



98.1.2

H

KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

THE NEW TESTAMENT.

CONSISTING OF

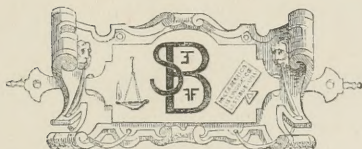
THE GREEK TEXT OF SCHOLZ, WITH THE READINGS, BOTH
TEXTUAL AND MARGINAL, OF GRIESBACH; AND
THE VARIATIONS OF THE EDITIONS OF
STEPHENS, 1550; BEZA, 1598; AND
THE ELZEVIR, 1633:

WITH

The English Authorised Version,

AND ITS

MARGINAL RENDERINGS.



LONDON:


SAMUEL BAGSTER AND SONS,

AT THE WAREHOUSE FOR BIBLES, NEW TESTAMENTS, PRAYER BOOKS,
PSALTERS AND CONCORDANCES, IN ANCIENT AND MODERN
LANGUAGES,

Πολλοὶ μὲν θρητοὺς γλῶτται, μὴ δ' ἀναγινώσκουσιν.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

<https://archive.org/details/hekainediatheken00scho>

~~Charles Caifforth. 1872~~

H. G. Basil.
E

BAGSTER'S
CRITICAL NEW TESTAMENT.
GREEK AND ENGLISH.

WAGSTERS

CRITICAL NEW TESTAMENT

GREEK AND ENGLISH

H. G. David
7

ADVERTISEMENT.

URZ
SRLF
BS
1965
1870

THIS Edition of the New Testament Scriptures consists of:—

I. The GREEK TEXT of Dr. M. A. SCHOLZ (*Leipsic*, 1830-6): but carefully purged from the typographical inaccuracies found in that edition.

II. Every variation between Scholz's Text and that of Griesbach's Manual (*Leipsic*, 1805); together with all those readings, of the value of which Griesbach expresses any judgment.

III. The variations of the Text of the Third Edition of Stephens (folio, 1550).

The Text of this edition was followed by Dr. Mill, and is usually reprinted in England.

IV. The variations of the Text of Beza's Fifth Edition (1598).

From which the Authorised English Translation is said to have been made: it is evident, however, that other editions were likewise consulted.

V. The variations of the Second of the Elzevir Editions (*Leyden*, 1633).

VI. The ENGLISH AUTHORISED VERSION, according to the Edition of 1611 (the *Italic* words of which have been carefully followed) with the whole of the marginal renderings.

VII. The Paragraphs into which the Greek Text is divided, have been regulated, in doubtful cases, by the divisions of Bengel; whose arrangement is adopted by Bishop Lloyd, in his edition of the Greek Testament.

ABBREVIATIONS.

Rec. Signifies that the Texts of Stephens, Beza, and the Elzevir edition agree with the reading to which it is prefixed. If these differ amongst themselves, they are cited thus: St. — Bz. — Elz.

Om. *omittit* or *omittunt.*

Add. *addit* or *addunt.*

SIGNS.

Used by Griesbach as expressive of his judgment of the Value of the different Readings.

⊖ Indicates a probable omission. Griesbach did not, however, remove such from the Text.

⊖ Indicates a less probable omission.

⊕ Signifies an addition of some *slight* probability.

∞ Marks a reading of great value, but which Griesbach did not *prefer* placing in his Text.

∞ Marks a reading of somewhat less authority; considered by Griesbach *inferior* to the Text.

a b c &c. in the Text, indicate the commencement of a passage to which there is a various reading; and the sign (") is placed to mark its close. But the close of a second reading included within the first, is marked by the sign (:).

{

 ∞ —
 ∞ —

 If the Text of this Edition (Scholz's) happens to correspond with the reading which Griesbach marks ∞ or ∞ , one or other of these signs commences the note; and the reading in which Griesbach and the common text coincide follows after with the proper abbreviation prefixed.

Matt ix. 5. ἡ εἰπεῖν, ἡ "Εγείρε" καὶ περιπάτει;

i ∞. — Rec. & Gb. Εγείρει.

That is—Scholz's Text agrees with what Griesbach, in his margin marks ∞ , and Rec. and Gb. give "Εγείρει.

ΚΑΙΝΗ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ Α΄.

ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ ὁ "Δαυὶδ", υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ· Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρές καὶ τὸν Ζαρά ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ· Φαρές δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἑσρῶν· Ἑσρῶν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ· Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών· Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὺζ ἐκ τῆς Ραχάβ· Βοὺζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὠβιὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ρούθ· Ὠβιὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί· Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.

Δαυὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὕλομωνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου· Ὕλομωνα δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά· Ἀσά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζιαν· Ὀζιαν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχαζ· Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐζεκιάν· Ἐζεκιάν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμών· Ἀμών δὲ ἐγέννησε

CHAPTER I.

THE BOOK of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren. 3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram. 4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon. 5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse. 6 And Jesse begat David the king,

and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias. 7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa. 8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias. 10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat

ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ ἐν εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ "Δαυὶδ", υἱοῦ τοῦ Ἀβραάμ. ὁ Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ. ὁ Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρέν καὶ τὸν Ζαράν ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ. ὁ Φαρές δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἑσρῶν. ὁ Ἑσρῶν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ. ὁ Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ. ὁ Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών. ὁ Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών. ὁ Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὺζ ἐκ τῆς Ραχάβ. ὁ Βοὺζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὠβιὴν ἐκ τῆς Ρούθ. ὁ Ὠβιὴν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί. ὁ Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.

Chap. 1. 1-17. Genealogy of Jesus Ch. 1. 1. Βίβλος γενέσεως. It always used to be read only: 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren. 3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram. 4. And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse. 6. And Jesse begat David the king,

and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias. 7. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa. 8. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias. 10. And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat

and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias. 7. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa. 8. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias. 10. And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat

and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias. 7. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa. 8. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias. 10. And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat

α Rec. ο Δαυὶδ, et sic passim.

β Rec. Σολομωνα.

Josias. ¹¹ And ^aJosias begat Jeconias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

¹² And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel. ¹³ And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor. ¹⁴ And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud. ¹⁵ And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob. ¹⁶ And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

¹⁸ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. ¹⁹ Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰ But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. ²² (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the

τὸν Ἰωσὴν. ¹¹ Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.

¹² Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· ¹³ Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιουδ· Ἀβιουδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακίμ· Ἐλιακίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ· ¹⁴ Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχείμ· Ἀχείμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιοῦδ· ¹⁵ Ἐλιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ματθάν· Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ· ¹⁶ Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός.

¹⁷ Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως Δαυὶδ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

¹⁸ Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ ἡ γενεὴ οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῇ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὑρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου. ¹⁹ Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν ὡς παραδειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λαθρα ἀπολύσαι αὐτήν. ²⁰ ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ, ἀγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ, λέγων· Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρίαν τὴν νυναικά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου. ²¹ τέξεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαόν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. ²² (τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρῆθην ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ

→ b N—Gb, verset, c N—Evangélistes, d →
Some read, Josias begat Jakin, and Jakin begat Jeconias.

they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¹¹ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ^a presented unto him gifts, gold, & frankincense, & myrrh. ¹² And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

¹³ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him. ¹⁴ When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, & in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled ^b which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which

ἐξήρσαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα ¹¹ καὶ ἑλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ^a εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. ¹² καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

¹³ Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν, ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ, λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φέγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. ¹⁴ Ὅ δ' ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, ¹⁵ καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθὲν ὑπὸ ^b τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

¹⁶ Τότε Ἡρώδης, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνέειλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετούς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων.

¹⁷ Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥῆθὲν ^c ὑπὸ Ἱερωνίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· ¹⁸ Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, ^d θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίονσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί.

¹⁹ Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδὼν, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ²⁰ λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τεθ-

17. Jer xxxi. 15. obviously fulfilled by the weeping of Rachel in the land of Israel. It was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19. Herod the Great died in the year 4 B.C.

^a Rec. supov.

^b →.

^c → εἰς α.

^d →.

^a Or, offered.

νῆκαςι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. ²¹ Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ²² ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ^a ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ²³ καὶ ἐλθὼν κατόκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

3. Ἐν ^b δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ² καὶ λέγων· Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ³ Οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ^c ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. ⁴ Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή αὐτοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

⁵ Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· ⁶ καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ⁷ Ἴδων δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ἐπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελούσης ὀργῆς; ⁸ ποιήσατε οὖν ^d καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας· ⁹ καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ¹⁰ ἦδη δὲ ^e καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν

sought the young child's life. ²¹ And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: ²³ and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, ² and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ³ For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of ^f Lord, make his paths straight.

⁴ And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

⁵ Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan, ⁶ and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ^g wrath to come? ⁸ bring forth therefore fruits ^h meet for repentance. ⁹ And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham ⁱ our father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ¹⁰ And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore

23. ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^a ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^b ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^c ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^d ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^e ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^f ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^g ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ^h ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται. ⁱ ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

10. ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν ^j ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν ^k ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν ^l ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν

a → b → c ~ δια. d Rec. καρπὸς ἀξίους. e → a Or, answerable to amendment of life.

every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ¹¹ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire. ¹² Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

¹³ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him: ¹⁴ but John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? ¹⁵ and Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. ¹⁶ And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him. ¹⁷ And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4. Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. ² And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. ³ And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the son of God, command that these stones be made bread. ⁴ But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

⁵ Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and saith unto him,

οὗν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται, καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ¹¹ ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὐ οὐκ εἰμι ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ^a καὶ πυρὶ^b. ¹² οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαρίσει τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σίτον^b αὐτοῦ^c εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.

¹³ Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ¹⁴ ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν, λέγων· Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἐρχῇ πρὸς με; ¹⁵ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἄδεις ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέπει ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. ¹⁶ καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εἰς τὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδὼν, ἀνέφησεν αὐτῷ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαίνον ὥσει περιστέρῃ, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. ¹⁷ καὶ ἰδὼν, φωνῇ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

4. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνῆλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. ² καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὑπερτον ἐπεινάσε. ³ καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπε, ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οἱ τοῖ ἀρτοὶ γένωνται. ⁴ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· Γέγραπται· Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται ἁνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ^a ἐπὶ^b παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ.

⁵ Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἑστηκέν^c αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ⁶ καὶ

a →

b →

c → add o.

d → sp.

e → ὑπερτον.

16. οὐκ ἀφίησιν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτὸν ἀφ' ὧν ἐκείνη ἡ πόλις. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εἰς τὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος. καὶ ἰδὼν, ἀνέφησεν αὐτῷ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαίνον ὥσει περιστέρῃ, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.

3. παραφ' ὧν ὁ διάβολος ἔρχεται ὡς πειράζων αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εἰς τὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος. καὶ ἰδὼν, ἀνέφησεν αὐτῷ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαίνον ὥσει περιστέρῃ, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.

λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐλ. υἱὸς εἰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε
σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ· "Οἱ
τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντέλεται περὶ σου,
καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσί σε, μήποτε προσ-
κώψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου." Ἐφη
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάλιν γέγραπται· Οὐκ
ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.

If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. ⁷ Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

⁸ Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them: ⁹ and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. ¹⁰ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ¹¹ Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

³ Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διά-
βολος εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκ-
νουσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῶν
κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ⁹ καὶ λέ-
γει αὐτῷ· Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω, ἐὰν
πεῶναι προσκυνήσῃς μοι. ¹⁰ Τότε λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὕπαγε ὁ ὀπίσω μου,
Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ· Κύριον τὸν
Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ
λατρεύσεις. ¹¹ Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ
διάβολος, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος προστῆλθον
καὶ δικνύνουν αὐτῷ.

12 Ἀκούσας δὲ ^β οἱ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι Ἰω-
άννης παρεδόθη, ἐνέχωρσεν εἰς τὴν
Γαλιλαίαν· ¹³ καὶ καταβύθων τὴν Ναζα-
ρετ, ἔλθων κατέκησεν εἰς Ἐκαπερναοὺμ
τὴν παραθαλασσίαν, ἐν ᾧ οἱσι Ζαβουλὼν
καὶ Νεφθαλείμ· ¹⁴ ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος·
¹⁵ Γῇ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῇ Νεφθαλείμ,
ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,
Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, ¹⁶ οἱ λαοὶ οὐ καθί-
μενος ἐν σκότει· εἶδε φῶς μέγα, καὶ τοῖς
καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιά θανάτου,
φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς. ¹⁷ Ἀπὸ τότε
ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρῦσεν καὶ λέγειν·
Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
οὐρανῶν.

¹³ Περιπατῶν δὲ ^aπαρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδε δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες ἀμφίβληττον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γάρ ἁλιεῖς. ¹⁹ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε

¹² Now when Jesus had heard that John was "cast into prison," he departed into Galilee. ¹³ And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthaliin: ¹⁴ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁵ The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthaliin, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles. ¹⁶ The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up. ¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers) 19 and he saith unto

^a Reg. →

b = 1

ε ~ Καφαρναουμ.

d Rec. add o *Ἰησους*.

^a Or, delivered up.

27 Nov. inserted C²D²L² see leaf 'lat. 1' p. 12.
 1871 - on leaf with act. A² B² from pet. at the West. Lamas
 1871 - B²C²N²V² A² 11 with lat. 11 with 11
 1871 - B²C²N²V² A² 11 with lat. 11 with 11

them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰ And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. ²¹ And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them. ²² And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

ὁπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. ²⁰ Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. ²¹ καὶ προβάς ἐκέλευεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. ²² οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

²³ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people. ²⁴ And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them. ²⁵ And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

²³ Καὶ περιήγεν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ²⁴ καὶ ἀπήλθεν ἡ ἀκοή αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχόμενους, καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παραλυτικούς· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ²⁵ καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

5. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him. ² And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

5. Ἴδων δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς, λέγων·

³ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. ⁵ Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. ⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. ⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. ⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. ⁹ Blessed are the

³ Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ⁴ μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. ⁵ μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν. ⁶ μακάριοι οἱ πεινώντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. ⁷ μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. ⁸ μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. ⁹ μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ

Chap. V. 1. 18. The Sermon on the Mount. 1. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

Θεοῦ κληθήσονται. ¹⁰ μακάριοι οἱ δειδι-
ωγμένοι ἔνεκεν δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτὸν
ἔσται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ¹¹ μακά-
ριοι ἐστε, ὅταν ονειδίσκησιν ὑμᾶς καὶ
διώξωσι, καὶ εἰπῶσι πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα
κατ' ὑμῶν ὡς ψευδοῦμενοι, ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ.
¹² χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλίσσθε· ὅτι ὁ μι-
σθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, οὕτω
γὰρ διώξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ
ὑμῶν.

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ
τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθησεται·
εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῇναι ἔξω,
καὶ καταπατασθαι τὸν πόντον ἀνθρώπων.
14 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τὸ κόσμον· οὐ
δύναται πῦλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω θρού-
σι· 15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ
τήθεισιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ
τὴν λυχνίαν· καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ. 16 οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν
ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν
ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν
πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

¹⁷ Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι.¹⁸ ἄμην γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὥς ἂν παρῇθῃ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰὼτα ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρῇθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ὥς ἂν πάντα γένηται.¹⁹ ὃς δὲ οὐκ οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τὸν ἐλαχίστον, καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλαχίστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιῇ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.²⁰ λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

²¹ Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·
Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἐνοχος

peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. ¹⁰ Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. ¹¹ Blessed *a e* ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you *a* falsely for my sake. ¹² Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

¹³ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. ¹⁴ Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid. ¹⁵ Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

¹⁷ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. ¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle, shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do so, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard, that it was said ⁹ by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and, whosoever shall kill, shall be in

danger of the judgment. ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Ρακά*, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Τίθω σοι*, shall be in danger of hell fire. ²³ Therefore if thou bring thy gift to thy altar, and there rememberest thy brother hath ought against thee: ²⁴ leave there thy gift before thy altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. ²⁵ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

²⁷ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery. ²⁸ But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹ And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. ³⁰ And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

³¹ It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. ³² But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, commiteth adultery.

ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ²² Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· Ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ· Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ²³ ἔάν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κακεῖ μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, ²⁴ ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπάγε, πρῶτον διαλλαγῇ τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου. ²⁵ ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ, ἕως ὅτου εἶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῶ τῷ ὑπέρετῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθῇς. ²⁶ ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.

²⁷ Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη ^α. Οὐ μοιχεύσεις· ²⁸ Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι ^β αὐτήν· ἤδη ἔμοιχεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ²⁹ εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπολύῃται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. ³⁰ καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτήν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπολύῃται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.

³¹ Ἐρρέθη δὲ, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον· ³² Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ ^γ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρ' ἐκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτήν μοιχεύσθαι· καὶ ὃς ἂν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾷται.

^a Rec. add τοῖς ἀρχαίοις.

^b Ὡς.— Rec. & Gb. αὐτῇ.

^c Ὡς παρ ὁ ἀπολύων.

^a Or, do cause thee to offend.

³³ Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις· Οὐκ ἐπιорκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου· ³⁴ Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν· μὴ ὀμόσαι ὧς· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ³⁵ μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· ³⁶ μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὀμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆσαι. ³⁷ ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, ναὶ ναὶ, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

³⁸ Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη· Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος· ³⁹ Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ραπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· ⁴⁰ καὶ τῷ θελοντὶ σοὶ κριθῆναι, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· ⁴¹ καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγαρεύσει μίλιον ἐν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. ⁴² τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.

⁴³ Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου· ⁴⁴ Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, ὃ ἐυλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεάζοντων ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων ὑμᾶς· ⁴⁵ ὥπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ⁴⁶ εἰάν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι; ⁴⁷ καὶ εἰάν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ

³³ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. ³⁴ But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king. ³⁶ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your communication be Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

³⁸ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. ³⁹ But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. ⁴¹ And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. ⁴² Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

⁴³ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. ⁴⁴ But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you: ⁴⁵ that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? ⁴⁷ and if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others?

do not even the publicans so? ⁴³ Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father, which is in heaven, is perfect.

6. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward ^a of your Father which is in heaven. ² Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, ^β do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward. ³ But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth: ⁴ that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

⁵ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ⁶ But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. ⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do. For they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. ⁸ Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

⁹ After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰ Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven. ¹¹ Give us this

καὶ οἱ ^a τελῶναι" οὕτω ποιοῦσιν, ⁴³ ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσπερ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ^β ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς" τέλειός ἐστι.

6. Προσέχετε τὴν ^c ἐλεημοσύνην" ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μὴ γεμισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ² ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσσης ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. ³ σοὺ δὲ ποιούντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνωτῶ ἢ ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, ⁴ ὅπως ἡ σου ἢ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ^d αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει σοι ^e ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.

⁵ Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχη, οὐκ ἔσῃ ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσευχέσθαι, ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. ⁶ σὺ δὲ, ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσέλθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου, πρόσευξαι τῷ ^f πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. ⁷ προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί· δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. ⁸ μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὃν χρειαίαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν.

⁹ Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου, ¹⁰ ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ¹¹ τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν

^a ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον·¹² καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὥς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν·¹³ καὶ μὴ ἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.^α ¹⁴ Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος·¹⁵ ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις^β τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν,^γ οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

¹⁶ Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὥπως φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.¹⁷ σὺ δὲ νηστεύων, ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι·¹⁸ ὥπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ^δ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ^ε κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι^δ.

¹⁹ Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορυσσонуσι καὶ κλέπουσι·²⁰ θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορυσσонуσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν.²¹ ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς^ε ὑμῶν,^ζ ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία^ε ὑμῶν.^η ²² ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἄπλους ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται·²³ ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστὶ, τὸ σκότος πόσον;

²⁴ Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσεὶ κυρίοις δουλεῦν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἑνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ

day our daily bread.¹² And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.¹³ And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, amen.¹⁴ For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.¹⁵ But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast: verily I say unto you, They have their reward.¹⁷ But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face: ¹⁸ that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

¹⁹ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through, and steal.²⁰ But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through, nor steal.

²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.²² The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.²³ But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?

²⁴ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one,

^α Rec. add οὐ σου σκεν η βασιλεια, και η δυναμις, και η δοξα, εις τους αιωνας· αμην.

^β οὐ κρυφαις δις.

^δ Rec. add εν τη φανερω.

^ε οὐ σου δις.

and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.²⁵ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more than meat? and the body than raiment?²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?²⁷ Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature?²⁸ And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin.²⁹ And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.³⁰ Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into ſtoven: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drink? or wherewith shall we be clothed?³² (for after all these things do ſ Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth ſ ye have need of all these things.³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, & his righteousness, & all these things shall be added unto you.³⁴ Take therefore no thought for ſ morrow: for ſ morrow shall take thought for ſ things of itself: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7. Judge not, that ye be not judged. ² For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. ³ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴ or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out

τοῦ ἐτέρου καταφρονῇσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεῖν καὶ ἁ μαμωνά.²⁵ διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε, ^b καὶ τί πίνητε·^c μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσθησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος;²⁶ ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μάλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν;²⁷ τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πηχυν ἓνα;²⁸ καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει·²⁹ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὥς ἐν τούτων.³⁰ εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μάλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγίστουσιν;³¹ μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε, λέγοντες· τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίωμεν, ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα;³² πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἐθνη ἐπιζητεῖ· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρεῖζετε τούτων ἀπάντων·³³ ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν·³⁴ μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει ^c τὰ ἑαυτῆς.^d ἄρκετόν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

7. Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· ² ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε, κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, ^a μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. ³ Τί δὲ βλέπετε τὸ κάρφος τοῦ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς;⁴ ἢ πῶς εἶπεις τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ

^a Res. μαμωνᾶ.

^b =

^c τοῦ αὐτοῦ.

^d Res. ἀντιμετρηθήσεται.

σου· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου; ⁵ ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.

⁶ Μὴ δώτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσὶ, μηδὲ βάλῃτε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ρήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.

⁷ Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρήσεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοίγεται ὑμῖν. ⁸ πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοίγεται. ⁹ ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἂν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ¹⁰ καὶ εἰς ἰχθύν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ¹¹ εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μάλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; ¹² Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· ¹³ «οὗτος» γάρ ἐστιν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

¹³ Εἰσελθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεία ἡ πύλη, καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· ¹⁴ ¹⁵ τὴν στενὴν ἡ πύλη, καὶ τέθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσιν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν.

¹⁵ Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδυμασίαις προβάτων, ἐσώθεν δὲ εἰσι λύκοι ἄρπαγες. ¹⁶ ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγινώσκετε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἁκανθῶν σταφύλην, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; ¹⁷ οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρπὸς καλοῦς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σάπρον δένδρον

of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye? ⁵ Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

⁶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine: lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

⁷ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ⁸ For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him who knocketh, it shall be opened.

⁹ Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? ¹⁰ or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? ¹¹ If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

¹² Therefore all things whatsoever ye would ye men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: ¹⁴ because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

¹⁵ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. ¹⁶ Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷ even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree

a ~ ουτω,

b Rec. ~ ουτι.

c Or, how.

bringeth forth evil fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into fire. ²⁰ Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

καρπούς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. ¹⁸ οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρπούς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρπούς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. ¹⁹ πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βύλεται. ²⁰ ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.

²¹ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. ²² Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? & in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? ²³ and then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

²¹ Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ²² πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβίλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; ²³ καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνω ἡμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.

²⁴ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: ²⁵ and the rain descended, & the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock. ²⁶ And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: ²⁷ And the rain descended, and the floods came, & the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

²⁴ Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, ὁμοίωσω αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. ²⁵ καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. ²⁶ καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμου. ²⁷ καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

²⁸ And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. ²⁹ For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

²⁸ Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε συνέτελεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήθυνοντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ²⁹ ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτούς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

^{8.} When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

^{8.} Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.

² Καὶ ἰδοὺ, λεπρὸς ^a ἐλθὼν προσε-
κύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Κύριε, εἰάν θέλῃς,
δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. ³ Καὶ ἐκτείνας
τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέ-
γων· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. Καὶ εὐθέως
ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. ⁴ καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅρα μὴ δενεῖ εἰπεῖς· ἀλλὰ
ὑπάγε, σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ
προσένηγκε τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξε
^b Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.

⁵ Εἰσελθόντι δὲ ^c αὐτῷ εἰς Καπερ-
ναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόνταρχος
παρακαλῶν αὐτόν, ⁶ καὶ λέγων· Κύριε,
ὁ παῖς μου βέβηλται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παρα-
λυτικός, δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος. ⁷ Καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν थे-
ραπεύσω αὐτόν. ⁸ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη· Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκα-
νὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσεέλθῃς·
ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπέ· Ὁ λόγος, καὶ ἰαθήσεται
ὁ παῖς μου. ⁹ καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἀνθρωπὸς
εἰμὶ ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ἱπ' ἐμαυτὸν
στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύθητι,
καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἔρχου, καὶ
ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· Ποίησον
τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ¹⁰ Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐθαύμασε, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολου-
θοῦσιν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ
Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὗρον. ¹¹ λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ
δυσμῶν ἥξουσιν, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ
Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ
βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. ¹² οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς
βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος
τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ
ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. ¹³ Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τῷ ^e ἑκατόντάρχῳ· Ὑπάγε, καὶ
ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. Καὶ ἰάθη
ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐκείνῃ.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
Πέτρου εἶδε τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλη-

² And behold, there came a
leper, and worshipped him, say-
ing, Lord, if thou wilt, thou
canst make me clean. ³ And
Jesus put forth his hand, and
touched him, saying, I will, be
thou clean. And immediately
his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴ And
Jesus saith unto him, See thou
tell no man, but go thy way,
shew thyself to the priest, and
offer the gift that Moses com-
manded, for a testimony unto
them.

⁵ And when Jesus was en-
tered into Capernaum, there
came unto him a centurion, be-
seeeing him, ⁶ and saying,
Lord, my servant lieth at home
sick of the palsy, grievously tor-
mented. ⁷ And Jesus saith unto
him, I will come, and heal him.
⁸ The centurion answered, and
said, Lord, I am not worthy that
thou shouldest come under my
roof: but speak the word only,
and my servant shall be healed.
⁹ For I am a man under au-
thority, having soldiers under
me: and I say to this man, Go,
and he goeth: and to another,
Come, and he cometh: and to
my servant, Do this, and he
doeth it. ¹⁰ When Jesus heard
it, he marvelled, and said to
them that followed, Verily, I say
unto you, I have not found so
great faith, no not in Israel.
¹¹ And I say unto you, That
many shall come from the east
and west, and shall sit down
with Abraham, and Isaac, and
Jacob, in the kingdom of hea-
ven: ¹² but the children of the
kingdom shall be cast out into
outer darkness: there shall be
weeping and gnashing of teeth.
¹³ And Jesus said unto the cen-
turion, Go thy way, and as thou
hast believed, so be it done unto
thee. And his servant was heal-
ed in the selfsame hour.

¹⁴ And when Jesus was come
into Peter's house, he saw his
wife's mother laid, and sick of a

^a ὁ προσελθὼν.^b ὡς Μωσῆς.^c Rec. τῷ Ἰησοῦ.^d Rec. λογόν.^e Rec. εκατόνταρχος.

fever: ¹⁵ and he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

¹⁶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

¹⁸ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto ¹⁹ γ other side. ¹⁹ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. ²⁰ And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head. ²¹ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father. ²² But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

²³ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. ²⁴ And behold, there arose a great tempest in ²⁵ γ sea, insomuch ²⁶ γ the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. ²⁵ And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. ²⁶ And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. ²⁷ But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

²⁸ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him

μένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν. ¹⁵ καὶ ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτόν·

¹⁶ Ὁφίας, δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· ¹⁷ ὥπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

¹⁸ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθόντας εἰς τὸ πέραν. ¹⁹ καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. ²⁰ Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦσι· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνη. ²¹ Ἐτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθόντα θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. ²² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, καὶ ἄψες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἐαυτῶν νεκρούς.

²³ Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ²⁴ καὶ ἰδὼν, σεισμός μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτοὺς δὲ ἐκάθευδε. ²⁵ καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἤγειραν αὐτόν, λέγοντες· Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. ²⁶ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί δευλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; Τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπέτίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. ²⁷ οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες· Ποταπὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

²⁸ Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, ἵκηντησαν

² A.—Rec. & Gb. αὐτοῖς.

b Rec. add αὐτοῦ.

c Rec.—Rec. & Gb. Γεργασηνῶν, Gb Γαργασηνῶν.

αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν μυη-
 μένων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε
 μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ
 ἐκείνης· ²⁹ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔκραξαν, λέγοντες·
 Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, ^α Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ;
 ἥλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς;
³⁰ Ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων
 πολλῶν βοσκομένη. ³¹ οἱ δὲ δαίμονες
 παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Εἰ ἐκβάλ-
 λεις ἡμᾶς, ^β ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν
 εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. ³² Καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε. Οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες
 ἀπῆλθον εἰς ^γ τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων·
 καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη ^δ τῶν
 χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
 σαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. ³³ οἱ
 δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς
 τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν
 δαιμονιζομένων. ³⁴ καὶ ἰδοὺ, πᾶσα ἡ
 πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ·
 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, παρεκάλεσαν ὥπως
 μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

9. Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς ^ε τὸ πλοῖον διεπέ-
 ρασε καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν.
² καὶ ἰδοὺ, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτι-
 κὸν ἐπὶ κλίνῃς βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπε τῷ πα-
 ραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει, τέκνον, ἀφέωνται
 ἡ σοὶ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ³ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, τινὲς
 τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτος
 βλασφημεῖ. ⁴ Καὶ ^ε ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς
 ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἰνατί ὑμεῖς ἐν-
 θυμείσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
⁵ τί γὰρ ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν,
 Ἀφένωταί ^β σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν,
 Ἐγείρε· καὶ περιπάτει; ⁶ Ὡς δὲ εἶ-
 δήτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, (τότε
 λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ) Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρῳν
 σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν
 σου. ⁷ Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν

two possessed with devils, com-
 ing out of the tombs, exceeding
 fierce, so that no man might
 pass by that way. ²⁹ And be-
 hold, they cried out, saying,
 What have we to do with thee,
 Jesus thou son of God? art
 thou come hither to torment us
 before the time? ³⁰ And there
 was a good way off from them,
 an herd of many swine, feeding.
³¹ So the devils besought him,
 saying, If thou cast us out, suf-
 fer us to go away into the herd
 of swine. ³² And he said unto
 them, Go. And when they were
 come out, they went into the
 herd of swine: and behold, the
 whole herd of swine ran vio-
 lently down a steep place into
 the sea, and perished in the wa-
 ters. ³³ And they ὃ kept them,
 fled, and went their ways into
 the city, and told every thing,
 and what was befallen to the
 possessed of the devils. ³⁴ And
 behold, ὃ whole city came out
 to meet Jesus: and when they
 saw him, they besought him ὃ
 he would depart out of their
 coasts.

9. And he entered into a ship,
 and passed over, and came into
 his own city. ² And behold,
 they brought to him a man sick
 of the palsy, lying on a bed: and
 Jesus seeing their faith, said un-
 to the sick of the palsy, Son,
 be of good cheer, thy sins be
 forgiven thee. ³ And behold,
 certain of ὃ scribes said within
 themselves, This man blasphe-
 meth. ⁴ And Jesus knowing
 their thoughts, said, Wherefore
 think ye evil in your hearts?
⁵ for whether is easier to say,
 Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to
 say, Arise, and walk? ⁶ but ὃ
 ye may know that the son of
 man hath power on earth to
 forgive sins, (then saith he to
 the sick of the palsy) Arise,
 take up thy bed, and go unto
 thine house. ⁷ And he arose,

α Gb. om.

β Gb. om.—Gb. αποστειλον ημας.

γ om.

δ Gb. σου αι αμαρτιας.

ε Gb. ειδω.

ζ Gb. τον χοιρον.

η Rec. σοι.

θ Gb. Rec. & Gb. Εγειρε.

ι Gb. om.

and departed to his house. ⁸ But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

⁹ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ¹⁰ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sat down with him and his disciples. ¹¹ And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners? ¹² But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³ But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

¹⁴ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁵ and Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as ^γ bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when ^γ bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. ¹⁶ No man putteth a piece of a new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ¹⁷ Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

¹⁸ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped

οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ⁸ ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ^α ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεόν, τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

⁹ Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκείθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελῶνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. ¹⁰ Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἔλθοντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ¹² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας εἶπεν ^β αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακὸς ἔχοντες. ¹³ πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν ^γ ἔλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσιαν· οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον καλεῖσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλοὺς ^δ εἰς μετάνοιαν.

¹⁴ Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου, λέγοντες, Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλὰ, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσι; ¹⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρβῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν. ¹⁶ οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπιβλημα ῥάκους ἀγράφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ. αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλῆρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. ¹⁷ οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μίγῃ, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχέεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ὁ ἀμφοτέροι' συντηροῦνται.

¹⁸ Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ, ἄρχων ^ε εἰς ἐλθὼν' προσεκύνει

^α ὡς κηρύττειν. ^β ὡς ^γ ἔλεον. ^δ ὡς ὅτι. ^ε ὡς ἀποστολὰ. ^ε ὡς ἔλεον. — ^ζ ὡς ἐκκεῖθεν. Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.

αὐτῷ λέγων· Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χειρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται. ¹⁹ Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

²⁰ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ αἰμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· ²¹ ἔλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ· Ἐὰν μόνον ἄψαμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, σωθήσομαι. ²² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν εἶπε· Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

²³ Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, ²⁴ ἔλεγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ²⁵ Ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. ²⁶ καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὐτῇ εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

²⁷ Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκείθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ.

²⁸ Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεῦετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι· Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί, Κύριε. ²⁹ Τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, λέγων· Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. ³⁰ Καὶ ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Ὅρατε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. ³¹ Οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

³² Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον. ³³ καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ

him, saying, My daughter is even now dead : but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. ¹⁹ And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

²⁰ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment. ²¹ For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. ²² But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

²³ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, ²⁴ he said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. ²⁵ But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand ; and the maid arose. ²⁶ And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

²⁷ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us. ²⁸ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? they said unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹ Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you. ³⁰ And their eyes were opened : and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. ³¹ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

³² As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. ³³ And when the devil was cast

out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. ²⁴ But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people. ³⁶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ^a fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. ³⁷ Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. ³⁸ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ^b against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

² Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother: ³ Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddæus: ⁴ Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into ^c any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: ⁶ but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand: ⁸ heal the sick, cleanse the

δαιμονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες· ^a Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁴ Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον· Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

³⁵ Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. ³⁶ Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ^c ἐσकुλμένοι· καὶ ἐρμηνεύοντες ὡσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. ³⁷ τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· ³⁸ δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

10. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.

² Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· ³ Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ ^d Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· ⁴ Σίμων ὁ ^e Κανανίτης, καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.

⁵ Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγείλας αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσελθῆτε· ⁶ πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ⁷ πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ⁸ Ἀσθενοῦντας

^a Rec. add Ori. ^b Rec. add εν τω λαω. ^c Rec. ἐσκηλμενοι. ^d → Λεββ. ο επικλη—Alii → ο επικλη. ^e Gal. ^f Ori. were tired and lay down. ^β Ori. over. ^γ Ori. ^δ Ori. ^ε Ori.

θεραπεύετε, ^a λεπρούς καθαρίζετε, ^a δαίμονια ἐκβάλλετε. δωρεάν ἐλάβετε, δωρεάν δότε. ⁹ μὴ κτήσῃσθε χρυσόν, μηδὲ ἄργυρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, ¹⁰ μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ^b ῥάβδους ^c ἄξιους γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.

¹¹ Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσελθete, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστι· καὶ ἐκεῖ μέναιτε, ἕως ἂν ἐξελθῃτε. ¹² εἰσ-ερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. ¹³ καὶ εἰ μὲν ἡ οἰκία ἁγία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· εἰ δὲ μὴ ἡ ἁγία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. ¹⁴ καὶ ὅς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ¹⁵ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ ^c Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

¹⁶ Ἴδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραι. ¹⁷ προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς. ¹⁸ καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ¹⁹ ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· ^d δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσετε· ^e οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. ²¹ παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφόν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. ²² καὶ ἔσεσθε

lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. ⁹ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses: ¹⁰ nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

¹¹ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. ¹² And when ye come into an house, salute it. ¹³ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵ Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^b harmless as doves. ¹⁷ But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues, ¹⁸ and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you. ²¹ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, & cause them to be put to death. ²² And ye shall be hated of all

^a Ρεο, λεπρ, καθαρ., νεκρούς ενεργεῖτε, Γβ, νεκρ., εγερ., λεπρ., καθ. → νεκρ., εγερ., ὁ π. — Ρεο, & Γβ, λαβδον.
^c πω Γομόρρας. ^d — ^e Or, gal. ^f Or, simple.

men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

²³ But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. ²⁴ The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his boushold? ²⁶ fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

²⁸ And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. ³² Who-soever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. ³³ But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword, ³⁵ For I am come to set a man

μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομα μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομένειν εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

²³ Όταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ^a ἄλλην. ἀμὴν ^b γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελήσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ²⁴ οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. ²⁵ ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ, ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβούλ ^d ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσω μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; ²⁶ μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἔστι κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ²⁷ ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἰπάτε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

²⁸ Καὶ μὴ ^e φοβείσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυνάμενων ἀποκτείνειν· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γενένῃ. ²⁹ οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πωλεῖται ^e ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. ³⁰ ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσὶ. ³¹ μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. ³² πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ³³ ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

³⁴ Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ³⁵ ἦλθον γὰρ

^a Ch. add → *εἰς τὴν* παν κε *πατρὸς δικαίων υμῶν, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν*.
^d Rec. *καλεσαν*. ^e Rec. *φοβήθητε*. ⁱ Rec. *ἀποκτείνουσιν*.

^b → ^c *ἢ εἰς τὴν ἰουδαίαν*.
^e → ^a *Or. end, or, finis*.

διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς,
καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθεράς αὐτῆς·
³⁶ καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ
αὐτοῦ. ³⁷ ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα
ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φι-
λῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ ἔστι
μου ἄξιος· ³⁸ καὶ ὁς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν
σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω
μου, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος. ³⁹ ὁ εὐρῶν
τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ
ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν
ἐμοῦ εἰρήσει αὐτήν. ⁴⁰ ὁ δεχόμενος
ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος
δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ⁴¹ ὁ δε-
χόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου
μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχο-
μενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν
δικαίου λήψεται· ⁴² καὶ ὁς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ
ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ
μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

11. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς διατάσσωσιν τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ
κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

² Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δε-
σμοτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας
³ δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ⁴ εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσ-
δοκῶμεν; ⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγέilate
Ἰωάννῃ ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· ⁶ τυφλοὶ
ἀναβλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι·
λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούου-
σι· νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγ-
γελλίζονται· ⁷ καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὁς ἐὰν
μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

⁸ Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἤρξατο ὁ
Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου·
Τὶ ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι;

at variance against his father,
and the daughter against her
mother, and the daughter in
law against her mother in law.

³⁶ And a man's foes shall be
they of his own household. ³⁷ He
that loveth father or mother
more than me, is not worthy of
me: and he that loveth son or
daughter more than me, is not
worthy of me. ³⁸ And he that
taketh not his cross, and follow-
eth after me, is not worthy of
me. ³⁹ He that findeth his life,
shall lose it: and he that loseth
his life for my sake, shall find it.

⁴⁰ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth
me, receiveth him that sent me.
⁴¹ He that receiveth a prophet
in the name of a prophet, shall
receive a prophet's reward: and
he that receiveth a righteous
man, in the name of a righteous
man, shall receive a righteous
man's reward. ⁴² And whoso-
ever shall give to drink unto one
of these little ones, a cup of
cold water only, in the name of
a disciple, verily I say unto you,
he shall in no wise lose his re-
ward.

11. And it came to pass, when
Jesus had made an end of com-
manding his twelve disciples,
he departed thence to teach and
to preach in their cities.

² Now when John had heard
in prison the works of Christ,
he sent two of his disciples,
and said unto him, Art thou
he that should come? or do we
look for another? ⁴ Jesus an-
swered and said unto them, Go
& shew John again those things
which ye do hear and see: ⁵ the
blind receive their sight, and the
lame walk, the lepers are cleansed,
and the deaf hear, the dead are
raised up, and the poor have
the gospel preached to them.
⁶ And blessed is he, whosoever
shall not be offended in me.

⁷ And as they departed, Jesus
began to say unto the multitudes
concerning John, What went ye
out into the wilderness to see?

Ἰωάννα

a reed shaken with the wind? ⁸ But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they y wear soft clothing, are in kings' houses. ⁹ But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰ For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ¹¹ Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

¹² And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and y violent take it by force. ¹³ For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John. ¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come. ¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children, sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, ¹⁷ and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. ¹⁸ For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. ¹⁹ The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

²⁰ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. ²¹ Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long

καλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ⁸ ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλείων εἰσὶν. ⁹ ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσώτερον προφήτου. ¹⁰ οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶ περὶ οὗ γέγραπται Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. ¹¹ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.

¹² Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι, ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἄρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. ¹³ πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προσέφηενσαν. ¹⁴ καὶ εἰ θέλετε δεῖξασθαι, αὐτὸς ἐστὶν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. ¹⁵ ὁ ἔχων ὅσα ἀκούειν, ἀκούτω. ¹⁶ τίνι δὲ ὁμοιωσω τὴν γενεάν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδίῳ· ¹⁷ ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθήμενος, καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσιν Ἠυλόησαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὥρχήσασθε· ἐρρηγήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ¹⁸ Ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μῆτε ἐσθίων μῆτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσι, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ¹⁹ ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ἐδικαίωθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

²⁰ Τότε ἤρξατο ἀνειδίξειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλείσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν. ²¹ Οὐαὶ σοι, Χοραζὶν, οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαϊδάν· ὅτι ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν· ὅτι ἐν ὑμῖν, παλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ

20. Rec & Gb. βασιλειων. b Rec. παραιοις. c καὶ ἐν ἀγορῇ, a προσφωνοντα τοῖς ἐταίροις (s. εταροις). d ~ Βηθσαϊδα, e Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men

καὶ σποδῶ μετενόησαν. ²² πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν. ²³ καὶ σὺ, Καπερναοὺμ, ²⁴ ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, ²⁵ ὥς ἄδου καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. ²⁶ πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμου ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ σοί.

²⁷ Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπεκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις. ²⁸ ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο ἐνδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. ²⁹ πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

³⁰ Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι, καὶ ἄναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ³¹ ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πραῖός εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. ³² ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστός, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἑλαφρόν ἐστιν.

³³ 12. Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχνας καὶ ἐσθίειν. ³⁴ οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ, οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν, ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. ³⁵ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαυὶδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασε ³⁶ καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; ³⁷ πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς

ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²² But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. ²³ And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴ But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in y day of judgment, than for thee.

²⁵ At y time Jesus answered, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. ²⁶ Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. ²⁷ All things are delivered unto me of my father: and no man knoweth the son but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, save the son, and he to whomsoever the son will reveal him.

²⁸ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

³¹ 12. At that time, Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck y ears of corn, and to eat. ³² But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. ³³ But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him, how he entered into y house of God, and did eat y shewbread, which

was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for ⁵ priests? ⁶ or have ye not read in the law, how that on ⁷ sabbath days the priests in ⁸ the temple profane ⁹ sabbath, and are blameless? ¹⁰ but I say unto you, That in this place is ¹¹ one greater than ¹² the temple. ¹³ But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, & not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. ¹⁴ For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

¹⁵ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue. ¹⁶ And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. ¹⁷ And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep; and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? ¹⁸ how much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on ¹⁹ sabbath days. ²⁰ Then saith he to ²¹ the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as ²² the other. ²³ Then the Pharisees went out, and ²⁴ held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

²⁵ But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all. ²⁶ and charged them that they should not make him known: ²⁷ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ²⁸ Esaias ²⁹ the prophet, saying, ³⁰ Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. ³¹ He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in ³² the streets. ³³ A bruised reed shall he not break, and

οὐκ ἔξδὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις; ⁵ ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβήλοῦσι, καὶ ἀναίτιοι εἰσι; ⁶ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ ⁷ μείζων ἐστὶν ὡδε. ⁸ εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκευτε τί ἐστὶν Ἐλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναίτιους. ⁹ κύριος γάρ ἐστι ¹⁰ τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

¹¹ Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκείθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν. ¹² καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν ¹³ χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίς ἐσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἓν, καὶ ἐν ἐμπέσει τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσῃ αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; ¹⁵ πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν. ¹⁶ Τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ ἔξετεινε, καὶ ¹⁷ ἠπεκατεστάθη ἡ ἰγὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. ¹⁸ οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελεθόντες, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκείθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· ²⁰ καὶ ἐπέτιμυσεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ²¹ ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· ²² Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν ἠρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν ἐνδοκῆσεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ Πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ· ²³ οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ κραυγάζει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ²⁴ κάλαμον συντετριμμένον οὐ

a Rec., and Gb. μετ' αὐτῶν.

b Rec. add καὶ.

c —
d Or, took counsel.

d Rec. & Gb ἀποκατεστάθη.

κατάξει, καὶ λῖνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει·
ὥς ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν.
²¹ καὶ ὁ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσι.

²² Τότε προσηγήθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. ²³ καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἔλεγον· Μῆτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ; ²⁴ Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον· Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοῦλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. ²⁵ Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημόνται· καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. ²⁶ καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς τὸν Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ²⁷ καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κριταί. ²⁸ εἰ δὲ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁹ ἢ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει; ³⁰ ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ, καθ' ἐμοῦ ἐστί· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει.

³¹ Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ³² καὶ ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ, οὔτε ὃ ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ³³ ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλόν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ

smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. ²¹ And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

²² Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. ²³ And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? ²⁴ but when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. ²⁵ And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand. ²⁶ And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? ²⁷ and if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁸ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then is the kingdom of God come unto you. ²⁹ Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house. ³⁰ He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

³¹ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin & blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men. ³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. ³³ Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or

μητι perditione.

ἐρημος -

ἀρα then strengthening

δew· ησω ησα.

else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt : for the tree is known by his fruit. ³⁴ O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. ³⁵ A good man out of y good treasure of y heart, bringeth forth good things : and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. ³⁶ But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

³⁵ Then certain of y scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. ³⁶ But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly : so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of y earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here. ⁴² The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it : for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

⁴³ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. ⁴⁴ Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out ;

καλόν· ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκειται. ³⁴ Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ ὄντες ; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσέυματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. ³⁵ ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ^a ἐκβάλλει ^b ἀγαθὰ· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. ³⁶ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν, ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ³⁷ ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

³⁸ Τότε ἀπεκρίθῃσάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. ³⁹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ⁴⁰ ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. ⁴¹ ἄνδρες Νινευίται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλείον· Ἰωνᾶ ὤδε. ⁴² βασιλίσσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περᾶτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομώνος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλείον Σολομώνος ὤδε.

⁴³ Ὄταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρον τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει. ⁴⁴ τότε λέγει· Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον. Καὶ

^a Rec. add τῆς καρτίας.

^b Rec. & Gb. → add κα.

tyfold, some thirtyfold. ⁹ Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰ And the disciples came, & said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

¹¹ He answered, and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

¹² For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even if he hath. ¹³ Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: & hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand. ¹⁴ And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, & shall not perceive.

¹⁵ For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ For verily I say unto you, that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

¹⁸ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. ¹⁹ When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side. ²⁰ But he who received the seed into stony places, the same is he who receiveth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it: ²¹ yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation

κοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα. ⁹ ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

¹⁰ Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Διὰ τί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ¹¹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ὑμῖν δεδοται γινώσκειν τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ¹² Ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ¹³ διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνιῶσι.

¹⁴ καὶ ἀναπληροῦνται ὡς αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαίου, ἡ λέγουσα· Ἀκοῇ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέφετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτε. ¹⁵ ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνιώσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. ¹⁶ Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσι· καὶ τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει. ¹⁷ Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπέθυμῃσαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

¹⁸ Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπειρόντος. ¹⁹ Παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς, καὶ ἀρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. ²⁰ ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν· ²¹ οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ρίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστι· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν

λόγον, εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ²² ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ²³ ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιών· ὃς δὲ καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.

²⁴ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ²⁵ ἐν δὲ τῷ καθευθεῖν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. ²⁶ ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. ²⁷ προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δούλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει ²⁸ ζιζάνια; ²⁸ Ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. Οἱ δὲ δούλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ· Θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες ²⁹ συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Οὐ· μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια, ἐκριώσῃτε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον. ³⁰ ἄφετε συναξάνεσθαι ἀμφότερα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν ³¹ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς· Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ δήσατε αὐτά ³² εἰς ³² δεσμάς πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

³¹ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ³² ὁ μικρότερον μὲν ἐστὶ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, so

or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. ²² He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. ²³ But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

²⁴ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying· The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field· ²⁵ but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. ²⁶ But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. ²⁷ So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? ²⁸ he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? ²⁹ but he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

³¹ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field. ³² Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so

a Rec. add ra.

b B₂ συλλέξουσιν.

c Rec. add τῶν.

d —

that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

³³ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

³⁴ All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them: ³⁵ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

³⁶ Then Jesus went the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. ³⁷ He answered, and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man. ³⁸ The field is the world. The good seed, are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one. ³⁹ The enemy that sowed them, is the devil. The harvest, is the end of the world. And the reapers are the angels. ⁴⁰ As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world. ⁴¹ The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity: ⁴² and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³ Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

⁴⁴ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a

ᾧστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

³³ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ^a ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμῶθη ὅλον.

³⁴ Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ³⁵ ὥπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· Ἀνοιξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

³⁶ Τότε ἀφείλες τοὺς ὄχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ^b ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. ³⁷ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ³⁸ ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστὶν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· ³⁹ ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοι εἰσιν. ⁴⁰ ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ ^c καίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος ^d τοῦτου· ⁴¹ ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἄγγελους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, ⁴² καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλανθμός καὶ ὁ βρυγμός τῶν ὀδόντων. ⁴³ τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὥς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. Ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκούειν ἀκούτω.

⁴⁴ Πάλιν, ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ

^a ἢ ἐκρύψαν.

^b ἢ.

^c Rec. κατακαίεται.

^d ἢ.

^e Or, scandals.

ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὗρων ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψε· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει, καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ, καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.

⁴⁵ Πάλιν, ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπορῷ, ζητοῦντι καλοῦς μαργαρίτας· ⁴⁶ α εὗρων δὲ ἕνα πολυτίμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέρακε πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.

⁴⁷ Πάλιν, ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ⁴⁸ ἣν, ὅτε ἐπληρώθη, ἀναβιβάζουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν, καὶ καθίσαντες, συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. ⁴⁹ οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων. ⁵⁰ καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

⁵¹ ^b Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑνῆκατε ταῦτα πάντα; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε. ⁵² Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς ^d εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θύσου αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

⁵³ Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκέειθεν· ⁵⁴ καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν· Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; ⁵⁵ οὐχὶ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκνονος υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσήφ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας;

man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶ who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind, ⁴⁸ which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. ⁴⁹ So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, ⁵⁰ and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹ Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? they say unto him, Yea, Lord. ⁵² Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

⁵³ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. ⁵⁴ And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? ⁵⁵ is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

⁵⁶ and his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things? ⁵⁷ and they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. ⁵⁸ And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

14. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, ² and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ^a do show forth themselves in him.

³ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁵ And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. ⁶ But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, & pleased Herod. ⁷ Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask. ⁸ And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. ⁹ And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her: ¹⁰ and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. ¹² And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

¹³ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof,

⁵⁶ καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πάντα πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν οὖν τοῦτω ταῦτα πάντα; ⁵⁷ Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ⁵⁸ Καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς, διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

14. Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, ² καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἡγήρηθ' ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ.

³ Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην ἔδρασεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. ⁴ ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· Οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. ⁵ Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. ⁶ γενεσίων δὲ ^a γομμένων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρώδῃ· ⁷ ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ὠμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἂν αἰτήσεται. ⁸ Ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι, φησὶν, ὥδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. ⁹ Καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· ¹⁰ καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. ¹¹ καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. ¹² καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ ^b σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀγγείλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

¹³ Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκείθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν, καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι

^a ὡς γομμένων.

^b ὡς πτωμα.

^c Or, we wrought by him.

ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ^a ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^e εἶδε πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ^b ἐπ' αὐτοίς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.

¹⁵ Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρελήθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἐν αὐτοῖς βρώματα. ¹⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν, δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν.

¹⁷ Οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ¹⁸ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Φερετέ μοι αὐτοὺς ὧδε. ¹⁹ Καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους, ^c λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλάσας, ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις.

²⁰ καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον ὡν κλασμάτων, δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις. ²¹ οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὥσει πεντακισχίλιοι, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδιῶν.

²² Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν ^d τοὺς μαθητὰς ^e ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους. ²³ καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. ²⁴ τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος.

²⁵ Τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ^f ἀπῆλθε ^g πρὸς αὐτοὺς ^h περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. ²⁶ καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν, λέγοντες· Ὅτι φάντασμα

they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

¹⁴ And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

¹⁵ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. ¹⁶ But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. ¹⁷ And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. ¹⁸ He said, Bring them hither to me. ¹⁹ And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. ²⁰ And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. ²¹ And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

²² And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

²³ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, he was there alone: ²⁴ but the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

²⁵ And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled,

^a ὁ

^b Rec. απ' αυτους.

^c Rec. add και.

^d Rec. add ο ιησους.

^e Rec. add ο ιησους.

^f Rec. add ο ιησους.

^g Rec. add ο ιησους.

^h Rec. add ο ιησους.

saying, It is a spirit: & they cried out for fear. ²⁷ But straight-way Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid. ²⁸ And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. ²⁹ And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. ³⁰ But when he saw the wind ^a boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me. ³¹ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? ³² And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. ³³ Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

³⁴ And when they were gone over, they came into [§] land of Gennesaret. ³⁵ And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased, ³⁶ and besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

15. Then came to Jesus scribes & Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, ² Why do thy disciples transgress [§] tradition of [§] elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. ³ But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? ⁴ For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. ⁵ But ye say, Whosoever shall

ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. ²⁷ εὐ-
θέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
λέγων· Θαρσείτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεί-
σθε. ²⁸ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος
εἶπε· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κελυσόν με πρὸς
σε ἔλθειν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·
Ἐλθέ. Καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου
ὁ Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα,
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ³⁰ βλέπων δὲ
τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρὸν ἐφοβήθη· καὶ ἄρ-
ξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξε, λέ-
γων· Κύριε, σῶσόν με. ³¹ Εὐθέως δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο
αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὀλιγόπιστε,
εἰς τί ἐδίστασας; ³² Καὶ ἐμβάντων
αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος·
³³ οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ἐλθόντες προσε-
κύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ
υἱὸς εἶ.

³⁴ Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν
γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. ³⁵ καὶ ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν
οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν
εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ
προσῆνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας· ³⁶ καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα
μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱμα-
τίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ᾗψαντο, διεσώ-
θησαν.

15. Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-
ρισαῖοι, λέγοντες· ² Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί
σου παραβαίνουντι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς
χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ³ Ὁ
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τί καὶ
ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ
Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; ⁴ Ὁ γὰρ
θεὸς ^a ἐνετείλατο, λέγων· Τίμα τὸν
πατέρα ^b καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καί· ⁵ Ὁ κα-
κολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ
τελευτάτω· ⁵ Ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅς ἂν

^a ὡς εἶπε· Τεμα.

^b Rec. add σου.

^a Or, strong.

εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ Δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήθῃς, ² καὶ" οὐ μὴ ³ τιμή-σῃ" τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἡκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. ⁷ ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προσέφητεσθε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἰησαΐας, λέγων· ⁸ ⁸ c' Ἐγγίξει μοι" ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ⁴ τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ" τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ· ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πῦρρῳ ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ⁹ μάτην δὲ εὐξονται με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.

¹⁰ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἄκουτέ καὶ συνίετε· ¹¹ οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

¹² Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; ¹³ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· Πᾶσα φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. ¹⁴ ἄφετε αὐτοὺς· ὁδοῖοι εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐάν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. ¹⁵ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. ¹⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; ¹⁷ οὐπῶ νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρώνα ἐκβάλλεται; ¹⁸ τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κακείνα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ¹⁹ ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροὶ, φόνοι, μοιχεύαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι. ²⁰ ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτους χερσὶ φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

²¹ Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκέλευεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, ⁶ and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. ⁷ Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, ⁸ This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. ⁹ But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

¹⁰ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand. ¹¹ Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

¹² Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying? ¹³ but he answered, and said, Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. ¹⁴ Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. ¹⁵ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. ¹⁶ And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? ¹⁷ do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? ¹⁸ but those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man. ¹⁹ For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. ²⁰ These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

²¹ Then Jesus went thence,

and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. ²² And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. ²³ But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us. ²⁴ But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ²⁵ Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. ²⁶ But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. ²⁷ And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. ²⁸ Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

²⁹ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

³⁰ And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and he healed them: ³¹ insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

³² Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they

ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. ²² καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ Χανααῖα ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ, λέγουσα· Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε, υἱὲ Δαυὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. ²³ Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Ἀπολύσου αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν. ²⁴ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην ἐκ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁵ Ἡ δὲ ἔλθοῦσα ἔπροσκύνηεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα· Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ²⁶ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. ²⁷ Ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. ²⁸ Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. Καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

²⁹ Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος, ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. ³⁰ καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κωφοὺς, κυλλοὺς, καὶ ἐτέρους πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ³¹ ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θαυμάσαι, βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

³² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε· Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ὅμαιναι τρεῖς προσμένονσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι, καὶ ἀπολῦνται αὐτοὺς νήστευσι οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

α ὡς προσκυνοῦσαν.

β ὡς αὐτὸν.

γ Ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.

³³ Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσούτοι, ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσούτον; ³⁴ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. ³⁵ Καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· ³⁶ καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. ³⁷ καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῖον τῶν κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις. ³⁸ οἱ δὲ ἐσθίνοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. ³⁹ καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους· ⁴⁰ ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγδαλά.

16. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς. ² ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία πυρρᾶζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. ³ Καὶ πρωτὶ Σήμερον χειμών· πυρρᾶζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. ⁴ Ὑποκριταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; ⁵ γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ· ⁶ τοῦ προφήτου. Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς, ἀπῆλθε.

⁵ Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ⁶ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. ⁷ Οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. ⁸ Ἰνους δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ὅτι διελογίσεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε; ⁹ οὐπω νοεῖτε,

faint in the way. ³³ And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? ³⁴ And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. ³⁵ And he commanded the multitude to sit down on f ground. ³⁶ And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. ³⁷ And they did all eat, and were filled: & they took up of f broken meat that was left, seven baskets full. ³⁸ And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children. ³⁹ And he sent away the multitude, & took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16. The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, & tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. ² He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather; for the sky is red. ³ And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day; for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not discern the signs of the times? ⁴ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

⁵ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees. ⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread. ⁸ Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? ⁹ do

comp. Chap. V. 21 Κορηνους

ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? ¹⁰ neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? ¹¹ how is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees? ¹² Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

¹³ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am? ¹⁴ and they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. ¹⁵ He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? ¹⁶ and Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the son of the living God. ¹⁷ And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. ¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. ²⁰ Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

²¹ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and

οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; ¹⁰ οὐδὲ τοὺς ἐπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; ¹¹ πὼς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων ¹² εἶπον ὑμῖν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; ¹³ Τότε συνήκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.

¹³ Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Τίνα ¹⁴ με^c λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ¹⁵ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλῖαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερემίαν, ἢ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. ¹⁶ Λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ¹⁷ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ¹⁸ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος εἰ, Σίμων βῆρ Ἰωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ¹⁹ καὶ γὰρ δὲ σοὶ λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾧδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. ²⁰ καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλείς τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ²¹ Τότε ^a διεστείλατο^b τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ δυνὲν εἰπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ^c ὁ Χριστός.

²¹ Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύναι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι,

^a Rec., Rec. & Gb. αρτου.

^b Rec. αὐτων υμιαν Προσεχεται Rec. αὐτων υμιαν Προσεχεται δε.

^c Rec. add Ἰησοῦς.

c --

καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. ²² καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ, λέγων· Ἰλεῶς σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ²³ Ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ, σκάνδαλόν μου εἶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

²⁴ Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ²⁵ ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὕρησιν αὐτήν. ²⁶ τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσῃ ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ²⁷ μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πράξιν αὐτοῦ. ²⁸ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰσὶ τινες ^a ὧδε ἐστῶτες, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

17. Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. ² καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. ³ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὥφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας, μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλῶντες. ⁴ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνᾶς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλῖα. ⁵ Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, νεφέλῃ ^b φωτεινῇ ἐπεσκίασεν

be raised again the third day. ²² Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee Lord: this shall not be unto thee. ²³ But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

²⁴ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it. ²⁶ For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷ for the Son of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works. ²⁸ Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17. And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, ² and was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. ³ And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him. ⁴ Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ⁵ While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud over-

^a Ἐσ, των οὐκ ἐστηκωτων, Ἐβ, των οὐκ ἐστωτων.

^b εἰ, — Ἐβ, φωτος.

shadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him. ⁶ And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ⁷ And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. ⁸ And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

⁹ And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. ¹⁰ And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? ¹¹ and Jesus answered, and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things: ¹² but I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

¹⁴ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, & saying, ¹⁵ Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. ¹⁶ And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. ¹⁷ Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. ¹⁸ And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very

αὐτοῦς· καὶ ἰδοὺ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· αὐτὸν ἀκούετε. ⁶ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. ⁷ καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν· Ὑγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ⁸ Ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, οὐδέναν εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

⁹ Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ^a ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὄραμα, ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. ¹⁰ Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ¹¹ Ὁ δὲ ^b Ἰησοῦς· ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἠλίας μὲν ἔρχεται ^c πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα. ¹² λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Ἠλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐγέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. ¹³ Τότε συνήκαν οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν ^d αὐτὸν, ¹⁵ καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. ¹⁶ καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. ¹⁷ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. ¹⁸ Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

^a Rec. αωο.

^b 22

^c 22

^d Rec. αωρρ.

¹⁹ Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον· Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; ²⁰ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν. ²¹ τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

²² Ἀναστρεφόμενων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοὺς· Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, ²³ καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. Καὶ ἐλνυθήσων σφόδρα.

²⁴ Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοὺν, προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον· Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; ²⁵ λέγει· Ναί. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοὺς, λέγων· Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; ²⁶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. Ἐφῆ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοὺς· Ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροὶ εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ²⁷ ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεῖς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὕρσεις στατήρα· ἐκείνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

18. Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ^a προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; ² Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Ἰησοὺς παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, ³ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,

hour. ¹⁹ Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? ²⁰ and Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain; Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you. ²¹ Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

²² And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: ²³ and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

²⁴ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? ²⁵ he saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? ²⁶ Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. ²⁷ Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me, and thee.

18. At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? ² and Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, ³ and said, Verily I say

^a ἢ^b τῷ ἡμερῶ.

unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. ⁶ But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

⁷ Woe unto the world because of offences : for it must needs be that offences come : but woe to that man by whom γ offence cometh. ⁸ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. ⁹ And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

¹⁰ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones : for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. ¹¹ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. ¹² How think ye ? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray ? ¹³ and if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety

ἐὰν μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσελθῇτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ⁴ ὅστις οὖν α ταπεινώσει' ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τούτου, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. ⁵ καὶ ὁς ἐὰν δέξηται παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· ⁶ ὁς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὄνικος β εἰς" τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγῃ τῆς θαλάσσης.

⁷ Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. ⁸ εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον γ αὐτὰ" καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ κυλλὸν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. ⁹ καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.

¹⁰ Ὁρᾶτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ¹¹ α ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολλόμενον. ¹² τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ ; ἐὰν γένηται τινα ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν· οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα, ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον ; ¹³ καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκοντα-

α Rec. & Gb. ταπεινώσει.

β Rec. & Gb. επι.

γ Rec. αυτου.

δ Rec.

ενεά τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. ¹⁴ οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπολήται ^a εἰς^c τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.

¹⁵ Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε^b καὶ^c ἔλεξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου. ¹⁶ εἰ δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα. ¹⁷ εἰ δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπέ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐάν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης.

¹⁸ Ἀμὲν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δήσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. ¹⁹ πάλιν^c λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν δύο ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ²⁰ οὗ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἓν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

²¹ Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμέ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἐπτάκις; ²² Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἕως ἐπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἐπτά. ²³ διὰ τοῦτο ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησε συνῆραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ²⁴ ἀρξάμενον δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἰς ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. ²⁵ μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. ²⁶ πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνη αὐτῷ, λέγων· Κύριε,

and nine which went not astray. ¹⁴ Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. ¹⁶ But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established. ¹⁷ And if he neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear ^y church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publican.

¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹ Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

²¹ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

²² Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven. ²³ Therefore is ^y kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. ²⁴ And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, & payment to be made. ²⁶ The servant therefore fell down, and ^a worshipped him,

^a ἄς εν^b Gb. om και.^c ἢ αμην^a Or, besought him.

saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ²⁷ Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

²⁸ But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. ²⁹ And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, & besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. ³¹ So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done. ³² Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me: ³³ shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? ³⁴ and his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. ³⁵ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

19. And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa, beyond Jordan: ² and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

³ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? ⁴ and he answered, and said unto them, Have ye not read, that

μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοὶ ἀποδώσω. ²⁷ Σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ.

²⁸ Ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δούλος ἐκείνος εὗρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὀφείλειν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἐπνιγε, λέγων· Ἐπόδος μοι· ^b εἴ τι· ὀφείλεις. ²⁹ Πιεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ ^c εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν, λέγων· Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ^d ἀποδώσω σοι. ³⁰ Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἠθέλην, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῶ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. ³¹ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. ³² Τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δούλε· πονηρὲ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκέειν ἀφήκᾰ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· ³³ οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὥς καὶ ἐγὼ σε ἠλέησα; ³⁴ Καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῶ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. ³⁵ οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ^e ἐπουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν ^f τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

19. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ ^g τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. ² καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.

³ Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες· αὐτῷ· Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; ⁴ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε

a → b Rec. & vs. c Gb. om. f Gb. om.

d Rec. & Gb. add πάντα, Gb. → g Elz. om. h →

e ὁ ἐπουράνιος.

ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς, ⁵ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ² κολληθήσεται τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν· ⁶ ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

⁷ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίας, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν; ⁸ Λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. ⁹ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, ¹⁰ εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀποελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται.

¹⁰ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Εἰ οὗτος ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναίκος, οὐ συμφέρει γαμήσαι. ¹¹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον τούτον, ἀλλ' οἱς δέδοται. ¹² εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνοχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω.

¹³ Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παῖδια, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς· ¹⁴ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδια, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ελθεῖν πρὸς με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ¹⁵ Καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.

¹⁶ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰς προσελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε· ἀγαθὲ, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν

he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? ⁵ and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh. ⁶ Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

⁷ They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away? ⁸ he saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ⁹ And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

¹⁰ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. ¹¹ But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. ¹² For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

¹³ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁵ And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

¹⁶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master. what good thing shall I do, that

I may have eternal life? ¹⁷ And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep ⁵ commandments, ¹⁸ He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, ¹⁹ Honour thy father & thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁰ The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? ²¹ Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come & follow me. ²² But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

²³ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴ And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁵ When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? ²⁶ But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

²⁷ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore? ²⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹ And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters,

αὐτῷ· ¹⁷ τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός.· εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. ¹⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίας; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Τό· Οὐ φονεύσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις· ¹⁹ τίμα τὸν πατέρα ^b καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ²⁰ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλάξαμην· ἔκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ; ²¹ Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπάγε, πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δός πτωχοῖς καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι. ²² Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.

²³ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελευσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ²⁴ πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ραφίδος ^d εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλοῦσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ²⁵ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ^e ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα, λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; ²⁶ Ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεοῦ πάντα δυνατά·.

²⁷ Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολούθησάμεν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν; ²⁸ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολούθησαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνων, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁹ καὶ πᾶς ὃς ^e ἀφήκεν οἰκίας, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ

a Rec., Cb, τι με ερωτες περι των αγαθων; εις εστιν ο αγαθος. b Rec. add σου. c → d Rec. ελκελθων.
e Rec. add αὐτοῦ. f Rec. add εστις. g ἢ τις.

μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἐνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήψεται, καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει.

³⁰ Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. 20. ὁμοία γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτῳ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. ² συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. ³ Καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ ^a τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργοὺς. ⁴ καὶ αὐτοὶ εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ^h δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. ⁵ Οἱ δὲ ἀπηλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτῃ καὶ ^b ἑννιάτῃ ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. ⁶ περὶ δὲ τὴν ἑνδεκάτῃν ὥραν^c ἐξελθὼν, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ^d ἀργοὺς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ὧδε ἐσθίκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; ⁷ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. Λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, ^e καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ^h δίκαιον λήψεσθε.^f

⁸ Ὅψιας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ· Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. ⁹ Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνarium. ¹⁰ ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήψονται καὶ ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνarium. ¹¹ λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, ¹² λέγοντες· Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας, τοῖς βαστάσασιν τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ¹³ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν

or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

³⁰ But many ^y are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first. 20. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. ² And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place, ⁴ and said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way. ⁵ Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. ⁶ And about the eleventh hour, he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? ⁷ They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

⁸ So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first. ⁹ And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. ¹⁰ But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, & they likewise received every man a penny. ¹¹ And when they had received it, they murmured against the Goodman of ^y house, ¹² saying, These last ^a have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden, and heat of ^y day. ¹³ But he answered one of

^a Rec. add. τῶν. ^b ὡς ἐργατῶν. ^c ἡ. ^d Gb. om. ^e ἡ. ^f Or, have continued one hour only.

them and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? ¹⁴ Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. ¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? ¹⁶ So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

¹⁷ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, ¹⁸ Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, ¹⁹ and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him; and the third day he shall rise again.

²⁰ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

²¹ And he said unto her, What wilt thou? she saith unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom. ²² But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. ²³ And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom *it is prepared* of my Father.

²⁴ And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. ²⁵ But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles

ἑταίρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ¹⁴ ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὑπάγε· θέλω δὲ τοῦτω τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοι. ¹⁵ ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ¹⁶ ὃ ὑφθαλμὸς σου πονηρὸς ἐστίν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθὸς εἰμι; ¹⁷ οὕτως ἐσονται οἱ ἐσχατοὶ πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

¹⁷ Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβε τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ¹⁸ Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμματέεσιν· καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, ¹⁹ καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

²⁰ Τότε προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. ²¹ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰπέ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου· ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ²² Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτέσθε. δύνασθε πίνειν τὸ ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ μελλῶ πίνειν, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. ²³ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου, οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασαι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

²⁴ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἡγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ²⁵ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν

κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι
κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. ²⁶ οὐχ οὕτως^α
ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν
μέγας γενέσθαι, ²⁷ "ἔστω" ὑμῶν διάκονος·
²⁷ καὶ ὁς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος,
²⁸ "ἔστω" ὑμῶν δοῦλος· ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἤλθε διακονηθῆναι,
ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

²⁹ Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱε-
ριχῶ, ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς.
³⁰ καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ
τὴν ὁδὸν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παρὰ-
γεί, ἔκραζαν, λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυὶδ. ³¹ Ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπε-
τίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν. οἱ δὲ
μείζον ἐκραζον, λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυὶδ. ³² Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐφώησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε· Τί
θέλετε ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; ³³ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ ὀ-
φθαλμοί. ³⁴ Σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως
ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

²¹. Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,
καὶ ἤλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος
τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε
δύο μαθητάς, ² λέγων αὐτοῖς· Πορεύ-
θητε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν.
καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένον, καὶ
πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ
με. ³ καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τί, εἰρέτε·
Ὅτι ὁ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρεῖαν ἔχει· εὐθέως
δὲ ⁴ ἀποστελλει" αὐτούς. ⁴ Τοῦτο δὲ
⁵ ὄλον· γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
διὰ τοῦ προφῆτου, λέγοντος· ⁵ Εἰπατε
τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών· Ἰδοὺ, ὁ βασιλεὺς σου
ἔρχεται σοι, πραῦς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ
ὄνον καὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.

⁶ Πορευέντες δὲ οἱ δύο μαθηταί, καὶ

exercise dominion over them,
& they that are great, exercise
authority upon them. ²⁶ But
it shall not be so among you;
but whosoever will be great
among you, let him be your
minister. ²⁷ And whosoever
will be chief among you, let him
be your servant. ²⁸ Even as
the Son of man came not to be
ministered unto, but to minis-
ter, and to give his life a ran-
som for many.

²⁹ And as they departed from
Jericho, a great multitude fol-
lowed him. ³⁰ And behold, two
blind men sitting by the way
side, when they heard that Je-
sus passed by, cried out, saying,
Have mercy on us, O Lord,
thou son of David. ³¹ And the
multitude rebuked them, be-
cause they should hold their
peace; but they cried the more,
saying, Have mercy on us, O
Lord, thou son of David. ³² And
Jesus stood still, and called
them, and said, What will ye
say unto me? ³³ They
say unto him, Lord, that our
eyes may be opened. ³⁴ So Je-
sus had compassion on them,
and touched their eyes; and
immediately their eyes received
sight, and they followed him.

²¹. And when they drew nigh
unto Jerusalem, and were come
to Bethphage, unto the mount
of Olives, then sent Jesus two
disciples, ² saying unto them,
Go into the village over against
you, and straightway ye shall
find an ass tied, and a colt with
her; loose them, and bring them
unto me. ³ And if any man
say ought unto you, ye shall
say, The Lord hath need of
them, and straightway he will
send them. ⁴ All this was done,
that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken by the prophet, say-
ing, ⁵ Tell ye the daughter of
Sion, Behold, thy king cometh
unto thee, meek, and sitting
upon an ass, and a colt, the foal
of an ass.

⁶ And the disciples went, and

^a Rec., add ἐν.

^b Rec., εἰσται.

^c Rec., εἰστας.

^d Rec., ἀποσταλεις.

^e Rec.

did as Jesus commanded them,⁷ and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.⁸ And a very great multitude spread their garments in y way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.⁹ And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Is there he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

¹⁰ And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?¹¹ And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

¹² And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,¹³ and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called y house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.¹⁴ And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.¹⁵ And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,¹⁶ and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? ¹⁷ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

¹⁸ Now in the morning, as he returned into y city, he hungered.¹⁹ And when he saw a fig

ποίησαντες καθὼς προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,⁷ ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ^a ἐπεκάθισεν⁸ ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. ⁸ ὁ δὲ πλείστος ὄχλος ἐστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννον ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. ⁹ οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες· Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυιδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου· ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

¹⁰ Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις, λέγουσα· Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; ¹¹ Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης, ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

¹² Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ,^b καὶ ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς· ¹³ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποίησατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. ¹⁴ Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ¹⁵ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ λέγοντας· Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυίδ, ἡγανάκτησαν, ¹⁶ καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀκουεῖς τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε· Ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον; ¹⁷ Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἡλίσθη ἐκεῖ.

¹⁸ Πρωίας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπείνασε· ¹⁹ καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν

^a Ἡδ. & Εἰς, ἀπεκάθισεν.

^b —→

likewise: and he answered, and said, I go sir, and went not.³¹ Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.³² For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterwards, that ye might believe him.

³³ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.³⁴ And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.³⁵ And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, &c killed another, and stoned another.³⁶ Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did unto them likewise.³⁷ But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.³⁸ But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.³⁹ And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.⁴⁰ When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? ⁴¹ They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθε. ³¹ τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὁ πρῶτος. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³² ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

³³ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε· ἄνθρωπος ^a ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκε, καὶ ὥρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληρὸν, καὶ ὠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. ³⁴ ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ· ³⁵ καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. ³⁶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρῶτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. ³⁷ ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ³⁸ Οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱόν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ^b κατὰσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ. ³⁹ Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ⁴⁰ ὅταν ὦν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; ⁴¹ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς· καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ^c ἐκδόσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν.

^a Rec. add τῆς.

^b ∞ σχῶμεν.

^c ∞, — Bz, & Gb, εκδόσεται.

⁴² Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν· ⁴³ Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἰσθησεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἐθνέι ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. ⁴⁴ καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν·

⁴⁵ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἐγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· ⁴⁶ καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, ἐφροβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπειδὴ ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

22. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων· ² Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· ³ καὶ ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ελθεῖν. ⁴ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους, λέγων· Ἐῖπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἰδοὺ, τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. ⁵ Οἱ δὲ ἀμελλήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρὸν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· ⁶ οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν.

⁷ Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐκέλευς ὀργίσθαι, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπόλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. ⁸ τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι. ⁹ πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὔρητε,

⁴² Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become y head of the corner? this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes. ⁴³ Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. ⁴⁴ And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

⁴⁵ And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. ⁴⁶ But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22. And Jesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said, ² The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, ³ and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come. ⁴ Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, & all things are ready: come unto the marriage. ⁵ But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: ⁶ and the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

⁷ But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city. ⁸ Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy. ⁹ Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as

2 → b το εις προφητην. o ο επι. d Rec. & Gk. ακουσας δε ο βασι. ωρ. το ο δε βασι. ωρ.
 * ο βασιλευς εκεινος.

ye shall find, bid to the marriage. ¹⁰ So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests. ¹¹ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment, ¹² and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³ Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴ For many are called, but few are chosen.

¹⁵ Then went the Pharisees, & took counsel, how they might entangle him in his talk. ¹⁶ And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men. ¹⁷ Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? ¹⁸ But Jesus perceived their wickedness, & said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? ¹⁹ Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. ²⁰ And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? ²¹ They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar, the things which are Cæsar's: and unto God, the things that are God's. ²² When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

²³ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, ²⁴ saying, Master,

καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. ¹⁰ Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκείνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους εὗρον, ποιηρούς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων. ¹¹ εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἑνὶ νύμφῳ. ¹² καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐταίρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἑνὶ νύμφῳ; Ὁ δὲ ἐφिमώθη. ¹³ τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις· Ἀῆσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. ¹⁴ πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

¹⁵ Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. ¹⁶ καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἑρῳδιανῶν, λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁷ εἰπὲ ὅν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι, ἢ οὐ; ¹⁸ Ἰνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε· Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί; ¹⁹ ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κῆνσου. Οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἐκὼν αὐτὴ καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; ²¹ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι· καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. ²² Καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

²³ Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, ²⁴ λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωσὴς εἶπεν·

^a Ὡς ἀγαπᾷς αὐτὸν ποῶς καὶ χεῖρας.

^a Or, inscription.

Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ²⁵ Ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ²⁶ ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. ²⁷ Ὑστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ²⁸ ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνας τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν.

²⁹ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³⁰ ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ³¹ ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. ³¹ περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ βῆθὲν ἡμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, λέγοντος· ³² Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. ³³ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

³⁴ Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ³⁵ καὶ ἐπρωτότησεν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικός, πειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· ³⁶ Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ³⁷ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐξήφ' αὐτῷ· Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. ³⁸ Αὕτη ἐστὶ ἡ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. ³⁹ δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ⁴⁰ Ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσιν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμνται.

⁴¹ Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων,

Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁵ Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother. ²⁶ Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. ²⁷ And last of all the woman died also. ²⁸ Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

²⁹ Jesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. ³¹ But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, ³² I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. ³³ And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. ³⁵ Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, ³⁶ Master, which is the great commandment in the law? ³⁷ Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. ³⁸ This is the first and great commandment. ³⁹ And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ⁴⁰ On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

⁴¹ While the Pharisees were

α ~ γαμίζονται.

β →

γ Rec. εἶπεν.
δ ~ αὐτῷ.

δ ~ ὅλην καρδίαν.
ε ~ αὐτῷ.

ε ~ μεγάλη καὶ πρώτη.

ε ~ αὐτοῦ.

gathered together. Jesus asked them, ⁴² saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. ⁴³ He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? ⁴⁵ If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? ⁴⁶ And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

23. Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, ² saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: ³ all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders, ⁵ but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers. ⁶ But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, ⁷ and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁸ and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

⁸ But he not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren. ⁹ And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father which is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ. ¹¹ But he that is greatest

ἐπρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ⁴² λέγων·
 τί ἔστιν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνας
 ἔτις ἔστι; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τοῦ Δαυὶ
³ Λέγει αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὖν Δαυὶδ ἐν πνεύ-
 ματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ; λέγων· ⁴⁴ Εἴ-
 πεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ
 δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου
^α ὑποπόδιον· τῶν ποδῶν σου. ⁴⁵ Εἰ
 τοὺς Δαυὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς ἔστι
 αὐτοῦ ἔστι; ⁴⁶ Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνάτο αὐτῷ
 ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμΗΣΕ τις
 αὐτὸν· ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτήσαι αὐτὸν
 οὐκέτι.

23. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄ-
χλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ² λέγων·
Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· ³ πάντα
οὖν ὅσα ἂν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν ⁴ τηρεῖν, ⁵ τη-
ρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν
μη ποιεῖτε· λέγοντι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι.
⁶ δεσμεύονσι τὴν ⁷ γὰρ φορτίαν βαρέα ⁸ καὶ
δυσβίαστακτα, ⁹ καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς
ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ
αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουνσι κινήσαι αὐτά. ⁵ πάντα
τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι πρὸς τὸ θεα-
θῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλῆτυνονσι ⁶ δὲ
τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι
τὰ κράσπεδα τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν· ⁶ φι-
λοῦσι τε τὴν πρωτοκωλοσίαν ἐν τοῖς δι-
δουσι, καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς, ⁷ καὶ τοὺς ἀσπαρμούς ἐν
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, ⁸ ῥαββί, ⁹ ῥαββί.

[illegible]

Ε 2 ΥΠΟΚΕΙΤΩ.

b - 1

0 ~ 1e.
i Gb. om.

↑

 $\epsilon \sim \gamma_{ap}.$

3 —

84

h ~ διδασκαλος.

i Gb. om. k 2 οτι καθηγητης

ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ¹² ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσῃ ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

¹⁴ Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ^b ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χρηρῶν, καὶ προβάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψετε περισσότερον κρίμα. ¹³ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ^a γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσερχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. ¹⁵ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γενένης διπλοτέρου ὑμῶν.

¹⁶ Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ λέγοντες, ^c ὅς ἂν ὁμώσει ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἔστιν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμώσει ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. ¹⁷ Μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ τίς γὰρ μείζων ἔστιν, ὁ χρυσὸς, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιαζων τὸν χρυσόν; ¹⁸ καὶ ὅς ἂν ὁμώσει ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἔστιν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμώσει ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. ¹⁹ ^c Μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ· τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιαζον τὸ δῶρον; ²⁰ ὁ οὖν ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὁμνυε ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· ²¹ καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὁμνυε ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ ^d κατοικῆσαντι αὐτόν· ²² καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὁμνυε ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

²³ Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν·

among you, shall be your servant. ¹⁴ And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

¹³ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up γ kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

¹⁴ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. ¹⁵ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

¹⁶ Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of γ temple, he is a debtor. ¹⁷ Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? ¹⁸ and Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ^a guilty. ¹⁹ Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar γ sanctifieth the gift? ²⁰ Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. ²¹ And whoso shall swear by γ temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. ²² And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

²³ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy & faith: these ought ye to have done,

^a 14 post 13 Bz. & Elz.

^b \ddagger οὐ κατεσθίετε αὐτὸν ὑποκριταί.

^a Or, a debtor, or, bound.

^c —

^d Rec. κατοικοῦντι.

and not to leave the other undone. ²⁴ Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. ²⁵ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. ²⁶ Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

²⁷ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like unto white sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. ²⁸ Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. ²⁹ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, ³⁰ and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. ³¹ Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. ³² Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. ³³ Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

³⁴ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: ³⁵ that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias,

ταῦτα ²⁴ ἵδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφίειναι. ²⁴ ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ· οἱ διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. ²⁵ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἄρπαγῆς καὶ ἠδικίας. ²⁶ Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου· καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρόν.

²⁷ Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκοιταμένους, οἵτινες ἔσωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. ²⁸ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοὶ ἐστε ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. ²⁹ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, ³⁰ καὶ λέγετε· Εἰ ἡμεθεῖς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεθεῖς κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ³¹ Ὡστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας· ³² καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. ³³ ὄφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης;

³⁴ Διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ³⁵ ὥπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυννόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου, ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μετὰ τὸν

^a Gb add → δε.

^b Rec. ∞ ακαθαρσιαι.

^c ⲙⲁⲩ

^d ∞ αυτου.

^e Rec. ημιν βίαι.

for my name's sake. ¹⁰ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, & shall hate one another. ¹¹ And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. ¹² And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ¹³ But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

¹⁵ When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standeth in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,) ¹⁶ Then let them which be in Judæa, flee into the mountains. ¹⁷ Let him which is on the housetop, not come down, to take any thing out of his house: ¹⁸ neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes. ¹⁹ And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. ²⁰ But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: ²¹ for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. ²² And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake, those days shall be shortened.

²³ Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not. ²⁴ For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect. ²⁵ Behold, I have told you before. ²⁶ Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not. ²⁷ For as the lightning cometh out of

διά τὸ ὄνομά μου. ¹⁰ καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοί, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους: ¹¹ καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς: ¹² καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυχῆσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν: ¹³ ὁ δὲ ὑπομένων εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. ¹⁴ καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι: καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

¹⁵ Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ βδελύγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, ² ἔστωι ὁ πόλεμος ἅγιος: (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω.) ¹⁶ τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φεγγήσωσιν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη: ¹⁷ ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβαίνειτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ: ¹⁸ καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεφάτω ὀπίσω ἄραι τὰ ἱμάτια: αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις: ²⁰ προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ²¹ σαββάτου. ²² ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. ²³ καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβάθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ: διὰ δὲ τοῦς ἐκλεκτοῦς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι.

²³ Τότε εἰάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ: Ἰδοὺ, ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὧδε: μὴ πιστεύετε. ²⁴ ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδοχριστοὶ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε πλανῆσαι, διδναι, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοῦς. ²⁵ ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν. ²⁶ εἰάν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν: Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστὶ: μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε: Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις: μὴ πιστεύετε. ²⁷ ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστρατὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ

ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται ²⁷ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ²⁸ ὅπου ἡ γὰρ ἔαν ἡ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθῶσιν οἱ ἀετοί.

²⁹ Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὃ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. ³⁰ καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόνιονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. ³¹ καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυναγάξουσιν τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

³² Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν ᾗδῃ ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γίνεσθαι ἀπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ὀκφυῇ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· ³³ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ᾗδῃτε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. ³⁴ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γέννηται. ³⁵ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ ἂν παρέλεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.

³⁶ Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ ἐᾶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἀγγελοὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν μόνος. ³⁷ ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ³⁸ ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρό τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμῶντες καὶ ἐγκαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐσσηλθὲ Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν,

the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ²⁸ For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ³⁰ And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. ³¹ And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

³² Now learn a parable of the fig tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: ³³ so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. ³⁴ Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. ³⁵ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

³⁶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. ³⁷ But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ³⁸ For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

28. ²⁸ *For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.*
 29. *Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.*
 30. *And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.*
 31. *And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

² Rec. & Gb. add καὶ: Gb. ἡ; b → c ὡς ἐμφυῇ. d Gb. παραλεύσονται. e Rec. add τῆς.
 1. ib. om. g → h Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

and knew not until the flood came, & took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ⁴⁰ Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴¹ Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

⁴² Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. ⁴³ But know this, that if the goodman of \S house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. ⁴⁴ Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh. ⁴⁵ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall find so doing. ⁴⁷ Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

⁴⁸ But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, ⁴⁹ and shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken: ⁵⁰ the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of: ⁵¹ and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ² And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. ³ They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no

³⁹ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἤλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ⁴⁰ τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ⁴⁰ εἰς παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ ⁴⁰ εἰς ἀφίεται. ⁴¹ δύο ἀλήθουσιν ἐν τῷ μύλωνι· μία παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

⁴² Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται. ⁴³ ἐκείνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾗδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα φυλακὴ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἰασε διорυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. ⁴⁴ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἑτοιμοὶ· ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

⁴⁵ τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ ⁴⁵ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ; ⁴⁶ μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ⁴⁷ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν.

⁴⁸ Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν· ⁴⁹ καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ⁴⁹ ἐσθίῃ δὲ καὶ πίνῃ μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων, ⁵⁰ ᾗξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ γινώσκει, ⁵¹ καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσῃ· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

25. Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. ² πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ ² αἱ πέντε μωραὶ. ³ αἵτινες μωραὶ, λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν, οὐκ

a → bis. b ~ Gb. domat. c ~ Re. & Gb. om. d Rec. εσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν.
e St. ~, Bz. & Elz. & Gb. om. f Rec. αὐτοῦ. g Or, cut him off.

ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· ⁴ αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγεί-
οις αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν.

⁵ Χρονίοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου, ἐνύ-
σταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. ⁶ Μέσης
δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· Ἰδοὺ, ὁ
νυμφίος ἔρχεται, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάν-
τησιν αὐτοῦ.

⁷ Τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι
αἱ παρθένοι ἐκείναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς
λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. ⁸ αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς

φρονίμοις εἶπον· Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ
ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν
σβέννυνται. ⁹ Ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρό-
νιμοι, λέγουσαι· Μήποτε ^b οὐ μὴ ἄρκέσῃ

ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν πορεύεσθε ^c· μᾶλλον πρὸς
τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς.

¹⁰ Ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι,
ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος· καὶ αἱ ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσῆλ-
θον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ

ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ¹¹ Ὑστερον δὲ ἔρ-
χονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι, λέγουσαι·

Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. ¹² Ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ

οἶδα ὑμᾶς. ¹³ Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ
οἶδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν·^d

¹⁴ Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν
ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους, καὶ πα-
ρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ·

¹⁵ καὶ ὃ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, ὃ
δὲ δύο, ὃ δὲ ἓν· ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν
δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. ¹⁶ πο-

ρευθεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν
εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ^e ἐποίησεν
ἄλλα πέντε ^f τάλαντα·.

¹⁷ Ὡσαύτως
καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησε ^g καὶ αὐτὸς
ἄλλα δύο. ¹⁸ Ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν ἀπέλ-

θὼν ὤρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ
ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ.

¹⁹ Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πολλὸν ἔρχεται ὁ
κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει
μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον. ²⁰ καὶ προσελθὼν

oil with them: ⁴ but the wise
took oil in their vessels with
their lamps. ⁵ While ^g bride-
groom tarried, they all slum-
bered and slept. ⁶ And at mid-
night there was a cry made,
Behold, the bridegroom com-
eth, go ye out to meet him.

⁷ Then all those virgins arose,
& trimmed their lamps. ⁸ And
the foolish said unto the wise,
Give us of your oil, for our
lamps are ^h gone out. ⁹ But
the wise answered, saying, *Not*

so, lest there be not enough for
us and you, but go ye rather to
them that sell, and buy for
yourselves. ¹⁰ And while they
went to buy, the bridegroom
came, and they that were ready,
went in with him to the mar-
riage, and the door was shut.

¹¹ Afterward came also the
other virgins, saying, Lord,
Lord, open to us. ¹² But he
answered, and said, Verily I
say unto you, I know you not.

¹³ Watch therefore, for ye know
neither the day, nor the hour,
wherein the Son of man com-
eth.

¹⁴ For the kingdom of heaven
is as a man travelling into a
far country, who called his own
servants, and delivered unto
them his goods: ¹⁵ and unto
one he gave five talents, to
another two, and to another
one, to every man according to
his several ability, and straight-
way took his journey. ¹⁶ Then
he that had received the five
talents, went and traded with
the same, and made them other
five talents. ¹⁷ And likewise
he that had received two, he
also gained other two. ¹⁸ But
he that had received one, went
and digged in the earth, and
hid his lord's money.

¹⁹ After a long time, the lord
of those servants cometh, and
reckoneth with them. ²⁰ And

a = b Rec. & Gb. α κα c Rec. add ἐκ. d Rec. add εν η ο τις τον ονθουπον ερχεται. e ~ ἐποίησεν, f ~ g ~ h Or, going out.

so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverest unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them, five talents more. ²¹ His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²² He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. ²³ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into joy of thy lord.

²⁴ Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: ²⁵ and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. ²⁶ His lord answered, & said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: ²⁷ thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. ²⁸ Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. ²⁹ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath. ³⁰ And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

³¹ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then

ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα, λέγων· Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ^a ἐπ' αὐτοῖς". ²¹ Ἔφη ^b αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ· ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἧς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰέλθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. ²² Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα ^c λαβὼν" εἶπε· Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ^d ἐπ' αὐτοῖς". ²³ Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ· ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἧς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰέλθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου.

²⁴ Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφώς εἶπε· Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας· ²⁵ καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε, ἔχεις τὸ σόν. ²⁶ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ἦδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ²⁷ ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. ²⁸ ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. ²⁹ τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ^e ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ³⁰ καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δούλον· ἐκβάλετε" εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

³¹ Ὄταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι· ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθί-

a → b Rec. add. it. c → d → e τοῦ αὐτοῦ. f Rec. ἐβαλλετα. g (b), uia.

σει ἐπὶ θρόνον δόξης αὐτοῦ, ³² καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, ³³ καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ ἐωνύμων.

shall he sit upon the throne of his glory : ³² and before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. ³³ And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

³⁴ Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ· Δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ³⁵ ἐπείνασα γὰρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος ἦμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· ³⁶ γυμνός, καὶ περιεβάλετέ με· ἡσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυλακῇ ἦμην, καὶ ἤλθετε πρὸς με. ³⁷ Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι, λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; ³⁸ πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον, καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν, καὶ περιεβάλομεν; ³⁹ πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς σε; ⁴⁰ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε.

⁴¹ Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ ἐωνύμων· Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, οἱ καταραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, ^a τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ⁴² ἐπείνασα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· ⁴³ ξένος ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ με· ἀσθενής, καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με. ⁴⁴ Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται ^b καὶ αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξένον, ἢ γυμνόν, ἢ ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ

³⁴ Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵ For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in : ³⁶ naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me. ³⁷ Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? ³⁸ when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹ or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? ⁴⁰ And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

⁴¹ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. ⁴² For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink : ⁴³ I was a stranger, and ye took me not in : naked, and ye clothed me not : sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. ⁴⁴ Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister

^a (C) ο ητοιμασεν ο πατηρ μοι πυρ.

^b Rec., add αὐτοῖς.

unto thee? ⁴⁵ Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily, I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. ⁴⁶ And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

26. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ² Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

³ Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, ⁴ and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. ⁵ But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

⁶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ there came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹ For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. ¹⁰ When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. ¹¹ For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always. ¹² For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι; ⁴⁵ Τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. ⁴⁶ καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον· οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

26. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ² Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.

³ Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ^a καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα· ⁴ καὶ συνέβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν ^b δόλῳ κινήσωσι, καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. ⁵ ἔλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

⁶ Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, ⁷ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρον ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου, καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. ⁸ ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ^c αὐτοῦ ἤγανάκτησαν, λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπόλεια αὕτη; ^d ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο ^e πρᾶθῆναι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι ^f τοῖς πτωχοῖς. ¹⁰ Γινούσδε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. ¹¹ πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἐαυτῶν· ἐμέ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ¹² βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματος μου πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. ¹³ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐάν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

a → b Rec. κρατήσωσι ἐδόλῳ. c † d Rec. add to μύρον. e — Rec. & Gb. om.

¹⁴ Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ¹⁵ εἶπε· Τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι, καὶ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; Οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· ¹⁶ καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐξήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

¹⁷ Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἁζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ¹⁸ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δέσνα, καὶ εἰπάτε αὐτῷ· Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρὸς σε ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. ¹⁹ Καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

²⁰ Ὁφίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. ²¹ καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ²² Καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ, ἕκαστος αὐτῶν· Μῆτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε; ²³ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ ἐμβύβας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. ²⁴ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. ²⁵ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν εἶπε· Μῆτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ῥαββί; Λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶπας.

²⁶ Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτον ἄρτον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπε· Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. ²⁷ Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, ¹⁵ and said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶ And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

¹⁷ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? ¹⁸ And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. ¹⁹ And the disciples did, as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

²⁰ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. ²¹ And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²² And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I? ²³ And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. ²⁴ The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born. ²⁵ Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

²⁶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. ²⁷ And he took the cup, and gave thanks,

and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it: ²⁸ for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. ²⁹ But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

³⁰ And when they had sung an ^a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ³¹ Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night, for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ³² But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. ³³ Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. ³⁴ Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ³⁵ Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

³⁶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. ³⁷ And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy. ³⁸ Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. ³⁹ And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but

αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· ²⁸ τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. ²⁹ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἂν ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γεννηματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

³⁰ Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ³¹ τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· γέγραπται γάρ· Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποιμνῆς. ³² Μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναι με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ³³ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ ^a πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ ^b οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ³⁴ Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοί, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ³⁵ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κἂν δέη με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. Ὁμοίως ^c δὲ καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

³⁶ Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον ^d Γεθσημανεῖ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· Καθίσате αὐτοῦ, ἕως οὐ ἀπελθὼν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. ³⁷ Καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. ³⁸ τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ^e Περὶλυπὸς ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μένατε ὥδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. ³⁹ Καὶ ^f προσελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος, καὶ λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι, παρελθέτω ἂν ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ

^a Rec. add κατ. ^b ὡς ἔρ. ^c Rec. & Gb. om. Gb. ὡς

^d Rec. & Gb. om.—Gh. ὡς ^e Rec. & Gb. προσελθὼν

^f Rec. & Gb. Τεθσημανεῖ. ^g Rec. & Gb. Τεθσημανεῖ. ^h Rec. & Gb. Τεθσημανεῖ.

θελω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. ⁴⁰ Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορήσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; ⁴¹ γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ ἐισέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.

⁴² Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσήξατο, λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο ^aτὸ ποτήριον^b παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, εἴ μὴ αὐτὸ πῖω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. ⁴³ Καὶ ^cἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν^d καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. ⁴⁴ καὶ ἀφείλες αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν πάλιν, προσήξατο ^dἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. ⁴⁵ τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδοὺ, ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. ⁴⁶ ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ, ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

⁴⁷ Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολλὸς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ⁴⁸ ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον, λέγων· Ὁν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. ⁴⁹ Καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε· Χαῖρε, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. ⁵⁰ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐταίρε, ^eἐφ' ὃ^e πάρει; Τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

⁵¹ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ

as thou wilt. ⁴⁰ And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

⁴² He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. ⁴³ And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

⁴⁵ Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸ Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast. ⁴⁹ And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him. ⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

⁵¹ And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off

a →

b →

c ἐλθὼν πάλιν, εὐρεν αὐτούς.

d →

e Ἐταίρε, ἐφ' ὃ ψ.

his ear. ⁵² Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. ⁵³ Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

⁵⁵ In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. ⁵⁶ But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled:

⁵⁷ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. ⁵⁸ But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death, ⁶⁰ but found none; yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, ⁶¹ and said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. ⁶² And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witness against thee? ⁶³ But Jesus held his peace.

And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that

ῥώτιον. ⁵² τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ^a ἀπολούνται. ⁵³ ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλείους ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; ⁵⁴ πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

⁵⁵ Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστῇ ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν ^b πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἕκαθεζόμεν ^c διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. ⁵⁶ τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.

⁵⁷ Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. ⁵⁸ ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. ⁵⁹ οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ^d καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως ^e θανατώσωσιν αὐτόν. ⁶⁰ καὶ οὐχ εὗρον, ^f καὶ ^g πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων ^h οὐχ εὗρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευδομάρτυρες ⁶¹ εἶπον· Οὗτος ἔφη· Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομήσαι αὐτόν. ⁶² Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ⁶³ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰσιῶπα.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ

^a ἀποθάνοντας. ^b → ^c → ^d → ^e Rec. & Gb. αυτ. θαν. ^f Gb. om. ^g → ^h Gb. om.

ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁶⁴ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ εἶπας· πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

⁶⁵ Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διεῖρήξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε· τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Ἴδε, νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν αὐτοῦ. ⁶⁶ τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· Ἐνοχος θανάτου ἐστί. ⁶⁷ Τότε ἐνέπυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν, ⁶⁸ λέγοντες· Προφῆτευσον ἡμῖν, Χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας σε;

⁶⁹ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη, λέγουσα· Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ⁷⁰ Ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πάντων, λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. ⁷¹ Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτόν εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτόν ἄλλη καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐκεῖ καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. ⁷² Καὶ πάλιν ἡρνήσατο μεθ' ὅρκου· Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ⁷³ Μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ; καὶ ἡρῆ ἡ λαλία σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ. ⁷⁴ Τότε ἤρξατο ^a καταθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύνειν· Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. ⁷⁵ καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ^b ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ· Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με· Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

27. Πρωῖας δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν. ² καὶ δῆσαντες

thou tell us, whether ihou be the Christ the son of God. ⁶⁴ Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ⁶⁵ Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. ⁶⁷ Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands, ⁶⁸ saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

⁶⁹ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. ⁷⁰ But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. ⁷¹ And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁷² And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. ⁷³ And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee. ⁷⁴ Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. ⁷⁵ And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. ² And when they had

^a Rec. →

^c Rec. & Gb. τοῖς ἐκεῖ·
^e ὡς ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ.

^d Rec. καταθεματίζειν.
^u Or, rods.

bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

³ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. ⁵ And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. ⁶ And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷ And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸ Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day. ⁹ (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ¹⁰ whom they of the children of Israel did value: ¹¹ and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.)

¹¹ And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. ¹² And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee? ¹⁴ And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

¹⁵ Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. ¹⁶ And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. ¹⁷ Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them,

αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.

³ Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, ⁴ λέγων· Ἠμάρτον παραδούς αἷμα ⁵ ἀθῶον·

Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ βῶψι.⁶ Καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγγαστο.

⁶ Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπον· Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἱματός ἐστι. ⁷ Συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἠγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. ⁸ διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος ἀγρὸς αἵματος, ἕως τῆς σήμερον. ⁹ τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος· Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο, ἀπὸ νῶον Ἰσραὴλ, ¹⁰ καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συντάξε μοι Κύριος.

¹¹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν, λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐφῆ αὐτῷ· Σὺ λέγεις. ¹² Καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. ¹³ τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Οὐκ ἀκούεις πῶς σου καταμαρτυροῦσι; ¹⁴ Καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἐν ῥήμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν.

¹⁵ Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν ᾔθελον. ¹⁶ εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίσημον, λεγόμενον Βαραββάν. ¹⁷ συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Τίνα θέτε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν;

⁴ ὁ ἀθῶτος.

⁵ Itac. & Gb. οφεί.

⁶ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

Βαραββᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ¹⁸ Ἦδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνου παρέδωκαν αὐτόν.

¹⁹ Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα· Μηδὲν σοι καὶ τῷ διακαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν.

²⁰ Οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἐπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ²¹ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Βαραββᾶν. ²² Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες· Σταυρωθήτω.

²³ Ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον, λέγοντες· Σταυρωθήτω. ²⁴ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου, λέγων· Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου· τούτου ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. ²⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε· Τὸ αἶμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. ²⁶ Τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

²⁷ Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπείραν· ²⁸ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτόν, περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· ²⁹ καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἁκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλιον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, λέγοντες· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ³⁰ Καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες

Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ? ¹⁸ For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

¹⁹ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

²⁰ But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. ²¹ The governor answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. ²² Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

²³ And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. ²⁵ Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. ²⁶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. ²⁸ And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. ²⁹ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews. ³⁰ And

a ⇐

b →

c ∞ εν τη δεξιᾳ.

d Or, governor's house.

they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. ³¹ And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

^a ³² And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. ³³ And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, ³⁴ they gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. ³⁵ And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. ³⁶ And sitting down, they watched him there: ³⁷ and set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEW^s. ³⁸ Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

^f ³⁹ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads, ⁴⁰ and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou be the son of God, come down from the cross. ⁴¹ Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, ⁴² He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. ⁴³ He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the son of God. ⁴⁴ The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

^b ⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all

εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον, καὶ ἔτυπον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ³¹ καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.

³² Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον αὐτοῦ Κυρηναίου, ὀνόματι Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἡγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. ³³ καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον αὐτοῦ Γολγοθα, ὃ ἔστι λεγόμενος· Κρανίου τόπος, ³⁴ ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πίνειν ὕδωρ μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πίνειν. ³⁵ σταυρῶσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν, διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον. ³⁶ καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. ³⁷ καὶ ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ³⁸ Τότε αὐτοῦ σταυροῦνται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ ἐνωμύμων.

³⁹ Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, ⁴⁰ καὶ λέγοντες· Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτὸν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καταβῆθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ⁴¹ Ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον· ⁴² Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι.· εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστι, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ⁴³ πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ῥυσσέσθω νῦν αὐτόν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γάρ· Ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. ⁴⁴ Τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταί οἱ βυσταυρωθέντες αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

⁴⁵ Ἀπὸ δὲ ἑκτῆς ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο β

^c Πρε, σε.

^b —

^c ὡς οἶνον.

^d Rec. add. ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπο τοῦ

προφήτου· διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια μου αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ ἱματισμοῦ μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.

^e —

^f ἴ. ἴ. — Rec. & Cl. om.

^g Ric. aut.

ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης·
^f⁴⁶ περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἥλι,
 Ἥλι, λαμὰ σαβαχθανί· τοῦτ' ἔστι· Θεέ
 μου, Θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκατέλιπες;
⁴⁷ Τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστῶτων ἀκούσαν-
 τες ἔλεγον· Ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ οὗτος.
⁴⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ
 λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὕδους, καὶ
 περιβέβηκας καλὰμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. ⁴⁹ οἱ
 δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες, ἴδωμεν εἰ
 ἔρχεται Ἥλιος σώσων αὐτόν.

^a ⁵⁰ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φωνῇ
 ἡμεγάλῃ ἀφῆκε τὸ πνεῦμα. ⁵¹ καὶ ἰδοὺ,
 τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς
 δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ
 ἐσεισθή, καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν·
^m⁵² καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεῴχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ
 σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθη,
⁵³ καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων μετὰ
 τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν
 ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολ-
 λοῖς.

^b ⁵⁴ Ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐ-
 τοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν
 σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφοβήθησαν
 σφόδρα, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς
 ἦν οὗτος.

^f ⁵⁵ Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ
 μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθη-
 σαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, δια-
 κονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ⁵⁶ ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ
 Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου
 καὶ Ἰωσὴφ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν
 Ζεβεδαίου.

^a ⁵⁷ Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, ἦλθεν ἄν-
 θρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦ-
 νομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσεν
 τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ⁵⁸ οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πι-
 λάτῳ, ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε
 ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι τὸ
^a σῶμα. ⁵⁹ καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ

the land unto the ninth hour.
⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour,
 Jesus cried with a loud voice,
 saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabach-
 thani, that is to say, My God,
 my God, why hast thou for-
 saken me? ⁴⁷ Some of them
 that stood there, when they
 heard that, said, This man call-
 eth for Elias. ⁴⁸ And straight-
 way one of them ran, and took
 a sponge, and filled it with
 vinegar, and put it on a reed,
 and gave him to drink. ⁴⁹ The
 rest said, Let be, let us see
 whether Elias will come to
 save him.

⁵⁰ Jesus, when he had cried
 again with a loud voice, yielded
 up the ghost. ⁵¹ And behold,
 the veil of the temple was rent
 in twain, from the top to the
 bottom, and the earth did quake,
 and the rocks rent. ⁵² And the
 graves were opened, and many
 bodies of saints which slept
 arose, ⁵³ and came out of the
 graves after his resurrection,
 and went into the holy city, and
 appeared unto many.

⁵⁴ Now when the centurion,
 and they that were with him,
 watching Jesus, saw the earth-
 quake, and those things that
 were done, they feared greatly,
 saying, Truly this was the son
 of God.

⁵⁵ And many women were
 there (beholding afar off) which
 followed Jesus from Galilee,
 ministering unto him. ⁵⁶ Among
 which was Mary Magdalene,
 and Mary the mother of James
 and Joses, and the mother of
 Zebedee's children.

⁵⁷ When the even was come,
 there came a rich man of Ari-
 mathæa, named Joseph, who
 also himself was Jesus' disciple:
⁵⁸ He went to Pilate, and beg-
 ged the body of Jesus: then Pi-
 late commanded the body to be
 delivered. ⁵⁹ And when Joseph
 had taken the body, he wrapped

it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. ⁶¹ And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

⁶² Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, ⁶³ saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. ⁶⁴ Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. ⁶⁵ Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can. ⁶⁶ So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28. In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. ² And behold, there ^a was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ³ His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow. ⁴ And for fear of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. ⁵ And the angel answered, and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. ⁶ He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay. ⁷ And go quickly, and tell his disciples

ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, ⁶⁰ καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ, ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ-πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπῆλθεν. ⁶¹ ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῇ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.

⁶² Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον, ⁶³ λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκείνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν· Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. ⁶⁴ Κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ^a κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἰπωσιν τῷ λαῷ· Ἐγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. ⁶⁵ Ἐφῆ ^b αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Ἐχετε κουστωδίας· ὑπάγετε, ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε. ⁶⁶ Οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαν τὸν τάφον σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

28. Ὅψε δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῇ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. ² καὶ ἰδοὺ, σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν ἀπέκλυσε τὸν λίθον ^c ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ³ ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπῇ, καὶ τὸ ἐνδύμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὥσεί χιῶν. ⁴ ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσεισθήσαν οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὥσεί νεκροί. ⁵ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναῖξί· Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἑσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. ⁶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἡγέρθη γάρ, καθὼς εἶπε. δεῦτε, ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο ὁ Κύριος. ⁷ καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἰπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς

^a Rec. add νεκροῦ.

^b Rec. add δε.

^c Or. →

^d Or, had been.

αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν καὶ ἰδοῦ, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδοῦ, εἶπον ὑμῖν.

that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

⁸ Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ⁹ ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐταῖς, λέγων· Χαίrete. Αἱ δὲ προσελθούσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. ¹⁰ τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φόβεσθε· ὑπάγετε, ἀπαγγεῖlate τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κακεῖ με ὄψονται.

⁸ And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word. ⁹ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. ¹⁰ Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

¹¹ Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοῦ, τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. ¹² καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, συμβουλὴν τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις, ¹³ λέγοντες· Εἶπατε· Ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν, ¹⁴ καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμους ποιήσομεν. ¹⁵ Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

¹¹ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. ¹² And when they were as-sembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, ¹³ saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴ And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. ¹⁵ So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

¹⁶ Οἱ δὲ ἑνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ¹⁷ καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. ¹⁸ καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. ¹⁹ πορευθέντες ^b μαθεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου

¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. ¹⁷ And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. ¹⁸ And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. ¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and

of the Holy Ghost: ²⁰ teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Πνεύματος, ²⁰ διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. ^a ἀμήν.

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the son of God, ² as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ³ The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁴ John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, ^a for the remission of sins. ⁵ And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

⁶ And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey, ⁷ and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose. ⁸ I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

⁹ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. ¹⁰ And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens

Ἰσχυροῦ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ² ὥς γέγραπται ἅ ἐν Ἠσαΐα τῷ προφῆτῃ. Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου. ³ φωνῇ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. ⁴ ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. ⁵ καὶ ^a ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται. καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.

⁶ Ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. ⁷ καὶ ἐκήρυσσε, λέγων· Ἐρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμι ἱκανὸς κύψας λύσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ⁸ ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

⁹ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην. ¹⁰ καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε σχιζομένους τοὺς

^a Gb. om.

^b Rec. ὡς τοῖς προφῆταις.
^c Gb. πάντες· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο.

^d Rec. add εὐπορεύετο σου. ^e Or, unto.

οὐρανούς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ^αὡς" περιστε-
ραν καταβαίνον ἐπ' αὐτόν· ¹¹ καὶ φωνή
ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς
μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ^βἐν ᾧ" εὐδόκησα.

¹² Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλ-
λει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. ¹³ καὶ ἦν ^γἐκεῖ" ἐν τῇ
ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζό-
μενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν
θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

¹⁴ Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάν-
νην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ^ατῆς βασιλείας
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹⁵ ^δκαὶ" λέγων· "Οτι πεπλή-
ρωται ὁ καιρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία
τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε, καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν
τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. ¹⁶ ^εΠεριπατῶν δὲ" παρὰ
τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε Σί-
μωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ^βἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ
τοῦ Σίμωνος, ¹⁷ ^ζἡ ἀμφιβάλλοντας" ἀμφί-
βληστον ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ
ἀλιεῖς. ¹⁷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γε-
νέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως
ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ¹αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθη-
σαν αὐτῷ.

¹⁹ Καὶ προβὰς ^κἐκεῖθεν" ὀλίγον, εἶδεν
Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάν-
νην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν
τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα.
²⁰ καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀ-
φέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν
τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον
ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

²¹ Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ·
καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασι ¹εἰσελθὼν"
εἰς ²τὴν" συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκε. ²² καὶ
ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν
γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων,
καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. ²³ καὶ ἦν ἐν
τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύ-
ματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραγε, ²⁴ λέγων·

^α opened, and the Spirit like a
dove descending upon him.
¹¹ And there came a voice from
heaven, saying, Thou art my
beloved Son, in whom I am
well pleased.

¹² And immediately the spirit
driveth him into the wilderness,
¹³ And he was there in the wil-
derness forty days tempted of
Satan, and was with the wild
beasts, and the angels minis-
tered unto him.

¹⁴ Now after that John was
put in prison, Jesus came
into Galilee, preaching the
gospel of the kingdom of
God, ¹⁵ and saying, The time
is fulfilled, and the kingdom
of God is at hand: repent
ye, and believe the gospel.

¹⁶ Now as he walked by the sea
of Galilee, he saw Simon, and
Andrew his brother, casting a
net into the sea (for they were
fishers.) ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto
them, Come ye after me; and
I will make you to become fish-
ers of men. ¹⁸ And straightway
they forsook their nets, and fol-
lowed him.

¹⁹ And when he had gone a
little farther thence, he saw
James the son of Zebedee, and
John his brother, who also were
in the ship mending their nets.
²⁰ And straightway he called
them: and they left their father
Zebedee in the ship with the
hired servants, and went after
him.

²¹ And they went into Caper-
naum, and straightway on the
sabbath day he entered into the
synagogue, and taught. ²² And
they were astonished at his doc-
trine: for he taught them as one
that had authority, and not as
the scribes. ²³ And there was
in their synagogue a man with
an unclean spirit, and he cried

^α Rec. ωσει. ^β ἐν σοι. ^γ Gb. om. ^δ καὶ ^ε καὶ παραγων. ^ζ ἀδελφον του Σιμωνος,
Rec. & Gb. om. του Σιμ. ^h Rec. ὡς βαλλοντας. ^ι καὶ ^κ καὶ ^λ καὶ ^μ Elz. om. ^ν Or, eleven, or, ten.

out, ²⁴ saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. ²⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. ²⁶ And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. ²⁷ And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. ²⁸ And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

²⁹ And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰ But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her. ³¹ And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

³² And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils: ³³ and all the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴ And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

³⁵ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. ³⁶ And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him: ³⁷ and when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee. ³⁸ And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for

^a "Εα," τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἢ λθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁵ Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἐξέλθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ²⁶ Καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ^b ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ²⁷ καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ^c λέγοντας· Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι· κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; ²⁸ Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περιχώρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

²⁹ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ^d ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον· εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ³⁰ ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρεσσούσα· καὶ εὐθὺς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. ³¹ καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθὺς, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

³² Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυν ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους· ³³ καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. ³⁴ καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις· καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἤφριε λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

³⁵ Καὶ πρωὶ ^e ἔννυχον· λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, κακεῖ προσήνυχτο. ³⁶ καὶ κατεδίωξαν αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· ³⁷ καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτόν, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι πάντες ἰσεζητοῦσι.· ³⁸ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχόμενας κομμοπόλεις, ἵνα ^f καὶ ἐκεῖ· κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο

4 →

b ὡς αὐτ'.

c ὡς λέγουσιν· Τίς ἡ διδαχὴ καινὴ;

d

ὡς ἐξελθόν, ἦλθον.

e ὡς ἔννυχον.

f Rec. & Gb. ἔγνωσαν σε.

g Rec. κακεῖ.

a Or, to say that they knew him.

γὰρ ³² ἐξεληλύθα." ³³ Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

⁴⁰ Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλὼν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ· Ὅτι, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. ⁴¹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλω, καθαρίσῃτι. ⁴² Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἐκθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθίρσθη. ⁴³ καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, ⁴⁴ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὅρα, μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερείῳ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ὡς προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ⁴⁵ Ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερώς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντοθεν."

2. Καὶ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν καὶ ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι· καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.

³ Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. ⁴ καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράββατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ⁵ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Τέκνον, ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου.

⁶ Ἦσαν δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν· ⁷ Τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ

therefore came I forth. ³⁹ And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

⁴⁰ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ⁴¹ And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean. ⁴² And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³ And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away, ⁴⁴ and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ⁴⁵ But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2. And again he entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house. ² And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

³ And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. ⁴ And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed where-in the sick of the palsy lay. ⁵ When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. ⁶ But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷ Why

^a ἐληλύθα.

^b Gb. εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς.

^c →

^e Rec. & Gb. πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν.

^f ὅπου.

^d ἐκ —.

Rec. & Gb. πανταχοῦθεν

^g —, Gb. σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.

doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? ⁸ And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? ⁹ Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk? ¹⁰ but that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) ¹¹ I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. ¹² And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inasmuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

¹³ And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. ¹⁴ And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting ^a at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. ¹⁵ And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. ¹⁶ And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? ¹⁷ When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

¹⁸ And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say

βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφεῖναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός; ⁸ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγινούς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως ^a αὐτοὶ ^b διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ⁹ τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Ἀφένωντα ^b σου ^c αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν· ^c Ὑγείρε, ἄρῳν σου τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ¹⁰ ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ^d ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφεῖναι ἁμαρτίας· (λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ). ¹¹ Σοὶ λέγω· ^e Ὑγείρε, ἄρῳν τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. ¹² Καὶ ἡγήρηθ' εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον, ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντας· Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἶδομεν.

¹³ Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ¹⁴ καὶ παρῶν εἶδε Λευὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελῶνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι αὐτόν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοὶ, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. ¹⁶ καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Τί ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; ¹⁷ Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχυρόντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς·

¹⁸ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ

^a Rec., → ^b Rec., σοι. ^c Rec., Ὑγείρας, καὶ ἀρῳν. ^d Rec., ἀφεῖναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ^e Rec., Ὑγείρας καὶ ἀρῳν
¹ Rec., add. ἐπὶ μετανοίας. ² Rec., ὡς τῶν Φαρισαίων. ³ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; ¹⁹ Καὶ ἔλεπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστί, νηστεύειν; ²⁰ ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν· ²¹ ἔλευσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν ἐν ²² ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. ²³ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιβάπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μὴ, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ καὶνὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. ²⁴ καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος· ²⁵ ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.

²⁶ Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ᾤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τὸν σάββατον. ²⁷ καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἰδε, τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, ὃ οὐκ ἐξεστὶ; ²⁸ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχε καὶ ἐπεινάσεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; ²⁹ πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἐξεστὶ φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι; ³⁰ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον. ³¹ ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

3. Καὶ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα· ² καὶ παρατήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτόν,

unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁹ And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. ²¹ No man also seweth a piece of a new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ²² And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

²³ And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. ²⁴ And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? ²⁵ And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? ²⁶ How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? ²⁷ And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: ²⁸ therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

3. And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: ² and they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day,

α → b Rec. εκειναις ταις ημεραις.

c Rec. add καα.

d →

e →

f →

g →

Or, raw, or, unwrought.

that they might accuse him.³ And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.⁴ And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.⁵ And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.⁶ And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

⁷ But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.⁸ And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.⁹ For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.¹⁰ And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.¹¹ And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

¹² And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.¹³ And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:¹⁴ and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.¹⁵ And Simon he surnamed

ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.³ καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένῳ ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα· ^aἘγείρε· εἰς τὸ μέσον.⁴ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων.⁵ καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, καὶ συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ^bἀπεκατεστάθη· ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ· ^c. ⁶ καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποιοῦν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

⁷ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^dἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ· ^eπρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ^fἠκολούθησαν· αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ⁸ καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺν, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.⁹ καὶ εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν.¹⁰ πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάλιστα· ¹¹ καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζε, λέγοντα· Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.¹² Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπέτιμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ ^hφανερὸν αὐτὸν· ποιήσωσι.

¹³ Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὓς ἠθέληεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπήλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.¹⁴ καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα, ἵνα ὥσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστείλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν,¹⁵ καὶ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· ¹⁶ καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ Σίμωνι

^a Rec. ἐγείρει. ^b Rec. ∞ ἀπεκατεστάθη. ^c Rec. add τῆς, ως η ἀλλῃ. ^d Gb. μετὰ τὸν μαθ. αὐτ. ἀπεχώρησεν. ^e ∞ —, Gb. εἰς. ^f ∞ ἠκολούθησαν. ^g ∞ αὐτοῦ. —→ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτοῦ. ^h Rec. αὐτὸν φανερὸν. ⁱ ψφ. πρῶτον Σίμωνα. ¹⁶ Or, blindness. ¹⁷ Or, evoked.

ἄνθρωπον Πέτρον¹⁷ καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργεῖς, ὃ ἐστίν, υἱοὶ βροντῆς·¹⁸ καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαίου, καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Ἰσκανιάρην,¹⁹ καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον²⁰ καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν.²¹ καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γάρ· "Ὅτι ἐξέστη."²² Καὶ εἰ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον· "Ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ ἔχει καί·" "Ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια."²³ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν;²⁴ καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι· ἡ βασιλεία ἐκείνη·²⁵ καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι· ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη·

²⁶ Καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτόν καὶ μεμερίσται, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει.²⁷ οὐδεὶς δύναται τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῇσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.²⁸ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οἱ πάντα ἀφεθήσεται²⁹ τὰ ἀμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ αἱ³⁰ βλασφημίαι ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν·²⁹ ὅς ὁ ἂν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν³¹ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως·"³⁰ "Οἱ ἔλεγον· Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.

³¹ Ἐρχονται οὖν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ

Peter,¹⁷ And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)¹⁸ And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:

And they went^a into an house.

²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

²¹ And when his^b friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

²² And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, casteth he out devils.

²³ And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?²⁴ and if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

²⁵ And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

²⁶ And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

²⁷ No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.²⁸ Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, & blasphemies, where-

with soever they shall blaspheme:²⁹ but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.³⁰ Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit

³¹ There came then his

^a Rec., οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν. ^b Gh. τ. υ. τ. αὐτοῦ, τὰ αὐτοῦ. ^c Rec. → d → e τὸ ἀναστράτας. ^f Or, Kistmen.

¹ Rec. αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ.

² Or, home.

brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. ³² And the multitude sat about him and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. ³³ And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? ³⁴ And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. ³⁵ For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4. And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. ² And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, ³ Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow: ⁴ and it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up. ⁵ And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth. ⁶ But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷ And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸ And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. ⁹ And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰ And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable. ¹¹ And he said unto

οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕξω ἐστῶτες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, ³² φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. ³³ καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν· εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ³⁴ καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ³⁵ ἕξω ζητοῦσί σε. ³³ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; ³⁴ Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τούτῳ ³⁵ περὶ αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει· Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ³⁵ ὅς γάρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστί.

4. Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολλὸς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. ² καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ³ Ἀκούετε· ἰδοὺ, ἐξηλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι· ⁴ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπρεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ ⁵, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ⁵ ἄλλο δὲ ἔπρεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ⁶ ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν ἐξηράνθη. ⁷ καὶ ἄλλο ἔπρεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκανθὰς· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκανθαί, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. ⁸ καὶ ἄλλο ἔπρεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ ⁹ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν ¹⁰ ἐν τριάντοις, καὶ ¹¹ ἐν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ¹² ἐν ἑκατόν. ⁹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούει ἀκούτω.

¹⁰ Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας, ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτόν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολὴν. ¹¹ καὶ ἔλεγεν

³² Rec. & Gb. om. — Gb. ἡ
³³ Rec. add. του σπείρου.

³⁴ Rec. add. του σπείρου.
³⁵ Rec. add. αὐτοῖς.

³⁶ Rec. add. του σπείρου.
³⁷ Rec. add. αὐτοῖς.

αὐτοῖς· Ὑμῖν δέδοται ἡ γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ¹² ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι, καὶ μὴ συνῶσι· μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα· ¹³ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γινώσκει; ¹⁴ ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει· ¹⁵ οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον· ¹⁶ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν· ¹⁷ καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἱ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, ¹⁸ καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥίζαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί· εἰς αἵ γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται· ¹⁹ καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν· οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι, οὗτοι εἰσιν· οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, ²⁰ καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἵματος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου, καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται· ²¹ καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν, ²² ἢ ἐν τριᾷκοντα, καὶ ²³ ἐν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ²⁴ ἐν ἑκατόν.

²¹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Μήτις ὁ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μύδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἐπιτεθῇ; ²² οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ τίς κρυπτόν, ²³ ὃ ἐάν μὴ φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. ²⁴ εἰ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.

²⁴ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε τί

them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: ¹² that seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. ¹³ And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables? ¹⁴ The sower soweth the word. ¹⁵ And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, & taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. ¹⁶ And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness: ¹⁷ and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. ¹⁸ And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word, ¹⁹ and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. ²⁰ And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

²¹ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? ²² For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. ²³ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. ²⁴ And he said unto them, Take

¹² ἵνα ἴδωσι. ¹³ οὐκ οἴδατε. ¹⁴ ὁ σπείρων. ¹⁵ οὗτοι εἰσιν. ¹⁶ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. ¹⁷ μετὰ χαρᾶς. ¹⁸ πρόσκαιροί. ¹⁹ ἀκούοντες. ²⁰ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ²¹ οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας. ²² ἀπόκρυφον. ²³ φανερόν. ²⁴ ἀκουέτω.

¹² ἵνα ἴδωσι. ¹³ οὐκ οἴδατε. ¹⁴ ὁ σπείρων. ¹⁵ οὗτοι εἰσιν. ¹⁶ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. ¹⁷ μετὰ χαρᾶς. ¹⁸ πρόσκαιροί. ¹⁹ ἀκούοντες. ²⁰ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ²¹ οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας. ²² ἀπόκρυφον. ²³ φανερόν. ²⁴ ἀκουέτω.

heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given. ²⁵ For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

²⁶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground, ²⁷ and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow up, he knoweth not how. ²⁸ For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. ²⁹ But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

³⁰ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? ³¹ It is like a grain of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth. ³² But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

³³ And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. ³⁴ But without a parable spake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

³⁵ And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. ³⁶ And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little snips. ³⁷ And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. ³⁸ And he that was in the hinder part of the

ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, ^a καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ²⁵ ὅς γάρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὁς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

²⁶ Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος βάλη τὸν σπῆρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ²⁷ καὶ καθυπνῇ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπῆρος βλαστᾷ καὶ ^b μηκύνεται ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. ²⁸ αὐτομάτῃ γὰρ ^c ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, ἔπειτα στάχυν, ἔπειτα πλήρη σίτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ²⁹ ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

³⁰ Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὅτιν' ὁμοιωσώμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ³¹ ὡς ^d κόκκον ^e σινάπεως, ὅς, ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ^f μικρότερος πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ³² καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων ^g μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινά τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.

³³ Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἔλαλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύνατο ἀκοῦν. ³⁴ χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἔλαλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυε πάντα.

³⁵ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης· Διελθώμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. ³⁶ Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ ^h πλοῖα ⁱ ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. ³⁷ καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ ἀνέμον μεγάλῃ· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλον εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε ^j αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι. ³⁸ καὶ ἦν αὐτός ^k ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσ-

^a Gb, om. ^b ὃς οὐκ αἶδεν αὐτοὺς, αὐτοματῇ. ^c εἰς Παρ. ^d Re. ^e κοκκόν. ^f ὃς μικρότερος, ὃς μείζων. ^g → ^h Gb, πλοῖα. ⁱ ὃς ἡ γῆ γεμίζεσθαι το πλοῖον. ^j k →, Gb, εν. ^k Or, πρὶν.

κεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; ³⁹ Καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσσῃ· Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. Καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη ⁴⁰ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοὶ ἐστε ὅτι οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; ⁴¹ Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

5. Καὶ ^b ἦλθον· εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Ῥαδαρηνῶν. ² καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρ-
τῳ, ³ ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς ^d μνήμασι· καὶ οὔτε ἀλύσειν οὐδεὶς ἤδυνάτο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, ⁴ διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλακίς πεδαῖς καὶ ἀλύσεισι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι· ⁵ καὶ διαπαντός αὐτὸν ἠμέρας ἐν τοῖς ^e μνήμασι καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν· ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτον ἐαυτὸν λίθοις.

⁶ Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἄπ' ὧν μακρόθεν, ἔδραμε καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, ⁷ καὶ κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ⁸ εἶπε· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω σε τὸν Θεὸν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς. ⁸ (Ἐλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ· Ἐξελθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.) ⁹ Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Τί σοι ὄνομα; Καὶ ^h λέγει αὐτῷ· Λεγεὼν ὄνομα μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. ¹⁰ Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.

¹¹ Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ⁱ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει· ἀγγέλη χοίρων ^k μεγάλῃ ¹² βοσκομένῃ· καὶ

ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish? ³⁹ And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith? ⁴¹ And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5. And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. ² And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit, ³ who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, nor with chains: ⁴ because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. ⁵ And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

⁶ But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came & worshipped him, ⁷ and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. ⁸ (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.) ⁹ And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. ¹⁰ And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

¹¹ Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine, feeding. ¹² And all

^a ὁ αὐτός· ὁ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἔστιν. ^b ὡς πλῆθος. ^c ὡς Γραδαρηῶν. ^d Rec. μνημείων. ^e Rec. ὄρει· καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις. ^f ὡς αὐτὸς λέγει. ^h Rec. ὡς ἀπεκρίθη λέγων. ⁱ Rec. πρὸς τὰ ὄρη. ^j πρὸς τὴν ὄρεα. ^k →

the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. ¹³ And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea. ¹⁴ And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. ¹⁵ And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

¹⁶ And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. ¹⁷ And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. ¹⁸ And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. ¹⁹ Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. ²⁰ And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

²¹ And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea. ²² And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, ²³ and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live. ²⁴ And Jesus went with

παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν^a ὅ οἱ δαίμονες, "λέγοντες· Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν." ¹³ Καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς εὐθὺς^c ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν·^d ἦσαν δὲ^e ὡς δισχίλιοι· καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. ¹⁴ οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες^e αὐτοὺς^f ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν^h εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς· καὶ^g ἐξῆλθονⁱ ἰδεῖν τί ἐστι τὸ γεγονός· ¹⁵ καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον^h καὶⁱ ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονούντα, ⁱ τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα^a καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν.

¹⁶ Καὶ διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων. ¹⁷ καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. ¹⁸ καὶ ἐμβάντος^a αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς, ἵνα ᾖ μετ' αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ καὶ οὐκ^a ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σοὺς, καὶ ἀναγγεῖλον αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ Κύριος^m πεποίηκε, καὶ ἡλήσέ σε. ²⁰ Καὶ ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

²¹ Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. ²² καὶ ἡ ἰδοῦ,^a ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων, ὁνόματι Ἰαίριος,^a καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ²³ καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων· Ὅτι τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇ αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως^a σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. ²⁴ Καὶ

a Rec. add αὐτοῖς. b → c → d → e Rec. τοὺς χοίρους. f Rec. ἀπήγγειλαν. g → hδοι. h → i → k → λαμβάνοντες. l Rec. ο δε Ἰησοῦς σκε. m Rec. ποιῆσαι. n → o → p → αὐτῷ

ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολλὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

²⁵ Καὶ γυνὴ ^aτις²⁵ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, ²⁶ καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα ^bτὰ παρ' αὐτῆς²⁶ πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφελθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, ²⁷ ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν, ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· ²⁸ ἔλεγε γάρ· Ὅτι, κὰν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι, σωθήσομαι. ²⁹ Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μαστίγος. ³⁰ καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπινούους ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγε· Τίς μου ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων; ³¹ Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλιβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις· Τίς μου ἤψατο; ³² Καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσανσαν. ³³ ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδὺνία ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ³⁴ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὺς ἀπὸ τῆς μαστίγος σου.

³⁵ Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανε· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ³⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ^cεὐθέως³⁶ ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πιστεύε. ³⁷ Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθεῖν, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν ^dἸακώβου.³⁸ καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, ^eκαὶ³⁹ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλὰ. ³⁹ καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς·

him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

²⁵ And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years, ²⁶ and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, ²⁷ when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. ²⁸ For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. ²⁹ And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. ³⁰ And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? ³¹ And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touch-ed me? ³² And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. ³³ But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. ³⁴ And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

³⁵ While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further? ³⁶ As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. ³⁷ And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸ And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. ³⁹ And when he was come in, he saith unto them,

Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. ⁴⁰ And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. ⁴¹ And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Dam-el (I say unto thee) arise. ⁴² And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment. ⁴³ And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6. And he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him. ² And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? ³ Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. ⁴ But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵ And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶ And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages, teaching. ⁷ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, ⁸ and commanded them that they

Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. ⁴⁰ Καὶ κατεγελῶν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ⁴¹ πάντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον ⁴² ἀνακείμενον, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ· Ταλιθα, κούμ· ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον· Τὸ κοράσιον, (σοὶ λέγω,) ⁴³ ἔγειρε. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἑτῶν δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. ⁴³ καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλὰ, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

6. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ ³ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες· Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθείσα αὐτῷ, καὶ ⁴ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; ⁵ οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ὁ ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσή καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ⁴ ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ⁵ Καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσε, ⁶ καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπίστιαν αὐτῶν.

Καὶ περιῆγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων. ⁷ καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστελλεῖν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευματικῶν τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. ⁸ καὶ παρήγγειλεν

^a Rec. αμάρτας. ^b GB, om. ^c Rec. εγώμας. ^d ὁ υἱὸς. ^e Rec. add. οὐκ. ^f ~ καὶ ἀδελφός.

αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ
 ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ
 εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν·⁹ ἀλλ' ὑποδε-
 μένους σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ¹⁰ ἐνδύσθητε
 δύο χιτῶνας.¹⁰ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου
 ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως
 ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε ἐκείθεν.¹¹ καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ
 δέξονται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν,
 ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκείθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
 χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν, εἰς
 μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.¹² Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν,
 ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρ-
 ροῖς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκέ-
 λη·¹² καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα
 μετανοήσωσι·¹³ καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ
 ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ ἡλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοῦς
 ἀρρώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἑρώδης,
 (φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,) καὶ
 ἔλεγεν· Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων
 ἐκ νεκρῶν ἡγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνε-
 γούσιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ.¹⁵ Ἄλλοι
 δὲ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐστίν.¹⁶ Ἄλλοι
 δὲ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν, ὡς
 εἰς τῶν προφητῶν.¹⁶ Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἑρώ-
 δης εἶπεν· Ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα
 ὁ Ἰωάννης,¹⁷ οὗτος ἡγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν.

¹⁷ Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἑρώδης ἀποστείλας
 ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν
 ἐν¹⁸ φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἑρωδιάδα τὴν γυ-
 ναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι
 αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.¹⁹ ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάν-
 νης τῷ Ἑρώδῃ· Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι
 ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
¹⁹ Ἡ δὲ Ἑρωδιάς ἐνέειχεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
 ᾔθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύ-
 νατο.²⁰ ὁ γὰρ Ἑρώδης ἐφοβείτο τὸν
 Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ
 ἅγιον, καὶ συνετίρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας
 αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ
 ἤκουε.

should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:⁹ but be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.¹⁰ And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.¹¹ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.¹² And they went out, and preached that men should repent.¹³ And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many, that were sick, and healed them.

¹⁴ And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.¹⁵ Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.¹⁶ But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

¹⁷ For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.¹⁸ For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.¹⁹ Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.²⁰ For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

⁹ Va. & Flz. ενδυσασθαι. b Gb. om. c εν ελεγον. d Rec. & Gb. om. Gb. ch. e Rec. add η. f → K 22
 l Rec. αυτος εστις, αυτος. i Rec. add η. ¹⁰ Or, an inward grudge. ¹¹ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

²¹ And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee: ²² and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. ²³ And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

²⁴ And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. ²⁵ And she came in straightway with haste, unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist. ²⁶ And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. ²⁷ And immediately the king sent ^a an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother. ²⁹ And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰ And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ³¹ And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³² And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

²¹ Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιρουν, ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστάσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ²² καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ· Αἰτήσόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· ²³ Καὶ ὤμοσεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὃ ἐὰν ^a με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίσεος τῆς βασιλείας μου.

²⁴ Ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς· Τί αἰτήσομαι; Ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. ²⁵ Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα ^b εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ᾗτήσατο, λέγουσα· Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῷς ἐξαυτῆς ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. ²⁶ Καὶ περιλυπὸς γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους οὐκ ᾗβέλῃσεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. ²⁷ καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα ἐπέταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ²⁸ ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ᾗνεγκε τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. ²⁹ καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον, καὶ ᾗραν τὸ πτώμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.

³⁰ Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, ^c καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. ³¹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. Ἦσαν γάρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοὶ, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν ἠέκαιρουν. ³² καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν.

a →

b →

c →

Or, one of his guard.

³³ Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας^a, καὶ ἐπεγίνωσαν^b αὐτὸν^c πολλοί· καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον^c ἐκεῖ·^d καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.^e ³⁴ καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν^e ὁ Ἰησοῦς^e πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλὰ.

³⁵ Καὶ ἦδη ὥρα πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν· Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἦδη ὥρα πολλή·³⁶ ἀπόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν^f ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν.³⁷ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν^g ἑδηναρίων διακοσίῳ^h ἄρτους, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν;³⁸ Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετεⁱ καὶ^j ἴδετε. Καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι· Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.³⁹ Καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλίνειν πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χορτῷ.⁴⁰ καὶ ἀνέπεσον πρασιαὶ πρασιαί, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα.⁴¹ καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατέκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι.⁴² καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν.⁴³ καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.⁴⁴ καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτουςⁱ πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

⁴⁵ Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτοῦ ἀπολύσει τὸν ὄχλον.⁴⁶ καὶ

³³ And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.³⁴ And Jesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

³⁵ And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.³⁶ Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.³⁷ He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?³⁸ He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.³⁹ And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.⁴⁰ And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.⁴¹ And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.⁴² And they did all eat, and were filled.⁴³ And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.⁴⁴ And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

⁴⁵ And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before^a unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.⁴⁶ And when he had sent them

^a Rec. add. αὐτοῖς. ^b Gb. om. ^c Rec. add. ἦσαν οὖν. ^d Gb. om. ^e Gb. om. ^f Rec. add. αὐτοῖς. ^g Rec. add. αὐτοῖς. ^h Rec. add. αὐτοῖς. ⁱ Rec. add. αὐτοῖς. ^j Rec. add. αὐτοῖς.

away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

⁴⁷ And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. ⁴⁸ And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. ⁴⁹ But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out. ⁵⁰ (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid. ⁵¹ And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. ⁵² For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

⁵³ And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. ⁵⁴ And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, ⁵⁵ and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was. ⁵⁶ And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^a him, were made whole.

7. Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. ² And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ^b defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault. ³ For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ^γ oft, eat

ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.

⁴⁷ Καὶ ὅψιας γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ⁴⁸ καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς· καὶ περὶ τετάρτην φύλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτοὺς. ⁴⁹ οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν· ⁵⁰ πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Θαρσύνετε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ⁵¹ Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ ^a λίαν· ^b ἐκ περισσοῦ· ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, ^c καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. ⁵² οὐ γὰρ συνήκάν· ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ^d αὐτῶν ἡ καρδιά· πεπωρωμένη.

⁵³ Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ, καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. ⁵⁴ καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν, ⁵⁵ περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραιβάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ. ⁵⁶ καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα κὰν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

7. Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμων· ² καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθιοντας ἄρτους· ³ (οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυνγῇ νίψωνται τὰς χεῖρας,

^a → ^b → ^c → ^d Rec. & Gb. η καρ. avr. ^e Rec. add ἐμμεψάντο. ^f Or, it. ^g Or, common. ^h Or, diligently.

οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· ⁴ καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγοράς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτισμούς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεσθῶν καὶ χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν·) ⁵ ^α ἔπειτα ἔπε-
ρωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ^β ἀνίπτους ^γ χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; ⁶ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι καλῶς προεφῆτησεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται· Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ⁷ μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. ⁸ Ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμούς ξεσθῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά ποιεῖτε.

⁹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν ^ο τηρήσῃτε. ¹⁰ Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπε· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καί· Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ¹¹ Ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Κορβάν, (ὅ ἐστι, δώρον), ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς· ¹² καὶ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ¹³ ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά ποιεῖτε.

¹⁴ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ^α πάντα ^β τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε. ¹⁵ οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἕξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ

not, holding the tradition of the elders. ⁴ And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of ^α tables. ⁵ Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? ⁶ He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. ⁷ Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men. ⁸ For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

⁹ And he said unto them, Full well ye ^β reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. ¹⁰ For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death. ¹¹ But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: ^γ he shall be free. ¹² And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother: ¹³ making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

¹⁴ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand. ¹⁵ There is nothing from without a man that entereth into him, can defile him: but

^α ὡς αἶμα.^β ὡς —, Cl. κοινῶς.^γ ὡς στήθη.^δ ὡς παλιν.^α Or, beds.^β Or, frustrate.

the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. ¹⁶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁷ And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. ¹⁸ And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him, ¹⁹ because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? ²⁰ And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. ²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, ²² thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: ²³ all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

²⁴ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid. ²⁵ For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet. ²⁶ (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ²⁷ But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. ²⁸ And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστι τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ¹⁶ εἰ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.

¹⁷ Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ^a περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς. ¹⁸ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ¹⁹ ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται ^b αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν· καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρώναν ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ βρώματα. ²⁰ Ἐλεγε δέ· Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο κοινῶι τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ²¹ Ἔσθωεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται· μοιχαῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, ²² κλοπαί, πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσελγείαι, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη· ²³ πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσθωεν ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινῶι τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

²⁴ Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου ^c καὶ Σιδῶνος. ^d καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς ^a οἰκίαν, οὐδὲνα ἤθελε γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν. ²⁵ ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, ἐλθούσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ²⁶ (ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς ^e Συροφοινίκισσα ^f τῷ γένει) καὶ ῥηῶτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ^g ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. ²⁷ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστί λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυνάριοις. ²⁸ Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν

^a ἢ τὴν παραβολήν.

^b ἢ εἰς τ. καρ. αὐτ.

^c ἢ

^d Rec. & Gb, add τὴν. —Gh. —

^e Rec. Συροφοινίσσα, Gb, Συροφοινίκισσα

^f Rec. ἡ βαλλή

^g — Or, Gentile.

ψυχῶν τῶν παιδίων. ²⁹ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, ὑπαγε· ἐξεληλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς σου. ³⁰ Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθὸς, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.

³¹ Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου ^a καὶ Σιδῶνος, ἦλθε ^b πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. ³² καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν ^c μογιλάλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. ³³ καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλε τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἡψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, ³⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, ἐστέναξε, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐφφαθά· ὃ ἐστὶ, διανοίχθητι. ³⁵ καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί· καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλαλει ὀρθῶς. ³⁶ καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἰπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσώτερον ἐκήρυσσον. ³⁷ καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες· Καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφούς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

8. Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ^a παμπόλλου ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος ^b τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· λέγει αὐτοῖς· ² Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη ³ ἡμέραι τρεῖς ^c προσμένονσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι· ³ καὶ εἰς ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστεις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθῇσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ^d ἦκουσι. ⁴ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Πόθεν τούτους δυνησάτις τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; ⁵ Καὶ ἐπρωτά αὐτούς· Πόσους

²⁹ And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter. ³⁰ And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

³¹ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. ³² And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. ³³ And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue, ³⁴ and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵ And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. ³⁶ And he charged them that they should tell no man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it, ³⁷ and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8. In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, ² I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: ³ and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. ⁴ And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness? ⁵ And he asked them, How many loaves have

^a ὁ ἄλλος εἰς Σιδῶνος. ^b Ἐλθ. εἰς. ^c ὁ καὶ μογιλάλον. ^d ὁ καὶ πολλὸν. ^e Rec. add ὁ ἴσθους
f —. g Rec. ημεῖς, τρεῖς. h St. γενοσι.

ye? And they said, Seven.⁶ And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.⁷ And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.⁸ So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.⁹ And they that had eaten were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

¹⁰ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.¹¹ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.¹² And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.¹³ And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.¹⁵ And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.¹⁶ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is, because we have no bread.

¹⁷ And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? ¹⁸ Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears hear ye not? and do ye not remember? ¹⁹ When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.²⁰ And

ἔχετε ἄρτους; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ.⁶ Καὶ παρήγγειλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ.⁷ καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας εἶπε παραθεῖναι^a καὶ αὐτά·⁸ ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἔχον· τάσθον· καὶ ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας·⁹ ἦσαν δὲ^b οἱ φαγόντες· ὥς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.

¹⁰ Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.¹¹ καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν.¹² καὶ ἀνασθενάσας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεῇ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.¹³ Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτούς ἐμβὰς πάλιν^c εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐπελάβοντο^d λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ.¹⁵ καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁράτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου.¹⁶ Καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν.¹⁷ Καὶ γινούς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὕτω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνιέτε;^e ἔτι^f πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν;¹⁸ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;¹⁹ ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἐκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχίλιους, πόσους κοφίλους πλήρεις κλασμάτων ἤρατε; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δώδεκα.²⁰ Ὅτε δὲ

τοὺς ἐπτά εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πύσαν σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἔρατε· Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἐπτά. ²¹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;

²² Καὶ ^a ἔρχεται εἰς ^b Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψῃται. ²³ καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης· καὶ πύσας εἰς τὰ ὕμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπρώτα αὐτὸν εἶπε· βλέπει. ²⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε· Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ^c ὥς δένδρα περιπατοῦντας. ²⁵ Εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ^d καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἰδοὺ τεταθήκει, καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ^e ἅπαντα. ²⁶ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς ^f οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσελθῆς, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.

²⁷ Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; ²⁸ Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. ²⁹ Καὶ αὐτὸς ^g λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. ³⁰ Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.

³¹ Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ^h ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ⁱ καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων, ^j καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· ³² καὶ παρβόλως τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει, καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἤρξατο

when the seven among four thousand : how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. ²¹ And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

²² And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him : ²³ and he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him, if he saw ought. ²⁴ And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. ²⁵ After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up : and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. ²⁶ And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

²⁷ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi : and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? ²⁸ And they answered, John the Baptist : but some say, Elias : and others, one of the prophets. ²⁹ And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. ³⁰ And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

³¹ And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³² And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke

^a ἔρχεται. ^b βηθσαιδαν. ^c St. Ὡς ὡς δένδρα ἄνθρωπων. ^d ὡς ὡς. ^e Rec. & Gb. ἀπάντων. ^f Rec. add. τον. ^g ὡς ἐπρώτα αὐτοῦ. ^h ὡς ὑπο. ⁱ Rec. καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων.

him. ³³ But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

³⁴ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me. ³⁵ For whosoever will save his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. ³⁶ For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? ³⁷ Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸ Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

9. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

² And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. ³ And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them. ⁴ And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵ And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three

ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ³³ ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων· Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

³⁴ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ^a Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἁκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ³⁵ ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ^a σώσει αὐτήν. ³⁶ τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει ἑ ἀνθρώπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ³⁷ ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ³⁸ ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. 9. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

² Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, ³ καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ ὡς χιών, ^b οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται ^c λευκάναι. ⁴ καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἠλίας σὺν Μωσέϊ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ⁵ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι.

^a ~ Εὐαγ. ^b Rec. ελθεν ^c → Rec. τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ. ^d Rec. add αὐτοῦ. ^e ~ ἀνθρώπου. ^f Rec. add τῶν. ^g → ^h ~ αὐτῶν.

καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσεὶ μίαν, καὶ Ἡλίας μίαν. ⁶ Οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί ^a λαλήσῃ. ^b ἦσαν γὰρ ἐκφοβοί. ⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλῃ ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης ^c. ^d Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. ⁸ Καὶ ἐξάπαντα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

⁹ Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. ¹⁰ καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, συζητούντες τί ἐστὶ ^d τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. ^e ¹¹ καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι Ἡλίας δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ¹² Ὁ δὲ ^e ἀποκριθεὶς, εἶπεν· αὐτοῖς· Ἡλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστὰ πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ. ¹³ ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοὺς, καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητούντας αὐτοῖς. ¹⁵ καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ^f ἰδὼν αὐτόν, ἐξεθαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἡσπάζοντο αὐτόν. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐπηρώτησε ^g τοὺς γραμματεῖς· Τί συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς; ¹⁷ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, εἶπε· Διδάσκαλε, ἦνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. ¹⁸ καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίξει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας ^h αὐτοῦ, καὶ ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.

tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ⁶ For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid. ⁷ And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. ⁸ And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

⁹ And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. ¹⁰ And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean. ¹¹ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? ¹² And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. ¹³ But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

¹⁴ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. ¹⁵ And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him. ¹⁶ And he asked the scribes, What question ye ^a with them? ¹⁷ And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit: ¹⁸ and whosoever he taketh him, he ^b teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out,

^a ὡς λαλήσει.

^b ὡς ἐκφοβοί γὰρ ἐγένοντο.

^c Rtc add λέγουσα.

^d ὡς ὅταν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ.

^e ὡς ἐφρη.

^f ὡς ἰδόντες αὐτόν, ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.

^g ὡς —, Gb. αὐτοὺς.

^h ὡς

^a Or, among yourselves.

^b Or, dasheth him.

and they could not. ¹⁹ He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me. ²⁰ And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

²¹ And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. ²² And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. ²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. ²⁴ And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief. ²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him. ²⁶ And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead. ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

²⁸ And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? ²⁹ And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

³⁰ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. ³¹ For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and

¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ^a αὐτοῖς, λέγει· Ὡς γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. ²⁰ Καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν ^b αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ^c ἐσπάραξεν αὐτόν· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων.

²¹ Καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· Πόσος χρόνος ἐστίν, ὥς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Παιδιοθέν. ²² καὶ πολλάκις αὐτόν καὶ εἰς ^c τὸ πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπασαγ-
χισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ²³ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τὸ, εἰ δύνασαι ^d πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. ²⁴ Καὶ εὐθέως κράζας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγε· Πιστεῦω^a, βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. ²⁵ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπέτιμψε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέγων αὐτῷ· Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφόν, ἐγὼ σοὶ ἐπιτάσσω, ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. ²⁶ Καὶ ^e κράξαν, καὶ πολλὰ ^f σπαραξάν αὐτόν, ἐξῆλθε· καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσπερ νεκρός, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ²⁷ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτόν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.

²⁸ Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν· Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; ²⁹ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστεία.

³⁰ Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ ᾔθελον ^h ἵνα τὶς γνῶ. ³¹ ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν

^a Rec. αὐτῶν. ^b αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα, εὐθεως. ^c Rec. & Gb. om. — Gb, Jh d — ^e Rec. add κρισε, ^f Gb, κραζας. ^h Eiz. τις ινα.

αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, ³¹ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. ³² Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

³³ Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος, ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς· Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ^b πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς^a διελογίζεσθε; ³⁴ Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. ³⁵ καὶ κἀθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἑσχατος, καὶ πάντων διακόνος. ³⁶ Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ³⁷ Ὃς ἂν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

³⁸ Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ^c Ἰωάννης, λέγων· Διδασκαλε, εἰδομένον τινα ^d τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαίμονια, ^e ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλόσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ³⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἔστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογησαί με. ⁴⁰ ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι ^g καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἔστιν. ⁴¹ ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ^h ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἔστε, ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

⁴² Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμὲ, καλὸν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περικείται ⁱ λίθος μυλικὸς^a περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. ⁴³ καὶ ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπολλεῖσθαι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, ^k εἰς τὸ πῦρ

after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. ³² But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

³³ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? ³⁴ But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should* be the greatest. ³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. ³⁶ And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them; and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, ³⁷ Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

³⁸ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us. ³⁹ But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ For he that is not against us, is on our part. ⁴¹ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

⁴² And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. ⁴³ And if thy hand ^a offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be

^a αἱ μετὰ τοῖς μικροῖς, ^b ὁ δὲ ^c Rec. add α. ^d Bz. & Elz. add εν, ^e Gb. om. ^f ὁ δὲ ^g Bz. & Elz. καθ' ὑμῶν, ^h Rec. εν τῷ ὀνόματί μου. ⁱ ὁ μύλος οἰκος, ^k αἱ ^a Or, cause thee to offend.

quenched: ⁴⁴ where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁵ And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: ⁴⁶ where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁷ And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire: ⁴⁸ where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹ For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

⁵⁰ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, where-with will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

10. And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

² And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. ³ And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you? ⁴ And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. ⁵ And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept. ⁶ But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife, ⁸ and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they

τὸ ἄσβεστον," ⁴⁴ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται." ⁴⁵ καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἀποκόψον αὐτόν· καλὸν ἐστὶ ^b σε εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, ^c εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον," ⁴⁶ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται." ⁴⁷ καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἐκβάλε αὐτόν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν ^d τοῦ πυρός," ⁴⁸ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. ⁴⁹ πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἁλισθήσεται, καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἀλλὶ ἁλισθήσεται.

⁵⁰ Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας ἄναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτίσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

10. Κάκειθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ὡς εἴωθε, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

² Καὶ προσελθόντες ^e Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν· Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι; πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ³ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωσῆς; ⁴ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. ⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ⁶ ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός. ⁷ Ὑνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, ⁸ καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα

^a 44 et 46 → ὅπου αὐ σβέννυται.

^b Rec. & Gb. σοι.

^c 22

^d →

^e Rec. add σοι.

^f Or, cause thee to offend.

μίαν. Ὡστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σὰρξ. ⁹ ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

¹⁰ Καὶ ^a ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ^a πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. ¹¹ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾷται ἐπ' αὐτήν· ¹² καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ, μοιχᾷται.

¹³ Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παῖδιά, ἵνα ἅψῃται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ¹⁴ ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγαπάκησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἄφετε τὰ παῖδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, ^b μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹⁵ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. ¹⁶ Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, ^c εὐλόγει αὐτά.

¹⁷ Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτόν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ¹⁸ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός. ¹⁹ τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύῃς· ^a μὴ φονεύῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ ἀποστερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ²⁰ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξά μιν ἐκ νεότητός μου. ²¹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐν σοὶ ὑστερεῖ ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ δὸς ^c τοῖς^c πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι, ^f ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν. ²² Ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ

are no more twain, but one flesh. ⁹ What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

¹⁰ And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. ¹¹ And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. ¹² And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

¹³ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. ¹⁶ And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

¹⁷ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? ¹⁸ And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God. ¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother. ²⁰ And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. ²¹ Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross and follow me. ²² And he was sad at that

^a αὐτὸ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν.^b Rec. add καὶ.^c Rec. & Gb. πτωχοῖς.^d →^e →^f →

saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God? ²⁴ And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God? ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶ And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

²⁸ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. ²⁹ And Jesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ³⁰ but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life: ³¹ but many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

³² And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.

²³ Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. ²⁴ Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ ^a τοῖς² χρήμασιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ²⁵ εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον ^c διελθεῖν ^d τῆς^e τρυμαλιᾶς ^b τῆς^f ῥαφίδος ^c διελθεῖν, ἢ πλουσίον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ²⁶ Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήρυσοντο, λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ²⁷ Ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ ^a τῷ² Θεῷ². ²⁸ ^f Ἦρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ· Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἡκολουθήσαμέν σοι. ²⁹ ^g Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστίν, ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ^h ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ ⁱ καὶ ἔνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ³⁰ ἕαν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς, μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζῶνι αἰώνιον. ³¹ πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ^k οἱ² ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

³² Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα· καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν· τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν· ³³ Ὅτι,

^a → ^b → τῆς οἰας. ^c St. ² εἰσελθεῖν. ^d → ^e → ^f Rec. add Kai. ^g Rec. Αποκρ. ἐς. ^h → ⁱ Rec. και τον ευαγγελίου. ^k Gb. ου.

ἰδοῦ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς³³ γραμματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι,³⁴ καὶ ἐμπαΐξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν^b καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ^c ἀναστήσεται.

³⁵ Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσης ἡμῖν.³⁶ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί με^d ὑμῖν;³⁷ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ ἐωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου.³⁸ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτείθε· δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ^e τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι;³⁹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ μὲν ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, πείσεθε^f καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε^g· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ ἐωνύμων^e, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.

⁴¹ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου.⁴² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἀρχεῖν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν.⁴³ οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος,⁴⁴ καὶ ὅς ἂν^h θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δούλος.⁴⁵ καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἤλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι,

³³ saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.³⁴ And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

³⁵ And James, and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.³⁶ And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?³⁷ They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.³⁸ But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?³⁹ And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:⁴⁰ but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

⁴¹ And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.⁴² But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.⁴³ But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:⁴⁴ and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.⁴⁵ For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to

^a ἢ ἢ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας. ^c ἢ ἢ ἢ. ^e Rec. add μου. ^f Rec. διακονος ἡμῶν.
^g Gb εαν. ^h Or, think good.

minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

⁴⁶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side, begging.

⁴⁷ And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸ And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹ And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee. ⁵⁰ And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹ And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. ⁵² And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

^{11.} And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at y^e mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, ² and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, & as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him. ³ And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither. ⁴ And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him. ⁵ And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt? ⁶ And they said unto them even as Jesus

καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

⁴⁶ Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου ^a αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ, ^b υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν. ⁴⁷ καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός ἐστιν, ᾤρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν· Ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν με. ⁴⁸ Καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. ⁴⁹ Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι· καὶ φωνοῦσι τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Θάρσει· ἔγειραι, φωνεῖ σε. ⁵⁰ Ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ⁵¹ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί θέλεις ποιῆσω σοι; Ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄ· Ραββουνί, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. ⁵² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπάγε· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

^{11.} Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ² καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικε· ³ λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. ⁴ καὶ εἰάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἵπατε· Ὅτι ὁ Κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἂ ἀποστέλλει· ὧδε. ⁴ Ἀπῆλθον δέ, καὶ εὗρον· ⁵ πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφρόδου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. ⁶ καὶ τινας τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; ⁶ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς

^a ὡς αὐτὸν κείθεν. ^b υἱὸς. ^c Gb. εἰσίοις. ^d Rec. Ραββουνί. ^e Gb. αὐτῷ. ^f Ὁ Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ εἰς. ^g ὡς λύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε. ^h Rec. ἀποστέλλει. ⁱ Rec. αὐτὸν. ^a Or, saved thee.

² ἐνετείλατο" ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτοὺς. ⁷ καὶ ἠγάγον· τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον· αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ^d ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

⁸ Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐστρώσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβαδάς ἐκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώνον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν. ⁹ καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, ἑ λέγοντες· Ὁσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ¹⁰ εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία· τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυὶδ· ὡσαννά ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

¹¹ Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ^e ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὀφίας ἤδη οὕσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

¹² Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐπέινασε· ¹³ καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν ^h ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔχουσαν φύλλα, ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα εὔρησει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων. ¹⁴ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ⁱ· εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ^k μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. Καὶ ἴκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

¹⁵ Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν, καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατέστρεψε· ¹⁶ καὶ οὐκ ἤφειεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ¹⁷ καὶ ἐδίδασκε, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Οὐ γέγραπται· Ὅτι ὁ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποίησατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

¹⁸ Καὶ ἴκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέουσιν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ αὐτὸν, ὅτι

had commanded· and they let them go. ⁷ And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

⁸ And many spread their garments in the way· and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

⁹ And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. ¹⁰ Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

¹¹ And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

¹² And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³ And seeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves· for the time of figs was not yet. ¹⁴ And Jesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

¹⁵ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, ¹⁶ and would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. ¹⁷ And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer· but ye have made it a den of thieves.

¹⁸ And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him· for they feared him, because all

^a ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ^b οὐ φέρουσι. ^c Gb ἐπιβάλλουσιν. ^d ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ^e → f Rec, add ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ^g → h → i, Rec, & Gb, om. ⁱ Rec, add ο Ἰησοῦς. ^k Eliz. οὐκ εἶπε. ^l Gb, om. ^m ἀπολέουσιν.

the people was astonished at his doctrine. ¹⁹ And when even was come, he went out of the city.

²⁰ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

²¹ And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

²² And Jesus answering, saith unto them, c Have faith in God.

²³ For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith, shall come to pass: he shall have whatsoever he saith. ²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. ²⁵ And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶ But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive you your trespasses.

²⁷ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, ²⁸ and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? ²⁹ And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. ³¹ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? ³² But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John,

πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσето ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.

²⁰ Καὶ πρωὶ παραπορευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. ²¹ καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ·

Ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ συκὴ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. ²² Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

Ἐχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ. ²³ ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ·

Ἀρθῆτι, καὶ βλήθῃτι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι αὐτῷ

λέγει γίνεταί, ἔσται αὐτῷ ὅ ἐὰν εἴπῃ. ²⁴ διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα c ἂν

προσευχόμενοι αἰτέσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι d λαμβάνετε,· καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. ²⁵ καὶ

ὅταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ

ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. ²⁶ εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

²⁷ Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ,

ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, ²⁸ καὶ

λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν, ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ

Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. ³⁰ Τὸ βάπτισμα

Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι. ³¹ Καὶ e ἐλογίζοντο·

πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες· Ἐὰν εἰπώμεν·

Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ³² Ἀλλ' f· εἰπώμεν·

Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν, ὅτι

a Rec. ∞ Ἰησοῦς. b ∞ c ∞ d ∞ εἰσαγγεῖν. e ∞ ἐκλογίζοντο. f ∞ —. Rec. & Gb. add new. Or, have the faith of God. β Or, thing.

ὡτως προφήτης ἦν. ³³ καὶ ἀποκρι-
θέντες λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Οὐκ οἶδαμεν.
Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοὺς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
ταῦτα ποῶ.

12. Καὶ ᾤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς
λέγειν· Ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρω-
πος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμὸν, καὶ ὥρυξεν
ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ
ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε.
² καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ
καιρῷ δουλόν, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λά-
βῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· ³ οἱ
δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν, καὶ ἀπέστει-
λαν κενόν. ⁴ καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δουλόν· κακέεινον ^a λιθο-
βολήσαντες ^b ἐκεφαλαίωσαν, καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλαν ἡτιμωμένον. ⁵ καὶ ^b πάλιν
ἄλλον ἀπέστειλε· κακέεινον ἀπέκτειναν·
καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες,
τοὺς δὲ ^c ἀποκτείνοντες. ⁶ ἔτι οὖν ἕνα
υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν ^d αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε
καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων·
Ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ⁷ Ἐ-
κείνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς·
Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε,
ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ
κληρονομία. ⁸ Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν
ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμ-
πελῶνος· ⁹ τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ
ἀμπελῶνος; ¹⁰ Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει
τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα
ἄλλοις. ¹¹ Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην
ἀνέγνωτε· Δίθον, ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ
οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφα-
λὴν γωνίας ¹² παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη,
καὶ ἔστι θανμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;
¹³ Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ
ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἐγνώσαν γὰρ
ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπε·
καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

that he was a prophet indeed.
³³ And they answered and said
unto Jesus, We cannot tell.
And Jesus answering, saith unto
them, Neither do I tell you
by what authority I do these
things.

12. And he began to speak
unto them by parables. A cer-
tain man planted a vineyard,
and set an hedge about it, and
dugged a place for the winefat,
and built a tower, and let it out
to husbandmen, and went into
a far country. ² And at the
season, he sent to the husband-
men a servant, that he might
receive from the husbandmen
of the fruit of the vineyard.
³ And they caught him, and beat
him, and sent him away empty.
⁴ And again, he sent unto them
another servant; and at him
they cast stones, and wounded
him in the head, and sent him
away shamefully handled. ⁵ And
again, he sent another, and him
they killed; and many others,
beating some, and killing some.
⁶ Having yet therefore one son
his wellbeloved, he sent him
also last unto them, saying,
They will reverence my son.
⁷ But those husbandmen said
amongst themselves, This is the
heir, come, let us kill him, and
the inheritance shall be our's.
⁸ And they took him, and killed
him, and cast him out of the
vineyard. ⁹ What shall there-
fore the lord of the vineyard
do? he will come and destroy
the husbandmen, and will give
the vineyard unto others. ¹⁰ And
have ye not read this scripture?
The stone which the builders
rejected, is become the head of
the corner: ¹¹ this was the Lord's
doing, and it is marvellous in
our eyes.

¹² And they sought to lay
hold on him, but feared the
people, for they knew that he
had spoken the parable against
them: and they left him, and
went their way.

¹³ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. ¹⁴ And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? ¹⁵ Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it. ¹⁶ And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. ¹⁷ And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's: and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

¹⁸ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁰ Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. ²¹ And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise. ²² And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. ²³ In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. ²⁴ And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? ²⁵ for when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are

¹³ Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. ¹⁴ οἱ δὲ ἔλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κήρυσσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὐ; ¹⁵ δώμεν, ἢ μὴ δώμεν; Ὁ δὲ ^a εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. ¹⁶ Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· αὐτῶν τὴν εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. ¹⁷ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

¹⁸ Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· ¹⁹ Διδάσκαλε, Μωσὴς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, Ὅτι εἴαν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ᾔφῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ Ἐπτὰ ^b ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ᾔφηκε σπέρμα· ²¹ καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ᾔφηκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως· ²² καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτὴν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ᾔφηκαν σπέρμα. ^c Ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνὴ. ²³ ἐν τῇ ^d οὖν ἀναστάσει, ἐστὶν ἀναστῶσι, ^e τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. ²⁴ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δυνάμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ²⁵ ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν,

^a οἱ εἰδως. ^b Ἐπτ. & Elz., add οὐκ. ^c οὐκ ἔσται αὐτῶν καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν. ^d οὖν. ^e εἰς

οὔτε γαμίσκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσιν ὡς ἄγγελοι²⁶ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ²⁶ περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ^b τοῦ βάλτου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, λέγων· Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; ²⁷ Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ^c ζώντων· ἡμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανήσθε.

²⁸ Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· Ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη^d πάντων^e ἐντολή; ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Ὅτι ἐπρώτη πάντων τῶν ἐντολῶν.^f Ἀκουε, Ἰσραὴλ, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἷς ἐστι. ³⁰ καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. Αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. ³¹ καὶ δευτέρα ὁμοία, αὕτη· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ ἔστι. ³² Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς· Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἷς ἐστι^g, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ· ³³ καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν, πλείον ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ^h θυσιῶν. ³⁴ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτόν, ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

³⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστι

given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.²⁶ And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? ²⁷ He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

²⁸ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandment of all. ²⁹ And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one Lord: ³⁰ and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. ³¹ And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these. ³² And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he. ³³ And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. ³⁴ And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

³⁵ And Jesus answered, and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

^a Rec., add οἱ. ^b Rec., τῆς βατου. ^c Rec., add Θεος. ^d Rec., πατρις. ^e Rec., πρώτη των εντολων. ^f G. V., πρώτη παντων εντολη. ^g G. V., πρώτη εντολη. ^h Rec., add των.

³⁶ For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. ³⁷ David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son?

And ³⁸ common people heard him gladly. ³⁹ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: ⁴⁰ which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

⁴¹ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much. ⁴² And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. ⁴³ And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury. ⁴⁴ For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13. And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*. ² And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

³ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ Tell us, when

Δανιὴς; ³⁶ αὐτὸς γὰρ Δανιὴς εἶπεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ· ^b Λέγει· ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. ³⁷ Αὐτὸς ὁ οὖν Δανιὴς λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι;

Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως. ³⁸ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελούντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἀσπασμούς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, ³⁹ καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δεῖπνοις· ⁴⁰ οἱ κατασθίνοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσώτερον κρίμα.

⁴¹ Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά· ⁴² καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα ^d πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστι κοδράντης. ⁴³ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ^e λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ πλείον πάντων βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. ⁴⁴ πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

13. Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ· Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. ² Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομὰς; οὐ μὴ ἀφελῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.

³ Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας·

^a Ἦκου, τῷ Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. ^b Ἦκου, ∞ Εἰπεν. ^c → ^d → ^e ∞ —, ὅς, εἰπεν, ^f ∞ ἀφελῇ αὐτά.

⁴ Εἰπε ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι; ⁵ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν· Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. ⁶ πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. ⁷ ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοᾶς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὕτω τὸ τέλος. ⁸ ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ ^a καὶ παραχαί.^a ⁹ ὁ ἀρχὴ ὧδινων ταῦτα. βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαριῶσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· ¹⁰ καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.

¹¹ Ὅταν δὲ ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδίδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, ^a μηδὲ μελετᾶτε· ἀλλ' ὅ ἐάν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔσθε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. ¹² παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· ¹³ καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

¹⁴ Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ βδελυγμα τῆς ἔρηκώσεως, ^c τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ^e ἔστως ὅπου οὐ δεῖ· (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ¹⁵ ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἀραὶ τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· ¹⁶ καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρόν ὦν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, ἀραὶ

shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? ⁵ And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you. ⁶ For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many. ⁷ And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet. ⁸ For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows. ⁹ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. ¹⁰ And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

¹¹ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. ¹² Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. ¹³ And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

¹⁴ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judæa, flee to the mountains: ¹⁵ and let him that is on the housetop, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house. ¹⁶ And

a → b c —, Rec. & Gb. αρχαι. c Rec. αγαγωσεις. d — e Gb. em. f St. atos.

let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment. ¹⁷ But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. ¹⁸ And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. ¹⁹ For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be. ²⁰ And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. ²¹ And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not. ²² For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. ²³ But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

²⁴ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. ²⁵ And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory. ²⁷ And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

²⁸ Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: ²⁹ so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at y^e doors. ³⁰ Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. ³¹ Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass

τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. ¹⁷ οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ¹⁸ προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ^a ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν ^b χειμῶνος. ¹⁹ ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι θλίψεις, οἷα οὐ γέγονε τοιαυτὴ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεός, ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. ²⁰ καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύριος ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας. ²¹ καὶ τότε εἰάν τις ἱμῖν εἴπῃ· Ἰδοὺ, ὧδε ὁ Χριστός· ^b ἢ·· Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, μὴ ^c πιστεύετε. ²² ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδοχριστοὶ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. ²³ ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

²⁴ Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, ²⁵ καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. ²⁶ καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. ²⁷ καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους ^d αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.

²⁸ Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδῃ ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· ²⁹ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδῃτε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. ³⁰ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ³¹ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ ^e παρελευσεται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου

οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. ³² περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ^a ἢ ^b τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ.

³³ Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. ³⁴ ὥς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἐκάστω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ. ³⁵ γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὄψε, ἢ μεσονυκτίου, ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας, ἢ πρωΐ. ³⁶ μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὔρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. ³⁷ ἃ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω· Γρηγορεῖτε.

14. ¹ Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν. ² Ἐλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ.

³ Καὶ ὅντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ ἀλάβαστρον, κατέχευεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ⁴ ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπόλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ⁵ ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο ^b τὸ μύρον· πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. Καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ.

⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. ⁷ πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ⁸ ὁ δὲ ἔσχεν^c αὐτή, ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα

away. ³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

³³ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. ³⁴ For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch: ³⁵ watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.) ³⁶ Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. ³⁷ And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

14. After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. ² But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

³ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of a spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. ⁴ And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? ⁵ For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

⁶ And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. ⁷ For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. ⁸ She hath done what she could: she is come

^a Recs. add.^b Rec. →^c Rec. εἰς ἐμέ.^d St. & Ed. εἰς ἐμέ.^e Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard

aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. ⁹ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

¹⁰ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. ¹¹ And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

¹² And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover? ¹³ And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. ¹⁴ And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? ¹⁵ And he will shew you a large upper room furnished, and prepared: there make ready for us. ¹⁶ And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

¹⁷ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. ¹⁸ And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me. ¹⁹ And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I? ²⁰ And he answered, and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. ²¹ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man

εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. ⁹ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὐτή, λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

¹⁰ Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρισαν, καὶ ἐπηγγέλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐξίτηι πῶς εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

¹² Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἁζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; ¹³ Καὶ ἀποστέλλει δυο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, ¹⁴ καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἰπάτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ· Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατὰλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; ¹⁵ Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἁ ἀνάγαιον· μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. ¹⁶ Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὑρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς; καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

¹⁷ Καὶ ὅφιας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· ¹⁸ καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. ¹⁹ Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς καθ' εἰς· Μήτι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος· Μήτι ἐγώ; ²⁰ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ²¹ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·

καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

²² Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἐκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπε· Λάβετε, ²³ τοῦτο ἐστί τὸ σῶμά μου. ²³ Καὶ λαβὼν ^b τὸ ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· ²⁴ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ἐστί τὸ αἷμά μου, ^c τὸ τῆς ^a καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ²⁵ ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ ^e πῖω ^e ἐκ τοῦ ἡγενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

²⁶ Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ²⁷ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ^e ἐν μοί ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται· Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. ²⁸ Ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ· Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθῶσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. ³⁰ Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ^h ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δις ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ³¹ Ὁ δὲ ⁱ ἐκ περισσοῦ ^e ἔλεγε ^k μᾶλλον· Ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. Ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

³² Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον, οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημαν· καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Καθίσате ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. ³³ Καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ ^l Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδωμονεῖν. ³⁴ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μέναιτε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. ³⁵ Καὶ ^m προελθὼν

is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

²² And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. ²³ And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. ²⁴ And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. ²⁵ Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

²⁶ And when they had sung an ^a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ²⁷ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. ²⁸ But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. ²⁹ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. ³⁰ And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ³¹ But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

³² And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. ³³ And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, ³⁴ and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. ³⁵ And he

^a Rec. add φαιγε. b → c → d → e (→ προσδοκίαν. f (→ γενήματος. g → h Rec. οτι σημερινον i (→ περισσοῦ. k → l Rec. add τον m (→ προελθων ^a Or, psalm.

went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. ³⁶ And he said, Abba, father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt. ³⁷ And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? ³⁸ Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

³⁹ And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. ⁴⁰ And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him. ⁴¹ And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

⁴³ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords, & staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴ And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. ⁴⁵ And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him. ⁴⁶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

⁴⁷ And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and

μικρόν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσ-
ήνυχτο, ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα· ³⁶ καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἀββᾶ,
ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατὰ σοι· παρένεγκε
τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ
τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. ³⁷ Καὶ
ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύ-
δοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Σίμων,
καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρη-
γορήσαι; ³⁸ γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσευ-
χεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.
τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ
ἀσθενής.

³⁹ Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο,
τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. ⁴⁰ καὶ ὑπο-
στρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς ^a πάλιν καθεύ-
δοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν
^b βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί αὐ-
τῷ ἀποκριθῶσι. ⁴¹ καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε· τὸ λοιπὸν
καὶ ἀναπαύσθε. ἀπέχει ἡ ὥρα·
ἰδοὺ, παραδίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν. ⁴² ἐγεί-
ρεσθε, ἀγωμεν· ἰδοὺ, ὁ παραδιδούς με
ἵγγικε.

⁴³ Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος,
παραγίνεται Ἰούδας, εἰς ^a ὧν τὸν δώ-
δεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολλὸς μετὰ
μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
ρέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων. ⁴⁴ δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παρα-
διδούς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς, λέγων·
^b Ὁν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε
αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. ⁴⁵ Καὶ
ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει·
Ῥαββί, ^c ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐ-
τόν. ⁴⁶ οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς
χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

⁴⁷ Εἰς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων
σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαιραν ἐπάεισε τὸν
δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν

αὐτοῦ τὸ ^a ὡτίον." ⁴⁸ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; ⁴⁹ καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. ⁵⁰ Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον. ⁵¹ καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκος ^b ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ· καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν· οἱ νεανίσκοι." ⁵² ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν ^d ἀπ' αὐτῶν."

⁵³ Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. ⁵⁴ καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος πρὸς ^e τὸ φῶς. ⁵⁵ οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατώσαι αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκον.

⁵⁶ Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. ⁵⁷ καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· ⁵⁸ Ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· Ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τούτου τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. ⁵⁹ Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. ⁶⁰ Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς ^f μέσον ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων· Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ⁶¹ Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπη, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο.

Πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; ⁶² Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

cut off his ear. ⁴⁸ And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me? ⁴⁹ I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled. ⁵⁰ And they all forsook him, and fled. ⁵¹ And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him. ⁵² And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

⁵³ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes. ⁵⁴ And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. ⁵⁵ And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none.

⁵⁶ For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. ⁵⁷ And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁸ We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. ⁵⁹ But neither so did their witness agree together. ⁶⁰ And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? ⁶¹ But he held his peace, and answered nothing.

Again, the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the son of the Blessed? ⁶² And Jesus said, I

^a ὡς ὡτίον. ^b ἢ —. ^c Περὶ. & ^d ὁ. ἡκολούθησεν. ^e εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν. ^f εἰς τὸ μέσον. ^g ἢ —. ^h ἢ —.

am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ⁶³ Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? ⁶⁴ Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

⁶⁵ And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

⁶⁶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest. ⁶⁷ And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁶⁸ But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew. ⁶⁹ And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. ⁷⁰ And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth thereto. ⁷¹ But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. ⁷² And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ^a he wept.

15. And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and

Ἐγὼ εἰμι. καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ^a ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ⁶³ Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἐτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ⁶⁴ ἤκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; Οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον θανάτου.

⁶⁵ Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτὸν καὶ περικαλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ· Προφήτευσον· καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ράπισμασιν αὐτὸν ^b ἔβαλλον.

⁶⁶ Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδίσκων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ⁶⁷ καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει· Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. ⁶⁸ Ὁ δὲ ἡνῆσαστο, λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα, οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξήλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. ⁶⁹ καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν· Ὅτι οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ⁷⁰ Ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἡρνείτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν οἱ παρεστώτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, ^c καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει. ⁷¹ Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ^d ὀμνύειν· Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὃν λέγετε. ⁷² Καὶ ^e εὐθέως ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα, ὃ ἐῖπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὶς, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. Καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

15. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτὸν συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δισσάντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν

^a Rec. καθ. εκ τέξ.

^b Rec. ελαβον.

^c Rec. & Gb. του ῥήματος ου

^d Rec. —, Gb. ὀμνύναι.

^e Rec. & Gb. em. Gb. ὡ

^a Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ,
 καὶ ἐπρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος· Σὺ
 εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ λέγεις. ³ Καὶ
 κατηγοροῦν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς πολλά·
⁴ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπρώτησεν αὐτὸν,
 λέγων· Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; ἴδε, πόσα
 σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν· ⁵ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 οὐκ εἶπεν οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν
 τὸν Πιλάτον.

⁶ Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἕνα
 δέσμιον, ὅνπερ ᾔτούντο. ⁷ ἦν δὲ ὁ λε-
 γόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστα-
 σιστῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει
 φόνον πεποιήκεισαν. ⁸ καὶ ἀναβοήσας
 ὁ ὄχλος ᾗρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς αἰεὶ
 ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ⁹ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν
 τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ¹⁰ Ἐγίνω-
 σκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς
 ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν
 Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ¹² ὁ δὲ Πι-
 λάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ¹³ Οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν·
 Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος
 ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν;
 Οἱ δὲ ἁπερισσῶς ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον
 αὐτόν. ¹⁵ Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ
 ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς
 τὸν Βαραββᾶν καὶ παρέδωκε τὸν Ἰη-
 σοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

¹⁶ Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀήγαγον αὐτὸν
 ἕως τῆς αἰλῆς, ὃ ἐστὶ πραιτώριον, καὶ
 συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν, ¹⁷ καὶ
 ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτι-
 θέουσιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέ-
 φανον, ¹⁸ καὶ ᾗρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐ-
 τόν· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων·
¹⁹ Καὶ ἐτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν

carried him away, and deliver-
 ed him to Pilate. ² And Pilate
 asked him, Art thou the King
 of the Jews? And he answer-
 ing, said unto him, Thou sayest
 it. ³ And the chief priests ac-
 cused him of many things; but
 he answered nothing. ⁴ And
 Pilate asked him again, saying,
 Answerest thou nothing? be-
 hold how many things they
 witness against thee. ⁵ But
 Jesus yet answered nothing, so
 that Pilate marvelled.

⁶ Now at that feast he re-
 leased unto them one prisoner,
 whomsoever they desired. ⁷ And
 there was one named Barabbas,
 which lay bound with them that
 had made insurrection with
 him, who had committed murder
 in the insurrection. ⁸ And
 the multitude, crying aloud,
 began to desire him to do as he
 had ever done unto them. ⁹ But
 Pilate answered them, saying,
 Will ye that I release unto you
 the King of the Jews? ¹⁰ (for
 he knew that the chief priests
 had delivered him for envy.)
¹¹ But the chief priests moved
 the people, that he should rather
 release Barabbas unto them.
¹² And Pilate answered, and
 said again unto them, What
 will ye then that I shall do un-
 to him whom ye call the King
 of the Jews? ¹³ And they cried
 out again, Crucify him. ¹⁴ Then
 Pilate said unto them, Why,
 what evil hath he done? And
 they cried out the more ex-
 ceedingly, Crucify him. ¹⁵ And
 so Pilate, willing to content
 the people, released Barabbas
 unto them, and delivered Jesus,
 when he had scourged him, to
 be crucified.

¹⁶ And the soldiers led him
 away into the hall, called Præ-
 torium, and they call together
 the whole band. ¹⁷ And they
 clothed him with purple, and
 platted a crown of thorns, and
 put it about his head, ¹⁸ and
 began to salute him, Hail King
 of the Jews. ¹⁹ And they smote

^a Rec. περισσοτέρως.

^b Rec. βασιλεν.

him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.²⁰ And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him,

and led him out to crucify him.²¹ And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.²² And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.²³ And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.²⁴ And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

²⁵ And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.²⁶ And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.²⁷ And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.²⁸ And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.²⁹ And they that passed by, rallied on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,³⁰ save thyself, and come down from the cross.³¹ Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.³² Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

³³ And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.³⁴ And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud

καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ.²⁰ καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια^a τὰ ἴδια.^a

Καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν αὐτόν.²¹ καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, (τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ρούφου,) ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.²² καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνευσόμενον, Κρανίου τόπος.²³ καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πικρὴν ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον, ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε.²⁴ καὶ σταυρώσαντες αὐτόν, ^b διαμερίζονται τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλήρῳ ἐπ' αὐτὰ, τίς τί ἄρῃ.

²⁵ Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.²⁶ καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.²⁷ Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο ληστὰς, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ.²⁸ καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα· Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες· Οὐδὰ, ὃ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,³⁰ σώσον σεαυτὸν, καὶ κατὰ βα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.³¹ Ὁμοίως ^d καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον· Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι.³² Ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. Καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ ἀνείδιζον αὐτόν.

³³ Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτῆς, σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης· ³⁴ καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἐλωὶ,

Ἐλωϊ, λαμᾶ σαβαχθανί; ὃ ἔστι μεθερμηνεύμενον· Ὁ Θεός μου, ὁ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; ³⁵ καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον· Ἰδοὺ, Ἡλίας φωνεῖ. ³⁶ Δραμὼν δὲ εἰς, καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους, περιθείς τε καλᾶμω, ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν, λέγων· Ἀφετε, ἰδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.

³⁷ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσε. ³⁸ καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω. ³⁹ ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως κράζας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν Θεοῦ.

⁴⁰ Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσήφ μῆτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, ⁴¹ αἱ καὶ, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα.

⁴² Καὶ ἦδη ὀψίας γενομένης, (ἐπεὶ ἦν παράσκενῃ, ὃ ἔστι προσάββατον,) ⁴³ ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων βουλευτῆς, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ τήτησато τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ⁴⁴ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἦδη τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανε· ⁴⁵ καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, ἔδωκέναι αὐτῳ τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. ⁴⁶ καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λετατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσέκλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. ⁴⁷ ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ

voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? ³⁵ And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. ³⁶ And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

³⁷ And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. ³⁸ And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the son of God.

⁴⁰ There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome: ⁴¹ who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

⁴² And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

⁴⁴ And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. ⁴⁵ And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶ And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. ⁴⁷ And Mary

Magdalene, & Mary ἡ mother of
 Joseph beheld where he was laid.

16. And when the sabbath
 was past, Mary Magdalene, and
 Mary the mother of James, and
 Salome, had bought sweet
 spices, that they might come
 and anoint him. ² And very
 early in the morning, the first
 day of the week they came un-
 to the sepulchre, at the rising of
 the sun: ³ and they said among
 themselves, Who shall roll us
 away the stone from the door of
 the sepulchre? ⁴ (and when
 they looked, they saw that the
 stone was rolled away) for it
 was very great.

⁵ And entering into the sepul-
 chre, they saw a young man
 sitting on the right side, clothed
 in a long white garment, and
 they were affrighted. ⁶ And he
 saith unto them, Be not af-
 frighted; ye seek Jesus of Na-
 zareth, which was crucified: he
 is risen, he is not here: behold
 the place where they laid him.
⁷ But go your way, tell his dis-
 ciples, and Peter, that he goeth
 before you into Galilee, there
 shall ye see him, as he said un-
 to you. ⁸ And they went out
 quickly, and fled from the sepul-
 chre, for they trembled, and
 were amazed, neither said they
 any thing to any man, for they
 were afraid.

⁹ Now when Jesus was risen
 early, the first day of the week,
 he appeared first to Mary Mag-
 dalene, out of whom he had cast
 seven devils. ¹⁰ And she went
 and told them that had been
 with him, as they mourned and
 wept. ¹¹ And they, when they
 had heard that he was alive,
 and had been seen of her, be-
 lieved not.

¹² After that, he appeared in
 another form unto two of them,
 as they walked, and went into
 the country. ¹³ And they went
 and told it unto the residue,
 neither believed they them.

¹⁴ Afterward he appeared un-
 to the eleven, as they sat at

Μαγδαληνῇ καὶ Μαρίας Ἰωσὴ ἐθεώρουν
 ποῦ ἂ τίθεται."

16. Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου,
 Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ ^b τοῦ
 Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμῃ ἠγόρασαν ἀρώ-
 ματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν.
² καὶ λίαν πρωὶ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτου ἔρ-
 χονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατείδαντος
 τοῦ ἡλίου. ³ καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἐαυτάς·
 Τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς
 θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; ⁴ Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι
 θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκλιςται ὁ λίθος·
 ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφῶδρα.

⁵ Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,
 εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δε-
 ξιοῖς, περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν
 καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ⁶ ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς·
 Μὴ ἐκθαμβείσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν
 Ναζαρητὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη,
 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε, ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν
 αὐτόν. ⁷ ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἰπατε τοῖς μα-
 θηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προά-
 γει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν
 ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. ⁸ Καὶ ἐξελ-
 θοῦσαι ^c ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου·
 εἶχε δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ
 οὐδὲν οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

⁹ Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ πρώτῃ σαββά-
 του ἔφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίας τῇ Μαγδα-
 ληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἐπτά δαίμονια.
¹⁰ ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ'
 αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίονσι.
¹¹ κακῶν ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη
 ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.

¹² Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν
 περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερῶθαι ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορ-
 φῇ πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. ¹³ κακῶν
 ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς·
 οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

¹⁴ Ὑστερον ^e ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς
 ἑνδεκα ἐφανερῶθη, καὶ ὠνειδίσε τὴν

^a ὡς γένοιται.

^b →

^c Rec. add. ταχύν.

^d → Αναστὰς usque ad finem libri.

^e Ez. add. Et.

Or, together.

ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγγηγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν.

¹⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ¹⁶ ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. ¹⁷ σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ¹⁸ ὅφεις ἀροῦσι· κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίνωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς· ¹⁹ βλάψῃ· ἐπὶ ἄρρώστοις χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἐξουσιν.

¹⁹ Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς ἀνελήφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ²⁰ ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυρίου συνεργούντος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.^b

meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them, which had seen him after he was risen. ¹⁵ And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shall be damned. ¹⁷ And these signs shall follow them that believe, In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues, ¹⁸ they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

¹⁹ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. ²⁰ And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ.

¹ ἘΠΕΙΔΗ ΠΕΡ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, ² καθὼς παρέδωκαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρεταὶ γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, ³ ἔδοξε καμοῖ, παρηκολοθηκὸς ἄνωθεν πάντων ἀκριβῶς, καθέξῃ σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ⁴ ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

⁵ Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὑνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημερίας

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, ² even as they delivered them unto us, which from y beginning were eyewitnesses, & ministers of y word: ³ it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from y very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ that thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

⁵ There was in y days of Herod y king of Judaea, a certain priest,

^a Rec. βλαψει.

^b St. add. αμην.

Handwritten notes in Greek and Latin script, likely a commentary or translation of the text above.

the events in order as they happened: but the
 new things surprised them as other considerations
 (6) being
 επιθυμῶν ἵνα αὐτοὶ ἐκτελέσωσιν αὐτῶν
 additional more alacritous motives
 ναυαρχος, small, Calabrian
 ἵνα αὐτοὶ ἐκτελέσωσιν αὐτῶν
 explained in words: historic
 Peculiar to Luke. Style, Holistic
 ἵνα αὐτοὶ ἐκτελέσωσιν αὐτῶν
 sometimes from the same
 or document
 5. ἐξ ἑοῦ Ἀβ. ἦν ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 ἑοῦ, ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 6. πατὴρ τοῦ
 7. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 8. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 9. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 10. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 11. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 12. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 13. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 14. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 15. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 16. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 17. ἐξ ἑοῦ ὁ πατήρ τοῦ

named Zacharias, of the course of
 Abia, and his wife was of the
 daughters of Aaron, & her name
 was Elisabeth. ⁶ And they
 were both righteous before God,
 walking in all the command-
 ments and ordinances of the
 Lord, blameless. ⁷ And they
 had no child, because that
 Elisabeth was barren, and they
 both were now well stricken in
 years.

⁸ And it came to pass, that
 while he executed the priest's
 office before God in the order
 of his course, ⁹ according to
 the custom of the priest's office,
 his lot was to burn incense when
 he went into the temple of the
 Lord. ¹⁰ And the whole multi-
 tude of the people were pray-
 ing without, at the time of
 incense. ¹¹ And there appeared
 unto him an angel of the Lord,
 standing on the right side of
 the altar of incense.

¹² And when Zacharias saw
 him, he was troubled, and fear
 fell upon him. ¹³ But the an-
 gel said unto him, Fear not,
 Zacharias, for thy prayer is
 heard, and thy wife Elisabeth
 shall bear thee a son, and thou
 shalt call his name John. ¹⁴ And
 thou shalt have joy and glad-
 ness, and many shall rejoice at
 his birth: ¹⁵ for he shall be
 great in the sight of the Lord,
 and shall drink neither wine,
 nor strong drink, and he shall
 be filled with the Holy Ghost,
 even from his mother's womb.
¹⁶ And many of the children of
 Israel shall he turn to the Lord
 their God. ¹⁷ And he shall go
 before him in the spirit and
 power of Elias, to turn the
 hearts of the fathers to the
 children, and the disobedient
 to the wisdom of the just, to
 make ready a people prepared
 for the Lord.

¹⁸ And Zacharias said unto
 the angel, Whereby shall I
 know this? for I am an old
 man, and my wife well stricken

¹ Ἀβία καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων
 Ἀαρῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἑλισάβετ.
⁶ ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐνώπιον
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς
 ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ Κυρίου
 ἀμεμπτοί. ⁷ καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον,
 καθότι ἡ Ἑλισάβετ ἦν στείρα, καὶ ἀμ-
 φότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
 αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

⁸ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεῦν αὐτὸν
 ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἐναντὶ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ⁹ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας,
 ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν
 ναὸν τοῦ Κυρίου. ¹⁰ καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος
 ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἑξωτῇ ὥρᾳ
 τοῦ θυμιάματος. ¹¹ ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγ-
 γελος Κυρίου, ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυ-
 σιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος.

¹² Καὶ ἐπαράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ
 φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. ¹³ εἶπε δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος. Μὴ φοβοῦ,
 Ζαχαρία· διότι ἐισηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου,
 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου Ἑλισάβετ γεννήσει
 υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
 Ἰωάννην. ¹⁴ καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ
 ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ ἡγε-
 νέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. ¹⁵ ἔσται γὰρ
 μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον
 καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ, καὶ Πνεύματος
 ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἐτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
 αὐτοῦ. ¹⁶ καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ
 ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν.
¹⁷ καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐ-
 τοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἡλίου,
 ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα,
 καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοι-
 μάσαι Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.

¹⁸ Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγ-
 γελον. Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ
 γὰρ εἰμι πρεβυτέρης, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ μου
 προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς.

a. ὁ ἱερατεύων.

b. Rec. πρὸς λαὸν πρ.

c. Rec. γεννήσει.

d. Gm. om.

e. Or. by.

6. ἐξ ἑοῦ Ἀβ. ἦν ὁ πατήρ τοῦ
 7. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων
 8. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεῦν αὐτόν
 9. κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας
 10. καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος
 11. ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος
 12. Καὶ ἐπαράχθη Ζαχαρίας
 13. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ ἄγγελος
 14. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου
 15. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας
 16. καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα
 17. καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται
 18. Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας

34. This question differs from that here, after the manner in which it is asked. It is a thing to be asked.

35. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

Don't also the Lord was not his father by the Holy Spirit, but by the Father? (Cited in 165-166.)
 36. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

37. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

39. 6. The Visitation of Elizabeth.

Before the birth of John the Baptist, Elizabeth was visited by the Holy Spirit.

40. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

41. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

42. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

43. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

44. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

45. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

46. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

47. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

48. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

49. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

50. πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον. As the words are used in the text, but it is not clear.

and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. ³³ And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

³⁴ Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? ³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the son of God.

³⁶ And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. ³⁷ For with God nothing shall be impossible. ³⁸ And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

³⁹ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; ⁴⁰ and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. ⁴¹ And it came to pass that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost. ⁴² And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. ⁴³ And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵ And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

⁴⁶ And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, ⁴⁷ and my spirit hath rejoiced in God

Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ³³ καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος.

³⁴ Εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω; ³⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σε, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοί· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται υἱὸς Θεοῦ. ³⁶ καὶ ἰδοὺ, Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου, καὶ αὐτὴ συνεῖληφεν υἱὸν ἐν ἡλικίᾳ· αὕτης· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στεῖρα· ³⁷ ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσῃ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ πάν ῥῆμα. ³⁸ Εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ· Ἰδοὺ, ἡ δούλη Κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

³⁹ Ἀναστὰσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεσιν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, ⁴⁰ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἡσάσαστο τὴν Ἐλισάβετ. ⁴¹ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνεφώνησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ⁴² καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξί, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. ⁴³ καὶ πῶθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Κυρίου μου πρὸς με; ⁴⁴ ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὡς ἔγενετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά μου, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. ⁴⁵ καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου.

⁴⁶ Καὶ εἶπε Μαριάμ· Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν Κύριον, ⁴⁷ καὶ ἡγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρτι

praised God. ⁶⁵ And fear came on all that dwell round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. ⁶⁶ And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, ⁶⁹ and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David, ⁷⁰ as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: ⁷¹ that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us, ⁷² to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, ⁷³ the oath which he swore to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴ that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

⁷⁶ And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways, ⁷⁷ to give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ⁷⁸ by the remission of their sins, ⁷⁹ through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us, ⁷⁹ to give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁸⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. ⁶⁵ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περιουκούντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· ⁶⁶ καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; Καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

⁶⁷ Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ προσέφητευσεν, λέγων· ⁶⁸ Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ· ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ· ⁶⁹ καὶ ἤγειρε κέρασιν σωτηρίας ἡμῶν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ· ⁷⁰ (καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ)· ⁷¹ σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ⁷² ποιήσαντι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ⁷³ ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραάμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῶν, ⁷⁴ ἀφ' ὧς, ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας, λατρεῖν αὐτῷ· ⁷⁵ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας αὐτοῦ ἡμῶν.

⁷⁶ Καὶ σὺ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου, ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ· ⁷⁷ τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, ⁷⁸ διὰ σπλάγχχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ⁷⁹ ἐπιφάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιά θανάτου καθήμενοις· τοῦ κατενθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.

⁸⁰ Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἤξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, ὥς ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

2. And it came to pass in

2. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις

α Rec. add τῆς ζωῆς. α Or, things. β Or, for. γ Or, bowels of mercy

δ Or, surprising, or, branch.

έκειναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Λυγούστου, ἀπογραφέσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. ² (αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφή πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηναίου.) ³ καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογραφέσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ, εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαυὶδ, ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλεὲμ, (διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαυὶδ.) ⁵ ἀπογραφάσθαι σὺν Μαριάμ τῇ μεμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ γυναικί, οὕσῃ ἐγκύου.

⁶ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν· ⁷ καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀνέκλιεν αὐτὸν ἐν ⁸ τῇ φάτῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

⁹ Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλάκας τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐτῶν. ¹⁰ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα Κυρίου περιελαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. ¹¹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ, εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ. ¹² ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ, ὃς ἐστὶ Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαυὶδ. ¹³ καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον κείμενον ἐν ¹⁴ τῇ φάτῃ. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἄγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανόων, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεόν, καὶ λεγόντων· ¹⁶ Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία.

¹⁵ Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς

those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. ² (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) ³ And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. ⁴ And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,) ⁵ to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

⁶ And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. ⁷ And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. ⁹ And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. ¹⁰ And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹ For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. ¹² And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. ¹³ And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, ¹⁴ Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now

Chap II 1-20. Birth of Christ.

1. Caesar Augustus was Governor of Syria in 6 AD. 2. 130 years after the birth of Christ. 3. This is called the first census. 4. Joseph was of the house and lineage of David. 5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6. And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn. 8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12. And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. 13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now

α → β → c Rec. add. tp. d Or, enrolled. e Or, the night watches.

ΕΥΔΟΚΙΑΣ

9. Bld. the birth. 10. The night watches. 11. The only place where there was a manger. 12. The angels said that the child was born. 13. The angels said that the child was born. 14. The angels said that the child was born. 15. The angels said that the child was born.

go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. ¹⁶ And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. ¹⁷ And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child. ¹⁸ And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. ²⁰ And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

²¹ And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²² And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord, ²³ (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord) ²⁴ and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

²⁵ And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. ²⁶ And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in

ἀλλήλους· Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥήμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός, ὃ ὁ Κύριος ἐγγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. ¹⁶ Καὶ ἦλθον σπευσάντες, καὶ ἀνέβηρον τὴν τέτταρα καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτῃ. ¹⁷ Ἰδόντες δὲ διεγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. ¹⁸ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ¹⁹ ἡ δὲ Μαριάμ πάντα συνετήρει· τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. ²⁰ καὶ ἠπέστρεψαν· οἱ ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πάντιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτούς.

²¹ Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτόν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.

²² Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθарισμοῦ αὐτῶν, κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτόν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, παραστήσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ, ²³ (καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου· Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ Κυρίῳ κληθήσεται) ²⁴ καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου· Ζευγὸς τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσούς· περιστεράν.

²⁵ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεὼν· καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ Πνεῦμα ᾧ ἦν ἅγιον· ἐπ' αὐτόν ²⁶ καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἰδῇ τὸν Χριστὸν Κύριον. ²⁷ καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον

a Rec. ἐπεστρέψαν.

b Rec. τοῦ πατρός.

c Bz. & Elz. αὐτῶν. αὐτοῦ.

d αὐτοῦ.

e Rec. ἁγίου πν.

at that time, being conversant with the doctors,
 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned,
 the child Jesus tarried behind in
 Jerusalem, and Joseph and his
 mother knew not of it. ⁴¹ But
 they supposing him to have
 been in the company, went a
 day's journey, and they sought
 him among their kinsfolk and
 acquaintance. ⁴² And when
 they found him not, they turned
 back again to Jerusalem, seek-
 ing him.
⁴³ And it came to pass, that
 after three days they found him
 in the temple, sitting in the
 midst of the doctors, both hear-
 ing them, and asking them
 questions. ⁴⁴ And all that heard
 him were astonished at his un-
 derstanding, & answers. ⁴⁵ And
 when they saw him, they were
 amazed: and his mother said
 unto him, Son, why hast thou
 thus dealt with us? behold, thy
 father and I have sought thee
 sorrowing. ⁴⁶ And he said unto
 them, How is it that ye sought
 me? wist ye not that I must
 be about my father's business?
⁴⁷ And they understood not the
 saying which he spake unto
 them. ⁴⁸ And he went down
 with them, and came to Naza-
 reth, and was subject unto them:
 but his mother kept all these
 sayings in her heart.

⁴² And Jesus increased in
 wisdom and stature, and in
 favour with God and man.

3. Now in the fifteenth year
 of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,
 Pontius Pilate being governor
 of Judaea, and Herod being
 tetrarch of Galilee, and his
 brother Philip tetrarch of Iu-
 drae, and of the region of Tra-
 chonitis, and Lysanias the
 tetrarch of Abilene, ² Annas and

ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν ² εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα κατὰ
 τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς, ⁴³ καὶ τελειωσάντων
 τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς;
 ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ·
 καὶ οὐκ ⁴¹ ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐ-
 τοῦ. ⁴⁴ νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συν-
 οδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν, καὶ
 ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῖσι καὶ
 ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς. ⁴⁵ καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες
 αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,
 ἐζητοῦντες αὐτόν.

⁴⁶ Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς, εὐ-
 ρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον ἐν
 μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα
 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτοὺς. ⁴⁷ ἐξί-
 σταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ,
 ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν
 αὐτοῦ. ⁴⁸ καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτόν, ἐξεπαγγέ-
 λισαν καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ
 εἶπε· Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως;
 ἰδοὺ, ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ γὰρ ὁδυνώμενοι
 ἐζητοῦμέν σε. ⁴⁹ Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς·
 τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν
 τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου δεῖ εἶναι με; ⁵⁰ Καὶ
 αὐτοὶ οὐ συνήκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν
 αὐτοῖς. ⁵¹ καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, ² καὶ
 ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ᾗ ὑποτασσό-
 μενος αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει
 πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
 αὐτῆς.

⁵² Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτε σοφία καὶ
 ἠλικία, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώ-
 πους.

3. Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαδεκάτῳ τῆς
 ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμο-
 νούντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
 καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώ-
 δου, Φιλιπποῦ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ
 τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰουραίας καὶ Τρα-
 χωνιτιδὸς χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβι-
 ληνῆς τετραρχούντος, ² ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως

chap. II. 1-22. Pilate's & Philip's
 reigns. Luke II. 1-22. The 15th year
 of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius
 Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod
 being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother
 Philip tetrarch of Iudrae, and of the region
 of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch
 of Abilene, ² Annas and

α εὐ ευρισκων οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. β G. Ob. om. δ G. Ob. om. ε εὐ αναζητοῦντες. ζ ε
 ἡ ἡμερᾶς, ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων. ἡ ἡμερᾶς, ἀρχιερέων.

Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ἡμέα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ^α Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.

³ Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περιχώρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν· ⁴ ὥς γεγραπταὶ ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, ⁵ λέγοντος· Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. ⁶ πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εὐθείαν, καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. ⁷ καὶ ὕψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

⁷ Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ⁸ ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρῃσθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ⁹ ἥδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

¹⁰ Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες· Τί οὖν ^α ποιήσωμεν; ¹¹ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιεῖτω. ¹² Ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν; ¹³ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοῦς· Μὴδὲν πλεόν παρὰ τὸ διαταγαμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. ¹⁴ Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι, λέγοντες· Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσωμεν; Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοῦς· Μὴδένα διασεισέτε, μηδὲ

Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

³ And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins, ⁴ as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁵ Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth. ⁶ And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

⁷ Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Bring forth therefore fruits ^a worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ⁹ And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

¹⁰ And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? ¹¹ He answered, and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. ¹² Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? ¹³ And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. ¹⁴ And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither

...the beginning of the Gospel
...the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness.
...the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
...Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.
...And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
...Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
...Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
...And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
...And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
...He answered, and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
...Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
...And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.
...And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do?
...And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither

accuse any falsely, and be content with your ^a wages.

¹⁵ And as the people were ^β in expectation, and all men ^γ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not: ¹⁶ John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire. ¹⁷ Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. ¹⁸ And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

¹⁹ But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, ²⁰ added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened: ²² and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son, in thee I am well pleased.

²³ And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, ²⁴ which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Jaana, which was the son of Joseph, ²⁵ which was the son of Matthatias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge, ²⁶ which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was

συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ὑμῶν.

¹⁵ Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστὸς, ¹⁶ ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἀπασι, λέγων· Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς λύσαι τὸν ἱμᾶτα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ· ¹⁷ οὗ τὸ πτόν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαρίει τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω. ¹⁸ Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν ἐξηγγέλιζeto τὸν λαόν.

¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχομένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γενναίκας ^a τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε ποιηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, ²⁰ προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.

²¹ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεωχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν, ²² καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡσεὶ περιστέραν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, ^b λέγουσαν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ ἡδύκομαι.

²³ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ ἑτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος, ὧν, ὡς ἐνομίσετο, υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἡλὶ, ²⁴ τοῦ Ματθαί, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἰαννά, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, ²⁵ τοῦ Ματθαίου, τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ναοῦμ, τοῦ Ἐσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγ-γαί, ²⁶ τοῦ Μαᾶθ, τοῦ Ματθαίου, τοῦ

^a Rec. add Φιλίππου. ^b Ξ

^a Or, allowance.

^β Or, in suspense.

^γ Or, reasoned, or, debated.

Σεμεὶ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα,
²⁷ τοῦ Ἰωαννά, τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ
 Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ,
 τοῦ Νηρί, ²⁸ τοῦ Μελχί,
 τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ
 Ἐλμωδάμ, τοῦ Ἑρ, ²⁹ τοῦ
 Ἰωσή, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰω-
 ρεῖμ, τοῦ Ματθάτ, τοῦ Λευὶ,
³⁰ τοῦ Συμεὼν, τοῦ Ἰούδα,
 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰωνάν, τοῦ
 Ἐλιακίμ, ³¹ τοῦ Μελεά, τοῦ
 Μαϊνάν, τοῦ Ματταθά, τοῦ
 Ναθάν, τοῦ Δανιδ,
³² τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, τοῦ Ὠβῆδ,
 τοῦ Βοόζ, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ
 Ναασσών, ³³ τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ,
 τοῦ Ἀράμ, τοῦ Ἐσρώμ, τοῦ
 Φαρές, τοῦ Ἰούδα, ³⁴ τοῦ Ἰα-
 κώβ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἀβ-
 ράμ,
 τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχώρ,
³⁵ τοῦ Σερούχ, τοῦ Ραγαῦ, τοῦ
 Φαλέκ, τοῦ Ἐβέρ, τοῦ Σαλά,
³⁶ τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ,
 τοῦ Σὴμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Ἀά-
 μεχ, ³⁷ τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ
 Ἐνώχ, τοῦ Ἰαρεδ, τοῦ Μαλε-
 λεήλ, τοῦ Καϊνάν, ³⁸ τοῦ
 Ἐνὼς, τοῦ Σὴθ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ,
 τοῦ Θεοῦ.

4. Ἰησοῦς δὲ Πνεύματος
 ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν
 ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἦγετο
 ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι ¹ εἰς τὴν ἔρη-
 μον· ² ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα,
 πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβό-
 λου, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν
 ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· καὶ συν-
 τελεσθεσίων αὐτῶν, ³ ὅτε πε-
 ρὸν ἔπειπασε. ⁴ καὶ εἶπεν

the son of Semei, which was the son of
 Joseph, which was the son of Juda, ²⁷ which
 was the son of Joanna, which was the son
 of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel,
 which was the son of Salathiel,

which was the son of Neri, ²⁸ which
 was the son of Melchi, which was the son
 of Addi, which was the son of Cosam,
 which was the son of Eliezer, which was
 the son of Er, ²⁹ which was the son of
 Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which
 was the son of Jorim which was the son of
 Matthat, which was the son of Levi, ³⁰ which
 was the son of Simeon, which was the son
 of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which
 was the son of Jonan, which was the son
 of Eliakim, ³¹ which was the son of Melea,
 which was the son of Menan, which was the
 son of Mattatha, which was the son of
 Nathan, which was the son of David,

³² which was the son of Jesse, which was
 the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz,
 which was the son of Salmon, which was
 the son of Naasson, ³³ which was the son
 of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram,
 which was the son of Esrom, which was the
 son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,
³⁴ which was the son of Jacob, which was
 the son of Isaac, which was the son of
 Abraham,

which was the son of Thara, which was
 the son of Nachor, ³⁵ which was the son
 of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau,
 which was the son of Phalec, which was the
 son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,
³⁶ which was the son of Cainan, which was
 the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of
 Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was
 the son of Lamech, ³⁷ which was the son of
 Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch,
 which was the son of Jared, which was the
 son of Maleleel, which was the son of
 Cainan, ³⁸ which was the son of Enos, which
 was the son of Seth, which was the son of
 Adam, which was the son of God.

4. And Jesus being full of the Holy
 Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led
 by the Spirit into the wilderness, ² being
 forty days tempted of the devil, and in those
 days he did eat nothing: and when they
 were ended, he afterward hungered. ³ And

Chap. IV. 1-15. Temptation of Jesus.
 Mat. IV. 1-11. Mark I. 12, 13
 1. Leading into the wilderness. The Holy Spirit
 led him into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil
 in the testimony of his holiness.

7 Met. Luke (Moses, a contemporary
the devil said unto him, If thou
be the son of God, command
this stone that it be made bread.
And Jesus answered him, say-
ing, It is written, That man
shall not live by bread alone,
but by every word of God.

8 And the devil taking him up
into an high mountain, shewed
unto him all the kingdoms of
the world in a moment of time.
And the devil said unto him,
All this power will I give thee,
and the glory of them; for that
is delivered unto me, and to
whomsoever I will, I give it.
If thou therefore wilt a worship-
me, all shall be thine. And
Jesus answered and said unto
him, Get thee behind me, Sat-
tan: for it is written, Thou shalt
worship the Lord thy God, and
him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jeru-
salem, and set him on a pinnacle
of the temple, and said unto
him, If thou be the son of God,
cast thyself down from hence.
For it is written, He shall give
his angels charge over thee, to
keep thee. And in their hands
they shall bear thee up, lest at
any time thou dash thy foot
against a stone. And Jesus
answering, said unto him, It is
said, Thou shalt not tempt the
Lord thy God. And when the
devil had ended all the tempta-
tion, he departed from him
for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the
power of the Spirit into Galilee,
and there went out a fame of
him through all the region
round about. And he taught
in their synagogues, being glo-
rified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth,
where he had been brought up,
and as his custom was, he went
into the synagogue on the

the devil taking him up
into an high mountain, shewed
unto him all the kingdoms of
the world in a moment of time.
And the devil said unto him,
All this power will I give thee,
and the glory of them; for that
is delivered unto me, and to
whomsoever I will, I give it.
If thou therefore wilt a worship-
me, all shall be thine. And
Jesus answered and said unto
him, Get thee behind me, Sat-
tan: for it is written, Thou shalt
worship the Lord thy God, and
him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jeru-
salem, and set him on a pinnacle
of the temple, and said unto
him, If thou be the son of God,
cast thyself down from hence.
For it is written, He shall give
his angels charge over thee, to
keep thee. And in their hands
they shall bear thee up, lest at
any time thou dash thy foot
against a stone. And Jesus
answering, said unto him, It is
said, Thou shalt not tempt the
Lord thy God. And when the
devil had ended all the tempta-
tion, he departed from him
for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the
power of the Spirit into Galilee,
and there went out a fame of
him through all the region
round about. And he taught
in their synagogues, being glo-
rified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth,
where he had been brought up,
and as his custom was, he went
into the synagogue on the

16 And he came to Nazareth,
where he had been brought up,
and as his custom was, he went
into the synagogue on the

αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· Ἐὶ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
εἰπε τῷ λίθῳ τοῦτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος.
καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, λέ-
γων· Γέγραπται· Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνῳ
ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ
ῥήματι Θεοῦ.

καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος
εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας
τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ
χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος·
Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν
καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέ-
δοται, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν·
σὺ οὖν εἰάν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου,
ἔσται σου ὅσα· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ὕπαγε ὀπίσω
μου, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται ἑ· Προσ-
κυνήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ
αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,
καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ περὶ γίον τοῦ
ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐὶ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ
Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω·
γέγραπται γάρ· Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις
αὐτοῦ ἐντελείεται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυ-
λάξαι σε· καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀνδρῶν
σε, μήποτε προσκύνῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν
πόδα σου· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι εἰρηται· Οὐκ ἐκ-
πειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου· καὶ
συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμόν ὁ διάβο-
λος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ
δυνάμει τοῦ Πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
λαίαν· καὶ φήμῃ ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης τῆς
περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸς
ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν,
δοξάζομενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

καὶ ᾤθηεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν
τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε, κατὰ τὸ εἰω-
θὸς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων

37. Healing of a demoniac
Mark 1. 34. Who will
the account to be correct.
39. πρὸς τὴν ἀντιπαράστασιν
ἀλλήλων.
38-41. Healing of Simon's wife
Mark 1. 34. Who will
the account to be correct.
39. πρὸς τὴν ἀντιπαράστασιν
ἀλλήλων.
42-44. cf. Mark 1. 35-39.

synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,²⁹ and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the "brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

³¹ and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. ³³ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ saying, ^β Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. ³⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. ³⁶ And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷ And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

³⁸ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her. ³⁹ And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

⁴⁰ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ⁴¹ And

τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα. ²⁹ καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ὥς ^α "ὄψρος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις αὐτῶν ᾤκοδόμητο, ^β εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· ³⁰ αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

³¹ Καὶ κατήλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. ³² καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. ³³ καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνεκράξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ³⁴ λέγων· "Εα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οὐδ' αὖ σε τίς εἰ, ὁ ἄγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³⁵ Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἐξέλθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. ³⁶ καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; ³⁷ Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἥχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

³⁸ Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος· ^α "πενθερά δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. ³⁹ καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστὰσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

⁴⁰ Δύνοντας δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενούντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθείς ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ⁴¹ ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ

* Rec. add. τῆς.

b Gb. αὐτῶν.

c αὐτῶν.

d Gb. om.

e αὐτῶν.

f Rec. add. γ.

* Or, edge.

β Or, away.

δαίμονα ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κρίζοντα καὶ λέγοντα· "Οτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς· ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

⁴² Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ^b ἐπεζητῶν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατείχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ⁴³ ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· "Οτι καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. ⁴⁴ Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσω ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

⁵ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· ² καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἀλείς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν· ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ³ ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους.

⁴ Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμονα· Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄρῃν. ⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιᾶσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματι σου χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον. ⁶ Καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν ^a πλῆθος ἰχθύων· πολὺ· διεῖρῃγγοντο δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν, ⁷ καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβεῖσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἐβλήσαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε ^c βυθίσαι αὐτά.

⁸ Ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσε τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγων· Ἐξέλθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἀμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε.

devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

⁴² And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: & the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. ⁴³ And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. ⁴⁴ And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

⁵ And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³ And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

⁴ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

⁵ And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

⁶ And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake: ⁷ and they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

⁸ When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Chap. V. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

a Gl. ou.

b Rec. εζητουν.

c ου εκλεσαν.

d Rec. εζητων πληθος.

e Dz. add para. 11.

a Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

Let me say that I am very much
satisfied with the work of the
committee in the matter of
the two volumes of the set of
papers of the 1850s from the
definition of the racing rule in 1910. I
think that the Apollo was well called
for and that the Apollo was well
one of the best of the
one of the best of the

[illegible][illegible]

1. ¹⁷⁹⁷ ~~1797~~ ¹⁷⁹⁸ ~~1798~~ ¹⁷⁹⁹ ~~1799~~ ¹⁸⁰⁰ ~~1800~~ ¹⁸⁰¹ ~~1801~~ ¹⁸⁰² ~~1802~~ ¹⁸⁰³ ~~1803~~ ¹⁸⁰⁴ ~~1804~~ ¹⁸⁰⁵ ~~1805~~ ¹⁸⁰⁶ ~~1806~~ ¹⁸⁰⁷ ~~1807~~ ¹⁸⁰⁸ ~~1808~~ ¹⁸⁰⁹ ~~1809~~ ¹⁸¹⁰ ~~1810~~ ¹⁸¹¹ ~~1811~~ ¹⁸¹² ~~1812~~ ¹⁸¹³ ~~1813~~ ¹⁸¹⁴ ~~1814~~ ¹⁸¹⁵ ~~1815~~ ¹⁸¹⁶ ~~1816~~ ¹⁸¹⁷ ~~1817~~ ¹⁸¹⁸ ~~1818~~ ¹⁸¹⁹ ~~1819~~ ¹⁸²⁰ ~~1820~~ ¹⁸²¹ ~~1821~~ ¹⁸²² ~~1822~~ ¹⁸²³ ~~1823~~ ¹⁸²⁴ ~~1824~~ ¹⁸²⁵ ~~1825~~ ¹⁸²⁶ ~~1826~~ ¹⁸²⁷ ~~1827~~ ¹⁸²⁸ ~~1828~~ ¹⁸²⁹ ~~1829~~ ¹⁸³⁰ ~~1830~~ ¹⁸³¹ ~~1831~~ ¹⁸³² ~~1832~~ ¹⁸³³ ~~1833~~ ¹⁸³⁴ ~~1834~~ ¹⁸³⁵ ~~1835~~ ¹⁸³⁶ ~~1836~~ ¹⁸³⁷ ~~1837~~ ¹⁸³⁸ ~~1838~~ ¹⁸³⁹ ~~1839~~ ¹⁸⁴⁰ ~~1840~~ ¹⁸⁴¹ ~~1841~~ ¹⁸⁴² ~~1842~~ ¹⁸⁴³ ~~1843~~ ¹⁸⁴⁴ ~~1844~~ ¹⁸⁴⁵ ~~1845~~ ¹⁸⁴⁶ ~~1846~~ ¹⁸⁴⁷ ~~1847~~ ¹⁸⁴⁸ ~~1848~~ ¹⁸⁴⁹ ~~1849~~ ¹⁸⁵⁰ ~~1850~~ ¹⁸⁵¹ ~~1851~~ ¹⁸⁵² ~~1852~~ ¹⁸⁵³ ~~1853~~ ¹⁸⁵⁴ ~~1854~~ ¹⁸⁵⁵ ~~1855~~ ¹⁸⁵⁶ ~~1856~~ ¹⁸⁵⁷ ~~1857~~ ¹⁸⁵⁸ ~~1858~~ ¹⁸⁵⁹ ~~1859~~ ¹⁸⁶⁰ ~~1860~~ ¹⁸⁶¹ ~~1861~~ ¹⁸⁶² ~~1862~~ ¹⁸⁶³ ~~1863~~ ¹⁸⁶⁴ ~~1864~~ ¹⁸⁶⁵ ~~1865~~ ¹⁸⁶⁶ ~~1866~~ ¹⁸⁶⁷ ~~1867~~ ¹⁸⁶⁸ ~~1868~~ ¹⁸⁶⁹ ~~1869~~ ¹⁸⁷⁰ ~~1870~~ ¹⁸⁷¹ ~~1871~~ ¹⁸⁷² ~~1872~~ ¹⁸⁷³ ~~1873~~ ¹⁸⁷⁴ ~~1874~~ ¹⁸⁷⁵ ~~1875~~ ¹⁸⁷⁶ ~~1876~~ ¹⁸⁷⁷ ~~1877~~ ¹⁸⁷⁸ ~~1878~~ ¹⁸⁷⁹ ~~1879~~ ¹⁸⁸⁰ ~~1880~~ ¹⁸⁸¹ ~~1881~~ ¹⁸⁸² ~~1882~~ ¹⁸⁸³ ~~1883~~ ¹⁸⁸⁴ ~~1884~~ ¹⁸⁸⁵ ~~1885~~ ¹⁸⁸⁶ ~~1886~~ ¹⁸⁸⁷ ~~1887~~ ¹⁸⁸⁸ ~~1888~~ ¹⁸⁸⁹ ~~1889~~ ¹⁸⁹⁰ ~~1890~~ ¹⁸⁹¹ ~~1891~~ ¹⁸⁹² ~~1892~~ ¹⁸⁹³ ~~1893~~ ¹⁸⁹⁴ ~~1894~~ ¹⁸⁹⁵ ~~1895~~ ¹⁸⁹⁶ ~~1896~~ ¹⁸⁹⁷ ~~1897~~ ¹⁸⁹⁸ ~~1898~~ ¹⁸⁹⁹ ~~1899~~ ¹⁹⁰⁰ ~~1900~~ ¹⁹⁰¹ ~~1901~~ ¹⁹⁰² ~~1902~~ ¹⁹⁰³ ~~1903~~ ¹⁹⁰⁴ ~~1904~~ ¹⁹⁰⁵ ~~1905~~ ¹⁹⁰⁶ ~~1906~~ ¹⁹⁰⁷ ~~1907~~ ¹⁹⁰⁸ ~~1908~~ ¹⁹⁰⁹ ~~1909~~ ¹⁹¹⁰ ~~1910~~ ¹⁹¹¹ ~~1911~~ ¹⁹¹² ~~1912~~ ¹⁹¹³ ~~1913~~ ¹⁹¹⁴ ~~1914~~ ¹⁹¹⁵ ~~1915~~ ¹⁹¹⁶ ~~1916~~ ¹⁹¹⁷ ~~1917~~ ¹⁹¹⁸ ~~1918~~ ¹⁹¹⁹ ~~1919~~ ¹⁹²⁰ ~~1920~~ ¹⁹²¹ ~~1921~~ ¹⁹²² ~~1922~~ ¹⁹²³ ~~1923~~ ¹⁹²⁴ ~~1924~~ ¹⁹²⁵ ~~1925~~ ¹⁹²⁶ ~~1926~~ ¹⁹²⁷ ~~1927~~ ¹⁹²⁸ ~~1928~~ ¹⁹²⁹ ~~1929~~ ¹⁹³⁰ ~~1930~~ ¹⁹³¹ ~~1931~~ ¹⁹³² ~~1932~~ ¹⁹³³ ~~1933~~ ¹⁹³⁴ ~~1934~~ ¹⁹³⁵ ~~1935~~ ¹⁹³⁶ ~~1936~~ ¹⁹³⁷ ~~1937~~ ¹⁹³⁸ ~~1938~~ ¹⁹³⁹ ~~1939~~ ¹⁹⁴⁰ ~~1940~~ ¹⁹⁴¹ ~~1941~~ ¹⁹⁴² ~~1942~~ ¹⁹⁴³ ~~1943~~ ¹⁹⁴⁴ ~~1944~~ ¹⁹⁴⁵ ~~1945~~ ¹⁹⁴⁶ ~~1946~~ ¹⁹⁴⁷ ~~1947~~ ¹⁹⁴⁸ ~~1948~~ ¹⁹⁴⁹ ~~1949~~ ¹⁹⁵⁰ ~~1950~~ ¹⁹⁵¹ ~~1951~~ ¹⁹⁵² ~~1952~~ ¹⁹⁵³ ~~1953~~ ¹⁹⁵⁴ ~~1954~~ ¹⁹⁵⁵ ~~1955~~ ¹⁹⁵⁶ ~~1956~~ ¹⁹⁵⁷ ~~1957~~ ¹⁹⁵⁸ ~~1958~~ ¹⁹⁵⁹ ~~1959~~ ¹⁹⁶⁰ ~~1960~~ ¹⁹⁶¹ ~~1961~~ ¹⁹⁶² ~~1962~~ ¹⁹⁶³ ~~1963~~ ¹⁹⁶⁴ ~~1964~~ ¹⁹⁶⁵ ~~1965~~ ¹⁹⁶⁶ ~~1966~~ ¹⁹⁶⁷ ~~1967~~ ¹⁹⁶⁸ ~~1968~~ ¹⁹⁶⁹ ~~1969~~ ¹⁹⁷⁰ ~~1970~~ ¹⁹⁷¹ ~~1971~~ ¹⁹⁷² ~~1972~~ ¹⁹⁷³ ~~1973~~ ¹⁹⁷⁴ ~~1974~~ ¹⁹⁷⁵ ~~1975~~ ¹⁹⁷⁶ ~~1976~~ ¹⁹⁷⁷ ~~1977~~ ¹⁹⁷⁸ ~~1978~~ ¹⁹⁷⁹ ~~1979~~ ¹⁹⁸⁰ ~~1980~~ ¹⁹⁸¹ ~~1981~~ ¹⁹⁸² ~~1982~~ ¹⁹⁸³ ~~1983~~ ¹⁹⁸⁴ ~~1984~~ ¹⁹⁸⁵ ~~1985~~ ¹⁹⁸⁶ ~~1986~~ ¹⁹⁸⁷ ~~1987~~ ¹⁹⁸⁸ ~~1988~~ ¹⁹⁸⁹ ~~1989~~ ¹⁹⁹⁰ ~~1990~~ ¹⁹⁹¹ ~~1991~~ ¹⁹⁹² ~~1992~~ ¹⁹⁹³ ~~1993~~ ¹⁹⁹⁴ ~~1994~~ ¹⁹⁹⁵ ~~1995~~ ¹⁹⁹⁶ ~~1996~~ ¹⁹⁹⁷ ~~1997~~ ¹⁹⁹⁸ ~~1998~~ ¹⁹⁹⁹ ~~1999~~ ²⁰⁰⁰ ~~2000~~ ²⁰⁰¹

10. Εὐαγγελιστῶν - of John XXI.
12. ἡ ἰατρικὴ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀρετὴ κατὰ τὴν 2
ἐκ τῶν 40 ἐξ. ἐν ταῖς ἐκείναις
ἐκείναις ἀρεταῖς τῶν ἁγίων ἐν ταῖς ἐκείναις

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken. 10 And so was also James, and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

¹² And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ¹³ And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴ And he charged him to tell no man: but, go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto men. ¹⁵ But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. ¹⁶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them. 18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his

Ἦθάμβος γὰρ περίεσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθυῶν ἡ συνέλαβον·¹⁰ ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννην, υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἱ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβῶν· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσθω ζωγρῶν.¹¹ Καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες ἅπαντα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

¹² Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν
μῇ τῶν πλεων, καὶ ἰδὼν, ἀνὴρ πλήρης
λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδέχθη αὐτοῦ, λέγων·
Κύριε, ἐάν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.
¹³ Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ,
εἰπών· Ἐλέω, καθαρίσῃσθι. Καὶ εὐθέως
ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ¹⁴ καὶ
αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μὴ εἰπών·
ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δέξιν σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ,
καὶ προσενεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ
σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρ-
τύριον αὐτοῖς. ¹⁵ Διήρχετο δὲ μάλλον
ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο
ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ θεραπευέσθαι
^a ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν·
¹⁶ αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις,
καὶ προσευχόμενος.

¹⁷ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦν διδάσκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθη-
μενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι, οἱ
ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κομῆς τῆς
Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσα-
λὴμ· καὶ δύναντι Κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰάσθαι
αὐτούς. ¹⁸ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄνδρες φερόντες
ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυ-
τός, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν
καὶ θῆναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ καὶ μὴ
εὐρόντες ^βποιὰς εἰσεμένεγκσιν αὐτὸν
διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα,
διὰ τῶν κοσμάων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς

κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ²⁰ καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν ²¹ αὐτῷ· "Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφένται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ²¹ Καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας· τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ Θεός;

²² Ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ²³ τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· "Ἀφένται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· "Ἐγείρε" καὶ περιπάτει; ²⁴ ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, (εἶπε τῷ ²⁵ παραλελυμένῳ·) Σοὶ λέγω· "Ἐγείρε", καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινίδιον σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. ²⁵ Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ²⁶ ὃ ἐκατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκόν αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν. ²⁶ καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου, λέγοντες· "Ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

²⁷ Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθέασατο τελῶνῃν, ὀνόματι Λευὶν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελῶνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀκούθει μοι. ²⁸ Καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. ²⁹ καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην ³⁰ Λεὺς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν πολλὺς καὶ ἄλλων, οἱ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. ³⁰ καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Διατί ³¹ μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; ³¹ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. ³² οὐκ ἐλήλυθα

couch, into the midst before Jesus. ²⁰ And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ²¹ And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

²² But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? ²³ Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk? ²⁴ But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. ²⁵ And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. ²⁶ And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

²⁷ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. ²⁸ And he left all, rose up, and followed him. ²⁹ And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them. ³⁰ But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? ³¹ And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick. ³² I came not to call the

3 Cb. om. 1 Rec. Eyras. 2 Rec. Eyras. 3 Rec. Eyras. 4 Rec. Eyras. 5 Rec. add o. 6 Rec. 7 μετὰ τελωνῶν.

disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases, ¹⁵ and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. ¹⁶ And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

²⁰ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God. ²¹ Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh. ²² Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ²³ Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

²⁴ But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

²⁷ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, ²⁸ bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. ²⁹ And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also. ³⁰ Give to

καὶ πλῆθος πολλὸν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ τῆς παραλίης Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν, ¹⁸ καὶ οἱ ἄχλυντοι ¹⁹ ἀπὸ πνευματικῶν ἀκαθάρτων, καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο. ²⁰ καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζητεῖ ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἦν ἔρχετο, καὶ ἰάτο πάντας.

²⁰ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμούςς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²¹ μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε. ²² μακάριοι ἐστέ, ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς, οἱ ἀνθρώποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρῶν, ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ²³ ἡχαρήτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα· γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

²⁴ Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. ²⁵ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπλησθέντες, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ ἡμῖν, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλάυσετε. ²⁶ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅταν καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἰπωσιν· οἱ ἄνθρωποι κατὰ ταῦτα· γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

²⁷ Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς σκιρτήσιν ὑμᾶς, ²⁸ εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταραμένους ὑμᾶς, ²⁹ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεάζοντων ὑμᾶς. ³⁰ τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα, πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσῃς. ³⁰ παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτούντί σε,

b Rec. ἀρχλουτοι.

b Rec. ὡτο.

c Rec. χαίρετε.

d Rec. ταῦτα.

e Rec. αὐτοῖς.

f Rec. ἀλλ' ὑμῖν.

g Rec. ἀπὸ πάντας.

h Rec. ταῦτα.

i Rec. ὑμῖν.

k Rec. ἀπὸ καὶ.

δίδου· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σά, μὴ ἀπαίτει. ³¹ καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. ³² καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπᾶσι. ³³ καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῇτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. ³⁴ καὶ ἐὰν ^αδανείζητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἀμαρτωλὸς δανείζουσιν, ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ ἴσα. ³⁵ πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε, καὶ δανείζετε ὑμῶν πολλούς, καὶ ἔσσεσθε υἱοὶ ^α τοῦ ἰσχύοντος· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς. ³⁶ γίνεσθε ^α οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστί.

³⁷ Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε. μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε. ³⁸ δίδετε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν μέτρον καλόν, πεπιεσμένον καὶ σεσαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.

³⁹ Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὀδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται; ⁴⁰ οὐκ ἐστὶ μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρησμένους δὲ πᾶς ἐστὶ ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ.

⁴¹ Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ζῳβαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ⁴² ἢ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐξβαλῶ τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου· αὐτὸς

every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

³¹ And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³² For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. ³³ And if ye do good to them which do good to you, What thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. ³⁴ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, What thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. ³⁵ But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil. ³⁶ Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

³⁷ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. ³⁸ Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

³⁹ And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰ The disciple is not above his master: but every one ^α that is perfect shall be as his master.

⁴¹ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴² either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thyself beholdest

every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again. ³¹ And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³² For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. ³³ And if ye do good to them which do good to you, What thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. ³⁴ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, What thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. ³⁵ But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil. ³⁶ Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

³⁷ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. ³⁸ Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again. ³⁹ And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰ The disciple is not above his master: but every one ^α that is perfect shall be as his master. ⁴¹ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴² either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thyself beholdest

not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ⁴³ For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ⁴⁴ For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. ⁴⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? ⁴⁷ Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. ⁴⁹ But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ⁴³ οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν· οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. ⁴⁴ ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκειται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἁκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου τρυγῶσι σταφυλὴν. ⁴⁵ ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προσφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προσφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

⁴⁶ Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε, κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; ⁴⁷ πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τί ἐστὶν ὁμοίος. ⁴⁸ ὁμοίος ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβάθυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμελίον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τὴν οἰκίαν ἐκείνην, καὶ οὐκ ἵσχυσε σαλευσθαι αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. ⁴⁹ ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοίος ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ἢ προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ ἐθέως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥήγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

7. Ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναεὺν. ² ἑκατοντάρχου δὲ τινος δούλου κακῶς ἔχων ἡμέλλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἐντιμος. ³ ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστείλε πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν, ὥπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον

Chap VII. 1-10. Healing of the Centurion's servant. Mat. VIII. 5-13. Shows also how the S. O. M. was interpreted by the healing of the leper in Chap. V. 2. as also in Mark.

3. not shows of the Centurion (who is here called a Gentile) but of the people.

7. Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. ² And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die. ³ And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

αὐτοῦ. ⁴ οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες· ⁵ Ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ὃ παρέξει τούτου· ⁶ ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ὠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ⁷ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς.

⁸ Ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἐπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος φίλους, λέγων αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· ⁹ διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμνηστὴν ἤξιωσα πρὸς σε ἔλθειν· ἀλλὰ εἰπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. ¹⁰ καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπὲρ ἐμαυτῶν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ¹¹ Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτὸν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπε· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. ¹² Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον εὑρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δούλον ὑγαίνοντα.

¹³ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοὶ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ¹⁴ ὥς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πόλει τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδὼν, ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς, υἱὸς μονογενῆς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτῇ χήρα· καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. ¹⁵ καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μὴ κλαίε. ¹⁶ Καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπε· Νεανίσσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. ¹⁷ Καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς, καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ¹⁸ Ἐλαβε δὲ φόβος πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες· Ὅτι

⁴ And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this. ⁵ For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. ⁶ Then Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof. Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

¹¹ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. ¹² Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. ¹³ And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. ¹⁴ And he came and touched the bier (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ¹⁵ And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother. ¹⁶ And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God,

7. Mat. does not express this clause the form of his narrative precludes it. See note.

9. See the hypothesis addition in Mat.

10. Mat. knows nothing of the or περὶ τοῦ.

11-16. Peculiar to St. Luke. Nain occurs as where else in the Bible. A town of Galilee 2 1/2 miles from Capernaum, 4 miles S. of Nazareth, 1/2 mile S. of Tiberias, 1/2 mile S. of the Sea of Galilee. See note.

14. σοὶ λέγω (= λέγω σοὶ, 107) = an. τῶν ἁγίων.

⁴ Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς· ⁵ Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τὸν σπείρειν τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό· ⁶ καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα· ⁷ καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμψυθεῖσαι αἱ ἀκανθαὶ ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό· ⁸ καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ^a εἰς^b τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὲν ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. Ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει· ⁹ Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούει ἀκούτω.

⁹ Ἐπαυόντων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ^b λέγοντες· Τίς ἐστὶ ἡ παραβολὴ αὐτῆς; ¹⁰ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινώσκειν τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. ¹¹ ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹² οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες· εἰτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. ¹³ οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. ¹⁴ καὶ οἱ ἐπὶ τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλοῦτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπτνύγονται, καὶ οὐ τελειοφθοροῦσι. ¹⁵ τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοι εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες, τὸν λόγον κατέχουσιν, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

¹⁶ Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ἢ ὑποκάτω κλινῆς τίθισιν

⁴ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: ⁵ A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. ⁶ And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. ⁷ And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. ⁸ And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

⁹ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? ¹⁰ And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand. ¹¹ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹² Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved. ¹³ They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. ¹⁴ And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. ¹⁵ But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

¹⁶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a

⁵ πρὸς τὴν ὁδὸν κατὰ πόλιν· καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ

⁶ τὴν πέτραν κατὰ τὰς πέτρας, ἡμεῖς = κατὰ τὰς πέτρας

⁷ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν κατὰ τὰς ἀκανθὰς

⁸ κατὰ τὴν γῆν κατὰ τὴν γῆν κατὰ τὴν γῆν κατὰ τὴν γῆν

⁹ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἡμεῖς ἐπὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν

¹⁰ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹¹ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹² κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹³ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁴ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁵ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁶ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁷ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁸ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

¹⁹ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

²⁰ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

²¹ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

²² κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

²³ κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον κατὰ τὸν λόγον

candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

¹⁷ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

¹⁸ Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

¹⁹ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

²⁰ And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. ²¹ And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχρίας ἐπιτίθῃσιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς. ¹⁷ οὐ γάρ ἐστι κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. ¹⁸ βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὅς γάρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὅς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

¹⁹ Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδοντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. ²⁰ καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόντων· Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασι νῦν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θελόντες. ²¹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσι, οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιούντες αὐτόν.

²² Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth. ²³ But as they sailed, he fell asleep, and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. ²⁴ And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵ And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

²² Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ ὁ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Διελθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης. καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. ²³ πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαίλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύνευον. ²⁴ προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. ²⁵ εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; Φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

²⁶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. ²⁷ And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and wore no clothes,

²⁶ Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν^b Γαδαρηνῶν, ἧτις ἐστὶν ἡ ἀντιπέραν^c τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ²⁷ ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήνητησεν αὐτῷ ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδύ-

a Ob. om.

b καὶ Γαλαθαίας.

c καὶ ἀντιπέραν.

d Or, thinketh that he hath

"Οτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ⁵⁰ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, λέγων· Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. ⁵¹ Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ⁵² ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Μὴ κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. ⁵³ Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ⁵⁴ αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε, λέγων· Ἡ παῖς· ἐγείρου. ⁵⁵ Καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. ⁵⁶ καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παραγγείλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγῆνός.

9. Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητάς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν· ² καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας. ³ καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν αἶρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε ῥάβδον, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτον, μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε ἀνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. ⁴ καὶ εἰς ἣν ἀν οἰκίαν εἰσελθῆτε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. ⁵ καὶ ὅσοι ἀν μὴ δεξάνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, καὶ τὸν κιοριτόν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. ⁶ Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

⁷ Ἦκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γνωμῆνα ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινος

to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master. ⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole. ⁵¹ And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. ⁵² And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth. ⁵³ And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. ⁵⁵ And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. ⁵⁶ And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

9. Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. ² And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. ³ And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece. ⁴ And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. ⁵ And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them. ⁶ And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

⁷ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some,

^a Rec. Κισθλθων.

^b Rec. Ιακωβον καὶ Ιωαννην.

^c →

^d Cb. oia.

^e ὡς ἀσθενεῖς.

^f Rec. βαβλους.

^g ὡς δεχωνται.

^b 11

that John was risen from the dead: ⁸ and of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. ⁹ And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

¹⁰ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. ¹¹ And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

¹² And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. ¹³ But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people. ¹⁴ For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. ¹⁵ And they did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶ Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁷ And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

¹⁸ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples

᾽Οτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· ⁸ ὑπὸ τινῶν δὲ, ᾽Οτι Ἡλίας ἐφάνη· ἄλλων δὲ, ᾽Οτι προφῆτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. ⁹ Καὶ εἶπεν ᾽Α᾽ Ἡρώδης· Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; Καὶ ἐζήτηε ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

¹⁰ Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ' ἰδίαν ^b εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδά. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γινόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξιόμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰάτο.

¹² Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ^c ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὐρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. ¹³ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ ^d ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ μὴ τι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα. ¹⁴ Ἦσαν γάρ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι· εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. ¹⁵ Καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω, καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ^e ἅπαντας. ¹⁶ Λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναθλίψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρatiθέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. ¹⁷ καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἑχορτάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων, κύφιοι δώδεκα.

¹⁸ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον καταμόνας, συνῆσαν

^a Rec. add ο.

^b Ὡς εἰς ἑσπέρην ἔρημον, ὡς πολλὴν καλούμενην.

^c Rec. δύο εἰς ἑσπέρην.

^d Ἔ. —, Gb. πορευθέντες.

αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· καὶ ἐπρώτησεν αὐτοὺς, λέγων· ¹⁹ Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; ²⁰ Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφῆτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. ²¹ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²² Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμῆσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ ^a εἰπεῖν· τοῦτο, ²³ εἰπὼν· Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ^b ἐγερθῆναι.

²³ Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ^c ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ^d ἑαυτὸν, ^e καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ^f καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ²⁴ ὅς γάρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὅς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. ²⁵ τί γὰρ ὠφελείται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; ²⁶ ὅς γάρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμούς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. ²⁷ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες τῶν ὧδε ^g ἐστῶτων, οἳ οὐ μὴ ^h ἐγείσωνται ⁱ θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

²⁸ Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὥστε ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ, καὶ παραλαβὼν ^j Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. ²⁹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἐξαστράπτων. ³⁰ καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες δύο συνελθόντων αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ᾔσαν Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας·

were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? ¹⁹ They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again. ²⁰ He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God. ²¹ And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing, ²² saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

²³ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. ²⁴ For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. ²⁵ For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? ²⁶ For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

²⁸ And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray: ²⁹ and as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. ³⁰ And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias, ³¹ who

^a —, Gb. λέγων. ^b —, αναστῆναι. ^c Gb. ἐρχεσθαι ἀρνησάσθω. ^d — ^e Rec. & Gb. add καὶ ^f ημεραν Gb. ^g Rec. ἐστῆσαν. ^h Rec. γούστου. ⁱ Rec. add τῶν. ^j Ur, things.

appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

³¹ οἱ ὁφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

³² But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. ³³ And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. ³⁴ While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵ And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him. ³⁶ And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

³² Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῷ· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας αὐτῷ. ³³ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοί, καὶ ^a μίαν Μωσεί, καὶ μίαν Ἠλία· μὴ εἰδὼς ὁ λέγει. ³⁴ ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτοὺς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. ³⁵ καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. ³⁶ Καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, εὗρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἐώρακασιν.

³⁷ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. ³⁸ And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child. ³⁹ And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it tear-eth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him. ⁴⁰ And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not. ⁴¹ And Jesus answering, said, O faithless, and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither. ⁴² And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and

³⁷ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήνησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. ³⁸ καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε, λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου, ^a ἐπίβλεψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς ἐστί μοι· ³⁹ καὶ ἰδοῦ, πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κρᾶζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτόν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, συντρίβον αὐτόν. ⁴⁰ καὶ ἐδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ⁴¹ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνεξομαί ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ^b τὸν υἱόν σου ὧδε. ⁴² Ἐτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρριξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαίμονιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν·

^a Reg. Μωσὲ μίαν.

^b Reg. ἐκκαλεσάμενος.

^c Reg. ἐπιβλεψόν.

^d Reg. ἐκβάλλωσιν.

f Rec. ὡς τὸν υἱόν σου, → αὐτόν.

ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ· ⁴³ ἔξε-
πλήσσαντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλει-
ότητι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ^a ἐποίησεν ^b ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ^c εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς αὐτοῦ· ⁴⁴ Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παρα-
δίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. ⁴⁵ Οἱ δὲ ἡγνούν το τὸ ῥῆμα τούτο, καὶ ἦν παρακε-
καλυμμένοι ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἰσθων-
ται αὐτό· ^d καὶ ἐφοβούντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου.

⁴⁶ Εἰσηλθε δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ, τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. ⁴⁷ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρ-
dias αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίον, ἔστη-
σεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἐναντῷ, ⁴⁸ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
^e Ὃς ἂν δέξηται τούτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δεχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ἰπάρχων οὗτος ^f ἔσται ^g μέγας.

⁴⁹ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα, εἰδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα ^d δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκωλύ-
σαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. ⁵⁰ Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· Μὴ καλύετε· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι
^e καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἔστιν.

⁵¹ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ⁵² καὶ ἀπέ-
στεilen ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσηλθόν εἰς κώμην Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. ⁵³ καὶ οὐκ ἔδεξαντο αὐτὸν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. ⁴³ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God:

but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, ⁴⁴ Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. ⁴⁵ But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

⁴⁶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. ⁴⁷ And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, ⁴⁸ and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

⁴⁹ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us. ⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

⁵¹ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, ⁵² and sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him. ⁵³ And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to

a Gb. σπουσι. b ἰ. c ἔστιν. d Rec. & Gb. add τα Gb. e Rec. καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.

Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? ⁵⁵ But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of. ⁵⁶ For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

⁵⁷ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. ⁵⁸ And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. ⁵⁹ And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. ⁶⁰ Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. ⁶¹ And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. ⁶² And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10. After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himself would come. ² Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. ³ Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. ⁴ Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by

ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπον· Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπόμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς, ^a ὥς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε; ⁵⁵ Στραφείς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ οἶδατε οἶον πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς; ⁵⁶ ^c Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.

⁵⁷ ^d Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπε τις πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ, ^e κύριε. ⁵⁸ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει πού τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. ⁵⁹ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον· Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. ⁶⁰ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διαγγέλλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁶¹ Εἶπε δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. ⁶² Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὐθετὸς ἐστίν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

10. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἐβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἐμελλεν αὐτοὺς ἔρχεσθαι. ² ἔλεγεν ὁ οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ^h ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. ³ ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. ⁴ μὴ βαστάζετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδένα κατὰ

3 → b ἢ καὶ εἰπεν αὐτοῖς υμεῖς. c Rec. add ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει πού τινος κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. d Rec. καὶ εἶπε. e Rec. καὶ εἶπε. f Rec. καὶ εἶπε. g Rec. καὶ εἶπε. h Rec. καὶ εἶπε.

τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσθητε. ⁵ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν ^a εἰσέρχησθε, ^b πρῶτον λέγετε· Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. ⁶ καὶ εἰάν ^b ᾧ ἐκεῖ ^c υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ⁷ ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθιόντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστίν· μὴ μεταβαίνειτε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν.

⁸ Καὶ εἰς ^d ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, ⁹ καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς· Ἠγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁰ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ^e εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς, εἴπατε· ¹¹ Καὶ τὸν κομιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν ἀπομασσομέθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τούτου γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἡγγικεν ^f ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹² λέγω ^g ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. ¹³ Οὐαὶ σοι, Χοραζὶν, οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαῦδά· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενόησαν. ¹⁴ πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, ἢ ὑμῖν. ¹⁵ καὶ σὺ, ¹ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, ἕως ἄδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. ¹⁶ ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστειλάντά με.

¹⁷ Ὑπεστρέψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα μετὰ χαρᾶς, λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. ¹⁸ εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρων τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστρατὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. ¹⁹ ἰδοὺ, δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν

the way. ⁵ And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. ⁶ And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. ⁷ And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

⁸ And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹ and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ¹⁰ But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, ¹¹ Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ¹² But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. ¹³ Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. ¹⁵ And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. ¹⁶ He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

¹⁷ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. ¹⁸ And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. ¹⁹ Behold, I give unto

^a εἰσελθόντες. ^b Rec. add. μεν. ^c Bz. & Elz. add. ο. ^d ὡς ην. α. v. ^e ὡς εἰσελθόντες. ^f Gb. om. ^g Rec. add. ἴτε.

you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. ²⁰ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

²¹ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. ²² All things are delivered to me of my father: and no man knoweth who the son is, but the father: and who the father is, but the son, and he to whom the son will reveal him.

²³ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. ²⁴ For I tell you, that many prophets, and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

²⁵ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? ²⁷ And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

²⁹ But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And

ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφειων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἂ ἀδικήσῃ. ²⁰ πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

²¹ Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλίασато τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογούμαι σοι, πάτερ, Κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἐμπροσθέν σου. ²² Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπε· Πάντα ἡμῖν παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

²³ Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπε· Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. ²⁴ λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

²⁵ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ²⁶ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ²⁷ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ²⁸ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ· Ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ.

²⁹ Ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτὸν εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Καὶ τίς ἐστὶ μου

^a Bz. & Elz. ἀδικεῖται.

^b Rec. add μαλλον.

^c Bz. & Elz. & Gb. om.

^d Rec. περιέδοται μοι.

πλησίον; ³⁰ Ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν Ὁ ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχὰ, καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανὴ τυγχάνοντα. ³¹ κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. ³² ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης, γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ³³ ἔλθων καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθε. ³⁴ Σαμαρείτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη. ³⁵ καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδρασε τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτήνος, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ ἐπεμέληθη αὐτοῦ. ³⁶ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ³⁷ ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἐπεμέληθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι.

³⁶ Τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν ³⁷ πλησίον δοκεῖ σοί· γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπροσθέντος εἰς τοὺς ληστας; ³⁸ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. Εἶπεν ³⁹ οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.

⁴⁰ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσηλθὼν εἰς κώμην τινὰ γυνὴ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. ⁴¹ καὶ τῇ δὲ ἡν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη Μαρία, ἣ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ⁴² ἣ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπε Κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπε διακονεῖν; εἰπέ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. ⁴³ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Μάρθα, Μάρθα,

who is my neighbour? ³⁰ And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁴ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

³⁶ Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? ³⁷ And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

⁴⁰ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house. ⁴¹ And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word: ⁴² but Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me therefore that she help me? ⁴³ And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha,

thou art careful, and troubled about many things: ⁴² but one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11. And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. ² And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth. ³ Give us ^a day by day our daily bread. ⁴ And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

⁵ And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves. ⁶ For a friend of mine ^b in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him, ⁷ and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee. ⁸ I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. ⁹ And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ¹⁰ For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

¹¹ If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish

μεριμνᾶς καὶ τυρβάξῃ περὶ πολλὰ· ⁴² ἐνὸς δέ ἐστι χρεία. Μαρία δὲ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἣτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

11. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενος, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπε τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, δίδαξόν ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. ² Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε· Πάτερ ^a ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ^b ἁγιασθήτω ^c τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἔλθέτω ^b ἡ βασιλεία σου· ^c γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ³ τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· ⁴ καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ^d ἀφίμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν·

⁵ Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτόν μεσονυκτίον, καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ· Φίλε, χρηστὸν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ⁶ ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου· παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με, καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· ⁷ κακέινος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπῃ· Μὴ μοι κόπους παρέχε· ἥδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παῖδιά μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσὶν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναι σοι. ⁸ Λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον, διάγε τὴν ἀνάδειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. ⁹ καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω· αἰτέετε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοίγεται ὑμῖν. ¹⁰ πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοίγεται.

¹¹ Τίνα δέ ^e ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ^h ἢ ^g καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος

a Gb. om.

b Gb. σου η βασιλεια.

c Gb. om.

d ὁ ἀφίμεν.

e Rec. add αλλα ἡμοσι ημας απου πονησων.

f → g ὁ —, Rec. & Gb. om

h Rec. ei.

i Or, for the day. β Or, out of his way.

ὄψιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ· ¹² ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτή-
σῃ ὧν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον·
¹³ εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς ποιηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες
οἴδατε ^a ἀδελφὰ ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέ-
κνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ ὁ ἐξ
οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰ-
τούσιν αὐτόν;

¹⁴ Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ
αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ, τοῦ δαιμο-
νίου ἐξελθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ
ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. ¹⁵ τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐ-
τῶν εἶπον· Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ^b ἄρχοντί
τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.
¹⁶ Ἄλλοι δὲ πειράζοντες σημείον παρ'
αὐτοῦ ἐζητοῦν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. ¹⁷ αὐτὸς δὲ
εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερι-
σθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον,
πίπτει. ¹⁸ εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυ-
τὸν διμερίσθῃ, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βα-
σιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν Βεελζεβούλ
ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. ¹⁹ εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ
ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ
νιοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο
κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. ²⁰ εἰ δὲ ἐν
δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια,
ἄρα ἐφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
Θεοῦ.

²¹ Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος
φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ
ἔστί τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ²² ἐπὰν δὲ ὁ
ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐ-
τόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἵρει, ἐφ' ἣ
ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκύλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδω-
σιν. ²³ ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ
ἔστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορ-
πίζει.

²⁴ Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων
τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπανσιν· καὶ μὴ εὕρί-
σκον λέγει· Ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν

give him a serpent? ¹² Or if
he shall ask an egg, will he
offer him a scorpion? ¹³ If ye
then, being evil, know how to
give good gifts unto your chil-
dren: how much more shall
your heavenly Father give the
holy Spirit to them that ask
him?

¹⁴ And he was casting out a
devil, and it was dumb. And it
came to pass, when the devil
was gone out, the dumb spake:
and the people wondered. ¹⁵ But
some of them said, He casteth
out devils through Beelzebub
the chief of the devils. ¹⁶ And
other tempting him, sought of
him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷ But
he knowing their thoughts, said
unto them, Every kingdom di-
vided against itself, is brought
to desolation: and a house di-
vided against a house, falleth.
¹⁸ If Satan also be divided
against himself, how shall his
kingdom stand? Because ye say
that I cast out devils through
Beelzebub. ¹⁹ And if I by Beel-
zebub cast out devils, by whom
do your sons cast them out?
therefore shall they be your
judges. ²⁰ But if I with the
finger of God cast out devils,
no doubt the kingdom of God
is come upon you.

²¹ When a strong man armed
keepeth his palace, his goods
are in peace: ²² but when a
stronger than he shall come up-
on him, and overcome him, he
taketh from him all his armour
wherein he trusted, and divideth
his spoils. ²³ He that is not
with me, is against me; and he
that gathereth not with me,
scattereth.

²⁴ When the unclean spirit is
gone out of a man, he walketh
through dry places, seeking
rest: and finding none, he saith,
I will return unto my house

a Ἡς, ἀγαθὰ δωματα.

b τῶν ἀρχόντων.

whence I came out. ²⁵ And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. ²⁶ Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first. ²⁷ And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps that thou hast sucked. ²⁸ But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

²⁹ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet: ³⁰ for as Jonas the prophet was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. ³¹ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. ³² The men of Nineve shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at thy preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

³³ No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. ³⁴ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy whole body also is full of darkness.

³⁵ Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness. ³⁶ If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole

μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· ²⁵ καὶ ἔλθων εὐρίσκει σεσπαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. ²⁶ τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. ²⁷ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας. ²⁸ Αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπε· Μενούνγε μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν.

²⁹ Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρὰ ἐστὶ· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ³⁰ καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευίταις, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. ³¹ βασίλισσα νότον ἐγερωθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομώνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλεῖον Σολομώνος ὧδε. ³² ἄνδρες Νινευῖται· ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.

³³ Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἀψάσει· κρυπτόν· τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. ³⁴ ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματος ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου· ὅταν ᾖ οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλόους ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐπὶ δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. ³⁵ σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. ³⁶ εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος

n cο ελθοντα.

b Gb. om.

d cο —.

Rec. & Gb. Νινευιται.

e Gb. κρυπτον

f cο —. Rec. & Gb. om.

g —

σκοτεινὸν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὕλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίσῃ σε.

³⁷ Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι, ἡρώτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος τις ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ³⁸ ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. ³⁹ εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε· τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ⁴⁰ ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε; ⁴¹ πλὴν τὰ ἐνὸντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἔστιν.

⁴² Ἄλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαῖοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἥδυσσμον καὶ τὸ πῆγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ· ^a ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεινα μὴ ἀφίεναι. ⁴³ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαῖοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμούς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. ⁴⁴ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ^b γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἀδηλα, καὶ ^c οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν.

⁴⁵ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ⁴⁶ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. ⁴⁷ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. ⁴⁸ ἅρα μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνενδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα. ⁴⁹ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν· Ἀποστελῶ εἰς

shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

³⁷ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. ³⁸ And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. ³⁹ And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

⁴⁰ Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also? ⁴¹ But rather give alms of such things as ye have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

⁴² But woe unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. ⁴³ Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. ⁴⁴ Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

⁴⁵ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also. ⁴⁶ And he said, Woe unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷ Woe unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸ Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. ⁴⁹ Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will

^a ταῦτα ἐς.

^b Ἐβ. om.

^c —

^d — ^e Or, as you are able.

send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: ⁵⁰ that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. ⁵¹ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. ⁵² Woe unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in, ye ^a hindered.

⁵³ And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: ⁵⁴ laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12. In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known. ³ Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

⁴ And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of

αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώκουσιν· ⁵⁰ ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ⁵¹ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. ⁵² οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ ^a εἰσῆλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσπερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.

⁵³ ὁ λέγωντος δὲ αὐτοὺς ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαντο· οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀποστοματίζεῖν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ⁵⁴ ἐνεδρεύνοντες αὐτὸν, ^d ἢ ^e ζητοῦντες, ^f θηρεύσαι τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

12. Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεῖσιν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον· Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. ² οὐδὲν δὲ συγκαλυμμένον ἐστίν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ³ ἂν ὅν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμίαις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

⁴ Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου· μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ^e ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἔχοντων περὶ σῶσόν τι ποιῆσαι. ⁵ ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβηθῆτε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτείνειν ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβηθῆτε. ⁶ οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται ἀσπαρίων δύο, καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν

^a Gb, εἰσῆλθετε.^b Ec Kai ἤρξαντο.^c ¶^d Rec, add καὶ.^e ¶^f ¶^g Rec. αποκτείνοντων.^h Or, λυββῶν.

οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ; ⁷ ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡριθμῆνται. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε.

⁸ Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν· πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁹ ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁰ καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα ³ βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ¹¹ ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσῃθε, ἢ τί εἴπητε· ¹² τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

¹³ Εἶπε δὲ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; ¹⁵ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁράτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ ¹ τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἢ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ.

¹⁶ Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγων· Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· ¹⁷ καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω πού συναξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; ¹⁸ Καὶ εἶπε· Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συναξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενηματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου· ¹⁹ καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου· Ψυχῇ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου,

them is forgotten before God?

⁷ But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

⁸ Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. ⁹ But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰ And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. ¹¹ And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: ¹² for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

¹³ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴ And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you? ¹⁵ And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

¹⁶ And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. ¹⁷ And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? ¹⁸ And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods. ¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease,

eat, drink, and be merry. ²⁰ But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ^a thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? ²¹ So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

²² And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on. ²³ The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. ²⁴ Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? ²⁵ And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? ²⁶ If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? ²⁷ Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not; they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸ If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

²⁹ And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. ³⁰ For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. ³¹ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you. ³² Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. ³⁴ For

φάγε, πίνε, εὐφραίνου. ²⁰ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός· ^a "Ἄφρον," ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίμι ἔσται; ²¹ Οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν.

²² Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ^b ὑμῶν, "τί φάγητε" μηδὲ τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσθησθε. ²³ ^c ἢ "ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστὶ τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος." ²⁴ κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἷς οὐκ ἔστι ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; ²⁵ τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἑνα; ²⁶ εἰ οὖν οὕτε ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; ²⁷ κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νῆθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. ²⁸ εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσσι, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;

²⁹ Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, ἢ τί πίνητε· καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε. ³⁰ ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῆζετε τούτων. ³¹ πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν ^d τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα ^e πάντα "προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν." ³² μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. ³³ πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην. ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτου, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίξει, οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. ³⁴ οὐκ

^a St. & Bz. ἄφρων.

^b ἢ

^c ἢ ἢ γὰρ

^d αὐτοῦ.

^e ἢ

^a Or, do they require thy soul.

^d Or, live not in careful suspense.

γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται.

³⁵ * Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζωσμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καυόμενοι· ³⁶ καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐθέως ἀνοιξώσιν αὐτῷ. ³⁷ μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρηγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς, καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. ³⁸ καὶ ἂν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοί εἰσιν ^a οἱ δοῦλοι ^b ἐκεῖνοι. ³⁹ τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἥδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτης ἐρχεται, ἐγγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ⁴⁰ καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἑτοιμοί· ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχεται.

⁴¹ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις, ἡ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; ⁴² Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ^b καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον; ⁴³ μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὕρῃσι ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ⁴⁴ ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. ⁴⁵ ἂν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξῃται τυπτεῖν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι· ⁴⁶ ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἢ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἢ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει.

where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

³⁵ Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, ³⁶ and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh, shall find watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. ³⁸ And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. ³⁹ And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. ⁴⁰ Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

⁴¹ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? ⁴² And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall find so doing. ⁴⁴ Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. ⁴⁵ But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and to maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken: ⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

⁴⁷ And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. ⁴⁸ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

⁴⁹ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled? ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I ^a straitened till it be accomplished? ⁵¹ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division. ⁵² For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against ^γ father: ^γ mother against the daughter, and the daughter against ^γ mother: ^γ mother in law against her daughter in law, and ^γ daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is. ⁵⁵ And when ye see ^γ south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to pass. ⁵⁶ Ye hypocrites, ye can discern ^γ face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

⁵⁷ Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? ⁵⁸ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in ^γ way, give diligence ^γ thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, & the judge deliver thee to ^γ officer, and ^γ officer cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹ I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid ^γ very last mite.

13 There were present at that

⁴⁷ Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἑτοίμασας μὴδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλὰς. ⁴⁸ ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ὃ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὃ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.

⁴⁹ Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ^a εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἡδη ἀνῆψθη; ⁵⁰ βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ^b οὗ ^c τελεσθῇ; ⁵¹ δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισθῆναι. ⁵² ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ, καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισὶ. ⁵³ διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῶ, καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρὶ· πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτῆς.

⁵⁴ Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὅταν ἴδῃτε τὴν νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε· Ὁμβρος ἔρχεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω. ⁵⁵ καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε· Ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. ⁵⁶ ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν· τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;

⁵⁷ Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; ⁵⁸ ὥς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, δὸς ἔργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε ^c βάλῃ εἰς φυλακὴν. ⁵⁹ λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὐ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

13. Παρήσαν δὲ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ

^a ~ ~ ~.

^b ~ ~ ~.

^c Rec. βάλλῃ.

^a Or, pained.

καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὃν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. ² καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δοκεῖτε, ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πεπόνθασιν; ³ οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε. ⁴ ἡ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωάμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτοὺς, δοκεῖτε, ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; ⁵ οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθε.

⁶ Ἐλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν· Συκὴν εἶχε τις ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἤλθε ^a ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ οὐχ εἶδεν. ⁷ εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν· Ἴδού, τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ εὗρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ⁸ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλω ^b κόπρια· ⁹ κὰν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν· εἰ δὲ μὴγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.

¹⁰ Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μᾶ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι· ¹¹ καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ· καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ¹² ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσέφωνε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου. ¹³ Καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν.

¹⁴ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευεν

season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. ² And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? ³ I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. ⁴ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ^a sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? ⁵ I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. ⁷ Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none; cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground? ⁸ And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it; ⁹ and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it down.

¹⁰ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. ¹¹ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. ¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity. ¹³ And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴ And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and

^a ἴδου, καρπὸν ζητῶν.^b ἴδου, κόπρια.^a Or, debtors.

said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. ¹⁵ The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶ And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? ¹⁷ And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? ¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

²⁰ And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? ²¹ It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

²² And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

²³ Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, ²⁴ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. ²⁵ When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and

ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ· Ἐξ ἡμέρας εἰσὶν, ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ¹⁵ Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν· ¹⁶ Ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ¹⁷ ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς, ἰδοὺ, δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; ¹⁸ Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ, κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαυρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τούτοις γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

¹⁹ Ἐλεγε δέ· Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; ²⁰ ὁμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κήπον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾤξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον· καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

²¹ Πάλιν εἶπε· Τίνι ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ²² ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον.

²³ Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας, διδάσκων, καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

²⁴ Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· ²⁵ Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πυλῆς· ὅτι πολλοὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύουσιν. ²⁶ Ἄφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ᾤξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν, λέγοντες· Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ

ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ· ²⁶ τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν· Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. ²⁷ καὶ ἐρεῖ· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες ²⁸ οἱ ἔργαται τῆς ἀδικίας. ²⁸ ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἰακώβ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω· ²⁹ καὶ ἦξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν, καὶ ³⁰ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου· καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³⁰ καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσι πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

³¹ Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ἐξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτείνειν· ³² Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἴπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· Ἰδοὺ, ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἐπιτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. ³³ πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ³⁴ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἐαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε, ³⁵ ἰδοὺ, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ³⁶ ὃς λέγω δεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἕως ἃν ἦξη, ὅτε εἴπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

14. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ

he shall answer, and say unto you, I know you not whence you are: ²⁶ then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets, ²⁷ But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. ²⁸ There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. ²⁹ And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

³¹ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee. ³² And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. ³³ Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. ³⁴ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not? ³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that

they watched him. ² And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsy. ³ And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ⁴ And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go, ⁵ and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? ⁶ And they could not answer him again to these things.

⁷ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them; ⁸ When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him, ⁹ and he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. ¹⁰ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. ¹¹ For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

¹² Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. ¹³ But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, ¹⁴ and thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. ² καὶ ἰδὼν, ἄνθρωπος τις ἦν ὑδρωπικός· ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· ³ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους, λέγων· Εἰ ἔστι τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; ⁴ Οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. ⁵ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπε· Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσείται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; ⁶ Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

⁷ Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς· ⁸ Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμώτερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· ⁹ καὶ ἔλθων ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἔρῃ σοι· Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνῃς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. ¹⁰ ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσε εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε, εἴπῃ σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοί. ¹¹ ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἐαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἐαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

¹² Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκῶτι αὐτόν· Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δείπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου, ¹³ μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους· μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηταί σοι ἀνταπόδομα. ¹⁴ ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, καλεῖ πτωχοὺς, ἀναπήρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς· ¹⁵ καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναι σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

¹⁵ Ἀκούσας δὲ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος, ὃς φάγεται ¹⁶ ἄρτον· ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁶ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀνθρωπὸς τις ἐποίησε δείπνον μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς· ¹⁷ καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἐρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. ¹⁸ Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς παραιτεῖσθαι πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄγρὸν ἡγόρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. ¹⁹ Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε· Ζεύγη βοῶν ἡγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. ²⁰ Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε· Γυναικί ἔγνημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. ²¹ Καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος ἐκέλευε· ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα.

Τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. ²² Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δούλος· Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστί. ²³ Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον· Ἐξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός μου. ²⁴ Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.

²⁵ Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφείς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· ²⁶ Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. ²⁷ καὶ ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει

¹⁵ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ¹⁶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: ¹⁷ and sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready. ¹⁸ And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. ¹⁹ And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. ²⁰ And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come. ²¹ So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things.

Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. ²² And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. ²³ And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

²⁵ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear

his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? ²⁹ Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

³¹ Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace. ³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? ³⁵ It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁵ Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners, for to hear him. ² And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

³ And he spake this parable unto them, saying, ⁴ What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? ⁵ And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for

τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναται μὲν εἶναι μαθητὴς. ²⁸ τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν, θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει ²⁹ "εἰς" ἀπαρτισμόν; ²⁹ ἵνα μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμελίον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξονται ἐμπαίζειν αὐτῷ, ³⁰ λέγοντες· "Οτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυεν ἐκτελέσαι.

³¹ Ἡ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευέται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; ³² εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, πρεσβεῖαν ἀποστέλλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήμην. ³³ οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται μὲν εἶναι μαθητὴς. ³⁴ καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐν δὲ τῷ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; ³⁵ οὔτε εἰς γῆν, οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὖθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκούτω.

¹⁵. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐγγιζόντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ διεγύγνουν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, λέγοντες· "Οτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.

³ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων· ⁴ Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ καταλείπει τὰ ἐνεννηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρη αὐτό; ⁵ καὶ εὕρὼν ἐπιτίθουσιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων, ⁶ καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον, συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Συγχαρήτε

μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. ⁷ Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις, οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας.

⁸ Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ; ⁹ καὶ εὕρουσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γείτονας, λέγουσα· Συγχαρήτε μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώλεσα. ¹⁰ Οὕτω, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.

¹¹ Εἶπε δέ· Ἄνθρωπος τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς· ¹² καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί· Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. Καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. ¹³ καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακράν· καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἁσώτως. ¹⁴ δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγένετο λιμὸς ^a ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκεῖνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἥρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. ¹⁵ καὶ πορεύθεῖς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκεῖνης· καὶ ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἥσθιον οἱ χοῖροι· καὶ οὐδεὶς εἰδὼς αὐτῷ.

¹⁷ Εἰς ἐαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε· Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ ^b ὥδε ^c λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ¹⁸ ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· Πάτερ, ἡμάρτον εἰς τὸν ὕψανον καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· ¹⁹ ^c οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ²⁰ ποιήσόν με ὥς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. Καὶ

I have found my sheep which was lost. ⁷ I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

⁸ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? ⁹ And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. ¹⁰ Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

¹¹ And he said, A certain man had two sons; ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. ¹³ And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. ¹⁴ And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want. ¹⁵ And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

¹⁷ And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger? ¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee. ¹⁹ And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. ²⁰ And he arose and

^a ὡς ἰσχυρὰ.^b Rec. om. ὥδε.^c Rec. add. κας.

came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. ²¹ And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. ²² But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. ²³ And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry. ²⁴ For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

²⁵ Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing, ²⁶ and he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. ²⁷ And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. ²⁸ And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. ²⁹ And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: ³⁰ but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. ³¹ And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. ³² It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

16. And he said also unto his

ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. ²¹ εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· Πάτερ, ἡμάρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, ^a καὶ "οὐκέτι εἰμι ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. ²² Εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· Ἐξενέγκατε ^b τὴν "στολὴν τὴν πρώτην, καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· ²³ καὶ ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθώμεν· ²⁴ ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· ^c καὶ "ἀπολωλὼς ^d ἦν," καὶ εὑρέθη. Καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι.

²⁵ Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν· ²⁶ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα τῶν παιδῶν ^e "ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα. ²⁷ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· "Ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἦκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατὴρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν, ὅτι ὑγαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ²⁸ Ὁργίσθη δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ²⁹ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρί· Ἰδοὺ, τοσαῦτα ἐτη δουλεύω σοί, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ. ³⁰ ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν. ³¹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν. ³² εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· ^f καὶ "ἀπολωλὼς ^g ἦν," καὶ εὑρέθη.

16. Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς

αὐτοῦ· ¹ "Ἀνθρωπῶς τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ· ² καὶ διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ³ καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σου; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου;" οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν· ⁴ Εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐ κύριός μου ἀφαίρεται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἑπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι· ⁵ ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα, ὅταν με ἀποσταθῇ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωται με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν.

⁵ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ· Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ⁶Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίστας ταχέως γράψον πενήκοντα. ⁷Ἐπειτα ἕτερόν εἶπε· Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν κόπους σίτου. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. ⁸Καὶ ἤρπυσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν ἀκούοντα τῆς αἰδίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν αὐτῶν εἰσι.

9 Καὶ ὁ ἰμὴν λέγων· Ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς
φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα
ὅταν ^β ἐκλίπη, ^γ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς
αἰωνίους σκνῆς. ^δ οἱ πιστοὶ ἐν ἐλαχί-
στω καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστοὶ ἔσται. καὶ ὁ ἐν
ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός
ἔστιν. ^ε εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ
πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς
ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; ^ς καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἄλλῳ
τρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον
τίς ὑμῖν δοσεῖ; ^ζ οὐδεὶς οἰκῆτης δύ-
ναται δυοὶ κυρίους δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν
ἓνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει.

disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. ² And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. ³ Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed. ⁴ I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

⁹ And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the ^a mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

¹⁰ He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ^b mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

¹² And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

¹³ No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and

Chap^{rs} 4th & 5th 1-8. Peculiar to Luke.
Is favorable in the paper has been lately
so much controverted as to the
general stream of interpretation is well
defined & settled.
1882 1883 1884 1885 1886 1887 1888 1889 1890 1891 1892 1893 1894 1895 1896 1897 1898 1899 1900 1901 1902 1903 1904 1905 1906 1907 1908 1909 1910 1911 1912 1913 1914 1915 1916 1917 1918 1919 1920 1921 1922 1923 1924 1925 1926 1927 1928 1929 1930 1931 1932 1933 1934 1935 1936 1937 1938 1939 1940 1941 1942 1943 1944 1945 1946 1947 1948 1949 1950 1951 1952 1953 1954 1955 1956 1957 1958 1959 1960 1961 1962 1963 1964 1965 1966 1967 1968 1969 1970 1971 1972 1973 1974 1975 1976 1977 1978 1979 1980 1981 1982 1983 1984 1985 1986 1987 1988 1989 1990 1991 1992 1993 1994 1995 1996 1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002 2003 2004 2005 2006 2007 2008 2009 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015 2016 2017 2018 2019 2020 2021 2022 2023 2024 2025 2026 2027 2028 2029 2030 2031 2032 2033 2034 2035 2036 2037 2038 2039 2040 2041 2042 2043 2044 2045 2046 2047 2048 2049 2050 2051 2052 2053 2054 2055 2056 2057 2058 2059 2060 2061 2062 2063 2064 2065 2066 2067 2068 2069 2070 2071 2072 2073 2074 2075 2076 2077 2078 2079 2080 2081 2082 2083 2084 2085 2086 2087 2088 2089 2090 2091 2092 2093 2094 2095 2096 2097 2098 2099 2100 2101 2102 2103 2104 2105 2106 2107 2108 2109 2110 2111 2112 2113 2114 2115 2116 2117 2118 2119 2120 2121 2122 2123 2124 2125 2126 2127 2128 2129 2130 2131 2132 2133 2134 2135 2136 2137 2138 2139 2140 2141 2142 2143 2144 2145 2146 2147 2148 2149 2150 2151 2152 2153 2154 2155 2156 2157 2158 2159 2160 2161 2162 2163 2164 2165 2166 2167 2168 2169 2170 2171 2172 2173 2174 2175 2176 2177 2178 2179 2180 2181 2182 2183 2184 2185 2186 2187 2188 2189 2190 2191 2192 2193 2194 2195 2196 2197 2198 2199 2200 2201 2202 2203 2204 2205 2206 2207 2208 2209 2210 2211 2212 2213 2214 2215 2216 2217 2218 2219 2220 2221 2222 2223 2224 2225 2226 2227 2228 2229 2230 2231 2232 2233 2234 2235 2236 2237 2238 2239 2240 2241 2242 2243 2244 2245 2246 2247 2248 2249 2250 2251 2252 2253 2254 2255 2256 2257 2258 2259 2260 2261 2262 2263 2264 2265 2266 2267 2268 2269 2270 2271 2272 2273 2274 2275 2276 2277 2278 2279 2280 2281 2282 2283 2284 2285 2286 2287 2288 2289 2290 2291 2292 2293 2294 2295 2296 2297 2298 2299 2300 2301 2302 2303 2304 2305 2306 2307 2308 2309 2310 2311 2312 2313 2314 2315 2316 2317 2318 2319 2320 2321 2322 2323 2324 2325 2326 2327 2328 2329 2330 2331 2332 2333 2334 2335 2336 2337 2338 2339 2340 2341 2342 2343 2344 2345 2346 2347 2348 2349 2350 2351 2352 2353 2354 2355 2356 2357 2358 2359 2360 2361 2362 2363 2364 2365 2366 2367 2368 2369 2370 2371 2372 2373 2374 2375 2376 2377 2378 2379 2380 2381 2382 2383 2384 2385 2386 2387 2388 2389 2390 2391 2392 2393 2394 2395 2396 2397 2398 2399 2400 2401 2402 2403 2404 2405 2406 2407 2408 2409 2410 2411 2412 2413 2414 2415 2416 2417 2418 2419 2420 2421 2422 2423 2424 2425 2426 2427 2428 2429 2430 2431 2432 2433 2434 2435 2436 2437 2438 2439 2440 2441 2442 2443 2444 2445 2446 2447 2448 2449 2450 2451 2452 2453 2454 2455 2456 2457 2458 2459 2460 2461 2462 2463 2464 2465 2466 2467 2468 2469 2470 2471 2472 2473 2474 2475 2476 2477 2478 2479 2480 2481 2482 2483 2484 2485 2486 2487 2488 2489 2490 2491 2492 2493 2494 2495 2496 2497 2498 2499 2500 2501 2502 2503 2504 2505 2506 2507 2508 2509 2510 2511 2512 2513 2514 2515 2516 2517 2518 2519 2520 2521 2522 2523 2524 2525 2526 2527 2528 2529 2530 2531 2532 2533 2534 2535 2536 2537 2538 2539 2540 2541 2542 2543 2544 2545 2546 2547 2548 2549 2550 2551 2552 2553 2554 2555 2556 2557 2558 2559 2560 2561 2562 2563 2564 2565 2566 2567 2568 2569 2570 2571 2572 2573 2574 2575 2576 2577 2578 2579 2580 2581 2582 2583 2584 2585 2586 2587 2588 2589 2590 2591 2592 2593 2594 2595 2596 2597 2598 2599 2600 2601 2602 2603 2604 2605 2606 2607 2608 2609 2610 2611 2612 2613 2614 2615 2616 2617 2618 2619 2620 2621 2622 2623 2624 2625 2626 2627 2628 2629 2630 2631 2632 2633 2634 2635 2636 2637 2638 2639 2640 2641 2642 2643 2644 2645 2646 2647 2648 2649 2650 2651 2652 2653 2654 2655 2656 2657 2658 2659 2660 2661 2662 2663 2664 2665 2666 2667 2668 2669 2670 2671 2672 2673 2674 2675 2676 2677 2678 2679 2680 2681 2682 2683 2684 26

[illegible]

2. To TDDT --- I don't know if this is the same as the first that I wrote, but I think it is. I don't know if it is the same as the first that I wrote, but I think it is. I don't know if it is the same as the first that I wrote, but I think it is.

411

b ~ — Rec. & Gb, εκλιπητε.

$$^{\perp} \quad (f, T) \in \mathcal{H}_1 \times \mathcal{H}_2$$

³ Or, Fisher.

ταύτη. ²⁵ Εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Τέκνον, μνησθήτι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες ^a τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὥδε ^b παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι. ²⁶ καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς, μεταξύ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ^c ἔνθεν ^d πρὸς ὑμᾶς, μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.

²⁷ Εἶπε δέ· Ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ²⁸ ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τούτου τῆς βασιάνου· ²⁹ Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ· Ἐχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ³⁰ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. ³¹ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ, ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.

¹⁷ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι ^a τοῦ ^b μὴ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. ² λυσitelεί αὐτῷ εἰ ^c μύλος ὀνικός ^d περικείται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. ³ προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς· ἐάν ^e ἡ ἀμάρτη ^f εἰς σέ ^g ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐάν μετανοήσῃ, ἄψες αὐτῷ. ⁴ καὶ ἐάν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ^h ἀμάρτῃ ⁱ εἰς σέ, καὶ ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ ^j λέγων· Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσῃς αὐτόν.

⁵ Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ· Πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. ⁶ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος· Εἰ εἶχετε πίστιν, ὥς κόκκον σιναπίως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ φυτεθῇτι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑψήσουται ἐν ὑμῖν.

²⁵ But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things, & likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented, ²⁶ And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot, neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

²⁷ Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, if thou wouldest send him to my father's house: for I have five brethren, that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹ Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them. ³⁰ And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. ³¹ And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

¹⁷ Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come. ² It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. ³ Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. ⁴ And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

⁵ And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. ⁶ And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

25. 2 πειλ & 25. Show received to the full

27 And is the witness & pleading of James 11. 14.
29. He beckoned out of the difference of the two. They, in the salvation of the

2. T. Met. P. Perhaps the Publicans & sinners of Chap. XV. 1.

5. The only place in the Gospel in which the apostles are marked out as depending on saying anything to the Lord.
6. συκαμίνος = Malberry tree. Not like Confounded with συκαμίνος (red Chamaecyparis). A tree in the Egyptian Nubia & the Arabs take the different leaves with it & it is used for the same purpose as the fig tree (when it is used for a kind of bread).

^a Rec. add ου. ^b ου —, Rec. & Gb. ele. ^c Rec. ενθεν. ^d Elz. om. ^e ου λυσitelει ^f Rec. add ενα σε.

ζωογονήσεται an expressive word
 taken from animal resurrection
 when in such cases the animal
 may suffer concealed in the womb.
 34-36. See on Mat. xxiv. 40/41.
 Here there are two references
 (1) to the servants of the Lord at the end
 of the world to say with truth that he
 is the Lord (2) to the description of the
 faithful man who is the true member of
 37. In 22. 27. Mat. xxiv. 28.
 "There is no reward in all this, & the
 elect will be separated from the un-
 elect & the elect will be the only
 ones who will be a reward to
 God so you that in Mat. xxiv. 30, 31,
 Chap. xxi.

Chap. xviii. 1-8. No. 18. perhaps
 a number of unbrotherly
 after the last of course, and out
 of the out of the out of the out of the
 conversation with his disciples, but
 a number of unbrotherly
 and with the the must expect it.
 in a number of unbrotherly
 1. πικρὸς with respect to
 2. πικρὸς. xv. 18. & Mat. v. 21, 22.
 3. ἐν δὲ τῇ δόξῃ μου
 5. ὅτι πικρὸν ἔσται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία
 6. ὅτι πικρὸν ἔσται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία
 7. ὅτι πικρὸν ἔσται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία
 8. ὅτι πικρὸν ἔσται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία

and the other left. ³⁶ Two men
 shall be in the field; the one
 shall be taken, and the other
 left. ³⁷ And they answered, and
 said unto him, Where, Lord?
 And he said unto them, Where-
 soever the body is, thither will
 the eagles be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable
 unto them, to this end, that men
 ought always to pray, and not
 to faint, ² saying, There was in
 a city a judge, which feared not
 God neither regarded man. ³
 And there was a widow in that
 city, and she came unto him,
 saying, Avenge me of mine ad-
 versary: ⁴ and he would not for
 a while. But afterward he said
 within himself, Though I fear
 not God, nor regard man, ⁵ yet
 because this widow troubleth
 me, I will avenge her, lest by
 her continual coming, she weary
 me.

⁶ And the Lord said, Hear
 what the unjust judge saith.
⁷ And shall not God avenge his
 own elect, which cry day and
 night unto him, though he bear
 long with them? ⁸ I tell you
 that he will avenge them speed-
 ily. Nevertheless, when the Son
 of man cometh, shall he find
 faith on the earth?

⁹ And he spake this parable
 unto certain which trusted in
 themselves ^a that they were
 righteous, and despised other:
¹⁰ Two men went up into the
 temple to pray, the one a Phari-
 sée, and the other a publican.
¹¹ The Pharisee stood and pray-
 ed thus with himself, God, I
 thank thee, that I am not as
 other men are, extortioners, un-
 just, adulterers, or even as this
 publican. ¹² I fast twice in the
 week, I give tithes of all that I

ἀφελήσεται. ³⁶ α δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀ-
 γρῷ ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος
 ἀφελήσεται. ³⁷ Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέ-
 γουσιν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ, Κύριε; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς· Ὃπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθή-
 σονται οἱ αἵετοι.

18. Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς
 πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ
 μὴ ἐκκακεῖν, ² λέγων· Κριτὴς τις ἦν
 ἐν τινὶ πόλει, τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος,
 καὶ ἀνθρώπων μὴ ἐντρέπομενος. ³ Χίρα
 δὲ ^b ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγουσα· Ἐκδίκησόν με
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. ⁴ Καὶ οὐκ ἠθέ-
 λησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
 εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ
 φοβοῦμαι, καὶ ἀνθρώπων οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι·
⁵ διὰ γε τὸ παρέχει μοι κόπον τὴν χή-
 ραν ταύτην, ἐκδίκησω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς
 τέλος ἔρχομένη ^a ὑπωπιάξῃ με.

⁶ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ
 κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· ⁷ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς
 οὐ μὴ ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλε-
 κτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων πρὸς αὐτὸν
 ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπὶ
 αὐτοῖς; ⁸ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν
 ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔλθων, ἄρα εὕρησει τὴν
 πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

⁹ Εἶπε δὲ ^c καὶ ^d πρὸς τινὰ τοὺς πε-
 ποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι,
 καὶ ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν
 παραβολὴν ταύτην· ¹⁰ Ἀνθρώποι δύο
 ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι· ὁ
 εἷς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης.
¹¹ ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν
 ταῦτα προσήχετο· Ὁ Θεός, εὐχαριστῶ
 σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ
 ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης. ¹² νηστεύω δις
 τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα

^a St. & Gb. om. v. 36. ^b Elz. add. τις. ^c οὐκ ἠθέλησεν. ^d οὐκ ὑπωπιάζει. ^e → ^f Or, as being righteous

κτώμαι. ¹³ Καὶ ὁ τέλωνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάραι· ἀλλ' ἔκτυπεν ² εἰς τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Ὁ Θεός, ἴλασθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. ¹⁴ Λέγων ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ¹⁵ ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

¹⁵ Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἀπτήται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ¹⁶ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ εἶπεν· Ἀφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁷ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐάν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

¹⁸ Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, λέγων· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ¹⁹ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός. ²⁰ τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύῃς· μὴ φονεύῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα ^c σου. ²¹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξά μιν ἐκ νεότητός μου. ²² Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐτι ἔν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι. ²³ Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περιλυπὸς ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα.

²⁴ Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περιλυπὸν γενόμενον εἶπε· Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁵ εὐκοπώτερον γὰρ ἐστὶ, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ^d ραφίδος

possess. ¹³ And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. ¹⁴ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

¹⁵ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

¹⁸ And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ¹⁹ And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is God. ²⁰ Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. ²¹ And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. ²² Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me. ²³ And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

²⁴ And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God? ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye,

15-17. In the narrative, on Luke again falls in with those of Mark. The Mark after a divergence from 9 Chap. in Mark x. 13-15. Mark x. 15-16. The narrative of Luke does not differ from the 2. the

than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶ And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

²⁸ Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. ²⁹ And he said unto them, Verily, I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ³⁰ who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

³¹ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished. ³² For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: ³³ and they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again. ³⁴ And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

³⁵ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging, ³⁶ and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. ³⁷ And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. ³⁸ And he cried, saying, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me. ³⁹ And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more. Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

⁴⁰ And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹ saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord,

εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλουσίον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ²⁶ Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ²⁷ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατὰ ἐστί παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

²⁸ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἡκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ³⁰ ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

³¹ Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν ^b τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ³² παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαυχθήσεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, ³³ καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. ³⁴ Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνήκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

³⁵ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίξειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὰ, τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν· ³⁶ ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου, ἐπυνθάνετο, τί εἴη τοῦτο. ³⁷ ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται. ³⁸ καὶ ἐβόησε, λέγων· Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. ³⁹ Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Χιὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.

⁴⁰ Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, ⁴¹ λέγων· Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε·

a ὡς αφευγες τα εἰς α.

b Βλ. περὶ τοῦ νου.

42. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀλὼν ὡς ποτὶ
 αὐτοὺς τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 1. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 2. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 3. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 4. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 5. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 6. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 7. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 8. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 9. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 10. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 11. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 12. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 13. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 14. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 15. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 16. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 17. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 18. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 19. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 20. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 21. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 22. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 23. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 24. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 25. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 26. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 27. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 28. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 29. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 30. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 31. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 32. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 33. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 34. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 35. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 36. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 37. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 38. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 39. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 40. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 41. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 42. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 43. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 44. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 45. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 46. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 47. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 48. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 49. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 50. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 51. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 52. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 53. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 54. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 55. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 56. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 57. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 58. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 59. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 60. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 61. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 62. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 63. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 64. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 65. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 66. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 67. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 68. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 69. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 70. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 71. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 72. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 73. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 74. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 75. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 76. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 77. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 78. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 79. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 80. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 81. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 82. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 83. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 84. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 85. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 86. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 87. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 88. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 89. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 90. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 91. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 92. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 93. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 94. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 95. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 96. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 97. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 98. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 99. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.
 100. αὐτῶν. ὡς ποτὶ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν.

they are hid from thine eyes.
 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, 46 saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, 48 and could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20. And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders, 2 and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me. 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not? 6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου." 43 ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σε, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ σου χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε πάντοθεν, 44 καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνων τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ᾤρετο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πολλοὺντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, 46 λέγων αὐτοῖς· Γεγραπταί· Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστίν· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπηλαῖον ληστῶν.

47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζητῶν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ. 48 καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξέκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

20. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκεῖνον, διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπῆστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, 2 καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Εἰπέ ἡμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; 3 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ ὅ· εἰς λόγον, καὶ εἰπατέ μοι· 4 Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; 5 Οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες· Ὅτι εἰάν εἰπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένοι γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. 7 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. 8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

⁹ Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπος^a ἔφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρόνους ἰκα-
¹⁰ νοὺς· καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δούλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δῶσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν.
¹¹ καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι ἕτερον δούλον· οἱ δὲ κακῶν δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν.
¹² καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τούτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβα-
 λον.

¹³ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· Τί ποιήσω· πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἵσως τοῦτον^b ἰδόντες^c ἐν-
 τραπήσονται.
¹⁴ Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος·
^c δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.
¹⁵ Καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, ἀπέ-
 κτειναν· τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;
¹⁶ Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.

¹⁷ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον· Μὴ γένοιτο. Ὅδε ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπε· Τί οὖν ἐστί τὸ γεγραμμένον τούτου· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;
¹⁸ πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.
¹⁹ Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ᾠρᾷ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἐγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε.

²⁰ Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς

⁹ Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.
¹⁰ And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
¹¹ And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
¹² And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

¹³ Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
¹⁴ But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.
¹⁵ So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
¹⁶ He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others.

And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
¹⁷ And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
¹⁸ Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
¹⁹ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰ And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should

11 προσεθ. π. α. ἡβραϊσιν Gen. iv.

17. The stone which the builders of the temple rejected, the same is become the head of the corner. How then, saying, 19, we will kill him, and cast him out, is it not so?

19. The phrase εφοβηθη the scribes and chief priests signifies the state of mind in which they then attempted to murder him, and they did so in fear of the people.

20-26. Luke 4. 20. Matt. 23. 29-32. Mark 11. 18-22. Luke 11. 14-17.

[illegible]

34, 35. de vide --- Recubiti.
de Lubu important

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world, marry, and are given in marriage: **35** but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the re-

27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδ-
δουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ
εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, ²⁸ λέγοντες·
Διὰ τί, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν
τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα,
καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα λαβῇ ὁ
ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξανα-
στήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.
²⁹ Ἐπὶ τὸν οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶ-
τος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανε ἄτεκνος·
³⁰ καὶ ὁ ἑλᾶθεν ὁ δευτέρος τὴν γυναῖκα,
καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανε ἄτεκνος· ³¹ καὶ ὁ
τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν· ὥσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ
ἐπὶ ^d οὐ κατελιπόν τεκνόν, καὶ ἀπέθα-
νον· ³² ὕστερον ^e δὲ ^f πάντων ἀπέθανε
καὶ ἡ γυνή· ³³ ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τί-
νος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἐπὶ
ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα.

³⁴ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσι
καὶ ἐγκαμίσκονται· ³⁵ οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέν-
τες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς

c καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν· ὡσαυτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ
d Etx. add καί. e ⇒ f → g Or. of a trinit.

ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐγκαμίσκονται· ³⁶ οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἐτι δύνανται· ἰσαγγελοὶ γὰρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. ³⁷ ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. ³⁸ Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. ³⁹ Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινας τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον· Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. ⁴⁰ Οὐκ ἐτι δὲ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

⁴¹ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν Χριστὸν υἱὸν Δαυὶδ ⁴² εἶναι; καὶ αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν· Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ⁴³ ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. ⁴⁴ Δαυὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν;

⁴⁵ Ἀκούοντες δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ⁴⁶ Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελούντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· ⁴⁷ οἱ κατεπιθίσουσιν τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προσφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσώτερον κρίμα.

^{21.} Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον πλουσίου· ² εἶδε δὲ ³ καὶ ⁴ τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλονσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά· ⁵ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἢ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλεονότων ἔβαλεν· ⁶ ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ

surrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. ³⁶ Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. ³⁷ Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ³⁸ For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him. ³⁹ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said. ⁴⁰ And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

⁴¹ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? ⁴² And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ⁴³ till I make thine enemies thy footstool. ⁴⁴ David therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his son?

⁴⁵ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples, ⁴⁶ Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; ⁴⁷ which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

^{21.} And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. ² And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites. ³ And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all. ⁴ For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her

36. The immortality of man. νιοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν αὐτοὶ ὡς ἀγγελοὶ ὄντες. ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, ὡς ἐδείκνυτο ἐν τῇ βάτῳ, ὡς λέγει ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων.

37. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

39. Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

40. David therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his son?

45. Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

46. Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

47. which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

48. This poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

49. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her

50. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her

51. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her

52. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her

²⁰ Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλομένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γινώκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς.

²¹ τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. ²² ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταῖ εἰσι, τοῦ ²³ πλησθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. ²³ οὐκ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσais καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄργη τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ. ²⁴ καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἐθνῶν.

²⁵ Καὶ ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ²⁶ ἡ χύσις θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου. ²⁶ ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. ²⁷ καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. ²⁸ ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίξει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

²⁹ Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα. ³⁰ ὅταν προβάλῃσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἡδη ἐγγύς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. ³¹ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃτε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³² ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἀν πάντα γένηται, ³³ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.

²⁰ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. ²¹ Then let them which are in Judæa, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countries, enter therein. ²² For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³ But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days, for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. ²⁴ And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive unto all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

²⁵ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring, ²⁶ men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ²⁷ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸ And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

²⁹ And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees, ³⁰ when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand. ³¹ So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. ³² Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. ³³ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

21. οὐτως ἡλικίᾳ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
20. οὐτως ἡλικίᾳ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου

22. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
23. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

24. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
25. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

26. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
27. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

28. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
29. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

30. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
31. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

32. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
33. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

34. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
35. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

36. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην
37. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχουμεν ἀλλοτρίαν ἀνάγκην

4-36. Peculiar to Luke
 ελϋτοϋς & ὑμῶν αὐτῶν
 carrying the thought to the
 apostles the responsibility of these out-
 ward signs.

5. Mat. 24. 11. - Selling & buying
 of the temple is the subject
 of Mat. 24. 81. - Selling & buying
 of the temple is the subject
 of Mat. 24. 81.

7 38. Peculiar to Luke. Show
 the close the scene of the
 the scene of the scene
 the scene of the scene

2 X. 11. 1, 2. Mat. 24. 1-5. Mark
 X. 11. 1, 2. Mat. 24. 1-5. Mark
 X. 11. 1, 2. Mat. 24. 1-5. Mark

6. Mat. 24. 14-16. Mark 13
 10, 11. 12. Mat. 24. 14-16. Mark
 10, 11. 12. Mat. 24. 14-16. Mark

13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. ³⁵ For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. ³⁶ Watch ye therefore, and pray always, & ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

³⁷ And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. ³⁸ And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

22. Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover. ² And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. ³ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. ⁴ And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. ⁵ And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. ⁶ And he promised, & sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

⁷ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. ⁸ And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. ⁹ And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? ¹⁰ And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in. ¹¹ And ye shall say unto the Goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-

³⁴ Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε αἰ βαρυνθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπλῇ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμῃσι βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνιδίως ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη· ³⁵ ὥς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρὸς ὥπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. ³⁶ ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιώθῃτε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

³⁷ Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ἤλυθετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἑλαιῶν. ³⁸ καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὤρμιζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

22. Ἦγγιζε δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα· ² καὶ ἐξήρουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, τὸ πῶς ἀνέλυσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβούτο γὰρ τὸν λαόν. ³ εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· ⁴ καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνέλαβεν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς στρατηγούς, τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ αὐτοῖς. ⁵ καὶ ἐχάρησαν, καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· ⁶ καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε, καὶ ἐζήτη ἐνκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ ὄχλου.

⁷ Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα· ⁸ καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰπὼν Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φάγωμεν. ⁹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; ¹⁰ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰδοὺ, εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὗ εἰσπορεύεται· ¹¹ καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς οἰκίας· Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος· Ποῦ ἐστὶ τὸ

κατέλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν
μαθητῶν μου φάγο; ¹² Καὶ ἐκείνος ὑμῖν
δείξει "ἀνάγαιον" μέγα ἐστρωμένον·
ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμασίετε. ¹³ Ἀπελθόντες δὲ
εἶρον καθὼς εἴρηκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοί-
μασαν τὸ πάσχα.

¹⁴ Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀπέπεσε,
καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ.
¹⁵ καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ἐπιθυμῶ
ἐπεθίμῃσιν τοῖτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ'
ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· ¹⁶ λέγω γάρ
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι αὐὴ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ,
ὅς ὅπου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
Θεοῦ. ¹⁷ Καὶ δεξιόμενος ποτήριον, εὐ-
χαριστήσας εἶπε· Λάβετε τούτο, καὶ
διαμερίσατε ἑαυτοῖς· ¹⁸ λέγω γάρ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι αὐὴ μὴ πῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννηματος τῆς
ἀμπέλου, ὥς ὅπου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἔλθῃ.

¹⁹ Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Τοῦτο ἔστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδο-
μενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἑμὴν ἀνά-
μνησιν. ²⁰ Ὁσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον
μετὰ τὴν δειπνήσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ
ποτήριον, ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἱματί
μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.

²¹ Πλην ἰδοὺ, ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης. ²² καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὄρισμένον· πλην οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεῖνον, δι' οὗ παραδίδοται. ²³ Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, τὸ τίς ἅρα εἶξ ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλ-
λων ἀρᾶσθαι.

24 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐ-
τοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων.
25 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν
ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐθῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξου-
σιάζουσιν αὐτὰν ἐνεργέτα καλοῦνται.
26 Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων

you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷ For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. ²⁸ Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me, ³⁰ that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: ³² but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. ³³ And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death. ³⁴ And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

³⁵ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. ³⁶ Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. ³⁷ For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. ³⁸ And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

³⁹ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also

ἐν ὑμῖν γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος· καὶ ὁ ἡγουμένος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ²⁷ τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος, ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ²⁸ ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου· ²⁹ καὶ γὰρ διατίθεται ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατὴρ μου, βασιλείαν, ³⁰ ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ ³¹ καθίσκησθε ἐπὶ θρόνους, κρίνοντας τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

³¹ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος· Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδοὺ, ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς, τοῦ σιναῖσαι ὡς τὸν σίτον· ³² ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σὺ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ³³ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἑτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. ³⁴ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ φωνήσῃ σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.

³⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλάντιου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μὴ τινος ὑστερήσατε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οὐδενός. ³⁶ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς· Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. ³⁷ Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ³⁸ ἐστὶ τούτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό· Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· Καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. ³⁹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ, μάχαιραι ὡδε δύο. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰκανόν ἐστι.

³⁹ Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἑλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ

⁴⁰ γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. ⁴¹ Καὶ αὐτοὺς ἀπεσπάρσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὥσεί λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεῖς τὰ γόνατα προσήνχετο, ⁴² λέγων· Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκέιν τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γενέσθω.

⁴³ Ὡφθῇ δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. ⁴⁴ καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἐκτενέστερον προσήνχετο. ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὥσεί θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ⁴⁵ καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς, ἔλθων πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· ⁴⁶ εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, ⁴⁷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.

⁴⁷ Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. ⁴⁸ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱόν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως; ⁴⁹ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; ⁵⁰ Καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ⁵¹ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐὰντε ἕως τούτου. Καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν.

⁵² Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραινιζομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων; ⁵³ καθ' ἡμέραν ὕπτος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία

followed him. ⁴⁰ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. ⁴¹ And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, ⁴² saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

⁴³ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. ⁴⁵ And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶ and said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him. ⁴⁸ But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? ⁴⁹ When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? ⁵⁰ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹ And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

⁵² Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves? ⁵³ When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of dark-

ness. ⁵⁴ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house,

and Peter followed afar off. ⁵⁵ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. ⁵⁶ But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. ⁵⁷ And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. ⁵⁸ And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹ And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilæan. ⁶⁰ And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

⁶¹ And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ⁶² And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

⁶³ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him. ⁶⁴ And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? ⁶⁵ And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

⁶⁶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷ Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe. ⁶⁸ And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go. ⁶⁹ Hereafter

τοῦ σκότους. ⁵⁴ Συλλαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως.

Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν. ⁵⁵ Ἀψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς, καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. ⁵⁶ Ἰδούσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθημενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε· Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. ⁵⁷ Ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο αὐτὴν, λέγων· Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. ⁵⁸ Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν· Ἀνθρώπε, οὐκ εἰμί. ⁵⁹ Καὶ διαστάσης ὥσεί ὥρας μίας, ἄλλος τις δι᾽ ἡσυχίαν, λέγων· Ἐπὶ ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετὰ αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν. ⁶⁰ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἀνθρώπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. Καὶ παρακρῆμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν αὐτὸν ἄλεκτωρ.

⁶¹ Καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι, πρὶν ἄλεκτορα φανῆσαι, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. ⁶² Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκτανσε πικρῶς.

⁶³ Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἤρηνον ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, δέροντες· ⁶⁴ καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν, ἔτυπον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Προφήτευσον, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖς σου; ⁶⁵ Καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

⁶⁶ Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· ⁶⁷ Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπέ ἡμῖν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἶπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε· ⁶⁸ ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε. ⁶⁹ ἀπὸ

τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁷⁰ Εἶπον δὲ πάντες· Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; Ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ⁷¹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

^{23.} Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν, ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ² ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Τοῦτον εὐρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα Καίσαρι φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι. ³ Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν, λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη· Σὺ λέγεις. ⁴ Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους· Οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. ⁵ Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαόν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε. ⁶ Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι·

⁷ Καὶ ἐπιγινούς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀπέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ⁸ Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκοῦειν πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤλπιζε τὴν σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. ⁹ ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. ¹⁰ εἰσθήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, εὐτόμως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτόν. ¹¹ ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν ἐσθήτῃ λαμπρᾷ, ἀπέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ.

shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰ Then said they all, Art thou then the son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. ⁷¹ And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. ² And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king. ³ And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. ⁴ Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man. ⁵ And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. ⁶ When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.

⁷ And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. ⁸ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. ⁹ Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing. ¹⁰ And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him. ¹¹ And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

¹² And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmity between themselves.

¹³ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, ¹⁴ said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him. ¹⁵ No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. ¹⁶ I will therefore chastise him, and release him. ¹⁷ For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

¹⁸ And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas, ¹⁹ who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. ²⁰ Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them: ²¹ but they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. ²² And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. ²³ And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed. ²⁴ And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. ²⁵ And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

²⁶ And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it

¹² ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι οἱ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς.

¹³ Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν· ¹⁴ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐδὲν ἐβρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον, ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ. ¹⁵ ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ¹⁶ ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ, οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. ¹⁷ παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. ¹⁸ Ἀνάγκη δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα."

¹⁹ Ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμπλήθει, λέγοντες· Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπολύσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ²⁰ ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινα γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν. ²¹ πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησε, θέλων ἀπολύσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ²² οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνον, λέγοντες· Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ²³ Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὑρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτόν ἀπολύσω. ²⁴ Οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐτόν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. ²⁵ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἶτημα αὐτῶν· ²⁶ ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτόν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, ὃν ᾗτούντο· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.

²⁶ Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνός τινος Κυρηναίου· ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν, φέρειν ὕψισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

^a ὡς ἀνεπέμψα γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς.

^b ²² Or, assented.

^c → ^d Rec. add αὐτοῖς.

^e Rec. add τὸν

²⁷ ἡκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ ^a καὶ ^b ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. ²⁸ στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτάς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Θυγατέρες Ἰερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ· πλὴν ἐφ' ἐαυτάς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. ²⁹ ὅτι ἰδού, ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐρόσιν, Μακάριαι αἱ στείραι, καὶ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ οὐκ ἐθήλασαν. ³⁰ τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ἄρσεν· Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς· Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. ³¹ Ὅτι, εἰ ἐν τῷ ὕγρῳ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γέννηται;

³² Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἄλλοι δύο, κακοῦργοι, σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. ³³ καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρανίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν, καὶ τοὺς κακοῦργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. ³⁴ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε· Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσι. Διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. ³⁵ καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἔξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ^b σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες· Ἄλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός. ³⁶ Ἐνέπαιζον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι καὶ ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ, ³⁷ καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἰ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν. ³⁸ Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

³⁹ Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακοῦργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτόν, λεγὼν· Εἰ σὺ εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτόν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ⁴⁰ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπέτιμα αὐτῷ, λέγων· Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; ⁴¹ καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν

after Jesus. ²⁷ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. ²⁸ But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹ For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. ³⁰ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us. ³¹ For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

³² And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. ³³ And when they were come to the place which is called a Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ³⁴ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots. ³⁵ And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. ³⁶ And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, ³⁷ and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. ³⁸ And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁹ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. ⁴⁰ But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, saying thou art in the same condemnation? ⁴¹ And we indeed

justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiss. ⁴² And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. ⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

⁴⁴ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ^aearth, until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. ⁴⁶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

⁴⁷ Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. ⁴⁸ And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. ⁴⁹ And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

⁵⁰ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counselor, and he was a good man, & a just. ⁵¹ (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.) ⁵² This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. ⁵³ And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. ⁵⁴ And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

⁵⁵ And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the

δικαίως· ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἀποπον ἔπραξε. ⁴² Καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Μνήσθητί μου, Κύριε, ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ⁴³ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

⁴⁴ Ἦν δὲ ὥσεί ὥρα ἑκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἑνῆντης. ⁴⁵ καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον· ⁴⁶ καὶ φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου ^a παραβήσομαι· τὸ πνεῦμά μου. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.

⁴⁷ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον ἐδόξασε τὸν Θεόν, λέγων· Ὁντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. ⁴⁸ Καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωροῦντες τὰ γεγόμενα, τύπτοντες ^b ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. ⁴⁹ εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

⁵⁰ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτὴς ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος, ⁵¹ (οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν,) ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ^c ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ⁵² οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ᾗτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ⁵³ καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὗ οὐκ ἦν οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς κείμενος. ⁵⁴ ^d καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῇ, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε.

⁵⁵ Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ ^e καὶ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνελθυθαὶ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ

^a ὡς παραβήσομαι

^b ἑ

^c ὡς ὁς προσεδέχετο,

^d καὶ

^e καὶ

^a Or, land

μνημείον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ.
⁵⁶ ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα
 καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχα-
 σαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.

24. Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου
 βαθέος ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα, φέρουσαι
 ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα, ² καὶ τινες σὺν
 αὐταῖς. ² εὗρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυ-
 λισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, ³ καὶ εἰς-
 ελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
 Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ⁴ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
 διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ
 ἰδοὺ, ⁵ ἄνδρες δύο^a ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν
 ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτουσαῖς. ⁵ ἐμβόβων
 δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινουσῶν τὸ
 πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς·
 τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν;
⁶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἡγέρθη· μνήσθητε
 ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλι-
 λαίᾳ, ⁷ λέγων· Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀν-
 θρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι,
 καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι.

⁸ Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐ-
 τοῦ· ⁹ καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη-
 μείου, ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς
 ἑνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ^cλοιποῖς. ¹⁰ ἦν δὲ
 ἡ Μαгдаλινὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ
 Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐ-
 ταῖς, ⁴ αἱ^d ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους
 ταῦτα. ¹¹ καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν
 ὥστε λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἠπί-
 στουν αὐταῖς. ¹² ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς
 ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας
 βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα· καὶ
 ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἐαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γε-
 γονός.

¹³ Καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πο-
 ρευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην
 ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱε-
 ρουσαλὴμ, ἧ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς· ¹⁴ καὶ

sepulchre, and how his body
 was laid. ⁵⁶ And they returned,
 and prepared spices and oint-
 ments, and rested the sabbath
 day, according to the com-
 mandment.

24. Now upon the first day
 of the week, very early in the
 morning, they came unto the
 sepulchre, bringing the spices
 which they had prepared, and
 certain others with them. ² And
 they found the stone rolled
 away from the sepulchre, ³ And
 they entered in, and found not
 the body of the Lord Jesus.
⁴ And it came to pass, as they
 were much perplexed there-
 about, behold, two men stood
 by them in shining garments.
⁵ And as they were afraid, and
 bowed down their faces to the
 earth, they said unto them,
 Why seek ye ^a the living among
 the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but
 is risen: remember how he
 spake unto you when he was
 yet in Galilee, ⁷ saying, 'The
 Son of man must be delivered
 into the hands of sinful men,
 and be crucified, and the third
 day rise again.'

⁸ And they remembered his
 words, ⁹ and returned from the
 sepulchre, and told all these
 things unto the eleven, and to
 all the rest. ¹⁰ It was Mary
 Magdalene, and Joanna, and
 Mary the mother of James, and
 other women that were with
 them, which told these things
 unto the apostles. ¹¹ And their
 words seemed to them as idle
 tales, and they believed them
 not. ¹² Then arose Peter, and
 ran unto the sepulchre, and
 stooping down, he beheld the
 linen clothes laid by themselves,
 and departed, wondering in
 himself at that which was come
 to pass.

¹³ And behold, two of them
 went that same day to a vil-
 lage called Emmaus, which was
 from Jerusalem about three-
 score furlongs. ¹⁴ And they

^a → b Rec. δύο ἀνδρες

^c ← Rec. & Gb. λοιποῖς, ἡσαν δευ. ← λοιποῖς.

^d Or, him that liveth.

talked together of all these things which had happened.¹⁵ And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.¹⁶ But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.¹⁷ And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

¹⁸ And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? ¹⁹ And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.²⁰ And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.²¹ But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.²² Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:²³ and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.²⁴ And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

²⁵ Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:²⁶ ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? ²⁷ And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded

αὐτοὶ ὁμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων.¹⁵ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμίλει αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίστας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς·¹⁶ οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγινώσκειν αὐτόν.¹⁷ εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἔστε σκυθρωποί;

¹⁸ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εἷς, ὃ ὄνομα Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς ¹⁹ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; ¹⁹ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ποία; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ·²⁰ ὥπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν·²¹ ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ, ἀλλὰ γε σὺν πάνσι τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγε σήμεριν, ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο.²² ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθρῖαι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον·²³ καὶ μὴ εὐροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἡλθον, λέγουσαι καὶ ὁπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν.²⁴ καὶ ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον οὕτω καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.

²⁵ Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὡς ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεῦν ἐπὶ πάνσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται·²⁶ οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; ²⁷ Καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμή-

νευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ^a αὐτοῦ. ²⁸ καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὐ ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς ^b προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι. ²⁹ καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Μείνου μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶ, καὶ κέκλειεν ἡ ἡμέρα. Καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μέναι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

³⁰ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδον αὐτοῖς. ³¹ αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοιχθήσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ³² καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς;

³³ Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ εὗρον συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ³⁴ λέγοντας· "Ὅτι ὁ ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως," καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. ³⁵ Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

³⁶ Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ^a ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. ³⁷ Πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. ³⁸ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ³⁹ ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγώ εἰμι· ψήλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. ⁴⁰ Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ⁴¹ ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων, εἶπεν

unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself. ²⁸ And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further. ²⁹ But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in, to tarry with them.

³⁰ And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. ³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³² And they said one unto another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, ³⁴ saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. ³⁵ And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

³⁶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ³⁷ But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. ³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? ³⁹ Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. ⁴⁰ And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered,

^a St. & Ds. αὐτοῦ.^b Cc προσεποιεῖτο.^c Cc ὄντως ὁ κύριος ἡγέρθη.^d Gb. ωμ.^e Or, ceased to be seen of them.

he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? ⁴² And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. ⁴³ And he took it, and did eat before them.

⁴⁴ And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me. ⁴⁵ Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, ⁴⁶ and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: ⁴⁷ and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ And ye are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. ⁵² And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy: ⁵³ and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

αὐτοῖς· Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; ⁴² Οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος, ^a καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου." ⁴³ καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.

⁴⁴ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι, οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. ⁴⁵ Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς· ⁴⁶ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· "Ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, ^b καὶ οὕτως ἔδει" παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, ⁴⁷ καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ⁴⁸ ὑμεῖς δὲ ἴστε μάρτυρες τούτων. ⁴⁹ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίστατε ἐν τῇ πόλει ^c Ἱερουσαλὴμ," ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.

⁵⁰ Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ^d ἔξω" ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν· καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. ⁵¹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ^e καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν." ⁵² καὶ αὐτοὶ ^f προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρὰς μεγάλης· ⁵³ καὶ ἦσαν διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν Θεόν. ^g

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος.

a → b → c Gb. om. d → e → f → g Rec. add αμην.

² οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.

³ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν, ὃ γέγονεν. ⁴ ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ⁵ καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.

⁶ Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. ⁷ οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι' αὐτοῦ. ⁸ οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός.

⁹ Ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ¹⁰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. ¹¹ εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. ¹² ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. ¹³ οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρῶς, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. ¹⁴ καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, (καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πατρός,) πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.

¹⁵ Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων· Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον, Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. ¹⁶ Ἄ Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος. ¹⁷ ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. ¹⁸ Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε ὥποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός, ὃς ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.

¹⁹ Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ

² The same was in the beginning with God.

³ All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

⁶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

⁷ The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸ He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

⁹ That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹ He came unto his own, & his own received him not. ¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: ¹³ which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

¹⁵ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

¹⁶ And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

¹⁹ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests

and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou? ²⁰ And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ. ²¹ And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. ²² Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself? ²³ He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

²⁴ And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees. ²⁵ And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? ²⁶ John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not, ²⁷ he it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes I latchet I am not worthy to unloose. ²⁸ These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. ³⁰ This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me. ³¹ And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. ³² And John bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. ³³ And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit de-

ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ λευῖται, ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ; ²⁰ καὶ ὁμολόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο· καὶ ὁμολόγησεν· Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. ²¹ Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν· Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; Καὶ λέγει· Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη· Οὐ. ²² Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀποκριθὼν δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ²³ Ἔφη· Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης.

²⁴ Καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι, ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων· ²⁵ καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, οὔτε Ἠλίας, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ²⁶ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἔστηκεν, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ²⁷ αὗτός ἐστιν· ὃ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὐ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. ²⁸ Ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

²⁹ Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει· ³⁰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃ αἶρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. ³¹ οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον· Ὅπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὃτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. ³² καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων. ³³ Καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων· Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡς περιστέρα ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. ³⁴ καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὃ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκείνος μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα

a (b, c), d. b Gb, om. c Rec. ~ Bηθαβαρ. Or, a prophet.

e Rec. add o Ἰωάννης. f → g Rec. αἰσῆς. β Or, beareth.

καταβαίνουν καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτὸν, οὗτός
 ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.
³⁴ καὶ γὰρ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.

³⁵ Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστῆκε ὁ Ἰω-
 ἀννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο.
³⁶ καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπα-
 τοῦντι, λέγει· Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.
³⁷ Καὶ ἤκουσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθη-
 ταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ
 Ἰησοῦ.

³⁸ Στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασά-
 μενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς· ³⁹ Τί ζητεῖτε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ·
 Ῥαββί, (ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον, δι-
 δάσκαλε,) ποῦ μένεις; ⁴⁰ Λέγει αὐτοῖς·
 Ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ⁴¹ Ἦλθον καὶ
 εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν
 τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην· ὥρα ⁴² ἣν ὡς δε-
 κάτη. ⁴³ Ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος
 Πέτρου, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων
 παρὰ Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθήσαντων
 αὐτῷ. ⁴⁴ εὐρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν
 ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ· Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν ⁴⁵ Μεσσίαν, (ὃ
 ἐστὶ μεθερμηνευόμενον, ⁴⁶ Χριστός·)
⁴⁷ καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
 ἐμβλέψας ⁴⁸ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Σὺ εἶ
 Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωάν· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς·
 (ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.)

⁴⁹ Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἦθελθεν ⁵⁰ ἐξελθεῖν
 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὐρίσκει Φίλιπ-
 πον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ⁵¹ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀκο-
 λούθει μοι. ⁵² Ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ
 Βηθσαϊδᾶ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ
 Πέτρου. ⁵³ εὐρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Να-
 θαναήλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁν ἔγραψε
 Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται,
 εὐρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ
 τὸν ἀπὸ ⁵⁴ Ἡ Ναζαρέθ. ⁵⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 Ναθαναὴλ· Ἐκ ⁵⁶ Ἡ Ναζαρέθ δύναται τι

scending, and remaining on him,
 the same is he which baptizeth
 with the Holy Ghost. ³⁴ And
 I saw, and bare record, that this
 is the son of God.

³⁵ Again the next day after,
 John stood, and two of his dis-
 ciples. ³⁶ And looking upon
 Jesus as he walked, he saith,
 Behold the Lamb of God. ³⁷
 And the two disciples heard
 him speak, and they followed
 Jesus.

³⁸ Then Jesus turned, and
 saw them following, and saith
 unto them, What seek ye?
³⁹ They said unto him, Rabbi,
 (which is to say being inter-
 preted, Master) where ⁴⁰ dwel-
 lest thou? ⁴¹ He saith unto
 them, Come and see. They
 came and saw where he dwelt,
 and abode with him that day:
 for it was about the tenth
 hour. ⁴² One of the two which
 heard John speak, and followed
 him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's
 brother. ⁴³ He first interpret-
 ed his own brother Simon, and
 saith unto him, We have found
 the Messiah, which is, being
 interpreted, the Christ. ⁴⁴ And
 he brought him to Jesus. And
 when Jesus beheld him, he
 said, Thou art Simon the son
 of Jona, thou shalt be called
 Cephas, which is by interpreta-
 tion, a stone.

⁴⁵ The day following, Jesus
 would go forth into Galilee, and
 findeth Philip, and saith unto
 him, Follow me. ⁴⁶ Now Philip
 was of Bethsaida, the city of
 Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁷ Philip
 findeth Nathanael, and saith
 unto him, We have found him
 of whom Moses, in the law, and
 the prophets did write, Jesus
 of Nazareth the son of Joseph.
⁴⁸ And Nathanael said unto him,
 Can there any good thing come

^a Or, perhaps. ^b Rec, add ἐκ. ^c Or, Μεσσιαν. ^d Rec, add ο. ^e Rec, add δε. ^f Rec, add ο Ἰησοῦς.
^g Recs & Gb. om. ^h Rec, or, Ναζαρέθ. bis. ⁱ Or, abidest. ^j Or, the anointed. ^k Or, Peter.

out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

⁴⁸ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile. ⁴⁹ Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. ⁵⁰ Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou art the King of Israel. ⁵¹ Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵² And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

2. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. ³ And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. ⁴ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. ⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. ⁶ And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

⁷ Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. ⁹ When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the

ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; Ἄγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.

⁴⁸ Εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλῆτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. ⁴⁹ Λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ· Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὅντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἶδόν σε. ⁵⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναήλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ⁵¹ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι εἶπον σοι· Εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς· πιστεύεις; μεῖζω τούτων ὅψην. ⁵² Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγμένον, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

2. Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. ² ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. ³ καὶ ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. ⁴ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι; οὐπω ἤκει ἡ ὥρα μου. ⁵ Λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις· Ὅτι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ⁶ Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαὶ λίθιναι ἑξῆς κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς.

⁷ Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. Καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. ⁸ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀντλήσατε νῦν, καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. Καὶ ἤνεγκαν. ⁹ ὥς δὲ ἐγένεσθαι ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγεννημένον, (καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ διάκονοι

ἦδεισαν οἱ ἡγληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ⁹) φωνεῖ τὸν θυμῖον ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος,¹⁰ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθῃσι, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάχισον¹¹ σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ¹² Ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφάνερωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

¹³ Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ¹⁵ Καὶ εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστέρας, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθήμενους. ¹⁶ καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πάντα ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας· καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε τὸ κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψε. ¹⁷ καὶ τοῖς τὰς περισσότερας πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ¹⁸ Ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν· Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου¹⁹ καταφάγεται²⁰ με.

¹⁹ Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ²⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τούτων, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. ²¹ Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν ὠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ²² Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ²³ ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ

servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰ and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. ¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

¹² After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

¹³ And the Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem ¹⁴ and found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting. ¹⁵ And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables, ¹⁶ and said unto them that sold doves Take these things hence, make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. ¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

¹⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ¹⁹ Jesus answered, and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. ²⁰ Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? ²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body. ²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his

disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, ²⁵ and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

3. There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ² the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

³ Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ^a again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

⁵ Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. ⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^β again. ⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγε^a· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

²³ Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν ἰεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα, ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. ²⁴ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας· ²⁵ καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

3. Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ² οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν, ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς, εἰ μὴ ἡ ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ.

³ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, εἰ μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

⁴ Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέροντων; μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι;

⁵ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, εἰ μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ Πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς, σὰρξ ἐστὶ· καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πνεῦμά ἐστι. ⁷ μὴ θαυμάσῃς ὅτι εἶπόν σοι· Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. ⁸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος.

^a Rec. add. αὐτοῖς.

^b Rec. om. τοῖς.

^c Rec. τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

^β From above.

^d =

^e Gl. om.

^a Or, from above.

⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ· Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι;

¹⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη ^a· Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ· Σὺ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ
ταῦτα οὐ γνώσκεις; ¹¹ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
σοι, ὅτι οὐ ὅδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὁ ἐω-
ράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν^c καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν
ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. ¹² εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια
εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς, εἰάν
εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια, πιστεύετε;
¹³ καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν,
εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς, ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ¹⁴ ὃς ὦν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ·
¹⁴ καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὑψώσε τὸν ὄφιν ἐν
τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱόν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ¹⁵ ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων
εἰς αὐτὸν ^c μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ¹⁶ ἔχῃ ζωὴν
αἰώνιον. ¹⁶ οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς
τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν
μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων
εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ¹⁷ ἔχῃ ζωὴν
αἰώνιον. ¹⁷ οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς
τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα κρίνῃ
τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι'
αὐτοῦ.

¹⁸ Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται·
ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ
πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς
υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁹ αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις,
ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον,
καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ
σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ αὐτῶν
τὰ ἔργα. ²⁰ πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων,
μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ
φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ·
²¹ ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἔρχεται
πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ
ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.

²² Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν
γῆν καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ

⁹ Nicodemus answered, and
said unto him, How can these
things be?

¹⁰ Jesus answered, and said
unto him, Art thou a master of
Israel, and knowest not these
things? ¹¹ Verily, verily I say
unto thee, We speak that we
do know, and testify that we
have seen; and ye receive not
our witness. ¹² If I have told
you earthly things, and ye be-
lieve not: how shall ye believe
if I tell you of heavenly things?
¹³ And no man hath ascended
up to heaven, but he that came
down from heaven, even the
Son of man which is in heaven.

¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up the
serpent in the wilderness: even
so must the Son of man be
lifted up: ¹⁵ that whosoever
believeth in him, should not
perish, but have eternal life.
¹⁶ For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only begotten
Son: that whosoever believeth
in him, should not perish, but
have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For
God sent not his Son into the
world to condemn the world:
but that the world through him
might be saved.

¹⁸ He that believeth on him, is
not condemned: but he that
believeth not, is condemned
already, because he hath not
believed in the name of the only
begotten son of God. ¹⁹ And
this is the condemnation, that
light is come into the world,
and men loved darkness rather
than light, because their deeds
were evil. ²⁰ For every one
that doeth evil, hateth the light,
neither cometh to the light,
lest his deeds should be ^are-
proved. ²¹ But he that doeth
truth, cometh to the light, that
his deeds may be made mani-
fest, that they are wrought in
God.

²² After these things, came
Jesus and his disciples into
the land of Judæa, and there
he tarried with them, and

^a Rec. add. o.

b —

c —

^a Or, discovered.

baptized. ²³ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴ For John was not yet cast into prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying. ²⁶ And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

²⁷ John answered, and said, A man can ^a receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. ²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. ²⁹ He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease.

³¹ He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all: ³² and what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony: ³³ he that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true. ³⁴ For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure ^{unto} him. ³⁵ The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. ³⁶ He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

ἐβάπτισεν. ²³ ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. ²⁴ οὕτω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης.

²⁵ Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ ^a Ἰουδαίου· περὶ καθαρισμοῦ. ²⁶ καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σύ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν.

²⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδὲν, ἐὰν μὴ ἢ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ²⁸ αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰμι ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμι ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ²⁹ ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην, νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπληρωται. ³⁰ ἐκείνου δεῖ αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι.

³¹ Ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος, ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν. ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστί, καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος, ^b ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστί, ³² καὶ ^c ὁ ἑώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε, ^c τοῦτο ^d μαρτυρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ³³ ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθὴς ἐστίν. ³⁴ ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου διδωσιν ^a ὁ Θεός· τὸ Πνεῦμα. ³⁵ ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ³⁶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱόν, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ νῷ, οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ^e μένει ^f ἐπ' αὐτόν.

^a Rec. ∞ Ἰουδαίων.

^b ∞

^c ∞

^d ∞

^e ∞ μενεῖ

^f Or, take unto himself.

4. Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης·² (καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτισεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ·)³ ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε^a πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ⁴ ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας. ⁵ ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην^b Συχαρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου^c οὗ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. ⁶ ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας ἐκαθέζετο ὡτὼς ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ, ὥρα ἦν ὥσπερ ἔκτῃ.

⁷ Ἐρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλησά ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δός μοι πιεῖν. ⁸ (Οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπελθούθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.) ⁹ λέγει οὖν αὐτῇ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις· Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἄνθρωπος ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὗσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρεΐτιδος; (Οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεῖταις.) ¹⁰ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ λέγων σοι· Δός μοι πιεῖν, σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔδωκεν ἅν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. ¹¹ λέγει αὐτῇ ἡ γυνὴ· Κύριε, οὐτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; ¹² μὴ σὺ μεῖζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε, καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ;

¹³ Ἀπεκρίθη^d Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου, διψήσει πάλιν· ¹⁴ ὃς δ' ἂν πῖνῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

4. When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,² (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples:) ³ he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. ⁴ And he must needs go through Samaria. ⁵ Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶ Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

⁷ There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. ⁸ For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat. ⁹ Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. ¹⁰ Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. ¹¹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? ¹² Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

¹³ Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again: ¹⁴ but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of waterspringing up into everlasting life.

¹⁵ The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. ¹⁷ The woman answered, and said, I have no husband.

Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: ¹⁸ for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. ¹⁹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

²¹ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. ²² Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. ²³ But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴ God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth. ²⁵ The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he. ²⁷ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

²⁸ The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹ Come, see a man, which

¹⁵ Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μὴδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν.

¹⁶ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑπαγε, φάγησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. ¹⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνή καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα.

Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καλῶς εἶπας· Ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω· ¹⁸ πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες· καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἔστι σου ἀνὴρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας. ¹⁹ Λέγει αὐτῇ ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. ²⁰ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν ²¹ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ἡμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν.

²¹ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ^b Τῦναι, πιστευσόν μοι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρί. ²² ἡμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνούμεν ὃ οἶδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ²³ ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρί ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν. ²⁴ Πνεῦμα ὁ Θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν, ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. ²⁵ Λέγει αὐτῇ ἡ γυνή· Οἶδα ὅτι ὁ Μεσσίας ἔρχεται (ὃ λεγόμενος Χριστός)· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα.

²⁶ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. ²⁷ Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἤλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ^d ἐθαύμαζον· ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μὲντοι εἶπε· Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ· Τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς; ²⁸ Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ²⁹ Δεῦτε, ἴδετε

^a Rec. τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει.

^b Rec. Πιστευσόν μοι, γυναῖ.

^c Rec. Μεσσίας.

^d Rec. θαυμάζον.

ἀνθρωπον, ὃς εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός; ³⁰ Ἐξελθόν ^a ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἦρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.

³¹ Ἐν ^b δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί, λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, φάγε. ³² Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ βρώσω ἔχω φαγεῖν, ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ³³ Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταί πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Μήτις ἦνεγκεν αὐτὸ φαγεῖν; ³⁴ Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐμὸν βρώμά ἐστιν, ἵνα ^c ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. ³⁵ οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ^d ἐτι ^e τετράμηνός ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμός ἐρχεται; ἰδοὺ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσι πρὸς θερισμὸν ἤδη. ³⁶ ἰ καὶ ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ³⁷ ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστίν ^f ὅ ἄληθινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστίν ὁ σπείρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ³⁸ ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε.

³⁹ Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης· Ὅτι εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα. ⁴⁰ Ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. ⁴¹ καὶ πολλὰ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ⁴² τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ^h ὁ Χριστός.

⁴³ Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν

told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? ³⁰ Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

³¹ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. ³² But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. ³³ Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? ³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵ Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest. ³⁶ And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together. ³⁷ And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth. ³⁸ I sent you to reap that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

³⁹ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two days. ⁴¹ And many more believed, because of his own word: ⁴² and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

⁴³ Now after two days he

departed thence, and went into Galilee: ⁴⁴ for Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵ Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

⁴⁶ So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. ⁴⁹ The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. ⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. ⁵¹ And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. ⁵² Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. ⁵³ So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth, and himself believed, and his whole house. ⁵⁴ This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5. After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market*, a pool, which is

ἐκείθεν, ^a καὶ ἀπῆλθεν^a εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ⁴⁴ αὐτὸς γάρ^b Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. ⁴⁵ ὅτε οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γάρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

⁴⁶ Ἦλθεν οὖν^c πάλιν ^d ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἡσθένει ἐν Καπερναούμ. ⁴⁷ οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσθαι αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἡμελλε γάρ ἀποθνήσκειν. ⁴⁸ εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστευσήτε. ⁴⁹ Λέγει πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ βασιλικός· Κύριε, καταβήθι πρὶν ἀποθάνειν τὸ παιδίον μου. ⁵⁰ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου· ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ. ^e Καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ⁵¹ ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος, οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήνητησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες· Ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῇ. ⁵² Ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν ὥραν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ὅτι^f χθὲς ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ⁵³ Ἐγὼν οὖν ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι^h ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ. Καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. ⁵⁴ τοῦτο πάλιν δευτέρον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

5. Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ² ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, ἥ

a → b Rec., add α. e Rec., add ο Ἰησοῦς.
h lit. om. i →

d Rec. & Gk. om. e → f →, Rec. & Gk. om. g → h → 245.
f Or, courier, or, ruler. g Or, gate.

ἐπιλεγομένη Ἐβραϊστὶ Βηθεσδᾶ, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ³ ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος ^απολύ^ν τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν, ^βἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ⁴ ἄγγελοι γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβύς μετὰ τὴναραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιὲς ἐγένετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι.

⁵ Ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα ^ς καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ. ⁶ τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλεις ὑγιὲς γενέσθαι; ⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν· Κύριε, ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν παραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, ^δβάλῃ^ν με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγὼ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. ⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ^εἘγείρε, ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. ⁹ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐγένετο ὑγιὲς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει. ^ζ ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

¹⁰ Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ θεορραπενμένῳ· Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἐξεστὶ σοὶ ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ¹¹ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῇ, ἐκείνός μοι εἶπεν· Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. ¹² Ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν· Τίς ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπὼν σοι· Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει; ¹³ Ὁ δὲ ^ς ἰαθεὶς^ς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν, ὅχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ¹⁴ μετὰ ταῦτα εὕρισκε αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰδε ὑγιὲς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν ^ι σοὶ τι^ς γένηται. ¹⁵ Ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνῆγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ

called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water; whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

⁵ And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? ⁷ The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. ⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. ⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

¹⁰ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

¹¹ He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. ¹² Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? ¹³ And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ^α a multitude being in that place. ¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. ¹⁵ The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus

^α Rec. βαλλῶν. ^ς Rec. & Gb. ὑγιῶν. ^ι Or, from the multitude that was.

^β Rec. βαλλῶν. ^ς Rec. & Gb. ὑγιῶν. ^ι Or, from the multitude that was.

which had made him whole.
¹⁶ And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

¹⁷ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. ¹⁸ Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. ²⁰ For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. ²¹ For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. ²² For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: ²³ that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

²⁴ Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life. ²⁵ Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the son of God: and they that hear, shall live. ²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself: ²⁷ and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. ²⁸ Mar-

ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ. ¹⁶ καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ.

¹⁷ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς· Ὁ πατὴρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι. ¹⁸ Διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυσεν τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἵσον ἑαυτὸν ποιών τῷ Θεῷ.

¹⁹ Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ²⁰ ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τούτων δεῖξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε. ²¹ Ὅσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. ²² οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ υἱῷ. ²³ ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱόν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν.

²⁴ Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. ²⁵ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται. ²⁶ Ὅσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. ²⁷ καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί. ²⁸ μὴ θαυμάζετε

τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, ²⁹ καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται, οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς· οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. ³⁰ οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω· καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δίκαια ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ³¹.

³¹ Ἐάν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ³² Ἄλλος ἐστίν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. ³³ Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ³⁴ ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. ³⁵ ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καίόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε ἡγαλλιασθῆναι· πρὸς ὧραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. ³⁶ ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα ἃ ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε· ³⁷ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ. οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἑώρακατε. ³⁸ καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.

³⁹ Ἐρευνάτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ· ⁴⁰ καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. ⁴¹ δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· ⁴² ἀλλ' ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ⁴³ ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι

vel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ and shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. ³⁰ I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

³¹ If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³² There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true. ³³ Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. ³⁴ But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. ³⁵ He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ³⁶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. ³⁷ And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. ³⁸ And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

³⁹ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me. ⁴⁰ And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. ⁴¹ I receive not honour from men. ⁴² But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. ⁴³ I am come in

my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. ⁴⁴ How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? ⁴⁵ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust? ⁴⁶ For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. ⁴⁷ But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6. After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias: ² and a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. ³ And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. ⁴ And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. ⁵ When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? ⁶ (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

⁷ Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. ⁸ One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, ⁹ There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? ¹⁰ And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹ And Jesus took the loaves, and when

τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με· ἂν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκείνον λήψεσθε. ⁴⁴ πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; ⁴⁵ μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπικατε. ⁴⁶ εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστευετε Μωσῇ, ἐπιστευετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. ⁴⁷ εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστευετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύσετε;

6. Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος. ² καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὅτι ἐώρων ³ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ποιεῖ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων. ⁴ ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ⁵ ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ⁶ ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον· Πόθεν ⁷ ἀγοράσωμεν ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; ⁸ (Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἐμελλε ποιεῖν.)

⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λάβῃ. ⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου· ⁹ Ἔστι παιδάριον ἐνῷ ὧδε, ¹⁰ ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστὶν εἰς τοσούτους; ¹¹ Εἶπε ¹² ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ποιῆσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν. Ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὥστε πεντακισχίλιοι. ¹² ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ

4 Rec, add αὐτοῦ.

5 Rec. & Gb. αγοράσωμεν.

6 →

d τοῦ σφ.

e →

f →

εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε ^a τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὑψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον. ¹² ὥς δὲ ἐνεπλήθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ τι ἀπολήται. ¹³ Συνήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσσευσεν τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν.

¹⁴ Οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὃ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ¹⁵ Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἀρπάξαι αὐτὸν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησεν ^b πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.

¹⁶ Ὡς δὲ ὄψια ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ¹⁷ καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναοὺμ. καὶ σκοτία ἦδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ¹⁸ ἢ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγείρετο. ¹⁹ ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ²⁰ ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ²¹ Ἦθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ἵπηγον.

²² Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὃ ἑστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοιᾶριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν ^c ἐκείνῳ εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ^d πλοιᾶριον, ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· ²³ (ἄλλα δὲ

he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. ¹² When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. ¹³ Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

¹⁴ Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. ¹⁵ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain, himself alone.

¹⁶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, ¹⁷ and entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. ¹⁸ And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew. ¹⁹ So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. ²⁰ But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid. ²¹ Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

²² The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone: ²³ howbeit there came other

boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks: ²⁴ when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

²⁵ And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? ²⁶ Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷ ^a Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. ²⁸ Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? ²⁹ Jesus answered, and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. ³⁰ They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? ³¹ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

³² Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. ³⁴ Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. ³⁵ And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that be-

ἤλθε πλοιάρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον, ^a εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ Κυρίου^c) ²⁴ ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν ^b αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

²⁵ Καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, πότε ὤδε γέγονας; ²⁶ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ²⁷ Ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ Θεός. ²⁸ Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Τί ποιῶμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ²⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη ^c ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκείνος. ³⁰ Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμέν σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ; ³¹ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς ἐστι γεγραμμένον· Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν.

³² Εἶπεν ^a οὖν^a αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωσὴς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. ³³ ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδούς τῷ κόσμῳ. ³⁴ Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. ³⁵ Εἶπε ^e δὲ^e αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με, οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ,

οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ πώποτε. ³⁶ ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἐώρακάτε με, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. ³⁷ πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ πατήρ, πρὸς ἐμέ ᾗξει· καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· ³⁸ ὅτι καταβέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. ³⁹ τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με· ^a πατρός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ⁴⁰ τοῦτο ^b γάρ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ ^c πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.

⁴¹ Ἐγγύζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβάς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ⁴² καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει ^d αὐτός· καὶ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα; ⁴³ Ἀπεκρίθη ^e ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. ⁴⁴ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατήρ ὁ πέμψας με ἐλκύσῃ αὐτόν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτόν ^f ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ⁴⁵ ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις· Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδασκοὶ ^g Θεοῦ. Πᾶς ^h ὁ ἀκούων ⁱ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν, ἔρχεται πρὸς με· ⁴⁶ οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἑώρακεν· εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα.

⁴⁷ Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ⁴⁸ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς. ⁴⁹ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ⁵⁰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ⁵¹ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ

liveth on me, shall never thirst. ³⁶ But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. ³⁷ All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out. ³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. ³⁹ And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

⁴¹ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. ⁴² And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? ⁴³ Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me, ⁴⁶ not that any man hath seen the Father; save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

⁴⁷ Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life. ⁴⁸ I am that bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living

^a Gb. om. ^b Rec. & Is. ^c τοῦ πατρὸς μου. ^d — ^e Rec. add ους. ^f Rec. om. ^g Rec. add τον
^h Rec. add ους. ⁱ —, Rec. & Gb. ακουουσ.

bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

⁵² The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? ⁵³ Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. ⁵⁴ Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. ⁵⁸ This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

⁵⁹ These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. ⁶⁰ Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it? ⁶¹ When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? ⁶² What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? ⁶³ It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. ⁶⁴ But there are some of you

ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἂν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν, ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω· ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς.

⁵² Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; ⁵³ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ πῖνῃτε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ⁵⁴ ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ⁵⁵ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ⁵⁶ ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ⁵⁷ ἀληθῶς ἐστὶ βρώσις, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ⁵⁸ ἀληθῶς ἐστὶ πόσις. ⁵⁹ ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. ⁶⁰ καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων με, καὶ ἐκείνος ⁶¹ ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. ⁶² οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατερες· ὁ ὑμῶν ⁶³ τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον ⁶⁴ ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

⁵⁹ Ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ. ⁶⁰ πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκοῦειν; ⁶¹ Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ⁶² ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῇτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; ⁶³ τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ ⁶⁴ λέδαλκα ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωὴ ἐστίν. ⁶⁴ ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὗ

πιστεύουσιν. Ἦδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν.

⁶⁵ Καὶ ἔλεγε· Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἔλθειν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ θεοδωμένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἁμοῦ.

⁶⁶ Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλθον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. ⁶⁷ εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; ⁶⁸ Ἀπεκρίθη ^b αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις· ⁶⁹ καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστευκαμεν, καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ^d. ⁷⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ^e ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἷς διάβολός ἐστιν; ⁷¹ Ἐλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην· οὗτος γὰρ ἡμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ᾧ^f ὢν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

7. Καὶ ^g μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἠθέληεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν.

² Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. ³ εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς· ⁴ οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρήρησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ. ⁵ Οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. ⁶ λέγει ^h οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὕτως πάρεστιν· ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτε ἐστὶν ἑτοιμος. ⁷ οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ

that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

⁶⁵ And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

⁶⁶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

⁶⁷ Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

⁶⁸ Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹ And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the son of the living God: ⁷⁰ Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? ⁷¹ He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7. After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

² Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. ³ His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. ⁴ For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

⁵ For neither did his brethren believe in him. ⁶ Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the

^a Rec. add. σου. ^b Rec. add. σου. ^c Rec. add. σου. ^d Rec. add. σου. ^e Rec. add. σου. ^f Rec. add. σου. ^g Rec. add. σου. ^h Rec. add. σου.

works thereof are evil. ⁸ Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come. ⁹ When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. ¹⁰ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

¹¹ Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? ¹² And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people. ¹³ Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. ¹⁵ And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? ¹⁶ Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. ¹⁷ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. ¹⁸ He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? ²⁰ The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

²¹ Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. ²² Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. ²³ If a

ποιηρά ἐστίν. ⁸ ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ^a ταύτην· ἐγὼ ^b οὐκ ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπω πεπλήρωται. ⁹ Ταῦτα ^c εἰπὼν ^d αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ^e ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ. ¹⁰ ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ.

¹¹ Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; ¹² Καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον· Ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν· ἄλλοι ^e· ἔλεγον· Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. ¹³ Οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρήγγισα ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

¹⁴ Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης, ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκε. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ¹⁶ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῇ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με. ¹⁷ ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἑμαντοῦ λαλῶ. ¹⁸ ὁ ἀπ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτὸν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἐστί, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. ¹⁹ οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτείνειν; ²⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτείνειν;

²¹ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ^g ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε· ²² διὰ τοῦτο· Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομήν· (οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων) καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον.

■ ■ ■ b Rec. οὐπω. c Rec, add ἐς. d οὐ αὐτοῖς ἔμεινεν. e Rec, add ἐς. f οὐ, — Rec, & Gb. om. g — Or, learning.

²³ εἰ περιτομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾷτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῇ ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; ²⁴ μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε.

²⁵ Ἐλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμιτῶν· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτείνειν; ²⁶ α καὶ ἴδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι. μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἐγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ^β ὁ Χριστός; ²⁷ ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστός ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γνώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν.

²⁸ Ἐκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων· Κάμ' οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμὶ· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐστὶν ἀληθινός ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ²⁹ ἐγὼ ^γ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι, κακεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. ³⁰ Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτόν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. ³¹ πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, ^δ μῆτι ^ε πλείονα σημεῖα ^ς τούτων ^ς ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ἐποίησεν;

³² Ἦκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. ³³ εἶπεν οὖν ^ι ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. ³⁴ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. ³⁵ Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἐαυτούς· Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασποράν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν

man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ^α that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? ²⁴ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

²⁵ Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? ²⁶ But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? ²⁷ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

²⁸ Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹ But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me. ³⁰ Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. ³¹ And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

³² The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. ³³ Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. ³⁴ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come. ³⁵ Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ^β Gentiles,

α → β Rec. add αληθως. γ Rec. add δε. δ ~ μγ. ε → ζ Rec. add ανομιαν.

^α Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

^β Or, Greeks.

& teach the Gentiles? ³⁶ What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

³⁷ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. ³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. ³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit which they that believe on him, should receive. For the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) ⁴⁰ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet. ⁴¹ Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? ⁴² (Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?) ⁴³ So there was a division among the people because of him. ⁴⁴ And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? ⁴⁶ The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. ⁴⁷ Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him? ⁴⁹ But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed. ⁵⁰ Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them.) ⁵¹ Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know

τοὺς Ἕλληνας; ³⁶ τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε· Ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὕρήσετε· καὶ· Ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν;

³⁷ Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἰστῆκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων· Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω πρὸς με καὶ πινέτω· ³⁸ ὁ πιστευὼν εἰς ἐμὲ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφὴ, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ρεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος. ³⁹ Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γάρ ἦν Πνεῦμα ἁγίον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. ⁴⁰ πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον, ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ⁴¹ Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. Ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; ⁴² οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεέμ, τῆς κώμης ὅπου ἦν Δαβὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; ⁴³ Σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. ⁴⁴ τινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας.

⁴⁵ Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι· Διατί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν; ⁴⁶ Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος, ὥς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ⁴⁷ Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; ⁴⁸ μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ⁴⁹ ἀλλ' ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρτατοι εἰσι, ⁵⁰ λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς, ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν, εἰς ὃν ἐξ αὐτῶν ⁵¹ Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἐάν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἑ πρό-

τερον," καὶ γινῶ τί ποιεῖ; ⁵² Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγγήγερται.

⁵³ ^a Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ⁸ Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· ² ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ³ ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ^b γυναῖκα ^c ἐπὶ μοιχείᾳ κατεिल्μμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, ⁴ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατεिल्φθῆ ἐπαντοφῶρῳ μοιχευομένη. ⁵ ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς τοιαύτας ^d λιθάζειν· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις ^e περὶ αὐτῆς; ⁶ Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχωσι ^f κατηγορίαν κατ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· ⁷ ὥς δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν, πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. ⁸ Καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. ⁹ οἱ δὲ, ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἐξήρχοτο εἰς καθ' εἷς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελειφθῆ μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ ^g οὔσα. ¹⁰ ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ^h Γυναί, πού εἰσιν ἐκείνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ¹¹ Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐδεὶς, κύριε. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.

¹² Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων· Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ

what he doeth? ⁵² They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

⁵³ And every man went unto his own house. ⁸ Jesus went unto the mount of Olives; ² and early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them. ³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst, ⁴ they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? ⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not. ⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. ⁸ And again, he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. ⁹ And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. ¹⁰ When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? ¹¹ She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

¹² Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the

^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h

^a καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

^b Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.

^c ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν.

^d καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν.

^e καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

^f ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι.

^g γυναῖκα.

^h ἐπὶ μοιχείᾳ.

ⁱ κατεिल्μμένην.

^j ἐπαντοφῶρῳ.

^k μοιχευομένην.

^l ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ.

^m Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο.

ⁿ τὰς τοιαύτας.

^o λιθάζειν.

^p σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις.

^q περὶ αὐτῆς.

^r Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον.

^s πειράζοντες αὐτόν.

^t ἵνα ἔχωσι.

^u κατηγορίαν.

^v κατ' αὐτόν.

^w ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς.

^x κάτω κύψας.

^y τῷ δακτύλῳ.

^z ἔγραφεν.

^{aa} εἰς τὴν γῆν.

^{ab} ὥς δὲ ἐπέμενον.

^{ac} ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν.

^{ad} ἀνακύψας.

^{ae} εἶπε.

^{af} πρὸς αὐτούς.

^{ag} Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος.

^{ah} ὑμῶν.

^{ai} πρῶτος.

^{aj} τὸν λίθον.

^{ak} ἐπ' αὐτῇ.

^{al} βαλέτω.

^{am} Καὶ πάλιν.

^{an} κάτω κύψας.

^{ao} ἔγραφεν.

^{ap} εἰς τὴν γῆν.

^{aq} οἱ δὲ.

^{ar} ἀκούσαντες.

^{as} καὶ ὑπὸ.

^{at} τῆς συνειδήσεως.

^{au} ἐλεγχόμενοι.

^{av} ἐξήρχοτο.

^{aw} εἰς καθ' εἷς.

^{ax} ἀρξάμενοι.

^{ay} ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων.

^{az} ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων.

^{ba} καὶ.

^{bb} κατελειφθῆ.

^{bc} μόνος.

^{bd} ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

^{be} καὶ ἡ γυνὴ.

^{bf} ἐν μέσῳ.

^{bg} οὔσα.

^{bh} ἀνακύψας.

^{bi} δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

^{bj} καὶ μηδένα.

^{bk} θεασάμενος.

^{bl} πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς.

^{bm} εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

^{bn} Γυναί.

^{bo} πού εἰσιν.

^{bp} ἐκείνοι.

^{bq} οἱ κατήγοροί σου.

^{br} οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν.

^{bs} Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν.

^{bt} Οὐδεὶς, κύριε.

^{bu} Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ.

^{bv} ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

^{bw} Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατακρίνω.

^{bx} πορεύου.

^{by} καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.

^{bz} Πάλιν οὖν.

^{ca} ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

^{cb} αὐτοῖς.

^{cc} ἐλάλησε.

^{cd} λέγων.

^{ce} Ἐγὼ εἰμι.

^{cf} τὸ φῶς.

^{cg} τοῦ

light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³ The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself, thy record is not true. ¹⁴ Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. ¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man. ¹⁶ And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. ¹⁷ It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

¹⁹ Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. ²⁰ These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

²¹ Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. ²² Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. ²³ And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world. ²⁴ I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins. For if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

κόσμον· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοί, οὐ μὴ περιπατήσει ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. ¹³ Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ¹⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Κὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου· ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἰδατε πόθεν ἔρχομαι, ^a ἢ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ¹⁵ Ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἐστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμί, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. ¹⁷ καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται· "Ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. ¹⁸ Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ.

¹⁹ Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ σου; Ἀπεκρίθη ^b Ἰησοῦς· Οὐτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ᾔδειτε ἂν. ²⁰ Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ^c ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίσθεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐπὼς ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

²¹ Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ^d ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανείσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. ²² Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· "Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν;" ²³ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμί ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. ²⁴ εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανείσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανείσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν.

^a Rec. *was*.^b Rec. *add* ο.^c Rec. *add* ο Ἰησοῦς.^d *—*

²⁵ Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Σὺ τίς εἶ; ^a Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὃ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. ²⁶ πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὃ πέμψας με ἀληθὴς ἐστὶ, καὶ γὰρ ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα ^b λέγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ²⁷ Οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν.

²⁸ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅταν ἀφώσκητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα λαλῶ. ²⁹ καὶ ὃ πέμψας με, μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέ με μόνον· ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτοῦ ποιῶ πάντοτε.

³⁰ Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. ³¹ Ἐλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους· Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθηταὶ μου ἐστέ, ³² καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ³³ Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδὲν δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε;

³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, δούλος ἐστὶ ^d τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ³⁵ ὁ δὲ δούλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ³⁶ εἰάν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὅπως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. ³⁷ οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ³⁸ ἐγὼ ὁ ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου, ^e λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ὁ ἑώρακατε ^f παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ^g ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ³⁹ Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ὁ πατήρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστίν.

Ἐλεγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ

²⁵ Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to say, and to judge of you; but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world, those things which I have heard of him. ²⁷ They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

³⁰ As he spake those words, many believed on him. ³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed. ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. ³³ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. ³⁵ And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. ³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. ³⁷ I know that ye are Abraham's seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. ³⁸ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. ³⁹ They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father.

Jesus saith unto them, If ye

were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. ⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

⁴² Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. ⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. ⁴⁶ Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? ⁴⁷ He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

⁴⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? ⁴⁹ Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. ⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth. ⁵¹ Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

⁵² Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead,

Ἀβραὰμ ^a ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἐποιεῖτε ^b. ⁴⁰ νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἄνθρωπον ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ⁴¹ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. Εἶπον ^c οὖν αὐτῷ· Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας οὐ γεννηθήμεθα· ἓνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν.

⁴² Εἶπεν ^d αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπάτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἦκα· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. ⁴³ διατὶ τὴν λαλίαν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε· ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκοῦειν τὸν λόγον τῶν ἐμῶν. ⁴⁴ ὑμεῖς ἐκ ^e τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ, καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστηκεν· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ⁴⁵ ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετε μοι. ⁴⁶ τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ ^f ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατὶ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; ⁴⁷ ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ.

⁴⁸ Ἀπεκρίθησαν ^g οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; ⁴⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετε με. ⁵⁰ ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἐστὶν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ⁵¹ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

⁵² Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀ-

^a Gb. sars. ^b Rec. add av. ^c → ^d Rec. add ov. ^e Rec. om. ^f Rec. add te. ^g Rec. add ov.

βραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ οἱ προφηταί, καὶ σὺ λέγεις· Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ ἡ γένηται θανάτου ^b εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ⁵³ Μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφηταὶ ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν ^c ποιεῖς;

⁵⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐάν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδὲν ἔστιν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε· Ὅτι Θεὸς ἡμῶν ἔστι· ⁵⁵ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ εἰπὼν ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης· ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. ⁵⁶ Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἡγαλλιάσατο ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμὴν· καὶ εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. ⁵⁷ Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν· Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὐπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἑώρακας;

⁵⁸ Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι, ἐγὼ εἰμι. ⁵⁹ Ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ^e διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ παρήγεν· οὕτως·

9. Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. ² καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ; ³ Ἀπεκρίθη· Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ· ⁴ ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρας· ἔστιν ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ⁵ ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ⁶ Ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἔπιπυσε χαμαὶ, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ^h τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ⁷ καὶ

and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³ Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

⁵⁴ Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵ yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷ Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

⁵⁸ Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. ⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9. And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. ² And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? ³ Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. ⁴ I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work. ⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. ⁶ When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ⁷ and said

^a Rec. γενηται. ^b h → ^c Rec. add. est. ^d Rec. & Gb. νύξ. ^e Gb. om. ^f St. evan. ^g Rec. add. o. ^h h → ⁱ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

⁸ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? ⁹ Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. ¹⁰ Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? ¹¹ He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. ¹² Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

¹³ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. ¹⁴ And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. ¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. ¹⁶ Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

¹⁷ They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. ¹⁸ But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. ¹⁹ And they asked

εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ· (ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος.) ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων.

⁸ Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον ὅτι ἁ προσαίτης ἦν, ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ⁹ Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν. Ἄλλοι δέ· Ὅτι ὁμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. Ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν· Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ¹⁰ Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Πῶς ἀνέβη ἑκείνος καὶ εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισε μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέ μοι· Ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, καὶ νίψαι. Ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος, ἀνέβλεψα. ¹² Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; Λέγει· Οὐκ οἶδα.

¹³ Ἀγούσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τὸν ποτε τυφλόν. ¹⁴ ἦν δὲ σάββατον, ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀνέφωξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. ¹⁵ πάλιν οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκε ἡ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ¹⁶ Ἐλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινες· Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; Καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς.

¹⁷ Λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡνοίξε σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν. ¹⁸ Οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως οὗτο ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος, ¹⁹ καὶ

^a Rec. τυφλῶ, ^b Bz. & Elz. σοι.

^c Gh. τον Σιλωαμ.

^d Rec. ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου.

ἤρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; ²⁰ Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον· Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· ²¹ πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ οἶδαμεν· ἥ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν· αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ λαλήσει.

²² Ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἡδὴ γὰρ συνετεθέμεντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα εἰάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. ²³ διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον· Ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε.

²⁴ Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστιν. ²⁵ Ἀπεκρίθη ^a οὖν ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· Εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστιν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὦν, ἄρτι βλέπω. ²⁶ Εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν· Τί ἐποίησέ σοι· πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ²⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἡδὴ, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκοῦειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενεσθαι; ²⁸ Ἐλοιδόρησαν ^b αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον· Σὺ εἰ μαθητὴς ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμέν μαθηταί. ²⁹ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι Μωσῇ λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν.

³⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἐστίν, καὶ ἀνέφεξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. ³¹ οἶδαμεν ^c δὲ ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' εἰάν τις θεοσεβῇς ἡ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει. ³² ἐκ τοῦ

them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? ²⁰ His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹ but by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

²² These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. ²³ Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

²⁴ Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner. ²⁵ He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see. ²⁶ Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? ²⁷ He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples? ²⁸ Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. ²⁹ We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

³⁰ The man answered, and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. ³¹ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. ³² Since the world began

was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind: ³³ if this man were not of God, he could do nothing. ³⁴ They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the son of God? ³⁶ He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? ³⁷ And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. ³⁸ And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him. ³⁹ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? ⁴¹ Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth. ¹⁰ Verily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief, and a robber. ² But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. ⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵ And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they

αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμούς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. ³³ εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ. Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.

³⁵ Ἦκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὗρων αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ³⁶ Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε· Καὶ τίς ἐστι, κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; ³⁷ Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καὶ ἐώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ³⁸ Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Πιστεύω, Κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. ³⁹ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται.

⁴⁰ Καὶ ἦκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; ⁴¹ Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ λέγετε· Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει. ¹⁰ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ ληστής. ² ὁ δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας, ποιμὴν ἐστὶ τῶν προβάτων. ³ τοῦτω ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ· κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. ⁴ καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ⁵ ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύκονται ἀπ' αὐ-

τοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. know not the voice of strangers.

⁶ Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκείνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἂ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς. ⁷ εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. ⁸ πάντες ὅσοι ἂ πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ⁹ ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ¹⁰ ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζῶντες ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. ¹¹ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων· ¹² ὁ μισθωτὸς δέ, καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμὴν, οὐ οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἀρπάξει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ πρόβατα. ¹³ ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτὸς ἐστίν, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων.

¹⁴ Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμά, καὶ γινώσκονται ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν, ¹⁵ καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατήρ, καθὼς γινώσκει τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. ¹⁶ καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κἀκεῖνά με δεῖ ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκουσόντες· καὶ γενήσεται μία ποίμνη, εἰς ποιμὴν. ¹⁷ διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. ¹⁸ οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ, ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν· ταύτην

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. ⁷ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you. I am the door of the sheep. ⁸ All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹ I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. ¹¹ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. ¹² But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. ¹³ The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. ¹⁵ As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. ¹⁷ Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life that I might take it again. ¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take

it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

¹⁹ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. ²⁰ And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him? ²¹ Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

²² And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. ²³ And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ^a make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. ²⁵ Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. ²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰ I and my Father are one.

³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³² Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? ³³ The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest

τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

¹⁹ Σχίσμα ^a οὖν ^b πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ²⁰ ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; ²¹ Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζόμενον· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;

²² Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν ^b τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις, ^c καὶ ^d χειμὼν ἦν. ²³ καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ ^d Σολομῶνος.

²⁴ Ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ὡς πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἰρεῖς; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπέ ἡμῖν παρῆρησία. ²⁵ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. τὰ ἔργα ^a ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ²⁶ ἀλλ' ^b ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε· οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν. ^c καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν, ^d ²⁷ τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, καγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι· ²⁸ καγὼ ζωὴν αἰῶνιον δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλονται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἄρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ²⁹ ὁ πατὴρ μου ὃς δέδωκε μοι, μείζων πάντων ἐστί· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἄρπάξαι ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς μου. ³⁰ ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐσμέν.

³¹ Ἐβάστασαν οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα λιθώσωσιν αὐτόν. ³² ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθάζετε με; ³³ Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· λέγοντες· Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν Θεόν.

a → b ⇨ c → d Rec. του Σολομῶνος. e → f ⇨ ^a Or, hold us in suspense.

³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν· Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοὶ ἐστέ· ³⁵ Εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπε θεοὺς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο, (καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή·) ³⁶ ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασε καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε· Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον, υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι· ³⁷ εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρός μου, μὴ πιστεύετε μοι· ³⁸ εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γινώτε καὶ πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ.

³⁹ Ἐζήτουν οὖν πάλιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν. ⁴⁰ καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἐμεινεν ἐκεῖ. ⁴¹ καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου, ἀληθὴ ἦν. ⁴² Καὶ ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

11. Ἦν δὲ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ² (Ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν Κύριον μύρῳ, καὶ ἐκμάξασα τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἦσθεν.) ³ ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι· Κύριε, ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ.

⁴ Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ⁵ Ἠγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ⁶ ὥς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας. ⁷ ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· Ἀγωμεν εἰς

thyself God. ³⁴ Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? ³⁵ If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture would be broken: ³⁶ say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the son of God? ³⁷ If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸ But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

³⁹ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand: ⁴⁰ and went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode. ⁴¹ And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true. ⁴² And many believed on him there.

11. Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha. ² (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) ³ Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

⁴ When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the son of God might be glorified thereby. ⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶ When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. ⁷ Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let us go into

Judæa again. ⁸ His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again? ⁹ Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. ¹⁰ But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

¹¹ These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. ¹² Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. ¹³ Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. ¹⁴ Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead: ¹⁵ and I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe): nevertheless, let us go unto him. ¹⁶ Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

¹⁷ Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. ¹⁸ (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:) ¹⁹ and many of the Jews came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. ²⁰ Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house. ²¹ Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ²² But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. ⁸ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Ῥαββί, νῦν ἐζητούν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη ^a ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ¹⁰ ἐὰν δέ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ, προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ.

¹¹ Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάζαρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. ¹² Εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. ¹³ Εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκείνους δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. ¹⁴ τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· ¹⁵ καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. ¹⁶ Εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς· Ἀγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

¹⁷ Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὑρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ¹⁸ ἣν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· ¹⁹ καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτῶν, ²⁰ ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι ^b ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. ²¹ εἶπεν οὖν ^c ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, ὁ ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ^d ἐτεθνήκει· ²² ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός.

²³ Jesus saith unto her, Thy

λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀναστήσεται

^a Rec. add o.

^b Rec. add o.

^c Gb. om.

^d Rec. απεθανεν.

ὁ ἀδελφός σου. ²⁴ Λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα· Ὡδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται, ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ²⁵ Εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἀν ἀποθάνῃ, ζῆσεται. ²⁶ καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. πιστεύεις τούτου; ²⁷ Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.

²⁸ Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἀπῆλθε, καὶ ἐφώνησε Μαρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λῶθρα, εἰπούσα· Ὁ διδάσκαλος παρέστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. ²⁹ Ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. ³⁰ οὕτω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπῆντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. ³¹ οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ οὗτες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, ^a λέγοντες· Ὅτι ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ³² Ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν, ἔπεσεν ^b εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὦδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός.

³³ Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν, ³⁴ καὶ εἶπε· Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ³⁵ Ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ³⁶ Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἰδε πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. ³⁷ Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Οὐκ ἡδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; ³⁸ Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ,

brother shall rise again. ²⁴ Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. ²⁵ Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. ²⁶ And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this? ²⁷ She saith unto him, Yea Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ the son of God, which should come into the world.

²⁸ And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. ²⁹ As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him. ³⁰ Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. ³¹ The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there. ³² Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

³³ When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and he was troubled, ³⁴ and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come, and see. ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him. ³⁷ And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? ³⁸ Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the

a ὡς ᾤξεντες.

b Ὁ, αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς πόδας.

a Gr. he troubled himself.

grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. ³⁹ Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

⁴⁰ Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God? ⁴¹ Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me. ⁴² And I knew that thou heardest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. ⁴³ And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴ And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. ⁴⁸ If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation. ⁴⁹ And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ⁵⁰ nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. ⁵¹ And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest

ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπηλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῶ. ³⁹ λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ ἁ τεθνηκότες Μάρθα· Κύριε, ἥδη ὄζει· τεταρταίος γὰρ ἐστὶ.

⁴⁰ λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὅψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ⁴¹ Ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρε τους ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. ⁴² ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιστώτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ⁴³ Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, φωνὴ μεγάλη ἐκραύγασε· Δάσαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. ⁴⁴ Καὶ ἐξηλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς, δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· λύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀφετε ὑπάγειν.

⁴⁵ Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαρίαν, καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ ἐποίησεν, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. ⁴⁶ τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

⁴⁷ Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον· Τί ποιούμεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. ⁴⁸ ἐὰν ἀφώμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. ⁴⁹ Εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἰδατε οὐδέν· οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι συμφέρει ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόλῃται. ⁵¹ Τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ

α ὡς τεταλευκροτός.

β ὡς σῆψ.

γ Rec. add ου ην ο τεθνηκως κειμενος.

δ Gb. om.

ε Rec. add ο Ἰησοῦς.

ζ ὡς λογιζοῦσθ.

ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν ὅτι ἔμελλεν ⁵² ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, ⁵² καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ δισκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἑν. ⁵³ ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας συνενβουλεύσαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν.

⁵⁴ Ἰησοῦς οὖν οὐκέτι παρῆρσία περιπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἐκείθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραΐμ λεγομένην πόλιν, κακεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ⁵⁵ ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. ⁵⁶ ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες· Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; ⁵⁷ Δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολήν, ἵνα ἐάν τις γινῶ πού ἐστι, μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

12. Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἑξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ² ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει· ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν αὐτῷ.

³ Ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου, ἥλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. ⁴ λέγει οὖν εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι· ⁵ Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; ⁶ Εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἐμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχε, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα

that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation: ⁵² and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad. ⁵³ Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

⁵⁴ Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. ⁵⁵ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? ⁵⁷ Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12. Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. ² There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

³ Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. ⁴ Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, ⁵ Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? ⁶ This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death, 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written, 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast: 21 the same came therefore to

ἐβάσταζεν. 7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφες αὐτὴν· εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τετήρηκεν αὐτό. 8 τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.

9 Ἔγνω οὖν ὄχλος πολλὸς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 10 ἐβουλευσάντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· 11 ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπήγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

12 Τῇ ἑπαύριον ὄχλος πολλὸς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, 13 ἔλαβον τὰ βαῖα τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζον· Ὡσαννὰ, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. 14 Εὐρὺν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὄναριον, ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον· 15 Μὴ φοβοῦ, θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδοὺ, ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται, καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου. 16 Ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ.

17 Ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 18 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπάντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιθέναι τὸ σημεῖον. 19 οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελείτε οὐδέν· ἰδεὶ ὁ κόσμος ὁπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

20 Ἦσαν δὲ τινες Ἕλληνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· 21 οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φι-

λίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαιᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ²² Ἐρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ²³ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ²⁴ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολλὴν καρπὸν φέρει. ²⁵ ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. ²⁶ ἐὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· ^a ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.

²⁷ Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραι· καὶ τί εἶπω; Πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην. ²⁸ Πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. Ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω. ²⁹ Ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἐστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγενῆσθαι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ³⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοὺς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. ³¹ νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου· ^b τούτου νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβλήθησεται ἔξω· ³² καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκυσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. ³³ Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος· Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, ^c ὅτι· δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ

Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. ²² Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus. ²³ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. ²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. ²⁵ He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal. ²⁶ If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

²⁷ Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. ²⁹ The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. ³⁰ Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. ³² And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. ³³ (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

³⁴ The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who

^a Reo. add. nas.

^b ==

^c ==

is this Son of man? ³⁵ Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶ While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

³⁷ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not in him: ³⁸ that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? ³⁹ Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, ⁴⁰ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. ⁴¹ These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. ⁴² Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue. ⁴³ For they loved the praise of men, more than the praise of God.

⁴⁴ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. ⁴⁵ And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. ⁴⁶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness. ⁴⁷ And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have

ἀνθρώπου; ³⁵ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς ἔν ὑμῖν ἔστι. περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτία οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. ³⁶ ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτός γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

³⁷ Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιη-
κότος ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἐπίστευον
εἰς αὐτόν· ³⁸ ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ
προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε· Κύριε,
τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ
βραχίον Κυρίου τίνοι ἀπεκαλύφθη;
³⁹ Διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ᾔδυναντο πιστεῦσαι,
ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαίας· ⁴⁰ Τετύ-
φλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ πε-
πώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ
ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ
καρδίᾳ, καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι
αὐτούς. ⁴¹ Ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαίας, ὅτε
εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ
αὐτοῦ· ⁴² ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρ-
χόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν·
ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὁμολό-
γουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται.
⁴³ ἡγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων μᾶλλον ἢ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

⁴⁴ Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκραγεῖ καὶ εἶπεν· Ὁ
πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ,
ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· ⁴⁵ καὶ ὁ θεω-
ρῶν ἐμέ, θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ⁴⁶ ἐγὼ
φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ
πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, ἐν τῇ σκοτία μὴ μείνῃ.
⁴⁷ καὶ εἰάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων
καὶ μὴ πιστεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν·
οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν κόσμον,
ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ⁴⁸ ὁ ἀθε-
τῶν ἐμέ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά
μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος

^a Ἦτε, μεθ' ὑμῶν.

^b ὡς εἰσαομαι.

^c ὡς καὶ μὴ φυλατῇ. ὡς καὶ φυλατῇ.

ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκείνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑσπέρῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ⁴⁹ ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἑμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί εἰπω καὶ τί λαλήσω· ⁵⁰ καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰωνίος ἐστίν. ἃ οὖν λαλῶ ἐγώ, καθὼς εἰρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

13. Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ^a ἐλήλυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίου τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. ² καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου ἥδη βεβληκότες εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ^b Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῶ, ³ εἰδὼς ^c ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει, ⁴ ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· ⁵ εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἥρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος.

⁶ Ἐρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμονα Πέτρον· ^d καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκείνος· Κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ⁷ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ^e Ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώση δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. ⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. ⁹ Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. ¹⁰ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρειαν ἔχει ^e ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. ¹¹ Ἦδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα

spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

13. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. ² And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simon's son to betray him.) ³ Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God: ⁴ he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself. ⁵ After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

⁶ Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? ⁷ Jesus answered, and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter. ⁸ Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. ⁹ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands, and my head. ¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. ¹¹ For he knew who should

a ἐλῆλυθεν. b ἵνα παραδῶ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης. c οἶδα. d εἶ. e —

betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? ¹³ Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye should do, as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord, neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him. ¹⁷ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. ¹⁸ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me. ¹⁹ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. ²⁰ Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

²¹ When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²² Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. ²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. ²⁵ He then lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

²⁶ Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ^βsop, when I have dipped it. And

αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἐστέ.

¹² Ὅτε οὖν ἐνίψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ¹³ ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· Ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. ¹⁴ εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνίψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ¹⁵ ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήτε. ¹⁶ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. ¹⁷ εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοι ἐστέ ἐὰν ποιήτε αὐτά. ¹⁸ οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ· Ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον, ἐπήρην ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ Ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ²⁰ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβάνων ἐάν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

²¹ Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ²² Ἐβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. ²³ ἦν δὲ ἀνακείμενος εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ²⁴ νέυει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη περὶ οὗ λέγει. ²⁵ ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκείνος ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν;

²⁶ Ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃς ἐγὼ βάψας τὸ ψωμίον ἐπι-

δώσω· Καὶ ἐμβαΐσας τὸ ψωμίον, δίδωσιν Ἰουδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτῃ. ²⁷ καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ Σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ ποιεῖς, ποιήσων τάχιστα. ²⁸ Τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. ²⁹ τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰουδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀγώρασον ὧν χρεῖαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἐορτήν· ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῶ. ³⁰ λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος, εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ.

³¹ Ὅτε α' ἐξῆλθε, λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. ³² εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. ³³ τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· Ὅτι ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγω ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν, καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. ³⁴ ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ³⁵ ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταὶ ἐστέ, ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

³⁶ λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὑπερὸν δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι. ³⁷ λέγει αὐτῷ ε' Πέτρος· Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαι σοὶ ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. ³⁸ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσῃ ἕως οὐ ἀπαρηγήσῃ με τρίς.

14. Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεῦετε εἰς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμέ

when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon. ²⁷ And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. ²⁸ Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

³¹ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him. ³² If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. ³³ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you. ³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

³⁶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards. ³⁷ Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. ³⁸ Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God,

believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

⁵ Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way? ⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. ⁷ If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

⁸ Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. ⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? ¹⁰ Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or 'else believe me for the very works' sake. ¹² Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father. ¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

¹⁵ If ye love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter,

² ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν πορεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. ³ καὶ εἰς πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἑμαυτόν· ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾔητε. ⁴ καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε.

⁵ Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; ⁶ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. ⁷ εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἄν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε αὐτόν, καὶ ἐώρακατε αὐτόν.

⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. ⁹ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τοσούτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με Φίλιππε; ὁ ἐώρακώς ἐμέ, ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Δείξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; ¹⁰ οὐ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔστι; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. ¹¹ πιστεύτε μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ ^a· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύτε ^b μοι. ¹² ἂμην ἂμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κακείνος ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ^c μου πορεύομαι. ¹³ καὶ ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. ¹⁴ εἰς τι αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.

¹⁵ Ἐάν ἀγαπάτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παρακλήτην δώσει

^a Εἰς, add εστιν.

^b →

^c ⇐

ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένη μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα,
¹⁷ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος
 οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτό,
 οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό. ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε
 αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν
 ἔσται. ¹⁸ οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς·
 ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ¹⁹ ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ
 κόσμος με οὐκέτι θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεω-
 ρεῖτέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε.
²⁰ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν
 ἐμοί, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν. ²¹ ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντο-
 λὰς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν
 ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπη-
 θήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ ἐγὼ
 ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ
 ἐμαυτόν.

²² Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, (οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκα-
 ρίωτης)· Κύριε, ^a καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι
 ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν, καὶ
 οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ²³ Ἀπεκρίθη ^b· Ἰησοῦς
 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν
 λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου
 ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτόν ἐλευ-
 σόμεθα, καὶ μονήν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν.
²⁴ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ
 τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε, οὐκ ἔστιν
 ἐμὸς, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς.

²⁵ Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν
 μένων· ²⁶ ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ ἐν τῷ ὀνό-
 ματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα,
 καὶ ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν.
²⁷ εἰρήνην ἀφήμι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν
 δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν,
 ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ
 καρδία, μηδὲ δειλιάτω· ²⁸ ἡκούσατε ὅτι
 ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς
 ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἡγαπάτε με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι πο-
 रेῖσθε· πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ πατήρ
^d μου· μείζων μου ἐστί· ²⁹ καὶ νῦν εἴρηκα

that he may abide with you for
 ever, ¹⁷ even the Spirit of
 truth, whom the world cannot
 receive, because it seeth him
 not, neither knoweth him: but
 ye know him, for he dwelleth
 with you, and shall be in you.
¹⁸ I will not leave you "com-
 fortless, I will come to you.
¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the
 world seeth me no more: but
 ye see me, because I live, ye
 shall live also. ²⁰ At that day
 ye shall know, that I am in my
 Father, and you in me, and I in
 you. ²¹ He that hath my com-
 mandments, and keepeth them,
 he it is that loveth me: and he
 that loveth me shall be loved
 of my Father, and I will love
 him, and will manifest myself
 to him.

²² Judas saith unto him, not
 Iscariot, Lord, how is it that
 thou wilt manifest thyself unto
 us, and not unto the world?
²³ Jesus answered, and said un-
 to him, If a man love me, he
 will keep my words: and my
 Father will love him, and we will
 come unto him, and make our
 abode with him. ²⁴ He that
 loveth me not, keepeth not my
 sayings, and the word which you
 hear, is not mine, but the Fa-
 ther's which sent me.

²⁵ These things have I spo-
 ken unto you, being yet present
 with you. ²⁶ But the Comforter,
 which is the Holy Ghost, whom
 my Father will send in my name,
 he shall teach you all things,
 and bring all things to your re-
 membrance, whatsoever I have
 said unto you. ²⁷ Peace I leave
 with you, my peace I give unto
 you, not as the world giveth,
 give I unto you: let not your
 heart be troubled, neither let it
 be afraid. ²⁸ Ye have heard
 how I said unto you, I go away,
 and come again unto you. If
 ye loved me, ye would rejoice,
 because I said, I go unto the
 Father: for my Father is great-
 er than I. ²⁹ And now I have

^a Rec. ὁ γι.^b Rec. add. ο.^c Rec. ὅτι εἶπον· Ἰησοῦς.^d →^e Or, orphans.

told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe. ³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. ³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

15. I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ² Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. ³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴ Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me. ⁵ I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ^a without me ye can do nothing.

⁶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. ⁸ Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples. ⁹ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. ¹⁰ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. ¹² This is

ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε. ³⁰ οὐκέτι πολλά λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν· ³¹ ἀλλ' ἵνα γινῶ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετείλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεύθεν.

15. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστι. ² πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτό, ἵνα πλείονα καρπὸν φέρῃ. ³ ἥδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστέ, διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. ⁴ μένυτε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἂν ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ μένῃ ἐν τῇ ἄμπελῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένυτε. ⁵ ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρεי καρπὸν πολὺν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν.

⁶ Ἐὰν μὴ τις μένῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγουσιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ βάλλουσιν, καὶ καίεται. ⁷ ἐὰν μένυτε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ τὰ ρήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μένῃ, ὁ ἐὰν θέλῃτε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ⁸ ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε. καὶ ἐγενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. ⁹ καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μένυτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ¹⁰ ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ πατρός μου τητήρηκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ.

¹¹ Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν μένῃ, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. ¹² αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ

^a Rec. add τούτου. ^b αὐτοῦ. ^c —. Rec. & Gb. om. ^d αἰτήσασθε. ^e ἐγενήσθε. ^f ἐγὼ γ.

¹⁰ Or, severed from me.

ἐμῇ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς. ¹³ μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ¹⁴ ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ, ἐάν ποιῇτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. ¹⁵ οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου, ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. ¹⁶ οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη· ἵνα ὁ τι ἂν αἰτήσῃτε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῶ ὑμῖν. ¹⁷ ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

¹⁸ Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. ¹⁹ εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. ²⁰ μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ²¹ ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τὸν πέμψαντά με. ²² εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ²³ ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. ²⁴ εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασι, καὶ μεμισήκασι καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ²⁵ ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν· Ὅτι ἐμίσησαν με ὡφρενά.

²⁶ Ὄταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν

my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. ¹⁵ Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you. ¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. ¹⁷ These things I command you, that ye love one another.

¹⁸ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. ²¹ But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. ²² If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. ²³ He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. ²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

²⁶ But when the Comforter

is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. ²⁷ And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. ² They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service. ³ And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. ⁴ But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵ But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? ⁶ But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

⁷ Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you. ⁸ And when he is come, he will ^areprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. ⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on me. ¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more. ¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

¹² I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now: ¹³ howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come. ¹⁴ He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκείνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ. ²⁷ καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

16. Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ² ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνει ὑμᾶς, δοῇ λατρίαν προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ. ³ καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ^a, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ⁴ ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. ⁵ νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με· Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ⁶ ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν.

⁷ Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρεи ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ ^b ἐγὼ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὃ παρακλήτος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ⁸ καὶ ἔλθων ἐκείνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. ⁹ περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ. ¹⁰ περὶ δικαιοσύνης δὲ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ^c μου ὑπάγω, καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με. ¹¹ περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.

¹² Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν αὐτῇ. ¹³ ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκείνος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ^d εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ¹⁴ ἐκείνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ

^a Rec. add υμῖν. ^b Rec. & Gb. om. ^c Rec. & Gb. om. ^d Rec. & Gb. om. ^e Or, convince.

ὑμῖν. ¹⁵ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ, ἐμά ἐστι· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ ^a λαμβάνει,¹⁵ καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ¹⁶ μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με, ^b ὅτι ^c ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.”

¹⁷ Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τί ἐστι τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν· Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καί, “Ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; ¹⁸ Ἐλεγον οὖν· Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρὸν; οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί λαλεῖ. ¹⁹ Ἔγνω ^d οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἠθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Περὶ τοῦτου ζητεῖτε μετ’ ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον· Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; ²⁰ ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὃ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς ^e δὲ ^f λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ’ ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ²¹ ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτῃ, λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς. ὅταν δὲ γενήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως, διὰ τὴν χαρὰν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ²² καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὀφιομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ’ ὑμῶν. ²³ καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν. ²⁴ ὥς ἄρτι οὐκ ᾔτῃσате οὐδέν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.

²⁵ Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμαῖς λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ^f ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμαῖς λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ²⁶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ

¹⁵ All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. ¹⁶ A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

¹⁷ Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? ¹⁸ They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. ¹⁹ Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again; a little while and ye shall see me? ²⁰ Verily, verily I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹ A woman, when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. ²² And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. ²³ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. ²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you in a proverb: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ^g proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ²⁶ At that day ye shall ask in my name:

^a Rec. λαμβάνει ^b → ^c Rec. add εγω, ^d Gb. om. ^e → ^f Rec. add ἀλλ’ ^a Or, parallels. ^g Or, parallels.

and I say not unto you that I will pray the Father for you: ²⁷ for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. ²⁸ I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

²⁹ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. ³⁰ Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. ³¹ Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³² Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his ^β own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

17. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. ² As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. ³ And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. ⁴ I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. ⁵ And now O Father, glorify thou me, with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

⁶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷ Now they have known

οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν. ²⁷ αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφίληκατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ²⁸ ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφήμι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

²⁹ Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε, νῦν παρῆρσά γε λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. ³⁰ νῦν οἶδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρειάν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ. ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν, ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ³¹ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; ³² ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ ἡ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε, ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐμὲ μόνον ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμι ὁ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι. ³³ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσείτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

17. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου δοξάσῃ σε· ² καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκὸς, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ³ αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκωσί σε τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ⁴ ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· ⁵ καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ δόξῃ ἣ ἔχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί.

⁶ Ἐφανερώσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκάς· καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασι. ⁷ νῦν

ἐγνώκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ ἐστίν· ⁸ ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ⁹ ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσι. ¹⁰ καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σύ ἐστί, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμὰ· καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. ¹¹ καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. πᾶτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, ¹² ὅς δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς. ¹³ ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ¹⁴ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. ¹⁵ νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς.

¹⁴ Ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. ¹⁵ οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ¹⁶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶ, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμι. ¹⁷ ἁγιάσον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθείᾳ ἐστί. ¹⁸ καθὼς ἐμέ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ γὰρ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· ¹⁹ καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἐμαυτὸν, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ὦσιν ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.

²⁰ Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν ^aπιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ· ²¹ ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὧσι καθὼς σὺ, πᾶτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ γὰρ

that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee. ⁸ For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. ⁹ I pray for them, I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine. ¹⁰ And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. ¹¹ And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³ And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

¹⁴ I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵ I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. ¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸ As thou hast sent me into the world; even so have I also sent them into the world. ¹⁹ And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

²⁰ Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word: ²¹ that they all may be one, as thou Father art in

a Rec. ovς.

b →

c ⇄

d Rec. πιστευόντων.

e Or, truly sanctified.

me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that γ world may believe that thou hast sent me. ²² And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that γ world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

²⁴ Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of γ world. ²⁵ O righteous Father, γ world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that γ love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

18. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his disciples. ² And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

⁴ Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? ⁵ They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them. ⁶ As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, & fell to the ground. ⁷ Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. ⁸ Jesus an-

έν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ^a ἐν^ν ὧσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ²² καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὧσιν ἐν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμεν. ²³ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, ^b καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτούς, καθὼς ἐμέ ἡγάπησας.

²⁴ Πάτερ, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμί ἐγώ, κακεῖνοι ὧσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ²⁵ πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ²⁶ καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνωρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη, ἣν ἡγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾗ, καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

18. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου ^c τοῦ Κεδρὼν, ὅπου ἦν κήπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ² ἦδεν δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, τὸν τόπον· ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ³ ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὅπλων.

⁴ Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ⁵ Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγώ εἰμι. (Εἰσῆλκε δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν.) ⁶ ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. ⁷ πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε· Τίνα ζητεῖτε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ⁸ Ἀπεκρίθη ^a ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἀφετε τοὺτους ὑπάγειν. ⁹ Ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν· Ὅτι οὗς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα.

¹⁰ Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν, ἐίλκυσεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δούλον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος. ¹¹ εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Βάλε τὴν μάχαιραν ^a εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πίνω αὐτό;

¹² Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν Ἰουδαίων συνελθόντων τῶν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτόν, ¹³ καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἀνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου. ¹⁴ ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλευσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἓνα ἄνθρωπον ^b ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ.

¹⁵ Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ^c ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισήλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως. ¹⁶ ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστήκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητής ὁ ἄλλος ὃς ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν Πέτρον. ¹⁷ λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖνος· Οὐκ εἰμί. ¹⁸ Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δούλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀνθρακίαν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψυχὸς ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.

¹⁹ Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ

swered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: ⁹ that the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

¹⁰ Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear: the servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹ Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

¹² Then the band and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him, ¹³ and led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year. ^{a 14} Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

¹⁵ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus unto the palace of the high priest. ¹⁶ But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. ¹⁷ Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. ¹⁸ And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. ²⁰ Jesus answered

^a Rec. add σου.^b τῷ ἀποθανέντι.^c ὁ ἄλλος.^a And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas, the high priest.

him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing. ²¹ Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. ²² And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus ^a with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? ²³ Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? ²⁴ Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. ²⁶ One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? ²⁷ Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

²⁸ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ^b the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passover. ²⁹ Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? ³⁰ They answered, and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. ³¹ Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ³² that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ παρῆρσία ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν ^a συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου ^b πάντοτε οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. ²¹ τί με ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερωτήσων τοὺς ἀκροούτας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἶδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ²² Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, εἰς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκώς ἔδωκε ῥάπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰπὼν· Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ²³ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέριεις; ²⁴ Ἀπέστειλεν ^c αὐτὸν ὁ Ἄννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.

²⁵ Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος· εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; Ἠρνήσατο ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ εἰμί. ²⁶ Λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὧν οὐ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον· Οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; ²⁷ Πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.

²⁸ Ἀγούσιν ^e οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον· ἦν δὲ ^f πρωΐα· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα. ²⁹ Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε· Τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ³⁰ Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιός, οὐκ ἂν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. ³¹ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμῶν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτείνειν οὐδένα· ³² ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

^a Rec. add τῷ. ^b Ec.—Bz. & Elz. παντοθεν Gb. παντες. ^c Bz. & Elz. add ουν. ^d —

^f Gb. πρωι.

^e Or, with a rod.

^e Bz. & Elz. add ουν. ^d —

^f Or, Pilate's house.

³³ Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ³⁵ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος· Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ³⁶ Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἡγωνίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. ³⁷ Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι ἐγώ· ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι, καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. ³⁸ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια;

Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν, πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὗρισκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ³⁹ Ἔστι δὲ συνθήκη ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἓνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ⁴⁰ Ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες· Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββάν· Ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής.

19. Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. ² καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτόν. ³ καὶ ἔλεγον· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ραπίσματα.

⁴ Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτόν

³³ Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? ³⁴ Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself? or did others tell it thee of me? ³⁵ Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? ³⁶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. ³⁷ Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. ³⁸ Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all. ³⁹ But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ⁴⁰ Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19. Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. ² And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, ³ and said, Hail King of the Jews; and they smote him with their hands.

⁴ Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them,

Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. ⁵ Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man. ⁶ When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. *Pilate* saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. ⁷ The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the son of God.

⁸ When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid, ⁹ and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰ Then saith *Pilate* unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? ¹¹ Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

¹² And from thenceforth *Pilate* sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not *Cæsar's* friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against *Cæsar*. ¹³ When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, *Gabbatha*. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King. ¹⁵ But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. *Pilate* saith

ἔξω, ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὐρίσκω. ⁵ (Ἐξηλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον.) καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ⁶ Ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες· Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ⁷ Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἐαυτὸν υἱὸν ^b Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν.

⁸ Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, ⁹ καὶ εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Πόθεν εἶ σύ; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. ¹⁰ λέγει ^c οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρώσαι σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολῦσαι σε; ¹¹ Ἀπεκρίθη ^d αὖ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς με σοὶ μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει.

¹² Ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ^e ἐαυτὸν ποιῶν, ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. ¹³ Ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ ^f τοῦ βήματος, εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ. ¹⁴ (ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ^h ὥρα δὲ ὥσει ⁱ ἡ ἑκτη) καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. ¹⁵ Οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν· Ἄρον, ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος·

^a Rec. om.^b Bz. & Flz. add τού.^c ἢ^d Gb. om.^e ἢ ὡρα ἦν ὥς.^f Rec. αὐτόν.^g ἢ τῶν λόγων τούτων.^h ἢ τριτη.

Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς· Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. ¹⁶ Τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. ^a παρῆλθον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ^b ἡγαγον·¹⁷

¹⁷ Καὶ βαστάζων τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον Κρανίου τόπον, ὃς λέγεται Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ¹⁸ ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

¹⁹ Ἐγράψεν δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ²⁰ Τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως, ὅπου ἐσταύρωθῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστὶ, Ἑλληνιστὶ, Ῥωμαϊστὶ. ²¹ ἔλεγον οὖν τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· Μὴ γράψῃ· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε· Βασιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ²² Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος· Ὁ γέγραφα, γέγραφα. ²³ Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, (καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἐκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος,) καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτῶν ἀρράβφος, ἐκ τῶν ἁνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. ²⁴ εἶπον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἡ λέγουσα· Διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν.

²⁵ Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῇ.

unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. ¹⁶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

¹⁷ And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha: ¹⁸ where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

¹⁹ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰ This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. ²¹ Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews: but that he said, I am King of the Jews. ²² Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written. ²³ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ^a woven from the top throughout. ²⁴ They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

²⁵ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of ^β Cleophas, and Mary

^a → Παράλαβον αὐτὴν ἡγάγον ^b Rec. ἀπηγάγον. ^c Rec. τῆς μητρὸς οὐ τοῦτος. ^a Or, wrought. ^β Or, Cleopas.

Magdalene. ²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son. ²⁷ Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

²⁸ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. ²⁹ Now there was set a vessel, full of vinegar; and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. ³⁰ When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

³¹ The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. ³² Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him. ³³ But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs, ³⁴ But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

³⁵ And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. ³⁶ For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. ³⁷ And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

³⁸ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that

²⁶ Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρί αὐτοῦ· Γυναίκα, ^a ἰδοὺ ^c ὁ υἱός σου. ²⁷ Εἰτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου. Καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν ^b ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν ^e εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

²⁸ Μετὰ τοῦτο ^e εἰδὼς ^d ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφή, λέγει· Διψῶ. ²⁹ Σκευὸς οὖν ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δέ, πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους, καὶ ὑσώπῳ περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι· ³⁰ ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε· Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

³¹ Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν· (ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ^d ἐκείνου ^e τοῦ σαββάτου) ἥρωτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον, ἵνα κατεαγώσιν αὐτὸν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἰρθώσιν. ³² ἤλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ³³ ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἑλθόντες, ὥς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη· ³⁴ ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἐνυξέ, καὶ ἐκύθη ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ.

³⁵ Καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴν αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἡ μαρτυρία, καὶ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα ^e καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύσῃτε. ³⁶ ἔγενετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ· Ὅσοτον οὐ συντριβήσεται ^e αὐτοῦ. ³⁷ Καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει· Ὅψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξέκέντησαν.

³⁸ Μετὰ ^e δὲ ταῦτα ἥρωτησε τὸν Πιλάτον ^h ὁ Ἰωσήφ ⁱ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, (ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,) ἵνα

^a α —, Gb. εἴτε.

^b Rec. αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς.

^c α — αὐτῷ.

^d α — εἰδὼν.

^e Elz. κελεύει.

^f Rec. —

^g α — αὐτῷ.

^h α —

ⁱ α —

ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἦρε τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ³⁹ ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος, (ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον,) φέρων μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης ⁴⁰ ὡς λίτρας ἑκατόν. ⁴⁰ ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ ⁴¹ ἐν ὀθανίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων, καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν. ⁴¹ ἦν δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη, κήπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνημεῖον καινόν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ⁴² ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

20. Τῇ δὲ μᾶ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρῶτῃ, σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ῥημένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. ² τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ³ Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής, καὶ ἦρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.

⁴ Ἐτρέχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής προέδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρον, καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ⁵ καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια· οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ⁶ ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, ⁷ καὶ τὸ σουδάριον ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἓνα τόπον. ⁸ τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· ⁹ οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν

he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. ³⁹ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. ⁴⁰ Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury: ⁴¹ now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. ⁴² There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20. The first day of the week, cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. ² Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. ³ Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

⁴ So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. ⁵ And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in. ⁶ Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. ⁸ Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. ⁹ For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from

the dead. ¹⁰ Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

¹¹ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, ¹² and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain: ¹³ and they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. ¹⁴ And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. ¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master. ¹⁷ Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God. ¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

¹⁹ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ²⁰ And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

ἀναστήναι. ¹⁰ ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

¹¹ Μαρία δὲ εἰσθίκει πρὸς ^a τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίονσα ἔξω. ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκυνθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ¹² καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ¹³ καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκείνοι· Γύναι, τι κλαίεις; Λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ἤραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ¹⁴ ^b Ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ^c ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶ.

¹⁵ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς; Ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρὸς ἐστὶ, λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ ^d ἔθηκες αὐτόν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτόν ἀρῶ. ¹⁶ Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μαρία. Στραφέισα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ ^e Ἐβραϊστί· Ῥαββουνί, (ὃ λέγεται, διδάσκαλε.) ¹⁷ λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ μου ἅπτου, οὐκ γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπέ αὐτοῖς· Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν, καὶ Θεὸν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ¹⁸ Ἐρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, ὅτι ἑώρακε τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

¹⁹ Οὕσης οὖν ὀψίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μᾶ τῶν σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ^f συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. ²⁰ Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. Ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.

^a Gb. τῇ μνημεῖον. ^b Rec. add Kai. ^c Gb. om. ^d Rec. αὐτόν ἔθηκες. ^e Rec. & Gb. om. ^f →

²¹ εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ πέμπω ὑμᾶς. ²² Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάβετε Πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ²³ Ἄν τινων ἀφῇτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἄν τινων κρατῇτε, κεκράτηνται.

²⁴ Θωμᾶς δὲ εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ²⁵ Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί· Ἐωράκαμεν τὸν κύριον. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσίν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω.

²⁶ Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν· ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἕστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. ²⁷ Εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά μου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. ²⁸ α Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. ²⁹ Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, ^c πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

³⁰ Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. ³¹ ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσῃτε ὅτι ^a ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

21. Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφάνερωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς

²¹ Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. ²² And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost. ²³ Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

²⁴ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵ The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. ²⁷ Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and be not faithless, but believing. ²⁸ And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God. ²⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

³⁰ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: ³¹ but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

21. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias,

and on this wise shewed he himself. ² There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. ³ Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

⁴ But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. ⁵ Then Jesus saith unto them, ^a Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. ⁶ And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes. ⁷ Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea. ⁸ And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

⁹ As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. ¹⁰ Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught. ¹¹ Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. ¹² Jesus saith unto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou?

θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφάνηρωσε δὲ οὕτως. ² ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. ³ λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· Ὑπάγω ἀλιεῖν. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοι. Ἐξῆλθον καὶ ^a ἐνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ^b εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπιάσαν οὐδέν.

⁴ Πρωίας δὲ ἦδη γενομένης ἔστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^c εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. ⁵ λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Παιδιά, μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ. ⁶ Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. Ἐβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸ ἐλκύσαι ἴσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. ⁷ λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὁ κύριός ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο· ἦν γὰρ γυμνός· καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. ⁸ οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον· (οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὥς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων,) σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων.

⁹ Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακίαν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἄρτον. ¹⁰ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. ¹¹ Ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἴλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ τοσούτων ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον. ¹² λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. Οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ξεφάσαι

^a Rec. ἀνέβησαν.^b =^c Or, Sirs.^a Or, Sirs.

αὐτὸν· Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ^ακύριός ἐστιν. ¹³ ἔρχεται ^β οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὑψάριον ὁμοίως. ¹⁴ τοῦτο ἦδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.

¹⁵ Ὅτε οὖν ἤρισθησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλείον τούτων; Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ, κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ ἀρνία μου. ¹⁶ Λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ, κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. ¹⁷ Λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς με; Ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Βόσκει τὰ πρόβατά μου. ¹⁸ Ἄμην ἄμην λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἡς νεώτερος, ἐξώνυες σεαυτὸν, καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἡθελές· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενείς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. ¹⁹ Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε, σημαίνων ποῖα θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.

²⁰ Ἐπιστραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν, ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δειπνῶν ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε· Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; ²¹ τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τίς; ²² Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε; σὺ ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ²³ Ἐξηλθεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³ Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. ¹⁴ This is now the third time γ Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after γ he was risen from the dead.

¹⁵ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹⁶ He saith to him again γ second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest γ I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. ¹⁷ He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me?

Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. ¹⁸ Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkest whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not. ¹⁹ This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

²⁰ Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? ²¹ Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

²² Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. ²³ Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto

him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

²⁴ This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written, Amen.

ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ'· Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε;

²⁴ Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ. ²⁵ ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἓν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. ^a

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ

ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, ² until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen. ³ To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: ⁴ and ^a being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. ⁵ For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with ^γ Holy Ghost, not many days hence.

⁶ When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again ^δ kingdom to Israel? ⁷ And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own

Τὸν μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποίησάμην περὶ πάντων ὧ Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, ² ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύματος ἁγίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἀνελήφθη. ³ οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁴ καὶ συναλιζόμενος ^b παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ⁵ ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας.

⁶ Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; ⁷ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ.

^a Rec. add αμαρ.

^b Bz. add. μετ αὐτων.

^c Or, eating together with them.

⁸ ἀλλὰ λήψετε δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἑσσέθι μοι μάρτυρες ἐν τῇ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.

⁹ Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπύρθη, καὶ ἐφέλῃ ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. ¹⁰ καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, πορευόμενον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἑσθήτῃ λευκῇ, ¹¹ οἱ καὶ εἶπον· Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστήκατε ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὁμοτρόπον ἐξείσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

¹² Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου ἐλαιῶνος, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν. ¹³ καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶον οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες, ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματθαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτής, καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. ¹⁴ οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξί, καὶ Μαρίᾳ τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

¹⁵ Καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν· (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν) ¹⁶ Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ στόματος Δαυὶδ, περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλλαβοῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ¹⁷ ὅτι καθηριθμημένος ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας

power. ⁸ But ye shall receive a power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

⁹ And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰ And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, ¹¹ which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

¹² Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. ¹³ And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. ¹⁴ These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

¹⁵ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty) ¹⁶ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part

^a Gb. om. ^b Rec. add. ^c Rec. sup. ^d Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

of this ministry. ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹ And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. ²⁰ For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take. ²¹ Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²² Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

²³ And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴ And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, ²⁵ that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. ²⁶ And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. ² And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. ⁴ And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak

ταύτης. ¹⁸ οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτήσατο χωρίον ἐκ ^a μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ (καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμὰ, τοῦτ' ἔστι χωρίον αἵματος.) ²⁰ γέγραπται γὰρ ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν· Γενθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτοῦ λάβοι ἕτερος. ²¹ Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ²² ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάννου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα τούτων.

²³ Καὶ ἕστησαν δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβὰν, ὃς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. ²⁴ καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶπον· Σὺ, Κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ^b ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα· ²⁵ λαβεῖν τὸν ^c κλήρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας, πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. ²⁶ Καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλήρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἐνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

2. Καὶ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντηκοστῆς, ἦσαν πάντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. ² καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν καθήμενοι· ³ καὶ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαι ὥσεί πυρός· ἐκάθισέ τε ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν, ⁴ καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο

^a Rec. add. του.

^b St. & Elz. ἐκ τούτων τῶν ἑνα ὃν ἐξελέξω.—Bz. ε. τ. τ. δ. ὃν ἐνα ἐξελ.

^c ὁ τοῦτον.

^d Of, office, of, charge.

λαλεῖν ἑτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι.

⁵ Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν.

⁶ γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος καὶ συνεχύθη· ὅτι ἤκουον εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν.

⁷ ἐξίσταντο δὲ ^a καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐκ ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι;

⁸ καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγενήθημεν,

⁹ Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι καὶ Ἑλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν,

¹⁰ Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Διύσης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι,

¹¹ Κρήτες καὶ Ἀραβες, ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ;

¹² Ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες· Τί ἂν θέλοι τοῦτο εἶναι;

¹³ Ἄλλοι δὲ ^b διαχλευάζοντες· ἔλεγον· Ὅτι γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι εἰσὶ.

¹⁴ Σταθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκά, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγατο αὐτοῖς· Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἅπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου.

¹⁵ οὐ γάρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥρα τρίτῃ τῆς ἡμέρας·

¹⁶ ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου Ἰωῆλ·

¹⁷ Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ Θεός, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ

with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

⁵ And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

⁶ Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

⁷ And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

⁸ And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

⁹ Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

¹⁰ Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

¹¹ Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

¹² And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

¹³ Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

¹⁴ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

¹⁵ for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

¹⁶ But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

¹⁷ And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall

^a Rec. & Gb. add παντες. Gb. →

^b Rec. λευκάζοντες.
^β Or, troubled in mind.

^a Or, when this voice was made.

prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: ¹⁸ and on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy: ¹⁹ and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke. ²⁰ The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. ²¹ And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

²² Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: ²³ him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands, have crucified, and slain: ²⁴ whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. ²⁵ For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved. ²⁶ Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope, ²⁷ because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. ²⁸ Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

²⁹ Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his

θυγατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν ^a ἐνυπνίοις ἐνυπνιασθήσονται. ¹⁸ καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας μου, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσι. ¹⁹ καὶ δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω, αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδια καπνοῦ. ²⁰ ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκοτός, καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα, πρὶν ^b ἢ ἔλθῃ τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῇ. ²¹ καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ἐπι-καλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται.

²² Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδοδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις, οἷς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς ^c καὶ αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, ²³ τοῦτον τῇ ὀρισμένῃ βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκδοτον ^d λαβόντες, διὰ ^e χειρῶν ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ^f ἀνέλιπτε· ²⁴ ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἀνέστησε, λύσας τὰς ὁμώνας τοῦ ^g θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατόν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ²⁵ Δαυὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν· Προωρώμην τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διαπαντός, ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ· ²⁶ διὰ τοῦτο εὐφράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλίασατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου· ἔτι δέ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ²⁷ ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς ^h ᾄδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. ²⁸ ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς· πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου.

²⁹ Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὺν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατρὶ-άρχου Δαυὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ μνημα αὐτοῦ ἐστίν ἐν

^a Rec. ἐνυπνια. ^b Or, I may.

^c Rec. ἀνέλιπτε. ^d Rec. ἀνέλιπτε. ^e Rec. ἀνέλιπτε. ^f Rec. ἀνέλιπτε. ^g Rec. ἀνέλιπτε. ^h Rec. ἀνέλιπτε.

ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. ³⁰ προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὄρκω ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ ^a τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, ³¹ προῖδὼν ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι ^b οὐ κατελείφθη ^c ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ^d εἰς ᾧδον οὐδὲ ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ εἶδε διαφθοράν. ³² τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν ὁ Θεός, οἱ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες. ³³ τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθείς, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὃ ^e νῦν ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. ³⁴ οὐ γὰρ Δαυὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτός· Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου· ³⁵ ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. ³⁶ Ἀσφαλῶς οὖν γινωσκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ^f ὅτι καὶ κύριον αὐτὸν καὶ Χριστὸν ^g ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.

³⁷ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἰπόν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους· Τί ποιήσομεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί;

³⁸ Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς· Μετανοήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ λήψετε τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος. ³⁹ ὑμῖν γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακράν, ὅσους ἂν προσκαλέσται Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν. ⁴⁰ Ἑτέροις τε λόγοις πλείοσι ^h διεμαρτύρετο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων· Σώθητε ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολίας ταύτης.

⁴¹ Οἱ μὲν οὖν ⁱ ἁσμένως ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προσετίθησαν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχὰι

sepulchre is with us unto this day: ³⁰ therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne: ³¹ he seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. ³² This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. ³³ Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. ³⁴ For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ³⁵ until I make thy foes thy footstool. ³⁶ Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

³⁸ Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. ³⁹ For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. ⁴⁰ And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

⁴¹ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three

^a Gb. om. ^b καὶ οὐτε εγκατελείφθη. ^c Gb. om. ^d καὶ οὐτε. ^e Gb. om. ^f St. οτι κυριον καὶ χριστον αυτον.—Bz. & Ux. οτι κυριον καὶ χριστον αυτον. ^g καὶ διεμαρτυρατα. ^h Bz.

thousand souls. ⁴² And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayer. ⁴³ And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. ⁴⁴ And all that believed were together, and had all things common, ⁴⁵ And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. ⁴⁶ And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ^a from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷ praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour. ² And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple. ³ Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms. ⁴ And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. ⁵ And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

⁶ Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk. ⁷ And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. ⁸ And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the

ὡσεὶ τρισχίλια. ⁴² ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς. ⁴³ ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλὰ τε τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο. ⁴⁴ πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύοντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινὰ, ⁴⁵ καὶ τὰ κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέριζον αὐτὰ πᾶσι, καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχε· ⁴⁶ καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντες τε κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφελότητι καρδίας, ⁴⁷ αἰνούντες τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ Κύριος προστεθεὶς τοὺς σωζομένους καθ' ἡμέραν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.

3. Ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐνάτην. ² καὶ τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο· ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην Ωραίαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσπορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν. ³ ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην μελλόντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ᾗρῳτα ἐλεημοσύνην ^a λαβεῖν. ⁴ ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε· Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. ⁵ Ὁ δὲ ἐπέειχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τι παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν.

⁶ Εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος· Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ ὑπάρχει μοι· ὁ δὲ ἔξω, τοῦτο σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει. ⁷ Καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρε· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἑστερεώθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρὰ. ⁸ καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος ἕστη καὶ περιεπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν,

περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν.⁹ καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν Θεόν.¹⁰ ἐπεγινώσκον τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ Ὠραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.

¹¹ Κρατοῦντος δὲ ὁ αὐτοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ καλουμένῃ Σολομῶντος, ἐκθαμβοί.¹² ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπεκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν· Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, τί θαυμάζετε ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε, ὥς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ πεποιηκόσι τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν;¹³ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς^b μὲν^c παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἡρνήσασθε^d αὐτόν· κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν.¹⁴ ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἡρνήσασθε, καὶ ᾗτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν,¹⁵ τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνατε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ᾗγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρες ἐσμεν.¹⁶ καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε, ἐστερέωσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν ὀλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων ὑμῶν.

¹⁷ Καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἡγνοίαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν.¹⁸ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἂν προκατήγγειλε διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν^d αὐτοῦ παθεῖν τὸν Χριστόν,^e ἐπληρώσεν οὕτω.¹⁹ μετανόησατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε, εἰς τὸ ἐξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθῃσι καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου,²⁰ καὶ ἀποστείλῃ

temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.⁹ And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.¹⁰ And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

¹¹ And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch, that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.¹² And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?¹³ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.¹⁴ But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.¹⁵ And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

¹⁷ And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.¹⁸ But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.¹⁹ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.²⁰ And

^a Rec. τὸν ἁγίοντος λαοῦ. ^b Rec. om. ^c → ^d ὃν παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτόν. ^e Or, Author.

he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you. ²¹ Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

²² For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. ²³ And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. ²⁴ Yea and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. ²⁵ Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. ²⁶ Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4. And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ⁵ And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. ⁶ Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

⁵ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, ⁶ and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of

τὸν ^a προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ²¹ ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων, ὃν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ στόματος ^b τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ προφητῶν ^c ἀπ' αἰῶνος.

²² ὁ Μωσῆς μὲν ^e ἰπρὸς τοὺς πατέρας εἶπεν· Ὅτι προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ²³ ἔσται δέ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ, ἥτις ἂν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξολοθρευθήσεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. ²⁴ Καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς, ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ ^f κατηγγεῖλαν τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ²⁵ ὑμεῖς ^h ἔστε οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ· Καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρματί σου ἐνευλογηθήσονται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ²⁶ Ὑμῖν πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ ^k, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4. Λαλούντων δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαόν, ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι, ² διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν, καὶ καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν ¹ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ³ καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τήρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον ἣν γὰρ ἑσπέρα ἦδη. ⁴ πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν καὶ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὥσπερ χιλιάδες πέντε.

⁵ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συναθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ πρεσβυτέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς ^m εἰς ^l Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ⁶ καὶ Ἀνναν τὸν ἀρχιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν

^a Rec. προκεχειρισμένον. ^b Rec. πάντων ἁγίων. — ^c ὅλων πάντων τῶν ἁγίων. ^d Gb. Μωσῆς.
^e Rec. add γὰρ. ^f Rec. κατηγγεῖλαν. ^g Rec. ὡς ἐστὶ υἱοὶ. ^h Rec. om. ⁱ Rec. om. ^k Rec. add Ἰησοῦν.
^l Rec. τῶν. ^m Rec. οἱ.

καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. ⁷ καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν ^a μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο· Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; ⁸ Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος ἁγίου, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ⁹ εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενούς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται· ¹⁰ γνωστὸν ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε, ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. ¹¹ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν ^b οἰκοδομούντων, ὁ γινόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. ¹² ^c καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία· οὔτε γὰρ ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.

¹³ Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσι καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν· ¹⁴ τὸν ^d δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς ἑστῶτα τὸν τετραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. ¹⁵ κελύσαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ¹⁶ λέγοντες· Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν, πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δυνάμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι· ¹⁷ ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον διανεμηθῇ εἰς τὸν λαόν, ἀπειλῇ ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁸ Καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν ^e αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου

the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. ⁷ And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this? ⁸ Then Peter filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, ⁹ if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole, ¹⁰ be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole. ¹¹ This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. ¹² Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

¹³ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵ But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶ saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷ But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. ¹⁸ And they called them, and commanded

^a Rec. add τῆς.^b οἱ οἰκοδομῶντες.^c —^d οὗτος.^e —

them, not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

¹⁹ But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. ²⁰ For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. ²¹ So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. ²² For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

²³ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. ²⁴ And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is, ²⁵ who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? ²⁶ The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. ²⁷ For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, ²⁸ for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. ²⁹ And now Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, ³⁰ by stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς, εἶπον· Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρίνατε. ²⁰ οὐ δύναμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἃ εἶδομεν καὶ ἡκούσαμεν, μὴ λαλεῖν. ²¹ Οἱ δὲ προσεπαλειησάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κολάσωνται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαόν· ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. ²² ἑτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλείονων τεσσαράκοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς ἰασεως.

²³ Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον. ²⁴ οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἤρῳ φωνῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπον· Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, ²⁵ ὁ ἂν διὰ στόματος Δαυὶδ ^b παιδὸς σου εἰπῶν· Ἰνατί ἐφρύαξαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενὰ; ²⁶ παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ. ²⁷ Συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ^c ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου, Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος, σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ²⁸ ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλὴ σου προώρισε γενέσθαι. ²⁹ καὶ τὰ νῦν, Κύριε, ἐπίδε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ³⁰ ἐν τῷ τῇ χειρὶ σου ἐκτείνειν σε εἰς ἱασιν, καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδὸς σου Ἰησοῦ.

^a Bz. add Ἰσραὴλ καὶ οἱ λαοὶ.

^b Rec. add σου.

^c St. & Elz. om. ο.

³¹ Καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.

³² Τοῦ δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδιά καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἷς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά, ³³ καὶ μεγάλη δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. ³⁴ οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρασκομένων, ³⁵ καὶ ἐτίθον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων. διεδίδото δὲ ἐκάστῳ, καθὼτι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχεν.

³⁶ α' Ἰωσήφ δέ, ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων, (ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνεύμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως,) Λευίτης, Κύπριος τῷ γένει, ³⁷ ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλήσας ἤνεγκε τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων.

5. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε κτῆμα, ² καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, συνειδυίας καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς ³ αὐτοῦ, ἡ ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. ⁴ εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος· Ἀνανία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαί ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου; ⁵ οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ⁶ Ἀκούων δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ

³¹ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

³² And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common. ³³ And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

³⁶ And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, ³⁷ having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ² and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. ⁵ And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them

α Bz. (C) Iωσηφ.

b Bz.

o Rec. →

α Or, to deceive.

that heard these things. ⁶ And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

⁷ And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸ And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out. ¹⁰ Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. ¹¹ And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

¹² And by the hands of the apostles, were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. ¹³ And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. ¹⁴ And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) ¹⁵ Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them. ¹⁶ There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

¹⁷ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation, ¹⁸ and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. ¹⁹ But the angel of the

πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ^a ταῦτα. ⁶ ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέσπειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν.

⁷ Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρων τριῶν διαστήμα, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδίῃ τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. ⁸ ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος· εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; Ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Ναί τοσούτου. ⁹ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτήν· Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου; ἰδοὺ, οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν ἄνδρα σου, ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξοίσουσὶ σε. ¹⁰ Ἐπεσε δὲ παραχρῆμα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν. εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. ¹¹ καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.

¹² Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ^b ἐγίνετο^c σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶνος. ¹³ τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ λαός· ¹⁴ (μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ, πλήθῃ ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν) ¹⁵ ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλατείας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ ^c κλινῶν^d καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιά ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὲς αὐτῶν. ¹⁶ συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν περὶ ξύλων ^d εἰς^e Ἱερουσαλὴμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἅπαντες.

¹⁷ Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ οὖσα ἀρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, ¹⁸ καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ^e αὐτῶν^f ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ᾧ σει δημοσίᾳ. ¹⁹ ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου διὰ

^a ἢ ^b St. syriaco. ^c ὡς ^d κλινῶν. ^e ἢ ^f Or, in every street. ^g Or, envy.

τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγὼν τε αὐτοὺς εἶπε· ²⁰ Πορεύεσθε, καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ²¹ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐτοὺς.

²² Οἱ δὲ ὑπηρέται παραγενόμενοι οὐχ εὑρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν, ²³ λέγοντες· Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμωτήριον εὔρομεν κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ^a ἑστῶτας πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ ἔσω οὐδένα εὔρομεν. ²⁴ Ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὅ τε ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουσιν περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. ²⁵ παραγενόμενος δὲ τις ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ^b. Ὅτι ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν λαόν.

²⁶ Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρεταῖς, ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν. ²⁷ ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, ²⁸ λέγων· Ὁὐ παρὰ γελίᾳ παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῆς διδασχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου.

²⁹ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον· Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ³⁰ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου·

Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, ²⁰ Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. ²¹ And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught; but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

²² But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, ²³ saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors, but when we had opened, we found no man within. ²⁴ Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. ²⁵ Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

²⁶ Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.) ²⁷ And when they had brought them, they set them before the council, and the high priest asked them, ²⁸ saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

²⁹ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. ³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

a Rec. add εἰσω.

b Rec. add λεγων.

c →

³¹ Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince & a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³² And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

³³ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. ³⁴ Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space, ³⁵ and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do as touching these men. ³⁶ For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ^a obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. ³⁷ After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. ³⁸ And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought. ³⁹ But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

⁴⁰ And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. ⁴² And daily in the temple, and in

³¹ ταῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ὕψωσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. ³² καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ^a αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ^b δὲ τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν αὐτῷ.

³³ Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο, καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς. ³⁴ ἀναστὰς δέ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρισαῖος, ὀνόματι Γαμαλιήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω βραχύ ^c τι τοὺς ^d ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι, ³⁵ εἰπε τε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν, ³⁶ πρὸ γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θεودᾶς, λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν, ὃ ^e προσεκολληθῇ ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὥστε τετρακοσίων· ὃς ἀνῆρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ, διελύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. ³⁷ μετὰ τούτον ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ ἀπέστησε λαὸν ἱκανόν· ὁπότε αὐτοῦ κακέινος ἀπώλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. ³⁸ καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ ^f ἐάσατε αὐτούς· ὅτι ἂν ^g ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἡ βουλὴ ^h αὐτῇ· ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· ³⁹ εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ ⁱ δύνασθε καταλῦσαι ^k αὐτὸ, μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι ἐῦρεθῇτε.

⁴⁰ Ἐπεισθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. ⁴¹ οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ¹ κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· ⁴² πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ

^a ἢ → ^c → ^d ἢ αἰθρωσιν. ^e ἢ προσεκολληθῇ. ^f → ^g ἢ ἀφετα. ^h → ⁱ ἢ οὐ δυνασθε.
 ^k ἢ → ^l ἢ αὐτοῦ. ¹ Rec. add αὐτοῦ. ² Or, believed.

κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντας καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.

every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6. Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πληθύνοντων τῶν μαθητῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους, ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθημερινῇ αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. ² προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον· Οὐκ ἀρεστὸν ἐστὶν ἡμῶς, καταλείψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, διακονεῖν τραπέζαις. ³ ἐπισκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἀνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους ἐπιτά, πληρεῖς Πνεύματος ^a ἀγίου καὶ σοφίας, οὓς ^b καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης· ⁴ ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν.

6. And in those days when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. ² Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. ³ Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴ But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

⁵ Καὶ ἤρρεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους· καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον, ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστεως καὶ Πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχείας, ⁶ οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας.

⁵ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch. ⁶ Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

⁷ Καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ᾠξάνε, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

⁷ And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

⁸ Στέφανος δὲ πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ⁹ ἀνέστησαν δὲ τινὲς τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων, καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· ¹⁰ καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. ¹¹ τότε ὑπέβαλον ἑνὶ στόμα λέγοντας· Ὅτι ἀκήκοαμεν αὐτοῦ

⁸ And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. ⁹ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰ And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. ¹¹ Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him

^a Gr. οἱ.

^b Eccl. καταστήσωμεν.

^c Rec. πιστεύω.

speaking blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

¹² And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, ¹³ and set up false witnesses, which said, 'This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.' ¹⁴ For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ^a customs which Moses delivered us. ¹⁵ And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7. Then said the high priest, Are these things so? ² And he said, Men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, ³ and said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. ⁴ Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell. ⁵ And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

⁶ And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years. ⁷ And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this

λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς^a Μωϋσῆν^b καὶ τὸν Θεόν.

¹² Συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἦγαγον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον.¹³ Ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέγοντας· Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα^b λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου^c καὶ τοῦ νόμου.¹⁴ Ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τοῦτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθη ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς.¹⁵ Καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἅπαντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὥσει πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

7. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς· Εἰ^d ἄρα^e ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει; ² Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. Ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρρὰν, ³ καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο^e εἰς γῆν^f ἣν ἂν σοι δείξω. ⁴ Τότε, ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατόκησεν ἐν Χαρρὰν· κακεῖθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, μετώκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε· ⁵ καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγγέλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇν, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου.

⁶ Ἐλάλησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεός· Ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἄλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ κακώσουσιν, ἔτη τετρακόσια. ⁷ καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἂν δουλεύσωσι, κρινῶ ἐγὼ, εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσουσί μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ

^a Rec. Μωσῆν. ^b Rec. add βλάσφημα.

^c Rec. add τούτου.

^d ἢ οὐ εἰς τὴν γῆν.

^e Or, sites.

τούτω.⁸ Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρχας.

⁹ Καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ,¹⁰ καὶ ἔξείλετο αὐτὸν ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν ἐναντίον Φαραῶ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.¹¹ ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην¹² τὴν γῆν Αἰγύπτου· καὶ Χαναὰν, καὶ θλίψις μεγάλη· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον χορτάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.¹³ ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ ὄντα¹⁴ σίτα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἐξάπεστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον· καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγνωρίσθη Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερόν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραῶ τὸ γένος τοῦ Ἰωσήφ.¹⁵ ἀποστείλας δὲ Ἰωσήφ μετεκάλεσατο τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ Ἰακώβ,¹⁶ καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν¹⁷ ἐν ψυχαῖς ἐβδόμηκοντα πέντε, κατέβη δὲ Ἰακώβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχέμ,¹⁸ καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι, ᾧ ὦνῃσατο Ἀβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμὸρ τοῦ Συχέμ.

¹⁷ Καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἧς ὥμοσεν ὁ Θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραὰμ, ἤξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ· ἄχρις οὐ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἄλλος, ὅς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰωσήφ.¹⁹ οὗτος κατασφισάμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν, εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι.

²⁰ Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη ὁ Μωϋσῆς, καὶ

place.⁸ And he gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.¹⁰ Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.¹¹ But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.¹² And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.¹³ Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.¹⁴ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,¹⁵ and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

¹⁷ But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,¹⁸ till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.¹⁹ The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

²⁰ In which time Moses was

^a Gb. ἐξέλατο. ^b ἐν τῇ γῇ Αἰγύπτου. ^c ἐν σίτῃ εἰς Αἰγύπτου. ^d → ^e Rec. add αὐτοῦ. ^f Ec. Συχέμ. ^g Rec. a. ^h Ec. Συχέμ. ⁱ ἐν οὐλολογισμῶν. ^k Rec. Μωϋσῆς.

born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: ²¹ and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. ²² And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. ²³ And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. ²⁴ And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: ²⁵ for he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

²⁶ And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another? ²⁷ But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? ²⁸ Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? ²⁹ Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

³⁰ And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹ When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, ³² saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. ³³ Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy

ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ Θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετράφη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς.^a ²¹ ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν, ^b ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἀνεθρένυτο αὐτὸν ἐαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. ²² καὶ ἐπαυδεῖθ^c Μωϋσῆς^d πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατός ἐν λόγοις καὶ ^e ἐν ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. ²³ ὃς δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετῆς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱούς Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁴ καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἤμυνε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονούμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον. ²⁵ ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνέναι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσεν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ δὲ οὐ συνήκαν.

²⁶ Τῇ δὲ^f ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις, καὶ ^g συνηλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπὼν· ^h Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνατίⁱ ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; ^j Ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον, ἀπόσπαστο αὐτὸν, εἰπὼν· Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; ^k μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνείλες χθές τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ^l Ἐφυγε δὲ^m Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱούς δύο.

³⁰ Καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν τεσσαράκοντα, ὥφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινὰ ἄγγελοςⁿ Κυρίου ἐν^o φλογὶ πυρὸς^p βάτου. ³¹ Ὁ δὲ^q Μωϋσῆς ἰδὼν^r ἐθαύμαζε τὸ ὄραμα^s προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου^t πρὸς αὐτόν· ³² Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ. Ἐντρομος δὲ γενόμενος^u Μωϋσῆς^v οὐκ ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. ³³ εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος· Λύσον τὸ

^a Rec., add ἀνατ· ^b Gb., ἀνείλετο. ^c Rec., Μωσῆς. ^d → ^e Rec. → ^f → τε. ^g → συνηλασσε. ^h → Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί ἐστε· ἵνατί. ⁱ Rec., Μωσῆς. ^j → ^k → ^l → περὶ φλογος. ^m Rec., Μωσῆς. ⁿ Rec., ἰθαυμάζετο. ^o → ^p Rec., Μωσῆς. ^q → ^r → ^s → ^t → ^u → ^v → ^w → ^x → ^y → ^z → ^{aa} → ^{ab} → ^{ac} → ^{ad} → ^{ae} → ^{af} → ^{ag} → ^{ah} → ^{ai} → ^{aj} → ^{ak} → ^{al} → ^{am} → ^{an} → ^{ao} → ^{ap} → ^{aq} → ^{ar} → ^{as} → ^{at} → ^{au} → ^{av} → ^{aw} → ^{ax} → ^{ay} → ^{az} → ^{ba} → ^{bb} → ^{bc} → ^{bd} → ^{be} → ^{bf} → ^{bg} → ^{bh} → ^{bi} → ^{bj} → ^{bk} → ^{bl} → ^{bm} → ^{bn} → ^{bo} → ^{bp} → ^{bq} → ^{br} → ^{bs} → ^{bt} → ^{bu} → ^{bv} → ^{bw} → ^{bx} → ^{by} → ^{bz} → ^{ca} → ^{cb} → ^{cc} → ^{cd} → ^{ce} → ^{cf} → ^{cg} → ^{ch} → ^{ci} → ^{cj} → ^{ck} → ^{cl} → ^{cm} → ^{cn} → ^{co} → ^{cp} → ^{cq} → ^{cr} → ^{cs} → ^{ct} → ^{cu} → ^{cv} → ^{cw} → ^{cx} → ^{cy} → ^{cz} → ^{da} → ^{db} → ^{dc} → ^{dd} → ^{de} → ^{df} → ^{dg} → ^{dh} → ^{di} → ^{dj} → ^{dk} → ^{dl} → ^{dm} → ^{dn} → ^{do} → ^{dp} → ^{dq} → ^{dr} → ^{ds} → ^{dt} → ^{du} → ^{dv} → ^{dw} → ^{dx} → ^{dy} → ^{dz} → ^{ea} → ^{eb} → ^{ec} → ^{ed} → ^{ee} → ^{ef} → ^{eg} → ^{eh} → ^{ei} → ^{ej} → ^{ek} → ^{el} → ^{em} → ^{en} → ^{eo} → ^{ep} → ^{eq} → ^{er} → ^{es} → ^{et} → ^{eu} → ^{ev} → ^{ew} → ^{ex} → ^{ey} → ^{ez} → ^{fa} → ^{fb} → ^{fc} → ^{fd} → ^{fe} → ^{ff} → ^{fg} → ^{fh} → ^{fi} → ^{fj} → ^{fk} → ^{fl} → ^{fm} → ^{fn} → ^{fo} → ^{fp} → ^{fq} → ^{fr} → ^{fs} → ^{ft} → ^{fu} → ^{fv} → ^{fw} → ^{fx} → ^{fy} → ^{fz} → ^{ga} → ^{gb} → ^{gc} → ^{gd} → ^{ge} → ^{gf} → ^{gg} → ^{gh} → ^{gi} → ^{gj} → ^{gk} → ^{gl} → ^{gm} → ^{gn} → ^{go} → ^{gp} → ^{gq} → ^{gr} → ^{gs} → ^{gt} → ^{gu} → ^{gv} → ^{gw} → ^{gx} → ^{gy} → ^{gz} → ^{ha} → ^{hb} → ^{hc} → ^{hd} → ^{he} → ^{hf} → ^{hg} → ^{hh} → ^{hi} → ^{hj} → ^{hk} → ^{hl} → ^{hm} → ^{hn} → ^{ho} → ^{hp} → ^{hq} → ^{hr} → ^{hs} → ^{ht} → ^{hu} → ^{hv} → ^{hw} → ^{hx} → ^{hy} → ^{hz} → ^{ia} → ^{ib} → ^{ic} → ^{id} → ^{ie} → ^{if} → ^{ig} → ^{ih} → ⁱⁱ → ^{ij} → ^{ik} → ^{il} → ^{im} → ⁱⁿ → ^{io} → ^{ip} → ^{iq} → ^{ir} → ^{is} → ^{it} → ^{iu} → ^{iv} → ^{iw} → ^{ix} → ^{iy} → ^{iz} → ^{ja} → ^{jb} → ^{jc} → ^{jd} → ^{je} → ^{jf} → ^{jj} → ^{jk} → ^{jl} → ^{jm} → ^{jn} → ^{jo} → ^{jp} → ^{jq} → ^{jr} → ^{js} → ^{jt} → ^{ju} → ^{jv} → ^{jw} → ^{jx} → ^{jy} → ^{jz} → ^{ka} → ^{kb} → ^{kc} → ^{kd} → ^{ke} → ^{kf} → ^{kg} → ^{kh} → ^{ki} → ^{kj} → ^{kl} → ^{km} → ^{kn} → ^{ko} → ^{kp} → ^{kq} → ^{kr} → ^{ks} → ^{kt} → ^{ku} → ^{kv} → ^{kx} → ^{ky} → ^{kz} → ^{la} → ^{lb} → ^{lc} → ^{ld} → ^{le} → ^{lf} → ^{lg} → ^{lh} → ^{li} → ^{lj} → ^{lk} → ^{ll} → ^{lm} → ^{ln} → ^{lo} → ^{lp} → ^{lq} → ^{lr} → ^{ls} → ^{lt} → ^{lu} → ^{lv} → ^{lw} → ^{lx} → ^{ly} → ^{lz} → ^{ma} → ^{mb} → ^{mc} → ^{md} → ^{me} → ^{mf} → ^{mg} → ^{mh} → ^{mi} → ^{mj} → ^{mk} → ^{ml} → ^{mm} → ^{mn} → ^{mo} → ^{mp} → ^{mq} → ^{mr} → ^{ms} → ^{mt} → ^{mu} → ^{mv} → ^{mw} → ^{mx} → ^{my} → ^{mz} → ^{na} → ^{nb} → ^{nc} → nd → ^{ne} → ^{nf} → ^{ng} → ^{nh} → ⁿⁱ → ^{nj} → ^{nk} → ^{nl} → ^{nm} → ⁿⁿ → ^{no} → ^{np} → ^{nq} → ^{nr} → ^{ns} → ^{nt} → ^{nu} → ^{nv} → ^{nw} → ^{nx} → ^{ny} → ^{nz} → ^{oa} → ^{ob} → ^{oc} → ^{od} → ^{oe} → ^{of} → ^{og} → ^{oh} → ^{oi} → ^{oj} → ^{ok} → ^{ol} → ^{om} → ^{on} → ^{oo} → ^{op} → ^{oq} → ^{or} → ^{os} → ^{ot} → ^{ou} → ^{ov} → ^{ow} → ^{ox} → ^{oy} → ^{oz} → ^{pa} → ^{pb} → ^{pc} → ^{pd} → ^{pe} → ^{pf} → ^{pg} → ^{ph} → ^{pi} → ^{pj} → ^{pk} → ^{pl} → ^{pm} → ^{pn} → ^{po} → ^{pp} → ^{pq} → ^{pr} → ^{ps} → ^{pt} → ^{pu} → ^{pv} → ^{pw} → ^{px} → ^{py} → ^{pz} → ^{qa} → ^{qb} → ^{qc} → ^{qd} → ^{qe} → ^{qf} → ^{qg} → ^{qh} → ^{qi} → ^{qj} → ^{qk} → ^{ql} → ^{qm} → ^{qn} → ^{qo} → ^{qp} → ^{qq} → ^{qr} → ^{qs} → ^{qt} → ^{qu} → ^{qv} → ^{qw} → ^{qx} → ^{qy} → ^{qz} → ^{ra} → ^{rb} → ^{rc} → rd → ^{re} → ^{rf} → ^{rg} → ^{rh} → ^{ri} → ^{rj} → ^{rk} → ^{rl} → ^{rm} → ^{rn} → ^{ro} → ^{rp} → ^{rq} → ^{rr} → ^{rs} → ^{rt} → ^{ru} → ^{rv} → ^{rw} → ^{rx} → ^{ry} → ^{rz} → ^{sa} → ^{sb} → ^{sc} → ^{sd} → ^{se} → ^{sf} → ^{sg} → ^{sh} → ^{si} → ^{sj} → ^{sk} → ^{sl} → sm → ^{sn} → ^{so} → ^{sp} → ^{sq} → ^{sr} → ^{ss} → st → ^{su} → ^{sv} → ^{sw} → ^{sx} → ^{sy} → ^{sz} → ^{ta} → ^{tb} → ^{tc} → ^{td} → ^{te} → ^{tf} → ^{tg} → th → ^{ti} → ^{tj} → ^{tk} → ^{tl} → tm → ^{tn} → ^{to} → ^{tp} → ^{tq} → ^{tr} → ^{ts} → ^{tu} → ^{tv} → ^{tw} → ^{tx} → ^{ty} → ^{tz} → ^{ua} → ^{ub} → ^{uc} → ^{ud} → ^{ue} → ^{uf} → ^{ug} → ^{uh} → ^{ui} → ^{uj} → ^{uk} → ^{ul} → ^{um} → ^{un} → ^{uo} → ^{up} → ^{uq} → ^{ur} → ^{us} → ^{ut} → ^{uu} → ^{uv} → ^{uw} → ^{ux} → ^{uy} → ^{uz} → ^{va} → ^{vb} → ^{vc} → ^{vd} → ^{ve} → ^{vf} → ^{vg} → ^{vh} → ^{vi} → ^{vj} → ^{vk} → ^{vl} → ^{vm} → ^{vn} → ^{vo} → ^{vp} → ^{vq} → ^{vr} → ^{vs} → ^{vt} → ^{vu} → ^{vv} → ^{vw} → ^{vx} → ^{vy} → ^{vz} → ^{wa} → ^{wb} → ^{wc} → ^{wd} → ^{we} → ^{wf} → ^{wg} → ^{wh} → ^{wi} → ^{wj} → ^{wk} → ^{wl} → ^{wm} → ^{wn} → ^{wo} → ^{wp} → ^{wq} → ^{wr} → ^{ws} → ^{wt} → ^{wu} → ^{wv} → ^{ww} → ^{wx} → ^{wy} → ^{wz} → ^{xa} → ^{xb} → ^{xc} → ^{xd} → ^{xe} → ^{xf} → ^{xg} → ^{xh} → ^{xi} → ^{xj} → ^{xk} → ^{xl} → ^{xm} → ^{xn} → ^{xo} → ^{xp} → ^{xq} → ^{xr} → ^{xs} → ^{xt} → ^{xu} → ^{xv} → ^{xw} → ^{xx} → ^{xy} → ^{xz} → ^{ya} → ^{yb} → ^{yc} → ^{yd} → ^{ye} → ^{yf} → ^{yg} → ^{yh} → ^{yi} → ^{yj} → ^{yk} → ^{yl} → ^{ym} → ^{yn} → ^{yo} → ^{yp} → ^{yq} → ^{yr} → ^{ys} → ^{yt} → ^{yu} → ^{yv} → ^{yw} → ^{yx} → ^{yy} → ^{yz} → ^{za} → ^{zb} → ^{zc} → ^{zd} → ^{ze} → ^{zf} → ^{zg} → ^{zh} → ^{zi} → ^{zj} → ^{zk} → ^{zl} → ^{zm} → ^{zn} → ^{zo} → ^{zp} → ^{zq} → ^{zr} → ^{zs} → ^{zt} → ^{zu} → ^{zv} → ^{zw} → ^{zx} → ^{zy} → ^{zz} →

ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἔστηκας, γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. ³⁴ ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἡκούσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.

³⁵ Τοῦτον τὸν Μωϋσὴν ὃν ἡρῆσαντο εἰπόντες· Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν; τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτὴν ἀπέστειλεν ^a ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ. ³⁶ οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα ἐν γῇ ^b Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα. ³⁷ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ· Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει ^c Κύριος· ὁ Θεὸς ^d ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· ^e αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε.

³⁸ Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾷ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν. ³⁹ ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, ⁴⁰ εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρὼν· Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς ὅι πρόπορεύσονται ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ ^f Μωϋσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν αὐτῷ. ⁴¹ Καὶ ἐμοσχοποιήσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ⁴² ἔστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεός, καὶ παρεδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· κυθὼς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν· Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ; ⁴³ καὶ ἀνέλαβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ τὸ

shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground. ³⁴ I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

³⁵ This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶ He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. ³⁷ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^a like unto me: him shall ye hear.

³⁸ This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles, to give unto us. ³⁹ To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, ⁴⁰ saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us. For as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. ⁴¹ And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. ⁴² Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness? ⁴³ Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and

^a ἐν σου. ^b Rec. Αἰγύπτου. ^c ἰ. d. Rec. add. ἡμῶν. ^e ο. → f. Μωϋσῆς. ^a Or, as myself.

the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

⁴⁴ Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.
⁴⁵ Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David, ⁴⁶ who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷ But Solomon built him an house. ⁴⁸ Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet, ⁴⁹ heaven is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest? ⁵⁰ Hath not my hand made all these things?

⁵¹ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart, and ears, ye do always resist ⁵² Holy Ghost? as your fathers did, so do ye. ⁵³ Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: ⁵⁴ who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

⁵⁵ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. ⁵⁶ But he being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, ⁵⁷ and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

ἄστρον τοῦ θεοῦ ὅμων ^a ῥεμφάν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς ἐποίησατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικίω ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος.

⁴⁴ Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ^b ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ ^c Μωϋσῇ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἐώρακεν· ⁴⁵ ἣν καὶ εἰσήγαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὃν ἔξωσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαυὶδ· ⁴⁶ ὃς εὖρε χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ᾔτήσατο εὐρεῖν σκῆνωμα τῷ Θεῷ Ἰακώβ. ⁴⁷ Σολομὼν δὲ ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. ⁴⁸ ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις ^d κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προφήτης λέγει· ⁴⁹ Ὁ οὐρανὸς μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου· τοῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι; λέγει Κύριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου; ⁵⁰ οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα; ⁵¹ Σκληροτράχηλοι, καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς αἰεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε, ὥς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. ⁵² τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἐδίωξαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγέιλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλευσεως τοῦ δικαίου, οὐ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς γεγενήσθε· ⁵³ οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγελῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.

⁵⁴ Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα, διεπρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔβρυνχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. ⁵⁵ ὑπάρχον δὲ πλήρης Πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εἶδε δόξαν Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ⁵⁶ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἴδού, θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεογμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ.

a ∞ Reφαν.

b ∞

c Rec. Μωσα

d Rec. add πνοας.

⁵⁷ Κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ὤρμησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· ⁵⁸ καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθοβόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, ⁵⁹ καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα· Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. ⁶⁰ Θεὸς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Κύριε, μὴ στήσῃς αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταυτήν. Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. 8. Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναίρεσει αὐτοῦ.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε διεσπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας, πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. ² συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποίησαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ³ Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακὴν.

⁴ Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διήλθον, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον. ⁵ Φίλιππος δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. ⁶ προσείχον τε οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδόν, ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. ⁷ πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξήρχετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν. ⁸ καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

⁹ Ἀνὴρ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προῦπῆρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν· ¹⁰ ᾧ προσείχον ἅ πάντες

⁵⁷ Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, ⁵⁸ and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹ And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit. ⁶⁰ And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. 8. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa, and Samaria, except the apostles. ² And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. ³ As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

⁴ Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word. ⁵ Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, & preached Christ unto them. ⁶ And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. ⁷ For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. ⁸ And there was great joy in that city.

⁹ But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one. ¹⁰ To whom they all gave heed

from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. ¹¹ And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. ¹² But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³ Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

¹⁴ Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John. ¹⁵ Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost. ¹⁶ For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) ¹⁷ Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

¹⁸ And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands, the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, ¹⁹ saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. ²⁰ But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. ²¹ Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. ²² Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. ²³ For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. ²⁴ Then

ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου, λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ ^aκαλουμένη" μεγάλη. ¹¹ Προσείχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἱκανῶ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις ἐξεστακέναι αὐτούς. ¹² ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ ^bτὰ" περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος ^c"Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ γυναῖκες. ¹³ ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτίσθη ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ. θεωρῶν τε ^dδυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα ^eμεγάλα· γινόμενα" ἐξίστατο.

¹⁴ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὺμιν ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην· ¹⁵ οἵτινες καταβάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅπως λάβωσι Πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ¹⁶ ὡς οὐκ ἔτι γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιτετακὸς, μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁷ τότε ἐπέτιθον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάβαν Πνεῦμα ἅγιον.

¹⁸ ὁ δὲ Σίμων, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδοται τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα, ¹⁹ λέγων· Δότε καμοὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ὡς ἂν ἐπὶ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ Πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ²⁰ Πέτρος δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σύν σοι εἴη εἰς ἀπόλειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων κτάσθαι. ²¹ οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερίς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ. ἡ γὰρ καρδιά σου οὐκ ἐστὶν εὐθεία ἑνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²² μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δέηθι τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς καρδίας σου. ²³ εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας ὁρῶ σε ὄντα.

^a Rec. om. ^b ὡς οὐδέποτε. ^c Rec. add. τὸν. ^d Rec. σημεία καὶ δυνάμεις μεγάλας γινόμενα. ^e ὡς οὐδέποτε. ^f Rec. Θεσσαλονικίαν. ^h St. av. ⁱ Gb. εναντι. ^k ὡς Κυρίου.

²⁴ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπε· Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Κύριον, ὥπως μὴ δὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμέ ὡν εἰρήκατε.

²⁵ Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πολλὰς τε κώμας τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.

²⁶ Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων· Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔρημος. ²⁷ Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ Λιβύης εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης ²⁸ τῆς βασιλείας Λιβύων, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γᾶς αὐτῆς, ὃς ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ²⁹ ἦν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθημένος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαίαν.

²⁹ Εἶπε δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ· Πρόσελθε καὶ κολληθήτι τῷ ἄρματι τούτῳ. ³⁰ Προσδραμὼν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαίαν, καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀράγε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ³¹ Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυνάμην εἶναι μή τις ὁδηγήσῃ με; Παρεκάλεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ³² ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἣν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἦν αὕτη· Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἦχθη, καὶ ὡς ἄμνος ἐναντίον τοῦ κείροντος αὐτὸν ἄφρωνος, οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ. ³³ ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἦρθη, τὴν δὲ γενεάν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγῆται; ὅτι αἶρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ³⁴ Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπε· Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τούτου; περὶ ἐαυτοῦ, ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου τινός; ³⁵ Ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα

answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

²⁵ And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. ²⁷ And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, ²⁸ was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

²⁹ Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. ³⁰ And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? ³¹ And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him. ³² The place of the scripture, which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: ³³ in his humiliation, his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. ³⁴ And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? ³⁵ Then Philip opened his

mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

³⁶ And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized? ³⁷ And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. ³⁸ And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip, and the eunuch, and he baptized him. ³⁹ And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: & he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰ But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

⁹ And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

³ And as he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven. ⁴ And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁵ And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. ⁶ And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. ⁷ And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. ⁸ And Saul

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης, εὐηγγελίστατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

³⁶ Ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνούχος· Ἴδου ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι;

³⁸ Καὶ ἐκέλευσε στήναι τὸ ἄρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνούχος· καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ³⁹ ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἤρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνούχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων. ⁴⁰ Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἀζωτὸν· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἔλθειν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

⁹ Ὁ δὲ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλήs καὶ φόβου εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ Κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, ἡγήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγὰς, ὅπως εἰάν τις εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.

³ Ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίξιν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἐξαίφνης περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ⁴ καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ· Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; ⁵ Εἶπε δέ· Τίς εἰ, Κύριε; Ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις. ⁶ Ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι ὅτι σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. ⁷ Οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν· ἐβνέον, ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες. ⁸ ἠγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος

³ Rec. add 37 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος· Εἰ πιστεύεις εἰς ὅλην τὴν καρδίαν, εἰστί. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε· Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ⁴ Rec. πάλιν σοι πρὸς κεντρά λατρεῖν. ⁶ Τρεῖς τὰ καὶ θαρβύν εἶπε· Κυρίε, τί με θέλεις ποιεῖν; Καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, ⁵ ὅτι, ⁶ ὡς εἶπες.

ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεωγμένων δὲ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἐβλεπε, χειραγωγούντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν.
⁹ καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἐπινε.

¹⁰ Ἦν δὲ τις μαθητὴς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ὁράματι· Ἀνανία. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἰδού ἐγὼ, Κύριε. ¹¹ Ὁ δὲ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀναστὰς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην Εὐθείαν, καὶ ζητησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦλον ὀνόματι, Ταρσεά. Ἰδού γὰρ προσέυχεται, ¹² καὶ εἶδεν ὁράματι ἄνδρα ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ¹³ Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας· Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ ἐποίησε τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ¹⁴ καὶ ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, δησαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. ¹⁵ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ Κύριος· Πορεύου, ὅτι σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστάσαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλέων, νίων τε Ἰσραήλ. ¹⁶ ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνοματός μου παθεῖν.

¹⁷ Ἀπῆλθε δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπιθείς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας, εἶπε· Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ὁ Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, ὁ ὀφθελίς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἥ ἤρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς Πνεύματος ἁγίου. ¹⁸ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὥσπερ λεπίδες, ἀνέβλεψέ τε ὡς παρὰ χεῖρα, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη. ¹⁹ καὶ λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνίσχυσεν.

Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς· ²⁰ καὶ εὐθὺς ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσε τὸν

arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. ⁹ And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat, nor drink.

¹⁰ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision. Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. ¹¹ And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. ¹² Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name. ¹³ But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. ¹⁴ For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

¹⁷ And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸ And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. ¹⁹ And when he had received meat, he was strengthened.

Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. ²⁰ And straightway he preached Christ in the

synagogues, that he is the son of God. ²¹ But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? ²² But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. ²³ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him. ²⁴ But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. ²⁵ Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

²⁶ And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. ²⁸ And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem. ²⁹ And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. ³⁰ Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

³¹ Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

^a Ἰησοῦν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²¹ ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ᾧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς; ²² Σαῦλος δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ, συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. ²³ ὥς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἱκαναί, συνέβουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ²⁴ ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαῦλ ὅτι ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν· παρετήρουν τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ νυκτός, ὥπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι. ²⁵ λαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ νυκτός, καθέκταν διὰ τοῦ τείχους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι.

²⁶ Παραγενόμενος δὲ ^b εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐπειράτο κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶ μαθητής. ²⁷ Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτόν, ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ²⁸ καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος ^d ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ^e καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ²⁹ ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνέζητει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν. ³⁰ ἐπιγινόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν.

³¹ Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην, οἰκοδομοῦμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.

^a Rec. Χριστον

^b Rec. add ο Σαυλος.

^c εν εν.

^d εν εις.

^e →

³² Ἐγένετο δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν· ³³ εὗρε δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτὼ κατακείμενον ἐπὶ κρεβάτι, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. ³⁴ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Αἰνέα, ἰατὰ σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρώσον σεαυτῷ. Καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνέστη· ³⁵ καὶ εἶδον αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σάρονα, οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

³⁶ Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δὲ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθᾶ, ἣ διερχομένη λεγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔργων καὶ ἐλεημοσιῶν ὧν ἐποίει· ³⁷ ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῷῳ. ³⁸ ἐγγὺς δὲ οὗσης Λύδδης τῇ Ἰόππῃ, οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστειλαν ἄ δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνῆσαι διελθεῖν εἰς αὐτῶν.

³⁹ Ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνήλθεν αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενομένην ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον, καὶ παρέστησαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίονσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὕσα ἡ Δορκάς. ⁴⁰ ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἕξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος, θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύχαστο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπε· Ταβιθᾶ, ἀνάστηθι. Ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνέκλισε. ⁴¹ τοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν αὐτὴν· φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας, παρέστησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. ⁴² γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον· ⁴³ ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς μείναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρὰ τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.

³² And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to Lydda. ³³ And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. ³⁴ And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. ³⁵ And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

³⁶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas; which by interpretation is called Dorcas, which was full of good works, & almsdeeds, which she did. ³⁷ And it came to pass in those days that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber. ³⁸ And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

³⁹ Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. ⁴⁰ But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹ And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. ⁴² And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord. ⁴³ And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

10. There was a certain man in Caesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, ² a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. ³ He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

⁴ And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. ⁵ And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter. ⁶ He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. ⁷ And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually. ⁸ And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

⁹ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour. ¹⁰ And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, ¹¹ and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: ¹² wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. ¹³ And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat. ¹⁴ But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten

10. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις ^a ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος, ἑκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, ² εὐσεβὴς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ^b τε ^c ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεόμενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαντός. ³ εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς, ὥσπερ ὥραν ἐννάτην τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ Κορνήλιε.

⁴ Ὁ δὲ ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμφοβος γενόμενος εἶπε· Τί ἐστί, κύριε; Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ· Αἱ προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁵ καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετὰ πεμψαί Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος. ⁶ οὗτος ξενίζεται παρὰ τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ὃ ἐστὶν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν. ⁷ Ὡς δὲ ἀπήλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν ^a αὐτῷ, φωνήσας δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ στρατιωτῶν εὐσεβῶν τῶν προσκαρτερούντων αὐτῷ, ⁸ καὶ ἐξηγγασάμενος αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην.

⁹ Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων ^a ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ πύλει ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσευεσθαι, περὶ ὥραν ἑκτην. ¹⁰ ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἤθελε γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ ^b ἐκείνων, ^c ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, ¹¹ καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεωγμένον, καὶ καταβαίνον ^d σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς ^e δεδεμένον, καὶ ^f καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ¹² ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα ^g τῆς γῆς, ^h καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πετεινά τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ¹³ καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. ¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε· Μηδὲ μὴν, Κύριε· ὅτι

^a ἢ —, Gb, om. ^b → ^c ἢ τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον. ^d Rec, add αὐτοὶ λαλῶσι σοι τοι οὗτοι φωνεῖ, ^e Rec. τῶ Κορνήλιῳ. ^f → ^g 9 et 10 αὐτοῖν, bis. ^h ἢ ἐγένετο. ⁱ Rec. add' αὐτοῖν. ^k → ^l → ^m →

οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον. ¹⁵ Καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν· ¹⁶ Ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοῖνου. ¹⁶ Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς· καὶ ¹⁷ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

¹⁷ Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἐαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος, τί ἂν εἴη τὸ ὄραμα ὃ εἶδε, καὶ ἰδοῦ, οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα· ¹⁸ καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο, εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. ¹⁹ τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου ²⁰ διενθυμουμένου· περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ Πνεῦμα· Ἰδοῦ, ἄνδρες ²¹ τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ²² ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατὰβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ²³ διότι ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς.

²⁴ Καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας· ²⁵ εἶπεν· Ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἡ αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; ²⁶ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρούμενος τε ὑπὸ ὄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχηματίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου, μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. ²⁷ Εἰσκαλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισε.

Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ²⁸ ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ ²⁹ Ἰσραὴλ συνήλθον αὐτῷ. ³⁰ καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν· ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους. ³¹ ὥς δὲ ἐγένετο ³² τοῦ εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. ³³ ὁ δὲ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων· Ἀνάστηθι· καγὼ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπός εἰμι. ³⁴ Καὶ

any thing that is common or unclean. ¹⁵ And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. ¹⁶ This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

¹⁷ Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, ¹⁸ and called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. ¹⁹ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. ²⁰ Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

²¹ Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? ²² And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. ²³ Then called he them in, and lodged them:

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴ And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. ²⁵ And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. ²⁶ But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I myself also am a man. ²⁷ And

a 22. b Rec. ενθυμουμένου. c 22. d 20 —, Gb. σεις. Κορνηλιου προς αυτον.

f Rec. ο Πέτρος.

e Rec. add του, αποσταλμενος απο του h Rec. om.

as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

²³ And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean. ²⁴ Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me. ²⁵ And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, ³¹ and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. ³² Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. ³³ Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

³⁴ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: ³⁵ but in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. ³⁶ The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all.) ³⁷ That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Judæa, & began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached: ³⁸ how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and

συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ, εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὗρίσκει συναληλυθότας πολλοὺς.

²⁸ Ἐφῆν τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ· καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ Θεὸς ᾔδειξε μηδένα κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· ²⁹ διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρρήτως ἦλθον μεταπεμφθεῖς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τί νῦν λόγῳ μετεπέμψασθέ με; ³⁰ Καὶ ὁ Κορινθίλιος ἔφη· Ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἡμῖν νηστεύων, καὶ τὴν ἐννάτην ἡ ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ἕστηκε ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμπρᾷ, ³¹ καὶ φησὶ· Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχή, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³² πέμψον οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν· ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ³³ Ἐξαυτῆς οὖν ἐπέμψα πρὸς σε· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ παρестεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

³⁴ Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν· Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεός· ³⁵ ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθναι ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην, δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστι. ³⁶ τὸν λόγον ὃν ἀπέστειλε τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὗτός ἐστι πάντων Κύριος. ³⁷ ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γεγόμενον ῥῆμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· ³⁸ Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ, ὃς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν

εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.³⁹ καὶ ἡμεῖς^a μάρτυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἐν τῇ γῶρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ^b ὧν^c καὶ ἀνείλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου.⁴⁰ τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρε τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι,⁴¹ οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ, μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

⁴² Καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, ὅτι ὁ αὐτός^d ἐστὶν ὁ ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν.⁴³ τοῦτ' πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἅφεςιν ἀμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστευόντα εἰς αὐτόν.

⁴⁴ Ἐτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον.⁴⁵ καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνήλθον τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐκκέχυνται.⁴⁶ ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλοῦντων γλώσσαις, καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πέτρος·⁴⁷ Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ κωλύσαι δύναται τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς;⁴⁸ Προσέταξέ τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι^d τοῦ Κυρίου." τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμένειν ἡμέρας τινάς.

11. Ἦκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.² καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, διεκρίνοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ

with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.³⁹ And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,⁴⁰ him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,⁴¹ not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

⁴² And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.⁴³ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

⁴⁴ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.⁴⁵ And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.⁴⁶ For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,⁴⁷ Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost, as well as we? ⁴⁸ And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11. And the apostles, and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.² And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with

^a Rec. add εμεν.^b Rec. om.^c ὡς οὐτος.^d ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

him, ³ saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

⁴ But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, ⁵ I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, And a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me. ⁶ Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. ⁷ And I heard a voice, saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat. ⁸ But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. ⁹ But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. ¹⁰ And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

¹¹ And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. ¹² And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: ¹³ and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter: ¹⁴ who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved.

περιτομῆς, ³ λέγοντες· Ὅτι πρὸς ἄνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλθες, καὶ συν-έφαγες αὐτοῖς.

⁴ Ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς λέγων· ⁵ Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὄραμα, καταβαῖνον σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· ⁶ εἰς ἣν ἀνένιστας κατενόουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ⁷ ἤκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι· Ἀναστὰς Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. ⁸ Εἶπον δέ· Μηδαμῶς, Κύριε· ὅτι κοινὸν ἡ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ στόμα μου. ⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· Ὁ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοῖνους. ¹⁰ Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς, καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπάσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

¹¹ Καὶ ἰδού, ἐξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ἣ ἤμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρὸς με. ¹² εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ Πνεῦμα, συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς, ¹³ μὴδὲν διακρινόμενον· ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός, ¹⁴ ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ· Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην, καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ¹⁵ ὃς λαλήσει ῥήματα πρὸς σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου.

¹⁵ And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. ¹⁶ Then remembered I y word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized

¹⁵ Ἐν δὲ τῷ ᾄρξασθαι με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ¹⁶ ἐμνήσθην δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν· Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν

Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. ¹⁷ Εἰ οὖν τὴν ἴσιν δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσασιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἐγὼ ¹⁸ δὲ τίς ἡμῖν, δυνατὸς κολλῆσαι τὸν Θεόν; ¹⁹ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες· Ἀραγε καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωὴν.

¹⁹ Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γενομένης ἐπὶ ^b Στεφάνῳ, διήλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, μηδεὶν λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰουδαίοις. ²⁰ ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρηναῖοι, οὗτινες ^c ἑλθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν πρὸς τοὺς ^d Ἕλληνας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. ²¹ καὶ ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστευσας ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

²² Ἀκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ ὧτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας. ²³ ὃς παραγενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐχάρη, καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν τῷ Κυρίῳ. ²⁴ ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως, καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος ἱκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ.

²⁵ Ἐξῆλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὺν ^e ὁ Βαρνάβας, ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, ²⁶ καὶ εὗρὼν αὐτόν· ἤγαγεν ^f αὐτόν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἔγένετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον ἱκανόν, χρηματίζειν τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς.

²⁷ Ἐν ταῦταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατήλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφήται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ²⁸ ἀναστὰς δὲ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαβὸς, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ

with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁷ Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God? ¹⁸ When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying· Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

¹⁹ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only. ²⁰ And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. ²¹ And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

²² Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church, which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. ²³ Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. ²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

²⁵ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul. ²⁶ And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

²⁷ And in these days, came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. ²⁸ And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that

a →, b Bz, om. b Στεφανον. c Rec. ἐισελθόντες. d Rec. Ἕλληνας. e → f → g →
 2 Or, in the church.

there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. ²⁹ Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa. ³⁰ Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12. Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church. ² And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

³ And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) ⁴ And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. ⁵ Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

⁶ And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison. ⁷ And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. ⁸ And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. ⁹ And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which

Πνεύματος λιμὸν ^α μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην ὅστις· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου ^β. ²⁹ τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ἡμπορεῖτό τις, ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἀδελφοῖς· ³⁰ ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστέλλαντες πρὸς τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

12. Κατ' ἐκείνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαι τινὰς τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ² ἀνείλε δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρα.

³ Καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον (ἦσαν δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων·) ⁴ ὃν καὶ πιάσας ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδούς τέσσαρσι τετραδίοις στρατιωτῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ⁵ ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκτενὴς γνωμὴν ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ^δ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.

⁶ Ὅτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ ἦν ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μετὰ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δεδεμένος ἀλύσει διπλῇ, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν τὴν φυλακὴν. ⁷ καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέτρον, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. Καὶ ἐξέπεσον αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. ⁸ εἶπέ τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὸν· Περὶζῶσαι, καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου. Ἐποίησε δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Περιβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου, καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. ⁹ Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶ τὸ γνώ-

^α το μεγαλην...της.

^β Or, began.

^γ Rec. add Καισαρος.

^δ Rec. →

^ε το περι.

^ς το Ζωαι.

^β Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

μενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ ὄραμα βλέπειν.

¹⁰ Διεληθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέρα, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλιν τὴν σιδηράν, τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτῃ ἠνοίχθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ καὶ ὁ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, εἶπε· Νῦν οἶδα ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ^a ἐξείλατό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

¹² Συνιδὼν τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχόμενοι. ¹³ κρούσαντος δὲ ^b αὐτοῦ τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος, προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακούουσα, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· ¹⁴ καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἤνοιξε τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐστάναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. ¹⁵ οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον· Μαίνη, ἥ δὲ δῦσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον· Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. ¹⁶ Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. ¹⁷ κατασείσας δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν, διηγῆσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δέ· Ἀπαγγείlate ἰακώβω καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον.

¹⁸ Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἣν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο. ¹⁹ Ἡρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὐρὼν, ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν.

was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

¹⁰ When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him. ¹¹ And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

¹² And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying. ¹³ And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. ¹⁴ And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. ¹⁵ And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. ¹⁶ But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished. ¹⁷ But he beckoning unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

¹⁸ Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. ¹⁹ And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and there abode.

^a Rec. ἐξείλετο.

^b Rec. τὸν Πέτρον.

^c Or, to ask who was there

²⁰ And Herod ^a was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus ^b the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country. ²¹ And upon a set day Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. ²² And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. ²³ And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

²⁴ But the word of God grew, and multiplied. ²⁵ And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13. Now there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ^d brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ² As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them. ³ And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

⁴ So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵ And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

⁶ And when they had gone

²⁰ Ἦν δὲ ^a Ἡρῴδης καὶ Σιδωνίοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ παρήσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ἤτοῦντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς. ²¹ τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθήτα βασιλικήν, καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ θήματος, ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐτοὺς. ²² οὗ δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει· Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου. ²³ Παραρρήμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε ^b δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκωληκόβρωτος, ἐξέψυξεν.

²⁴ Ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤξανε καὶ ἐπληθύνετο. ²⁵ Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ἐπέστρεψαν ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.

13. Ἦσαν δὲ ^c τινες ^d ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, οἱ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μανᾶην τε Ἡρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦλος. ² λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων, εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι τὸν ^a Βαρνάβαν καὶ ^b τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. ³ Τότε νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν.

⁴ Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, κατήλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθεν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν Κύπρον. ⁵ καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμίνι, κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην.

⁶ Διελθόντες δὲ ὅλην τὴν νῆσον

^a Rec. add α Ἡρώδης. ^b Rec. add τὸν. ^c Rec. add τῶν. ^d Rec. add τῶν. ^e Rec. om. ^f Rec. om.

hostile mind intending war.

^g Or, that was over the king's bedchamber.

Or, Herod's foster brother.

^a Or, bare an

^g Or, charge,

ἄχρι Πάφου, εὐρόν τινα μάγον ψευδο-
προφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ ὄνομα Βαρίησους,
7 ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ,
ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ. οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος
Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον, ἐπέζητησεν ἀκού-
σαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁸ ἀνθίστατο
δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας, ὁ μάγος (οὕτω γὰρ
μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ·) ζητῶν
διαστρέφειν τὸν ἀνθυπατον ἀπὸ τῆς
πίστεως. ⁹ Σαῦλος δὲ, (ὁ καὶ Παῦλος),
πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος ἁγίου, ¹⁰ καὶ ἀνένι-
σας εἰς αὐτὸν ¹¹ εἶπεν· ὦ πλήρης
παντοῦ δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥαδιουργίας,
νιὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης,
οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέφειν τὰς ὁδοὺς Κυρίου
τὰς εὐθείας; ¹² καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ, χεὶρ ^c
Κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλὸς μὴ
βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. Πα-
ραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς
καὶ σκότος, καὶ περιάγων ἐζητεί χειρα-
γωγούς. ¹³ τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθυπατος τὸ
γεγονός ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσομένης ἐπὶ
τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.

¹³ Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ
περὶ τὸν Παῦλον, ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς
Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας
ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
¹⁴ αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης,
παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τῆς Πισι-
δίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν.
¹⁵ μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ
τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυν-
άγωγοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγοντες· ἄνδρες
ἀδελφοί, εἰ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρα-
κλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε.

¹⁶ Ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασεί-
σας τῇ χειρὶ, εἶπεν· ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται,
καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ἀκούσατε.
¹⁷ ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου ^d ἐξελέξατο
τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὑψώσεν

through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus: ⁷ which was with the deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. ⁹ Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with [†] Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, ¹⁰ and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? ¹¹ And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand. ¹² Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

¹³ Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵ And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

¹⁶ Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. ¹⁷ The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted

a Uz. αετφ.

b ζ

c Rec. add. του.

d Rec. add. Ισραηλ.

the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. ¹⁸ And about the time of forty years ^a suffered he their manners in the wilderness. ¹⁹ And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot: ²⁰ and after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years until Samuel the prophet.

²¹ And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. ²² And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. ²³ Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised up Israel a Saviour, Jesus: ²⁴ when John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

²⁵ And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. ²⁶ Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is ^γ word of this salvation sent. ²⁷ For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. ²⁸ And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. ²⁹ And when they had fulfilled all ^γ was written of him, they took him down from the tree, & laid

ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψηλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς· ¹⁸ καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετὴ χρόνον ^a ἐτροφοφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· ¹⁹ καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἐπτά ἐν γῇ Χαναάν, ^b κατεκληρονόμησεν αὐτοὺς τὴν γῆν ^c αὐτῶν. ²⁰ καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πενήκοντα, ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ προφήτου.

²¹ Κακέθειεν ἡτήσαντο βασιλεία, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαουλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· ²² καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαυὶδ εἰς βασιλεία, ὃ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας· Εὐρὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, ^d ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελημά μου. ²³ Τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ^e ἤγαγε τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, ²⁴ προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάννου πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανοίας παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ.

²⁵ Ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν δρόμον, ἔλεγε· Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμέ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν λύσαι. ²⁶ Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. ²⁷ οἱ γὰρ κατοικοῦντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν, τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν· ²⁸ καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες, ἡτήσαντο Πιλάτον ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ²⁹ ὡς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθηκαν εἰς

^a Rec. ὡς τροφοφόρησεν. ^b Rec. κατεκληρονόμησεν. ^c Ὁ αὐτὸν, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακ. καὶ πενήκοντα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἰσεν. ^d —. ^e Rec. ἡγάγε, ^f Gr. ἐτροφοφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, bore, or, fed them, as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Deut. i. 31, according to the LXX., and so Chrysost.

μημῆϊον. ³⁰ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ³¹ ὃς ὤφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβασιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οἷτινες ^{α νυν} εἰσι μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν.

³² Καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην, ³³ ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ ^β ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ ^γ γέγραπται· Χίός μου εἰ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε. ³⁴ Ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν· Ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια Δαυὶδ τὰ πιστά. ³⁵ Διὸ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει· Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὄσιόν σου εἰδέν διαφθοράν. ³⁶ Δαυὶδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ, ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ προστετέθη πρὸς ^δ τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε διαφθοράν· ³⁷ ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε διαφθοράν. ³⁸ Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· ³⁹ καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ^δ Μωσέως δικαιωθῆναι, ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιούται. ⁴⁰ βλέπετε οὖν μὴ ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις· ⁴¹ Ἰδετε, οἱ καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφανίσθητε· ὅτι ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ^ε ἔργον· ^ς ὃ οὐ μὴ πιστευσήτε, ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῇται ὑμῖν.

⁴² Ἐξίόντων δὲ ^ζ αὐτῶν, παρεκάλουν εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα ^η ταῦτα. ⁴³ λυθείσης δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων

him in a sepulchre. ³⁰ But God raised him from the dead; ³¹ and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

³² And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, ³³ God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee, ³⁴ And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. ³⁵ Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. ³⁶ For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: ³⁷ but he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

³⁸ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins. ³⁹ And by him all that believe, are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. ⁴⁰ Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets, ⁴¹ Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

⁴² And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. ⁴³ Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed

^α Rec. & Gb. om.

^β Rec. & Gb. πρωτῶν ψαλμῶν.

^γ Elz. om.

^δ Gb. Μουσέως.

^ε →

^ς Rec. & Gb. φ.

^ζ Rec. εκ της συναγωγης των Ιουδαίων, παρεκαλουν τα εθνη.

^η →

^α Gr. τα οσια, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. lv. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Heb., mercies. ^β Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.

^γ Or, in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. ⁴⁴ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

⁴⁵ But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. ⁴⁶ Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

⁴⁸ And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed. ⁴⁹ And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. ⁵⁰ But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. ⁵¹ But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. ⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

^{14.} And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed. ² But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. ³ Long time therefore abode

προσηλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες^a, ἐπέειθον αὐτοὺς ἵνα προσμενεῖν^b τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁴⁴ τῷ τε ἐχομένῳ^c σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συνηχθῆ ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.^d

⁴⁵ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἐναντιέγοντες καὶ^e βλασφημοῦντες. ⁴⁶ παρρησιασάμενοι δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας εἶπον· Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπωθέισθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη. ⁴⁷ οὕτω γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος· Τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναι σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.

⁴⁸ Ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ⁴⁹ διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας. ⁵⁰ οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας^f, τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς πρῶτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. ⁵¹ οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναξάμενοι τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. ⁵² οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ Πνεύματος ἁγίου.

^{14.} Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίᾳ, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺν πλῆθος. ² οἱ δὲ ἀπειθούντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ³ ἱκανὸν μὲν οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζό-

^a Rec. & Gb. add αὐτοῖς. Gb. → e →

b Rec. επιμένειν. c Rec. ὡς ἀρχομεν. f Rec. add καί. g →

d ὁ Κύριος.

μενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ, τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ^a διδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν.

⁴ Ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. ⁵ ὥς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν, ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοὺς, ⁶ συνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περὶ χωρον, ⁷ κακεῖ ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

⁸ Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ^b, ὃς οὐδέποτε ^c περιπατήκει. ⁹ οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ σωθῆναι, ¹⁰ εἶπε μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ· Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου ὀρθός. Καὶ ^d ἤλατο· καὶ περιεπάτει. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπήρσαν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες· Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· ¹² Ἐκάλουν τε τὸν ^e μὲν· Βαρνάβαν, Δία· τὸν δὲ Παῦλον, Ἑρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου.

¹³ Ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς πόλεως ^f, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελε θύειν. ¹⁴ ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρήξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ^g ἐξεπήδσαν· εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρᾶζοντες ¹⁵ καὶ λέγοντες· Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἀνθρώποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ ^h τὸν Θεὸν τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν

they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

⁴ But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. ⁵ And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, ⁶ they were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about. ⁷ And there they preached the gospel.

⁸ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹ The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, ¹⁰ said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked. ¹¹ And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. ¹² And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

¹³ Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates. and would have done sacrifice with the people. ¹⁴ Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, ¹⁵ and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth,

^a Rec. add. καὶ. ^b Rec. add. νεαρχων. ^c Rec. & Elz. ∞ περιπατεῖ. ^d Rec. ἤλατο. ^e ∞ ∞
^f Rec. add. αὐτων. ^g Rec. εἰσπρήσαν. ^h ∞ Θεὸν ζῶντα.

and the sea, and all things that are therein. ¹⁶ Who in times past, suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷ Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. ¹⁸ And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

¹⁹ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, & having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. ²⁰ Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city,

and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹ And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, ²² confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. ²³ And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. ²⁴ And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. ²⁵ And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia, ²⁶ and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

²⁷ And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. ²⁸ And there they abode long time with the disciples.

καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ¹⁶ ὅς ἐν ταῖς παρωχημέναις γενεαῖς εἰσέε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· ¹⁷ καίτοιγε οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν ἀφῆκεν, ¹⁸ ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν ὕμιν ὕετους διδούς καὶ καιροῦς καρποφόρους, ἐμπιπλὼν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας ὁμῶν.
¹⁹ Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.

¹⁹ Ἐπῆλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι. ²⁰ Κυκλωσάντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

Καὶ τῇ ἑπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. ²¹ εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν· ²² ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²³ χειροτονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. ²⁴ καὶ διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν· ²⁵ καὶ λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· ²⁶ κακεῖθεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν.

²⁷ Παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀνήγγειλαν ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως. ²⁸ διέτριβον δὲ ἄν χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

α ὡ ἀγαθοῦργων.

β ὡ.—Rec. ἡμῶν.

γ Rec. ἡμῶν.

δ Rec. add esse.

15. Καί τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφούς· Ὅτι ἐάν μὴ ^a περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει Μωϋσέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. ² Γενομένης οὖν στάσεως ^b καὶ ζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινες ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου. ³ οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τὴν Φοινίκην καὶ Σαμαρείαν, ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. ⁴ παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνηγυρίαν τε ὅσα ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε μετ' αὐτῶν. ⁵ ἐξάνεστησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἰρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες· Ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς, παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως.

⁶ Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. ⁷ πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης, ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. ⁸ καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· ⁹ καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. ¹⁰ νῦν οὖν τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν, μισθῆναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ¹¹ ἀλλὰ

15. And certain men which came down from Judæa, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ² When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. ³ And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. ⁴ And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles, and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. ⁵ But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

⁶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. ⁷ And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, & said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸ And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us, and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. ¹⁰ Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

a οὐ περιτέμνησθε.

b —, —Rec. καὶ συζητήσεως.

¹¹ But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

¹² Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

¹³ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me. ¹⁴ Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his name. ¹⁵ And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written, ¹⁶ After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: ¹⁷ that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. ¹⁸ Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. ¹⁹ Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: ²⁰ but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. ²¹ For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

²² Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren, ²³ and wrote letters by them after this manner, 'The apostles and elders, & brethren, send greeting

διὰ τῆς χάριτος ^a τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ^b πιστευόμεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον κἀκείνοι.

¹² Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβαν καὶ Παύλον ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι δι' αὐτῶν.

¹³ Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι αὐτοὺς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. ¹⁴ Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ^c ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. ¹⁵ καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται, ¹⁶ μετὰ ταῦτα Ἄναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν καὶ τὰ κατεσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν. ¹⁷ ὅπως ἂν ἐκστήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν Κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει Κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα. ¹⁸ γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος. ¹⁹ Διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔθνων ἐπιστρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν. ²⁰ ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς πορνείας ^e καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ ^f καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. ²¹ Ὡς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκόμενος.

²² Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβάν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. ²³ γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε· Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ^g καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί, τοῖς κατὰ

^a Rec. om.

^b Rec. add Χριστοῦ, πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.

^c Rec.

^d Rec.

^e Rec. ταῦτα πάντα. Γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος ἐστὶ τὸ θεῖον

^f Gb. Μωσῆς.

^g Rec.

τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἔθνων, χαίρειν.

²⁴ ἐπειδὴ ἤκουσαμεν ὅτι τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, ^a λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα· ²⁵ ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ^b ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ²⁶ ἀνθρώποις παραδεδοκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ²⁷ ἀπεστάλακαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ²⁸ ἔδοξε γὰρ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μὴ δὴ πλεόν ἐπιτίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπ' ἀνάγκης ^c τούτων, ²⁹ ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος ^d καὶ πνικτοῦ καὶ πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, εὖ πράξετε. ἔρρωσθε.

³⁰ Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ^e ἦλθον· ^f εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ συναγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν. ³¹ ἀναγνόντες δὲ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. ³² Ἰούδας ^g τε καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφῆται ὄντες, διὰ λόγον πολλοῦ παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. ³³ ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς τοὺς ^h ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς. ³⁴ ^h ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλᾳ ἐπιμένειν αὐτοῦ. ³⁵ Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου.

³⁶ Μετὰ δέ τινος ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν· Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ⁱ κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγελαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι.

unto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia. ²⁴ Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment: ²⁵ it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; ²⁹ that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, & from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

³⁰ So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. ³¹ Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the ^a consolation. ³² And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them: ³³ and after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. ³⁴ Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. ³⁵ Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

³⁶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

^a Rec. ^b ἐκλεξαμένους. ^c Rec. ^d ἀπὸ κατὰ. ^e Rec. ^f εἰς κατὰ. ^g Rec. ^h εἰς κατὰ. ⁱ Rec. ^j κατὰ. ^k Rec. ^l κατὰ. ^m Rec. ⁿ κατὰ. ^o Rec. ^p κατὰ. ^q Rec. ^r κατὰ. ^s Rec. ^t κατὰ. ^u Rec. ^v κατὰ. ^w Rec. ^x κατὰ. ^y Rec. ^z κατὰ. ^{aa} Rec. ^{ab} κατὰ. ^{ac} Rec. ^{ad} κατὰ. ^{ae} Rec. ^{af} κατὰ. ^{ag} Rec. ^{ah} κατὰ. ^{ai} Rec. ^{aj} κατὰ. ^{ak} Rec. ^{al} κατὰ. ^{am} Rec. ^{an} κατὰ. ^{ao} Rec. ^{ap} κατὰ. ^{aq} Rec. ^{ar} κατὰ. ^{as} Rec. ^{at} κατὰ. ^{au} Rec. ^{av} κατὰ. ^{aw} Rec. ^{ax} κατὰ. ^{ay} Rec. ^{az} κατὰ. ^{ba} Rec. ^{bb} κατὰ. ^{bc} Rec. ^{bd} κατὰ. ^{be} Rec. ^{bf} κατὰ. ^{bg} Rec. ^{bh} κατὰ. ^{bi} Rec. ^{bj} κατὰ. ^{bk} Rec. ^{bl} κατὰ. ^{bm} Rec. ^{bn} κατὰ. ^{bo} Rec. ^{bp} κατὰ. ^{bq} Rec. ^{br} κατὰ. ^{bs} Rec. ^{bt} κατὰ. ^{bu} Rec. ^{bv} κατὰ. ^{bw} Rec. ^{bx} κατὰ. ^{by} Rec. ^{bz} κατὰ. ^{ca} Rec. ^{cb} κατὰ. ^{cc} Rec. ^{cd} κατὰ. ^{ce} Rec. ^{cf} κατὰ. ^{cg} Rec. ^{ch} κατὰ. ^{ci} Rec. ^{cj} κατὰ. ^{ck} Rec. ^{cl} κατὰ. ^{cm} Rec. ^{cn} κατὰ. ^{co} Rec. ^{cp} κατὰ. ^{cq} Rec. ^{cr} κατὰ. ^{cs} Rec. ^{ct} κατὰ. ^{cu} Rec. ^{cv} κατὰ. ^{cw} Rec. ^{cx} κατὰ. ^{cy} Rec. ^{cz} κατὰ. ^{da} Rec. ^{db} κατὰ. ^{dc} Rec. ^{dd} κατὰ. ^{de} Rec. ^{df} κατὰ. ^{dg} Rec. ^{dh} κατὰ. ^{di} Rec. ^{dj} κατὰ. ^{dk} Rec. ^{dl} κατὰ. ^{dm} Rec. ^{dn} κατὰ. ^{do} Rec. ^{dp} κατὰ. ^{dq} Rec. ^{dr} κατὰ. ^{ds} Rec. ^{dt} κατὰ. ^{du} Rec. ^{dv} κατὰ. ^{dw} Rec. ^{dx} κατὰ. ^{dy} Rec. ^{dz} κατὰ. ^{ea} Rec. ^{eb} κατὰ. ^{ec} Rec. ^{ed} κατὰ. ^{ee} Rec. ^{ef} κατὰ. ^{eg} Rec. ^{eh} κατὰ. ^{ei} Rec. ^{ej} κατὰ. ^{ek} Rec. ^{el} κατὰ. ^{em} Rec. ^{en} κατὰ. ^{eo} Rec. ^{ep} κατὰ. ^{eq} Rec. ^{er} κατὰ. ^{es} Rec. ^{et} κατὰ. ^{eu} Rec. ^{ev} κατὰ. ^{ew} Rec. ^{ex} κατὰ. ^{ey} Rec. ^{ez} κατὰ. ^{fa} Rec. ^{fb} κατὰ. ^{fc} Rec. ^{fd} κατὰ. ^{fe} Rec. ^{ff} κατὰ. ^{fg} Rec. ^{fh} κατὰ. ^{fi} Rec. ^{fj} κατὰ. ^{fk} Rec. ^{fl} κατὰ. ^{fm} Rec. ^{fn} κατὰ. ^{fo} Rec. ^{fp} κατὰ. ^{fq} Rec. ^{fr} κατὰ. ^{fs} Rec. ^{ft} κατὰ. ^{fu} Rec. ^{fv} κατὰ. ^{fw} Rec. ^{fx} κατὰ. ^{fy} Rec. ^{fz} κατὰ. ^{ga} Rec. ^{gb} κατὰ. ^{gc} Rec. ^{gd} κατὰ. ^{ge} Rec. ^{gf} κατὰ. ^{gg} Rec. ^{gh} κατὰ. ^{gi} Rec. ^{gj} κατὰ. ^{gk} Rec. ^{gl} κατὰ. ^{gm} Rec. ^{gn} κατὰ. ^{go} Rec. ^{gp} κατὰ. ^{gq} Rec. ^{gr} κατὰ. ^{gs} Rec. ^{gt} κατὰ. ^{gu} Rec. ^{gv} κατὰ. ^{gw} Rec. ^{gx} κατὰ. ^{gy} Rec. ^{gz} κατὰ. ^{ha} Rec. ^{hb} κατὰ. ^{hc} Rec. ^{hd} κατὰ. ^{he} Rec. ^{hf} κατὰ. ^{hg} Rec. ^{hh} κατὰ. ^{hi} Rec. ^{hj} κατὰ. ^{hk} Rec. ^{hl} κατὰ. ^{hm} Rec. ^{hn} κατὰ. ^{ho} Rec. ^{hp} κατὰ. ^{hq} Rec. ^{hr} κατὰ. ^{hs} Rec. ^{ht} κατὰ. ^{hu} Rec. ^{hv} κατὰ. ^{hw} Rec. ^{hx} κατὰ. ^{hy} Rec. ^{hz} κατὰ. ^{ia} Rec. ^{ib} κατὰ. ^{ic} Rec. ^{id} κατὰ. ^{ie} Rec. ^{if} κατὰ. ^{ig} Rec. ^{ih} κατὰ. ⁱⁱ Rec. ^{ij} κατὰ. ^{ik} Rec. ^{il} κατὰ. ^{im} Rec. ⁱⁿ κατὰ. ^{io} Rec. ^{ip} κατὰ. ^{iq} Rec. ^{ir} κατὰ. ^{is} Rec. ^{it} κατὰ. ^{iu} Rec. ^{iv} κατὰ. ^{iw} Rec. ^{ix} κατὰ. ^{iy} Rec. ^{iz} κατὰ. ^{ja} Rec. ^{jb} κατὰ. ^{jc} Rec. ^{jd} κατὰ. ^{je} Rec. ^{jf} κατὰ. ^{jj} Rec. ^{jk} κατὰ. ^{jl} Rec. ^{jm} κατὰ. ^{jn} Rec. ^{jo} κατὰ. ^{jp} Rec. ^{jq} κατὰ. ^{jr} Rec. ^{js} κατὰ. ^{jt} Rec. ^{ju} κατὰ. ^{jv} Rec. ^{jw} κατὰ. ^{jx} Rec. ^{jy} κατὰ. ^{jz} Rec. ^{ka} Rec. ^{kb} κατὰ. ^{kc} Rec. ^{kd} κατὰ. ^{ke} Rec. ^{kf} κατὰ. ^{kg} Rec. ^{kh} κατὰ. ^{ki} Rec. ^{kj} κατὰ. ^{kk} Rec. ^{kl} κατὰ. ^{km} Rec. ^{kn} κατὰ. ^{ko} Rec. ^{kp} κατὰ. ^{kq} Rec. ^{kr} κατὰ. ^{ks} Rec. ^{kt} κατὰ. ^{ku} Rec. ^{kv} κατὰ. ^{kw} Rec. ^{kx} κατὰ. ^{ky} Rec. ^{kz} κατὰ. ^{la} Rec. ^{lb} κατὰ. ^{lc} Rec. ^{ld} κατὰ. ^{le} Rec. ^{lf} κατὰ. ^{lg} Rec. ^{lh} κατὰ. ^{li} Rec. ^{lj} κατὰ. ^{lk} Rec. ^{ll} κατὰ. ^{lm} Rec. ^{ln} κατὰ. ^{lo} Rec. ^{lp} κατὰ. ^{lq} Rec. ^{lr} κατὰ. ^{ls} Rec. ^{lt} κατὰ. ^{lu} Rec. ^{lv} κατὰ. ^{lw} Rec. ^{lx} κατὰ. ^{ly} Rec. ^{lz} κατὰ. ^{ma} Rec. ^{mb} κατὰ. ^{mc} Rec. ^{md} κατὰ. ^{me} Rec. ^{mf} κατὰ. ^{mg} Rec. ^{mh} κατὰ. ^{mi} Rec. ^{mj} κατὰ. ^{mk} Rec. ^{ml} κατὰ. ^{mn} Rec. ^{mo} κατὰ. ^{mp} Rec. ^{mq} κατὰ. ^{mr} Rec. ^{ms} κατὰ. ^{mt} Rec. ^{mu} κατὰ. ^{mv} Rec. ^{mw} κατὰ. ^{mx} Rec. ^{my} κατὰ. ^{mz} Rec. ^{na} Rec. ^{nb} κατὰ. ^{nc} Rec. nd κατὰ. ^{ne} Rec. ^{nf} κατὰ. ^{ng} Rec. ^{nh} κατὰ. ⁿⁱ Rec. ^{nj} κατὰ. ^{nk} Rec. ^{nl} κατὰ. ^{nm} Rec. ⁿⁿ κατὰ. ^{no} Rec. ^{np} κατὰ. ^{nq} Rec. ^{nr} κατὰ. ^{ns} Rec. ^{nt} κατὰ. ^{nu} Rec. ^{nv} κατὰ. ^{nw} Rec. ^{nx} κατὰ. ^{ny} Rec. ^{nz} κατὰ. ^{oa} Rec. ^{ob} κατὰ. ^{oc} Rec. ^{od} κατὰ. ^{oe} Rec. ^{of} κατὰ. ^{og} Rec. ^{oh} κατὰ. ^{oi} Rec. ^{oj} κατὰ. ^{ok} Rec. ^{ol} κατὰ. ^{om} Rec. ^{on} κατὰ. ^{oo} Rec. ^{op} κατὰ. ^{oq} Rec. ^{or} κατὰ. ^{os} Rec. ^{ot} κατὰ. ^{ou} Rec. ^{ov} κατὰ. ^{ow} Rec. ^{ox} κατὰ. ^{oy} Rec. ^{oz} κατὰ. ^{pa} Rec. ^{pb} κατὰ. ^{pc} Rec. ^{pd} κατὰ. ^{pe} Rec. ^{pf} κατὰ. ^{pg} Rec. ^{ph} κατὰ. ^{pi} Rec. ^{pj} κατὰ. ^{pk} Rec. ^{pl} κατὰ. ^{pm} Rec. ^{pn} κατὰ. ^{po} Rec. ^{pp} κατὰ. ^{pq} Rec. ^{pr} κατὰ. ^{ps} Rec. ^{pt} κατὰ. ^{pu} Rec. ^{pv} κατὰ. ^{pw} Rec. ^{px} κατὰ. ^{py} Rec. ^{pz} κατὰ. ^{qa} Rec. ^{qb} κατὰ. ^{qc} Rec. ^{qd} κατὰ. ^{qe} Rec. ^{qf} κατὰ. ^{qg} Rec. ^{qh} κατὰ. ^{qi} Rec. ^{qj} κατὰ. ^{qk} Rec. ^{ql} κατὰ. ^{qm} Rec. ^{qn} κατὰ. ^{qo} Rec. ^{qp} κατὰ. ^{qq} Rec. ^{qr} κατὰ. ^{qs} Rec. ^{qt} κατὰ. ^{qu} Rec. ^{qv} κατὰ. ^{qw} Rec. ^{qx} κατὰ. ^{qy} Rec. ^{qz} κατὰ. ^{ra} Rec. ^{rb} κατὰ. ^{rc} Rec. rd κατὰ. ^{re} Rec. ^{rf} κατὰ. ^{rg} Rec. ^{rh} κατὰ. ^{ri} Rec. ^{rj} κατὰ. ^{rk} Rec. ^{rl} κατὰ. ^{rm} Rec. ^{rn} κατὰ. ^{ro} Rec. ^{rp} κατὰ. ^{rq} Rec. ^{rr} κατὰ. ^{rs} Rec. ^{rt} κατὰ. ^{ru} Rec. ^{rv} κατὰ. ^{rw} Rec. ^{rx} κατὰ. ^{ry} Rec. ^{rz} κατὰ. ^{sa} Rec. ^{sb} κατὰ. ^{sc} Rec. ^{sd} κατὰ. ^{se} Rec. ^{sf} κατὰ. ^{sg} Rec. ^{sh} κατὰ. ^{si} Rec. ^{sj} κατὰ. ^{sk} Rec. ^{sl} κατὰ. sm Rec. ^{sn} κατὰ. ^{so} Rec. ^{sp} κατὰ. ^{sq} Rec. ^{sr} κατὰ. ^{ss} Rec. st κατὰ. ^{su} Rec. ^{sv} κατὰ. ^{sw} Rec. ^{sx} κατὰ. ^{sy} Rec. ^{sz} κατὰ. ^{ta} Rec. ^{tb} κατὰ. ^{tc} Rec. ^{td} κατὰ. ^{te} Rec. ^{tf} κατὰ. ^{tg} Rec. th κατὰ. ^{ti} Rec. ^{tj} κατὰ. ^{tk} Rec. ^{tl} κατὰ. tm Rec. ^{tn} κατὰ. ^{to} Rec. ^{tp} κατὰ. ^{tq} Rec. ^{tr} κατὰ. ^{ts} Rec. ^{tt} κατὰ. ^{tu} Rec. ^{tv} κατὰ. ^{tw} Rec. ^{tx} κατὰ. ^{ty} Rec. ^{tz} κατὰ. ^{ua} Rec. ^{ub} κατὰ. ^{uc} Rec. ^{ud} κατὰ. ^{ue} Rec. ^{uf} κατὰ. ^{ug} Rec. ^{uh} κατὰ. ^{ui} Rec. ^{uj} κατὰ. ^{uk} Rec. ^{ul} κατὰ. ^{um} Rec. ^{un} κατὰ. ^{uo} Rec. ^{up} κατὰ. ^{uq} Rec. ^{ur} κατὰ. ^{us} Rec. ^{ut} κατὰ. ^{uu} Rec. ^{uv} κατὰ. ^{uw} Rec. ^{ux} κατὰ. ^{uy} Rec. ^{uz} κατὰ. ^{va} Rec. ^{vb} κατὰ. ^{vc} Rec. ^{vd} κατὰ. ^{ve} Rec. ^{vf} κατὰ. ^{vg} Rec. ^{vh} κατὰ. ^{vi} Rec. ^{vj} κατὰ. ^{vk} Rec. ^{vl} κατὰ. ^{vm} Rec. ^{vn} κατὰ. ^{vo} Rec. ^{vp} κατὰ. ^{vq} Rec. ^{vr} κατὰ. ^{vs} Rec. ^{vt} κατὰ. ^{vu} Rec. ^{vv} κατὰ. ^{vw} Rec. ^{vx} κατὰ. ^{vy} Rec. ^{vz} κατὰ. ^{wa} Rec. ^{wb} κατὰ. ^{wc} Rec. ^{wd} κατὰ. ^{we} Rec. ^{wf} κατὰ. ^{wg} Rec. ^{wh} κατὰ. ^{wi} Rec. ^{wj} κατὰ. ^{wk} Rec. ^{wl} κατὰ. ^{wm} Rec. ^{wn} κατὰ. ^{wo} Rec. ^{wp} κατὰ. ^{wq} Rec. ^{wr} κατὰ. ^{ws} Rec. ^{wt} κατὰ. ^{wu} Rec. ^{wv} κατὰ. ^{wx} Rec. ^{wy} κατὰ. ^{wz} Rec. ^{xa} Rec. ^{xb} κατὰ. ^{xc} Rec. ^{xd} κατὰ. ^{xe} Rec. ^{xf} κατὰ. ^{xg} Rec. ^{xh} κατὰ. ^{xi} Rec. ^{xj} κατὰ. ^{xk} Rec. ^{xl} κατὰ. ^{xm} Rec. ^{xn} κατὰ. ^{xo} Rec. ^{xp} κατὰ. ^{xq} Rec. ^{xr} κατὰ. ^{xs} Rec. ^{xt} κατὰ. ^{xu} Rec. ^{xv} κατὰ. ^{xw} Rec. ^{xx} κατὰ. ^{xy} Rec. ^{xz} κατὰ. ^{ya} Rec. ^{yb} κατὰ. ^{yc} Rec. ^{yd} κατὰ. ^{ye} Rec. ^{yf} κατὰ. ^{yg} Rec. ^{yh} κατὰ. ^{yi} Rec. ^{yj} κατὰ. ^{yk} Rec. ^{yl} κατὰ. ^{ym} Rec. ^{yn} κατὰ. ^{yo} Rec. ^{yp} κατὰ. ^{yq} Rec. ^{yr} κατὰ. ^{ys} Rec. ^{yt} κατὰ. ^{yu} Rec. ^{yv} κατὰ. ^{yw} Rec. ^{yx} κατὰ. ^{yy} Rec. ^{yz} κατὰ. ^{za} Rec. ^{zb} κατὰ. ^{zc} Rec. ^{zd} κατὰ. ^{ze} Rec. ^{zf} κατὰ. ^{zg} Rec. ^{zh} κατὰ. ^{zi} Rec. ^{zj} κατὰ. ^{zk} Rec. ^{zl} κατὰ. ^{zm} Rec. ^{zn} κατὰ. ^{zo} Rec. ^{zp} κατὰ. ^{zq} Rec. ^{zr} κατὰ. ^{zs} Rec. ^{zt} κατὰ. ^{zu} Rec. ^{zv} κατὰ. ^{zw} Rec. ^{zx} κατὰ. ^{zy} Rec. ^{zz} κατὰ.

³⁷ And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. ³⁸ But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. ³⁹ And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

⁴⁰ And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. ⁴¹ And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches. ¹⁶. Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed: but his father was a Greek: ² which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. ³ Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greek. ⁴ And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem. ⁵ And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

⁶ Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, ⁷ after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. ⁸ And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas. ⁹ And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him,

³⁷ Βαρνάβας δὲ ἔβουλεύσατο^a συμπαραλαβεῖν^b καὶ Ἰωάννην^c τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον· ³⁸ Παῦλος δὲ ἤξιον, τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαραλαβεῖν τοῦτον. ³⁹ ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμὸς, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπελεύσαι εἰς Κύπρον.

⁴⁰ Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν ἐξῆλθε, παραδοθείς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ^c ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ⁴¹ διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς ἐκκλησίας. ¹⁶. κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, μαθητὴς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικὸς^d Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος· ² ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίᾳ ἀδελφῶν. ³ τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ἥδεισαν γὰρ ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ⁴ ὥς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ⁵ αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐστερεοῦντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.

⁶ Διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν, κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ⁷ ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπειράζον^e εἰς τὴν Βιθυνίαν πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα Ἰησοῦ.^f ⁸ παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα. ⁹ καὶ ὅραμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὤφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἤνῃρ τις ἦν Μακεδὼν ἐστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν

^a ἢ βουλομενο.

^b Rec. τον Ιωαννην, τον Ιωαννην.

^c ἢ Κυριου.

^d Rec. ἀδελφου.

^e Rec. κατα.

^f St. & Eiz. →

καὶ λέγων· Διαβὰς εἰς Μακεδονίαν, βοήθησον ἡμῖν. ¹⁰ Ὡς δὲ τὸ ὄραμα εἶδεν, εὐθὺς ἐζήτησαμεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβιβάζοντες ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ Κύριος· εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτούς.

¹¹ Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, εὐθυδρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ¹² ἐκείθεν τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶ πρώτη ^b τῆς μερίδος· ^c τῆς Μακεδονίας πόλις κολώνια· ἡμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινάς· ¹³ τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως· παρὰ ποταμόν, οὗ ἐνομίζετο προσεῦχῃ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναῖξί. ¹⁴ καὶ τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβόμενη τὸν Θεόν, ἤκουεν· ἥς ὁ Κύριος διηνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν, προσεῖχεν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. ¹⁵ ὥς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα· Εἰ κεκρίκατέ με πιστὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, μένατε· Καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς.

¹⁶ Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα Πύθωνος· ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν παρείχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς, μαντευομένη. ¹⁷ αὕτη κατακολουθήσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα· Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι δούλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσιν, οἵτινες καταγγέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. ¹⁸ Τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας, διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας, τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε· Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἐξήλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ.

¹⁹ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, οἱ

saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. ¹⁰ And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuagingly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

¹¹ Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis: ¹² and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. ¹³ And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither. ¹⁴ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. ¹⁵ And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

¹⁶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. ¹⁷ The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. ¹⁸ And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

¹⁹ And when her masters saw

a ἢ ο θεος. b → c ἢ πνεύμα. e ἢ —, Rec. & Gb. om. f ἢ πυθωνα. g Bx. & Elz. νμεν. Or, the first. j Or, of Pythoon.

that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ^a marketplace, unto the rulers, ²⁰ and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, ²¹ and teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. ²² And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. ²³ And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely. ²⁴ Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

²⁵ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. ²⁶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. ²⁷ And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. ²⁸ But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm, for we are all here.

²⁹ Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰ and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? ³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. ³² And they

ἐξήλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν, εἴλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· ²⁰ καὶ προσαγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον· Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἑκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες· ²¹ καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθνη ἃ οὐκ ἐξέστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχσθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαῖοι οὖσι. ²² Καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιβρῆξαν αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια, ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίξειν· ²³ πολλὰς τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πληγὰς, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύλακι, ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ²⁴ ὃς παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην ἔειληφώς, ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἡσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον.

²⁵ Κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνον τὸν Θεόν· ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμοι. ²⁶ ἄφνω δὲ σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμοτηρίου· ἀνέχθησάν τε παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ²⁷ ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπασάμενος μάχαιραν, ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκπεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσμίους. ²⁸ ἐφώνησε δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Παῦλος λέγων· Μηδὲν πράξεις σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ ἔσμεν ἐνθάδε.

²⁹ Αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσετέθησε, καὶ ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· ³⁰ καὶ προσαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω, ἔφη· Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ; ³¹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. ³² Καὶ

ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου,
³ καὶ³ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ.
³³ καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
 ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πλη-
 γῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ
 πάντες παραχρῆμα· ³⁴ ἀναγαγὼν τε
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε
 τράπεζαν, καὶ ἡγάλλασατο πανοικί πε-
 πιστευκῶς τῷ Θεῷ.

³⁵ Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν
 οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥαβδούχους λέγον-
 τες· Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.
³⁶ Ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς
 λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον· Ὅτι
 ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοί, ἵνα ἀπολυ-
 θῇτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες, πορεύεσθε ἐν
 εἰρήνῃ. ³⁷ Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς· Δεῖραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκα-
 τακρίτους, ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρ-
 χοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, καὶ νῦν
 λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ
 ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν.
³⁸ Ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ
 ῥαβδούχοι τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφο-
 βήθησαν ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσι,
³⁹ καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς,
 καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων ἐξελθεῖν τῆς
 πόλεως. ⁴⁰ ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλα-
 κῆς εἰσῆλθον ^b πρὸς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ
 ἰδόντες τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκάλεσαν
 αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐξῆλθον.

17. Διοδεύσαντες δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν
 καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλο-
 νίκην, ὅπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγὴ τῶν Ἰου-
 δαίων. ² κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ
 εἰσῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα
 τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν,
³ διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, ὅτι τὸν
 Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ
 νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς
 Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ⁴ Καὶ

spake unto him the word of the
 Lord, and to all that were in
 his house. ³³ And he took them
 the same hour of the night,
 and washed their stripes, and
 was baptized, he and all his,
 straightway. ³⁴ And when he
 had brought them into his
 house, he set meat before them,
 and rejoiced, believing in God
 with all his house.

³⁵ And when it was day, the
 magistrates sent the sergeants,
 saying, Let those men go. ³⁶ And
 the keeper of the prison told
 this saying to Paul, The ma-
 gistrates have sent to let you
 go: now therefore depart, and
 go in peace. ³⁷ But Paul said
 unto them, They have beaten
 us openly uncondemned, being
 Romans, and have cast us into
 prison, and now do they thrust
 us out privily? nay verily, but
 let them come themselves, and
 fetch us out. ³⁸ And the ser-
 jeants told these words unto the
 magistrates: and they feared
 when they heard that they were
 Romans. ³⁹ And they came and
 besought them, and brought
 them out, and desired them to
 depart out of the city. ⁴⁰ And
 they went out of the prison,
 and entered into the house of
 Lydia, and when they had seen
 the brethren, they comforted
 them, and departed.

17. Now when they had pass-
 ed through Amphipolis, and
 Apollonia, they came to Thes-
 salonica, where was a syna-
 gogue of the Jews. ² And Paul,
 as his manner was, went in un-
 to them, and three sabbath
 days reasoned with them out of
 the scriptures, ³ opening and
 alledging, that Christ must
 needs have suffered and risen
 again from the dead: and that
 this Jesus whom I preach unto
 you, is Christ. ⁴ And some of

them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

⁵ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. ⁶ And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also, ⁷ whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus. ⁸ And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. ⁹ And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

¹⁰ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹ These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. ¹² Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few. ¹³ But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. ¹⁴ And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to thesea: but Silas and Timotheus

τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπέισθησαν, καὶ προσ-
εκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ,
τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ
πλήθος, γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ
ὀλίγαι.

⁵ Ἀπροσλαβόμενοι δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ
ἀπειθοῦντες τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας
πονηροῦς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύ-
βουν τὴν πόλιν ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ
Ἰάσονος, ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς ἀγαγίνειν εἰς τὸν
δῆμον· ⁶ μὴ εὑρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς, ἔσυρον
τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφούς ἐπὶ τοὺς
πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες· Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰ-
κουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὗτοι καὶ
ἐνθάδε παρίσιν, ⁷ οὓς ὑποδέκεται
Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν
δογματῶν Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βασιλέα
λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ⁸ Ἐτά-
ραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας
ἀκούοντας ταῦτα· ⁹ καὶ λαβόντες τὸ
ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοι-
πῶν, ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.

¹⁰ Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς
νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ
τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροϊαν· οὔτινες παραγε-
νόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων
ἀπήεσαν. ¹¹ οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι
τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονικῇ, οὔτινες ἐδέξαντο
τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ
καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντας τὰς γραφὰς,
εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα οὕτως. ¹² πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν
ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλλη-
νίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσημίωνων καὶ
ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ¹³ ὥς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ
ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονικῆς Ἰουδαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ
ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύ-
λου ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κάκεῖ
σαλεύοντες τοὺς ὄχλους. ¹⁴ εὐθέως δὲ
τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξάπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ πορευεσθαι ὥς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν·
ὑπέμενον δὲ ὁ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος

Α. Rec. Σηλωσαντες δε οι απειθοουντες Ιουδαιοι και προσλαβόμενοι. Gb. Προσλαβόμενοι δε οι Ιουδαίοι,

ἐκεῖ. ¹⁵ οἱ δὲ καθιστῶντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐτὸν, ἐξήσαν.

¹⁶ Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένον αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου, παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ^b θεωροῦντι κατείδωλον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. ¹⁷ διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. ¹⁸ τινὲς δὲ ^c καὶ τῶν Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ· καὶ τινες ἔλεγον· Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος λέγειν; Οἱ δὲ Ἑένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι· ^d ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῖς εὐγγελίζετο. ¹⁹ ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρείον πάγον ἤγαγον λέγοντες· Δυνάμεθα γνῶναι, τίς ἢ καὶ αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλουμένη διδαχὴ; ²⁰ ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι, ^e τί ἂν θέλοι ταῦτα εἶναι. ²¹ Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκοῦεναι καινότερον.

²² Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου, ἔφη· Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. ²³ διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρὼν τὰ σεβάσματα ὑμῶν, εὗρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο· Ἀγνώστῳ Θεῷ. Ὅν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, ταῦτον ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ²⁴ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς Κύριος ἀπάρχων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, ²⁵ οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων

abode there still. ¹⁵ And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

¹⁶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ^a wholly given to idolatry. ¹⁷ Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. ¹⁸ Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him; and some said, What will this ^b babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. ¹⁹ And they took him, and brought him unto ^c Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? ²⁰ For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. ²¹ (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

²² Then Paul stood in the midst of ^d Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. ²³ For as I passed by, and beheld your ^e devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To the UNKNOWN God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. ²⁴ God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: ²⁵ neither is worshipped with men's hands as though he needed

^a ²² ^b θεωροῦντος. ^c ²³ ^c ²⁴ ^d ²⁵ ^e ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life and breath, and all things, ²⁶ and hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation: ²⁷ that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us. ²⁸ For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

²⁹ Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and man's device. ³⁰ And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent: ³¹ because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ^a hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

³² And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. ³³ So Paul departed from among them. ³⁴ Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18. After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth, ² and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto

θεραπεύεται προσδεόμενός τις, αὐτὸς διδούς πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοήν^a καὶ τὰ πάντα²⁶ ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἐνὸς^b αἵματος^c πᾶν τὸ ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς, ὁρίσας^e προστεταγμένους^f καιροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν. ²⁷ ζητεῖν^g τὸν Θεόν,^h εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὗροιν, ⁱκαίτοι γε^j οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. ²⁸ ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμεν^k. ὥς καὶ τινες τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς^l ποιητῶν^m εἰρήκασι. Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμὲν.

²⁹ Γένος οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χρυσοῦ ἢ ἀργύρου ἢ λίθου, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. ³⁰ τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπερίδων ὁ Θεός, τανῦν παραγγέλλει τοῖς ἀνθρώποιςⁿ πᾶσι^o πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν. ³¹ ἡ διότι^p ἔστησεν ἡμέραν, ἐν ᾗ^q μελλεῖ κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

³² Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν οἱ μὲν ἐχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἀκουσόμεθά σου πάλιν περὶ τούτου. ³³ Καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν. ³⁴ τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν^r ἐν οἷς καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

18. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον^s καὶ εὗρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφύτως ἐλληνθῶτα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, (διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης), προσήλ-

^a St. kata. ^b → ^c Rec. ὡς προστεταγμένους. ^d Rec. ὡς τον Κρίνον. ^e ὡς καί. ^f → ^g ὡς πάντας. ^h ὡς καθ' ἡμᾶς. ⁱ Or, offered faith.

θεν αὐτοῖς· ³ καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ⁴ ᾧσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην· ⁵ διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἔπειθε τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἕλληνας. ⁶ ὡς δὲ κατήλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὁ τε Σίλλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, συνέιχετο τῷ ⁷ λόγῳ· ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρούμενος τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ⁸ τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

⁹ Ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναξάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν καθαρὸς ἐγώ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι. ¹⁰ Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου τὸν Θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομορούσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. ¹¹ Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. ¹² εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος δι' ὀράματος ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιωπήσῃς· ¹³ διότι ἐγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται σοι τοῦ κακῶσαι σε· διότι λαὸς ἐστὶ μοι πολλὸς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. ¹⁴ Ἐκάθισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹⁵ Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέστησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα, ¹⁶ λέγοντες· Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον οὗτος ἀνατίθει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. ¹⁷ Μελλόντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα πονηρὸν, ὧ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἡνεσχόμην ὑμῶν· ¹⁸ εἰ δὲ ἐζητήμα ἐστὶ περὶ λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου

them. ³ And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.) ⁴ And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks. ⁵ And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

⁶ And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. ⁷ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. ⁸ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized. ⁹ Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ¹⁰ for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. ¹¹ And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, ¹³ saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. ¹⁴ And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you. ¹⁵ But if it be a question of words, and

a → b Rec. πνεύματι. c Bz. ∞ εἶναι τον. d ∞ ἀνθυπατεύοντος. e → f ∞ ζητήματα. g Gr. sat there

names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters. ¹⁶ And he drew them from the judgment seat. ¹⁷ Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

¹⁸ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla & Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. ¹⁹ And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰ When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not: ²¹ but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus. ²² And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. ²³ And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. ²⁵ This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. ²⁶ And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. ²⁷ And when he was disposed to pass

τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὕψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτῆς ἂν γάρ' ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βούλομαι εἶναι. ¹⁶ Καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. ¹⁷ ἐπιλαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες ¹⁸ οἱ Ἕλληνες" Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυναγώγον ἐτυπτον ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίῳ ἐμελεν.

¹⁸ Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἐτι προσμεῖνας ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς, τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν. ¹⁹ κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, κακέκινους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ²⁰ ἐρωτῶντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πλεῖον χρόνον μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπένευσεν· ²¹ ἀλλ' ἐπέταξάτο αὐτοῖς, εἰπὼν· Ὁ δέ με πάντως τὴν ἑορτὴν τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιήσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δ' ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλοντας. Καὶ ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου. ²² καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ²³ καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινα, ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθέξως τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

²⁴ Ἰουδαῖος δὲ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. ²⁵ οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ζῶν τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· ²⁶ οὕτως τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ. ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελάβοντο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁδόν. ²⁷ βουλομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν

εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν, προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος.²³ εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνύς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν, εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

19. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῷ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ, Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἔλθειν εἰς Ἐφεσον· καὶ εὗρων τινας μαθητὰς, ² εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἰ Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστευσαντες; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ Πνεῦμα ἅγιόν ἐστιν, ἠκούσαμεν.³ Εἰπέ τε ^b πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα.⁴ Εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος· Ἰωάννης ^c μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων, εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύσωσι, τοῦτ' ἔστιν εἰς τὸν ^d Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.⁵ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.⁶ καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἐλάλουν τε, γλώσσαις καὶ προεφήτεον.⁷ ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὥσει δεκαδύο.

⁸ Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐπαρρησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ.⁹ ὥς δὲ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν, κακολογούντες τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε τοὺς μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τυράννου τινός.¹⁰ τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἑτῇ δύο, ὥστε πάντας τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου· Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας.¹¹ δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ

into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.²³ For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

19. And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples, ² he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. ³ And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. ⁴ Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. ⁵ When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. ⁷ And all the men were about twelve.

⁸ And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. ¹⁰ And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹ And God wrought special miracles by the

hands of Paul: ¹² so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

¹³ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. ¹⁴ And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. ¹⁵ And the evil spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye? ¹⁶ And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷ And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸ And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. ¹⁹ Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰ So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

²¹ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. ²² So he sent into Macedonia two of them

τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ¹² ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενούντας ^a ἐπιφέρεισθαι ^a ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς νόσους, τὰ τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ^b ἐκπορεύεσθαι ^c.

¹³ Ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες ^d ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων ἐξορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες· ^e Ὁρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ¹⁴ Ἦσαν δέ τινες υἱοὶ Σκεῦᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἐπὶ τὰ οὗτοῦ ποιοῦντες. ¹⁵ ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπε· Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες ἐστέ; ¹⁶ Καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν, ^f καὶ ^g κατακυριεύσας ^h αὐτῶν, ἰσχυσε κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοῦς καὶ τετραυματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου ἐκείνου. ¹⁷ τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἔφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεσε φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁸ πολλοὶ τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολογούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ¹⁹ ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ περίεργα πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ εὑρον ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. ²⁰ οὕτω κατὰ κράτος ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου ᾠξάνε καὶ ἰσχυεν.

²¹ Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰπὼν· Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ²² Ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν

^a ὡ ἀποφύεσθαι. ^b Rec. ἐξορκίζεσθαι. ^c Rec. add. ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ^d ὡ καὶ. ^e Rec. Οραζόμενοι. ^f ὡ κατακυριεύσας. ^g ὡ ἀποφύεσθαι. ^h ὡ ἀποφύεσθαι.

δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν.

²³ Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ.

²⁴ Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποίων ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος, παρέιχτο τοῖς τεχνίταις ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην· ²⁵ οὓς συναθροίσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν· Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῶν ἔστι· ²⁶ καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου, ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. ²⁷ οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἔλθειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλλειν τε καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται.

²⁸ Ἀκούσαντες δὲ καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Μεγάλη ἡ Ἀρτεμὶς Ἐφεσίων. ²⁹ Καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις ὅλη τῆς συγχύσεως ὥρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συναρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους ³⁰ τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ εἶων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί.

³¹ Τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ³² ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν, τίνος ἔνεκεν συνεληλύθεισαν. ³³ Ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου προεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον, προβαλλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὁ δὲ

that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

²³ And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. ²⁴ For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto his craftsmen: ²⁵ whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. ²⁶ Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands. ²⁷ So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

²⁸ And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. ²⁹ And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Ari-tarchus men of Macedonia Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. ³⁰ And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. ³¹ And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. ³² Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. ³³ And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And

Alexander beckoned with the hand and would have made his defence unto the people. ³⁴ But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

³⁵ And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ^a a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? ³⁶ Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. ³⁷ For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess: ³⁸ wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another. ³⁹ But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. ⁴⁰ For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. ⁴¹ And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

⁴² And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to go into Macedonia. ⁴³ And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and there abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him; as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. ⁴⁴ And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of

Ἀλέξανδρος κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἔθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ. ³⁴ Ἐπιγινόντες δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστι, φωνῇ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων, ὥς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κρᾶζόντων· Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων.

³⁵ Καταστείλας δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον, φησὶν· Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖσαν τῆς μεγάλης ^b Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; ³⁶ ἀναντιρρήτων οὖν ὄντων τούτων, δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ³⁷ ἡγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους, οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν ^c θεὸν ^d ὑμῶν. ³⁸ εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται ἔχουσι πρὸς τινα λόγον, ἰαγόραιοι ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνύπατοι εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείωσαν ἀλλήλους. ³⁹ εἰ δέ τι περὶ ἑτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννομῷ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται. ⁴⁰ καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς σήμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ ^e οὗ δυνησόμεθα ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης. ⁴¹ Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

⁴² Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον, προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς, καὶ ἀσπασάμενος, ἐξῆλθε πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν. ⁴³ διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα. ⁴⁴ ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενόμενης αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ Μακεδονίας. ⁴⁵ συνεῖπετο δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπατρος ^h Πύρρον Βεροιαῖος. Θεσσαλονικῶν δὲ, Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σεκούνδος, καὶ Γάιος Δερβαιοὺς καὶ

^a Rec. επιγινόντων. ^b Rec. add θεῶν. ^c Rec. θεῶν. ^d Rec. προσ τινα λόγον ἐχουσιν. ^e Rec. ἀγρόταις. ^f Rec. οὐκ ἐννοησάμεθα δόγμα. ^h Rec. → ^a Gr. the temple keeper.
 ^β Or, the court days are kept. ^γ Or, ordinary.

Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ, Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος· ὅσοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμῶς ἐν Τρωάδι· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλευσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας ἑπτά.

Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένον ἡμῶν κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς, μέλλων ἐξίναί τῃ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινε τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι μεσονυκτίου· ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ ὑπερφῶ οὗ ἦμεν· συνηγμένοι. καθήμενος δὲ τις νεανίας ὀνόματι Εὐτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος ὕπνω βαθεῖ, διαλεγόμενου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλεον, κατενεχθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστεγού κάτω, καὶ ῥῆθι νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσε αὐτῷ, καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν εἶπε· Μὴ θορυβέσθης· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστιν. Ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας ἄρτον· καὶ γευσάμενος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμίλησας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν. ἦγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως.

Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνῆχθημεν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, ἐκείθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον· οὗτω γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς περῆναι. ὥς δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν ἦλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· κακεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες, τῇ ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου· τῇ δὲ ἐτέρᾳ παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μέιναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἦλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. Ἐφῆσσαν γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεύσαι τὴν Ἐφέσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γὰρ, εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν

Derbe, and Timotheus : and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus. These going before, tarried for us at Troas : and we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul : for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium ; and the next day we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia : for he hasted, if it were

possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

¹⁷ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. ¹⁸ And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, ¹⁹ serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: ²⁰ and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, ²¹ testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

²² And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things which shall befall me there: ²³ save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. ²⁴ But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. ²⁶ Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. ²⁷ For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

²⁸ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost

τῆς πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα.

¹⁷ Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον, μετεκάλεσατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ¹⁸ ὥς δὲ παρῆγοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας, ὅς ᾤ ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, ¹⁹ δουλῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ ἁ^a δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ²⁰ ὥς οὐδὲν ὑπεροσσεύσασθαι τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, ²¹ διαμαρτυρούμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετάνοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν.

²² Καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἔγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ Πνεύματι, πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσονται μοι μὴ εἰδώς, ²³ πλὴν ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται ἡμοῖς^c λέγον, ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις μένουσιν. ²⁴ ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιῶμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχὴν^d μου τιμᾶν ἐμανθῶ, ὥς τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου^e μετὰ χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν διακονίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁵ καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ οἶδα, ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν οἷς διήλθον κηρύσσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁶ διὸ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων^f οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστεῖλάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

²⁸ Προσέχετε οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ, ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ

^a Rec. add πολλῶν. ^b Gb. δεδεμένος εγω. ^c Rec. om. ^d ἡ ^e ἡ ^f ἡ ^g Or, wait for me

ἄξιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους, ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ ^a Θεοῦ, ἣν περιποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ ^b αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου." ²⁹ ἐγὼ ^c γὰρ οἶδα ^d τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ τὴν ἀφίξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμίνου." ³⁰ καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτὼν ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς ὅπισω αὐτῶν. ³¹ διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπανόσῃ μετὰ δακρύων νοθετῶν ἓνα ἕκαστον. ³² καὶ τὰ νῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς, ^e ἀδελφοί, τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυνάμενῳ ^f ἐποικοδομῆσαι ^g καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πασιν. ³³ ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἡμισημοῦ οὐδενὸς ἐπεθύμησα." ³⁴ αὐτοὶ ^h γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρεῖαις μου καὶ τοῖς οὐσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρετήσαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐταί. ³⁵ πάντα ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε· Μακάριόν ἐστι ^h μᾶλλον διδόναι ⁱ ἢ λαμβάνειν.

³⁶ Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θείς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ, σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. ³⁷ ἱκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς πάντων καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου, κατεφίλουν αὐτόν· ³⁸ ὁδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ὃ εἶρηκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

21. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν ¹ Κῶν, ² τῇ δὲ ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, κακείθεν εἰς Πάταρα. ³ καὶ εὐρόντες πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην, ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν. ⁴ ἀναφανέντες"

hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. ²⁹ For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. ³⁰ Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. ³¹ Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. ³² And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. ³³ I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. ³⁴ Yea, you yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. ³⁵ I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, than to receive.

³⁶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. ³⁷ And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, ³⁸ sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

21. And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara. ² And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

^a N. — Gb. Κυρίου. ^b Rec. ὁ ἰδιος αἷματος. ^c — ^d — ^e — ^f ὁ οἰκοδομῶν. ^g Rec. add ἐκ ^h Rec. εἰδέναι, μᾶλλον. ⁱ Rec. κων. ^k St. ἀναφανέντες.

³ Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. ⁴ And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. ⁵ And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. ⁶ And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

⁷ And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. ⁸ And the next day we that were of Paul's company, departed, and came unto Caesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist (which was one of the seven) and abode with him. ⁹ And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

¹⁰ And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. ¹¹ And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. ¹² And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³ Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound

δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐδύνμον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ καταῤῃχθημεν εἰς Τύρον· ἐκεῖσε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον. ⁴ καὶ ἀνευρόντες τοὺς μαθητάς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· οὔτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, μὴ ἀναβαίνειν εἰς ^a Ἱερουσόλυμα. ⁵ ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναίξιν καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσηυξάμεθα. ⁶ καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκείνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

⁷ Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαῖδα, καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφούς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. ⁸ τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες ^b ^c ἤλθομεν εἰς Καισάρειαν καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, ^d ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ, ἐμείναμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. ⁹ τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι τέσσαρες προφητεύουσαι.

¹⁰ Ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας πλείους, κατῆλθέ τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης ὀνόματι Ἀγαβός· ¹¹ καὶ ἔλθων πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, ᾗσας ^e τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας εἶπε· Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστὶν ἡ ζώνη αὕτη, οὕτω δῆσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. ¹² Ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ¹³ ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον

^a Rec. Ἱερουσόλυμα.

^b Rec. add οἱ περὶ τον Παυλον.

^c St. & B2. ἤλθον.

^d Rec. add του.

^e B2. om. — ^f αυτου.

δεθῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁴ Μὴ πειθομένους δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες· Τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω.

¹⁵ Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ^a ἀποσκευασάμενοι ^b ἀνεβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ¹⁶ συνήλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν, Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.

¹⁷ Γενόμενων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως ^c ἐδέξαντο ^d ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. ¹⁸ τῇ δὲ ἐπιτάσῃ εἰσῆι ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο αὐτοῖς. ¹⁹ καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐξηγείτο καθ' ἓν ἕκαστον ὡς ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς διακονίας αὐτοῦ.

²⁰ Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν ^a Κύριον· ^b εἰπὼν τε αὐτῷ· Θεωρεῖς ἀδελφε, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν ^c Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσι. ²¹ κατηχήθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ ^d Μωσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη ^e πάντας· Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσι περιπατεῖν. ²² ^h τί οὖν ἐστὶ· πάντως δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. ²³ τοῦτο οὖν ποιήσων ὁ σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· ²⁴ τούτους παραλαβὼν ἀγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ξυρρίσωνται τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ ⁱ γνῶσονται· πάντες ὅτι ὡς κατήχηται περὶ σοῦ οὐδὲν ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν νόμον φυλάσσων. ²⁵ περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἔθνων ἡμεῖς ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες ^k μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν

only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁴ And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

¹⁵ And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

¹⁷ And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. ¹⁸ And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

²⁰ And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law. ²¹ And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. ²² What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. ²³ Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them, ²⁴ them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, ²⁵ that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. ²⁵ As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing,

^a ὡς ἐπικύβηταί· ^b ὡς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ^c ὡς ἀνεδέξαντο. ^d Γβ, θιν. ^e ὡς ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ^f Γβ, Μωσέως. ^h → ⁱ ὡς πάντως ἀκούσονται ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. ^j Rec ὡς γινώσκ. ^k →

save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

²⁷ And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, ²⁸ crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. ²⁹ (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) ³⁰ And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

³¹ And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

³² Who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. ³³ Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done. ³⁴ And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried

αὐτοὺς, εἰ μὴ" φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον καὶ τὸ αἷμα ^a καὶ πνικτὸν" καὶ πορνείαν.

²⁶ Τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεὶς εἰσῆει εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἀγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἢ προσφορά.

²⁷ Ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι, οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον ^b τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ²⁸ κράζοντες· Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε. οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ τόπου τούτου πάντας ^c πανταχοῦ" διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ Ἐλληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν ἅγιον τόπον τούτου. ²⁹ Ἦσαν γὰρ προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφεσίον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος.) ³⁰ ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, εἷλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι.

³¹ Ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ τῆς σπειρίας, ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ³² ὃς ἐξαυτῆς παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους, κατέδραμεν ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώτας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. ³³ τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἀλύσει διυρί· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς ἂν εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστὶ πεποικώς. ³⁴ ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ^d ἐβόων· ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές διὰ τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσε ἀγροσθαι αὐτὸν

a →

b ὁ, ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας.

c ὡς πανταχοῦ.

d ὡς ἐκπεφωκός.

εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ³⁵ ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμοὺς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν διὰ τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου. ³⁶ ἡκολούθει γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ^a κράζον· Ἀἰρε αὐτόν.

³⁷ Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ· Εἰ ἐξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν ^b τι ^c πρὸς σε; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις; ³⁸ οὐκ ἀρὰ σὺ εἰ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώντας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους ἀνδρας τῶν σικαρίων; ³⁹ Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρσεύς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ σου, ἐπιτρέψῃς μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν. ⁴⁰ Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἐστῶς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης, προσεφώνησε τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ λέγων·

22. Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς ^c νυνὶ ^d ἀπολογίας. ² Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν. καὶ φησιν· ³ Ἐγὼ ^d μὲν ^e εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρῷου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· ⁴ ὃς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδῶσα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς φυλακὰς ἀνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ⁵ ὥς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβύτεριον παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν

into the castle. ³⁵ And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people. ³⁶ For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

³⁷ And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? ³⁸ Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? ³⁹ But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people. ⁴⁰ And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you. ² (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) ³ I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. ⁴ And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, ⁵ as also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus,

to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

⁶ And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. ⁷ And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁸ And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. ⁹ And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. ¹⁰ And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

¹¹ And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. ¹² And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, ¹³ came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. ¹⁴ And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. ¹⁵ For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now, why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

¹⁷ And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance, ¹⁸ and saw him saying unto me,

ἐπορευομένην, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς ἐκέισε ὄντας, δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν.

⁶ Ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευομένην καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιεστράφαι φῶς ἰκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ. ⁷ Ἐπεσὺν τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι· Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; ⁸ Ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην· Τίς εἶ Κύριε; Ἐπέτε πρὸς με· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ διώκεις. ⁹ Οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο, ^α καὶ ἐμφοβοὶ ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. ¹⁰ εἶπον δέ· Τί ποιήσω Κύριε; Ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπε πρὸς με· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν· κακεῖ σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται σοι ποιῆσαι.

¹¹ Ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτός ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενοι ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι, ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν. ¹² Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβὴς κατὰ τὸν νόμον, μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ¹³ ἔλθων πρὸς με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι· Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ἀνάβλεψον. Καί γὰρ αὐτῇ τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ¹⁴ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γινῶναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. ¹⁵ ὅτι ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὧν ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. ¹⁶ καὶ νῦν τί μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα ^β αὐτοῦ.

¹⁷ Ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέφαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ προσευχομένῳ μου ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, ¹⁸ καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι· Στεῦνον

καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· διότι οὐ παραδέξονται σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ.¹⁹ Κἀγὼ εἶπον· Κύριε αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ·²⁰ καὶ ὅτε ἐξεχέιτο τὸ αἷμα Ἀστέφανου· τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ συνευδοκῶν,²¹ καὶ φυλάσσω τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς με· Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε.

²² Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπήραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες· Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦτον· οὐ γὰρ ὁ καθήκειν αὐτὸν ζῆν.²³ Κραυγάζοντων δὲ αὐτῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κοινορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν αἶρα,²⁴ ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλιάρχος εἰσαγάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, εἰπὼν μαστίξιν ἀνετάξεσθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιγῶ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ.²⁵ ὡς δὲ ἐπρότειναν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἱμάσιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα ἐκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος· Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίξιν;²⁶ Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος, προσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων· Ἔ· Τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν; ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι.²⁷ Προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Λέγε μοι, σὺ Ῥωμαῖός εἱ; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Ναί.²⁸ Ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος· Ἐγὼ πολλοὺ κεφαλαίους τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἐκτησάμην. Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη· Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι.²⁹ Εὐθέως οὖν ἀπεστήσαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάξιν. καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνούς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδεκώς.

³⁰ Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γινῶαι

Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.¹⁹ And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.²⁰ And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.²¹ And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

²² And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.²³ And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.²⁴ And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and undomined? When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.²⁷ Then the chief captain came; & said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.²⁸ And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.²⁹ Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him; and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

³⁰ On the morrow, because he

a - b Rec. add τῇ ἀναίρεσει αὐτοῦ. c Rec. καθέκον. d συναγωγῶν. e Rec. αὐτ. ο χιλ. ἀνεστῶν. Gb. ο χιλ. εἰσαγάγεσθαι αὐτόν. f St. & Elz. πορεύειν. g Rec add ὅτι. h Rec. add εἰ. i Or, tortured him.

would have known ^γ certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23. And Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. ² And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth. ³ Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? ⁴ And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest? ⁵ Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.'

⁶ But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. ⁷ And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. ⁸ For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. ⁹ And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, & strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. ¹⁰ And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to

τὸ ἀσφαλές, τὸ τί κατηγορεῖται ^α παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν ^β, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ^γ συνέλθειν ^δ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ^ε πᾶν ^ς τὸ συνέδριον ^ς· καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτοὺς.

23. Ἀτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. ² Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρεστώσιν αὐτῷ, τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. ³ Τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε· Τύπτειν σε μέλλει ὁ Θεός, τοῖχε κεκοινωνημένε· καὶ σὺ κἀθὼ κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι; ⁴ Οἱ δὲ παρεστώτες εἶπον· Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς; ⁵ Εἶπε τε ὁ Παῦλος· Οὐκ ᾔδειν ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεὺς· γέγραπται γάρ· Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἐρεῖς κακός.

⁶ Γινούς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων, τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς Ἰσραὴλ· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. ⁷ Τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ πλῆθος. ⁸ Σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσι τὰ ἀμφότερα. ⁹ ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀναστάντες ¹⁰ οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο λέγοντες· Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὐρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος ¹⁰· Πολλῇ δὲ γενομένης στάσεως, ἔνταλα βηθεὶς ὁ χιλιάρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ στρατεύμα καταβάν ἀρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ

^α τὸ ἔντο. ^β Rec. add ἀπὸ τῶν δεικνύων.

^γ Rec. εὐθύνειν.

^δ Rec. εὐδον.

^ε Rec. add αὐτῶν.

^ς Rec. add μη διαμαρτυρομένων.

^ς Rec. add μη διαμαρτυρομένων.

^ς Rec. add μη διαμαρτυρομένων.

μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.

¹¹ Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εἶπε· Θάρσει^{α.} ὡς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι.

¹² Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντες^β συστροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν ὥς οὐ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον·

¹³ ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσαράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν^γ πεποιηκότες·

¹⁴ οἵτινες προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶπον· Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς, μηδενὸς γεῖν· σασθαι ἕως οὐ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον.

¹⁵ νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμφανίσате τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως^δ αὖριον^ε αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσει αὐτὸν, ἔτοιμοι ἔσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν.

¹⁶ Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου^α τὸ ἔνεδρον, παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. ¹⁷ προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἓνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων, ἔφη· Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ. ¹⁸ Ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν ἤγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν· Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησε, τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν πρὸς σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαί σοι.

¹⁹ Ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθάνετο· Τί ἐστὶν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαι μοι; ²⁰ Εἶπε δέ· Ὅτι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαί σε, ὅπως αὖριον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλοντες τι ἀκριβέστερον

take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

¹¹ And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul : for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

¹² And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves^α under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ¹³ And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. ¹⁴ And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. ¹⁵ Now therefore ye with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

¹⁶ And when Paul's sister's son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. ¹⁷ Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he hath a certain thing to tell him. ¹⁸ So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. ¹⁹ Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me ? ²⁰ And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldst bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him

^α Rec. add Παῦλος. ^β Rec. τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν. ^γ ὡς ποιησάμενοι. ^δ Gb. om.
 ^ε Gb. & Bz. & Elz. τὴν ἐνεδρῶν.
 ^α Or, with an oath of execration.

more perfectly. ²¹ But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. ²² So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

²³ And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night. ²⁴ And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. ²⁵ And he wrote a letter after this manner: ²⁶ Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greeting. ²⁷ This man was taken of the Jews and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. ²⁸ And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council. ²⁹ Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. ³⁰ And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

³¹ Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³² On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go

πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. ²¹ σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐτοῖς· ἐνεδρεῦνουν γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαράκοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μῆτε φαγεῖν μῆτε πίνειν ἕως οὐ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσι προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ²² Ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλιάρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγείλας μηδενὶ ἐκλαλῆσαι· Ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρὸς με.

²³ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν ἐκατοντάρχων εἶπεν· Ἐτοιμάσατε στρατιώτας διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ ἱππεῖς ἐβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· ²⁴ κτήνη τε παραστήσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα· ²⁵ γράψας ἐπιστολὴν περιέχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον· ²⁶ Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. ²⁷ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι ἐξειλόμην· αὐτόν, μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. ²⁸ βουλούμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· ²⁹ ὃν εὗρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζητημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμών ἐγκλημα ἔχοντα. ³⁰ μηνυθείσης δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἐσσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐξαυτῆς ἔπεμψα πρὸς σε, παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγοροῖς λέγειν τὰ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. ^b ἔρρωσο.

³¹ Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς, ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτός εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα. ³² τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐάσαντες τοὺς ἱππεῖς ^c πορεύεσθαι· σὺν αὐτῷ,

ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· ³³ οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. ³⁴ ἀναγνοὺς δὲ α", καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας ἐστὶ, καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας· ³⁵ Διακούσομαί σου, ἔφη ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται. Ἐκελευσέ τε αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.

24. Μετὰ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵτινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. ² κληθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέγων· ³ Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ ^b κατορθωμάτων^c γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τοῦτ' διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας, πάντῃ τε καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης εὐχαριστίας. ⁴ ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον σε ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ ἀκούσαι σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικείᾳ. ⁵ εὐρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν, καὶ κινούντα ^c στάσιν^c πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτοστάτην τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἰρέσεως· ⁶ ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπέιρασε βεβηλώσαι, ὃν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν, ^d καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν κρίνειν. ⁷ παρελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας ὁ χιλιάρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπήγαγε, ⁸ κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγοροὺς αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ·^e παρ' οὗ δυνήσῃ αὐτὸς ἀνακρίνας περὶ πάντων τούτων ἐπινυνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ.

⁹ Ἐ συνεπέθεντο⁹ δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.

¹⁰ Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν· Ἐκ πολλῶν

with him, and returned to the castle. ³³ Who when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. ³⁴ And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia: ³⁵ I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24. And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. ² And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence: ³ we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴ Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. ⁵ For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. ⁶ Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. ⁷ But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands: ⁸ commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

⁹ And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

¹⁰ Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch

^a Rec. addo ημεμων.

^b κατορθωμάτων.

^c στάσις.

^d 6, 7, 8, 11 καὶ κατὰ αὐτὸς σε.

^e Rec. συνεπένοντο.

as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: ¹¹ because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days, since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. ¹² And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: ¹³ neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. ¹⁴ But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets, ¹⁵ and have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. ¹⁶ And herein do I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

¹⁷ Now after many years, I came to bring aims to my nation, and offerings: ¹⁸ whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: ¹⁹ who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. ²⁰ Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, ²¹ except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, 'Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

²² And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. ²³ And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have

ἐτών ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, ^a εὐθυμότερον" τὰ περὶ ἐμῆς ἀπολογουμέναι· ¹¹ δυναμένου σου γινῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶ μοι ἡμέραι ^b δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· ¹² καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐρόν με πρὸς τινὰ διαλεχόμενον ἢ ^c ἐπισύστασιν" ποιοῦντα ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν· ¹³ οὔτε παραστήσαι δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μου. ¹⁴ ὁμολογῶ δὲ τοῦτο σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτω λατρεύω τῷ πατρίῳ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον ^d καὶ τοῖς ἐν τοῖς" προφῆταις γεγραμμένοις, ¹⁵ ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἣν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ^e νεκρῶν," δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων· ¹⁶ ἐν τούτῳ ^f δὲ" αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνείδησιν ^g ἔχειν" πρὸς τὸν Θεόν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους διαπαντός.

¹⁷ Δι' ἐτῶν δὲ πλείωνων παρεγενόμενον ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς· ¹⁸ ἐν ^h αἷς" εὐρόν με ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὔδὲ μετὰ θορύβου. τινὲς ⁱ δὲ" ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, ¹⁹ οὓς ^k ἔδει" ἐπὶ σοῦ παρῆναι καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς με. ²⁰ ἢ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν, ^l τί εὐρόν ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου· ²¹ ἢ περὶ μίας ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς ἔκραξα ἐστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς· "Ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ὑφ' ὑμῶν.

²² ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

^a Rec. add η. ^b Rec. add η. ^c Rec. add η. ^d St. kai τοις. — Bz. & Elz. kai εν τοις. ^e Rec. add η. ^f Rec. add η. ^g Rec. add η. ^h Rec. add η. ⁱ Bz. & Elz. om. ^k St. om. ^l Rec. add η. ^m Rec. add η. ⁿ Rec. add η. ^o Rec. add η. ^p Rec. add η. ^q Rec. add η. ^r Rec. add η. ^s Rec. add η. ^t Rec. add η. ^u Rec. add η. ^v Rec. add η. ^w Rec. add η. ^x Rec. add η. ^y Rec. add η. ^z Rec. add η.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove, 8 while he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all. 9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged; to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice, came unto Cæsarea, to salute Festus. 14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15 about whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests & the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. 17 Therefore when they were

ἀχθῆναι. 7 παραγενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν ^a οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα ^b αἰτιώματα ^c φέροντες ^c κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδείξειν. 8 ἀπολογουμένου αὐτοῦ· "Οτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἤμαρτον. 9 Ὁ Φῆστος δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπε· Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβῆναι, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; 10 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος ἑστώς εἰμι, οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ᾔδικησα, ὥς καὶ σὺ κἀλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις. 11 εἰ μὲν ^d γὰρ ἄδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραιτούμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν ἔστιν ὃν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα ἐπικαλούμαι. 12 Τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη· Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι; ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσθαι.

13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν Φῆστον. 14 ὥς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων· Ἀνὴρ τις ἐστὶ καταλειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος, 15 περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ ^e δίκην. 16 πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθη, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαι ^f τινα ἄνθρωπον ^g εἰς ἀπόλειαν, πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχῃ τοὺς κατηγοροῦντας, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβῃ περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. 17 συνελθόντων

^a add αὐτοῦ.^b Rec. αἰτιώματα.^c =^d αὐτοῦ.^e κατὰ δίκην.^f οὐ τινα.^g G5, om.

οὐν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἐξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα·¹⁸ περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν^a ἐπέφερον· ὧν ὑπενόουν ἐγώ·^b·¹⁹ ζητήματα δέ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ περὶ τίνος Ἰησοῦ τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν.²⁰ ἀπορούμενος δέ ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ^c τούτου^d ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον, εἰ βούλοιο πορευέσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, κακεῖ κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων.²¹ τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διαγνώσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα.

²² Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη· Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι. Ὁ δὲ Αὔριον, φησίν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.

²³ Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἑλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον, σὺν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν^e οὖσι^f τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστου, ἦλθον ὁ Παῦλος.²⁴ καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος· Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον περὶ οὗ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνετύχον μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβόωντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν μηκέτι.²⁵ ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐτὸν πεπραχέναι, καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν Σεβαστόν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν^g αὐτόν.²⁶ περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω· διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ^h τι γράψαι.²⁷ ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ,

come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.¹⁸ Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:¹⁹ but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.²⁰ And because^a I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.²¹ But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the^β hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cæsar.

²² Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

²³ And on^γ morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city; at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.²⁴ And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.²⁵ But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.²⁶ Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.²⁷ For it seemeth to me

^a ἔφερον. ^b add ἡ ποιησαν. ^c ἡ τούτου. ^d ἡ ἡ γράψαι. ^e Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof. ^f ἡ ἡ γράψαι. ^g Or, judgment.

¹² Ἐν οἷς ^a καὶ ¹² πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς ^b τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ¹³ ἡμέρας μεσσης, κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου, περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. ¹⁴ πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς με ^c καὶ λέγουσαν· τῇ Ἐβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ, Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. ¹⁵ Ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον, Τίς εἰ Κύριε· Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις. ¹⁶ ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπηρετῆν καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, ¹⁷ ἐξαιρούμενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς οὓς ^d νῦν ¹⁷ σε ἀποστέλλω, ¹⁸ ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμούς αὐτῶν, ^e τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ κληρὸν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις, πιστεῖ τῇ εἰς ἐμέ.

¹⁹ Ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς τῇ οὐρανίᾳ ὁπτασίᾳ, ²⁰ ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἀπὴν γελλόν ^f μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἅξια τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα πρᾶσσοντας. ²¹ ἕνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπειρώντο διαχειρίσασθαι. ²² ἐπικουρίας οὐκ τυχὼν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης ἔστηκα, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προφῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι καὶ ^g Μωσῆς. ²³ εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως

¹² Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests: ¹³ at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me. ¹⁴ And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. ¹⁵ And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ¹⁶ But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee, ¹⁷ delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, ¹⁸ to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

¹⁹ Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: ²⁰ but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. ²¹ For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. ²² Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: ²³ that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first

a — b — c est, ∞ d —, G¹, ∞. e Bz, κα f St & Bz. απαγγέλλων, g G¹, Μωσῆς.

that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

²⁴ And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad. ²⁵ But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. ²⁶ For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner. ²⁷ King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know ²⁸ thou believest. ²⁸ Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. ²⁹ And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

³⁰ And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them. ³¹ And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. ³² Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

²⁷ And when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. ² And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us. ³ And the next day we touched

νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσι.

²⁴ Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου, ὁ Φῆστος μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη· Μαίνη Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. ²⁵ Ὁ δὲ· Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησί, κράτιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀποφθέγγομαι. ²⁶ ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεὺς, πρὸς ὃν καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτὸν τι τούτων οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν· οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμένον τοῦτο. ²⁷ Πιστεύεις βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα τοῖς προφήταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. ²⁸ Ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη· Ἐν ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ²⁹ Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος εἶπεν· Εὐδαίμων ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ· οὐ μόνον σέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον, γενέσθαι τοιούτους ὅποῖός καγὼ εἰμι, παρεκτός τῶν δεσμῶν τούτων.

³⁰ Ἀνέστη τε ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ἡ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθημένοι αὐτοῖς. ³¹ καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὐδὲν θανάτου ἄξιον ἡ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος. ³² Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη· Ἀπολεῦσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

²⁷ Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινες ἑτέρους δεσμώτας ἑκατοντάρχῃ, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπειρὸς Σεβαστῆς. ² ἐπιβάντες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, ἀνήχθημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου Μακεδόνος Θεσσαλονικέως. ³ τῇ τε ἐτέρᾳ κατῇ-

α ἢ β ἢ γ δ Rec. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ο. ε ἢ μιλούντες.

χθήμεν εἰς Σιδῶνα* φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ
 Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος, ἐπέ-
 τρεψε πρὸς ² τοὺς ³ φίλους πορευθέντα
 ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν. ⁴ καὶ κείθεν ἀναχθέντες
 ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον, διὰ τὸ τοὺς
 ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. ⁵ τό τε πέλαγος
 τὸ κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν
 διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς Μύρα
 τῆς Λυκίας.

⁶ Καί ἐν εὐρὼν ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος πλοῖον
 Ἀλεξανδρίνον πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,
 ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. ⁷ ἐν ἱκαναῖς
 δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπολοῦντες, καὶ μόλις
 γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσ-
 εῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν
 τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην. ⁸ μόλις
 τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτήν, ἦλθομεν εἰς
 τόπον τινὰ καλούμενον Καλοὺς Διμένας,
 ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασαία.

⁹ Ἰκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ
 ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς τοῦ πλοῦς, διὰ
 τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι,
 παρήγει ὁ Παῦλος ¹⁰ λέγων αὐτοῖς·
 Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ
 πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ ^b φορτίου
 καὶ τοῦ πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν
 ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἐσεσθαι τὸν πλοῦν. ¹¹ Ὁ
 δὲ ἐκατοντάρχης τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ
 ναυκλήρῳ ἐπέειπετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ
 τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις. ¹² ἀνευθέτου
 δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς πα-
 ραχειμασίαν, οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βουλὴν
 ἀναχθῆναι ^d ἐκεῖθεν, εἴπω δὲ δύναντο
 καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμά-
 σαι, λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ
 λίβρα καὶ ^e κατὰ ^f χώραν.

¹³ Ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ νότου, δόξαντες
 τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκῆναι, ἄραντες
 ἄσπον παρέλέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. ¹⁴ μετ'
 οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος
 τυφανικός, ὁ καλούμενος ¹ εὐροκλύδων.

at Sidon: And Julius courte-
 ously entreated Paul, and gave
 him liberty to go unto his
 friends to refresh himself. ⁴ And
 when we had launched from
 thence, we sailed under Cyprus,
 because the winds were con-
 trary. ⁵ And when we had
 sailed over the sea of Cilicia
 and Pamphylia, we came to
 Myra a city of Lycia.

⁶ And there the centurion
 found a ship of Alexandria
 sailing into Italy, and he put us
 therein. ⁷ And when we had
 sailed slowly many days, and
 scarce were come over against
 Cnidus, the wind not suffering
 us, we sailed under ^a Crete,
 over against Salmone, ⁸ and
 hardly passing it, came unto a
 place which is called The fair
 havens, nigh whereunto was
 the city of Lasea.

⁹ Now when much time was
 spent, and when sailing was now
 dangerous, because the fast was
 now already past, Paul admon-
 ished them, ¹⁰ and said unto
 them, Sirs, I perceive that this
 voyage will be with ^b hurt and
 much damage, not only of the
 lading and ship, but also of our
 lives. ¹¹ Nevertheless, the cen-
 turion believed the master and
 the owner of the ship, more
 than those things which were
 spoken by Paul. ¹² And be-
 cause the haven was not com-
 modious to winter in, the more
 part advised to depart thence
 also, if by any means they might
 attain to Phenice, and there to
 winter; which is an haven of
 Crete, and lieth toward the
 south west, and north west.

¹³ And when the south wind
 blew softly, supposing that they
 had obtained their purpose,
 loosing thence, they sailed close
 by Crete. ¹⁴ But not long after,
 there arose against it a tempest-
 uous wind, called Euroclydon.

^a Rec. om.

^b Rec. φορτίου.

^c Rec. εκατονταρχος.

^d Rec. & Gb. κατεβην.

^e Ix om.

^f Gb, κυρτοκλύδων.

^a Or, Candy.

^b Or, injury.

^c Or, beat.

¹⁵ And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. ¹⁶ And running under a certain island, which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat: ¹⁷ which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. ¹⁸ And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightened the ship: ¹⁹ and the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. ²⁰ And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us; all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

²¹ But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, & said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. ²² And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. ²³ For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, ²⁴ saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cæsar, and lo, God hath given thee all them y^e sail with thee. ²⁵ Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. ²⁶ Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

²⁷ But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country: ²⁸ and sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

¹⁵ συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυνάμενον ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα. ¹⁶ ἤσιον δὲ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαυδίαν, μόλις ἰσχύσαμεν περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης. ¹⁷ ἣν ἄραντες, βοηθείαις ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον φοβούμενοι τε μὴ εἰς τὴν Σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος, οὕτως ἐφέροντο. ¹⁸ σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ ἐξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιούντο. ¹⁹ καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτοχείρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου ἔρρίψαμεν. ²⁰ ᾧτε δὲ ἡλίου, μήτε ἀστρῶν ἐπιφανόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου, λοιπὸν περιηρεῖτο πάντα ἐλπίς τοῦ σωθῆσθαι ἡμῶν.

²¹ Πολλῆς δὲ ἀσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν. ὦ ἄνδρες, ὃ ἄνδρες, πειρασθήσαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσαι τε τὴν ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. ²² καὶ τὰ νῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλην τοῦ πλοίου. ²³ παρεῖστη γάρ μοι ὁ ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἄγγελος τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗ εἶμι, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων· Μὴ φοβοῦ Παῦλε, Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχάρισται σοὶ ὁ Θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλείοντας μετὰ σοῦ. ²⁵ Διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε ἄνδρες· πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λελάληταί μοι. ²⁶ εἰς νῆσον δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.

²⁷ Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ νυκτὶ ἐγένετο, διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἀδρία, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται προσάγειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· ²⁸ καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυίας εἴκοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον ὀργυίας δεκαπέντε·

²⁹ φοβούμενοί τε ^α μήπως ^β εἰς ^γ τραχεῖς
τόπους ^δ ἐκπέσωμεν, ^ε ἐκ πρύμνης ρίψαν-
τες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας, ἤχοντο ἡμέραν
γενέσθαι.

³⁰ Τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυγεῖν
ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν
σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, προφάσει
ὡς ἐκ πύρας μελλόντων ἀγκύρας ἐκ-
τείνειν, ³¹ εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατον-
τάρχη καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις· Ἐὰν μὴ
οὔτοι μένωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς
σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. ³² Τότε οἱ στρα-
τιῶται ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοινία τῆς σκάφης,
καὶ εἶσαν αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν.

³³ Ἀχρι δὲ οὗ ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι,
παρεκίλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλαβεῖν
τροφῆς, λέγων· Τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτην
σήμερον ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι
διατελείτε, μηδὲν προσλαβόμενοι. ³⁴ διὸ
παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς ^α μεταλαβεῖν ^β τροφῆς·
τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας
ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θριξὶ ἐκ τῆς
κεφαλῆς ^γ ἀπολείται. ³⁵ Εἰπὼν δὲ
ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε
τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας
ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. ³⁶ εὐθυμοὶ δὲ γενόμενοι
πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελάβοντο τροφῆς·
³⁷ ἦμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαί,
διακόσιαι ἐβδομήκοντα ἕξ. ³⁸ κορεσθέν-
τες δὲ τροφῆς, ἐκούφιζον τὸ πλοῖον,
ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σίτον εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν.

³⁹ Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ
ἐπεγίνωσκον· κόλπον δὲ τινα κατενόουν
ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν, εἰς ὃν ^α ἐβουλεύσαντο,
εἰ ^β δύναυντο, ^γ ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. ⁴⁰ καὶ
τὰς ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἶον εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, ἅμα ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας
τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέ-
μονα τῇ πνεύσει κατείχον εἰς τὸν
αἰγιαλόν. ⁴¹ περιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον

²⁹ Then fearing lest we should
have fallen upon rocks, they
cast four anchors out of the
stern, and wished for the day.

³⁰ And as the shipmen were
about to flee out of the ship,
when they had let down the
boat into the sea, under colour
as though they would have cast
anchors out of the foreship,
³¹ Paul said to the centurion,
and to the soldiers, Except
these abide in the ship, ye can-
not be saved. ³² Then the
soldiers cut off the ropes of the
boat, and let her fall off.

³³ And while the day was
coming on, Paul besought them
all to take meat, saying, This
day is the fourteenth day that
ye have tarried, and continued
fasting, having taken nothing.
³⁴ Wherefore, I pray you to
take some meat, for this is for
your health: for there shall not
an hair fall from the head of
any of you. ³⁵ And when he
had thus spoken, he took bread,
and gave thanks to God in pre-
sence of them all, and when he
had broken it, he began to eat.
³⁶ Then were they all of good
cheer, and they also took some
meat. ³⁷ And we were in all,
in the ship, two hundred, three-
score and sixteen souls. ³⁸ And
when they had eaten enough,
they lightened the ship, and cast
out the wheat into the
sea.

³⁹ And when it was day, they
knew not the land: but they
discovered a certain creek, with
a shore, into the which they
were minded, if it were possi-
ble, to thrust in the ship.
⁴⁰ And when they had ^α taken
up the anchors, they committed
themselves unto the sea, and
loosed the rudder bands, and
hoised up the mainsail to the
wind, and made toward shore.
⁴¹ And falling into a place

^α ἐν ἡμῶν. ^β ἐκ κατα. ^γ Rec. ἐκπεσωσιν. ^δ Rec. προσλαβεῖν. ^ε Rec. περισσεύειν. ^ς ἐβουλεύσαντο.
^ζ ἐκ δύνατον. ^η Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. ⁴² And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. ⁴³ But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: ⁴⁴ and the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

28. And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. ² And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

³ And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴ And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. ⁵ And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. ⁶ Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

⁷ In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and

διθάλασσον, ἐπώκειλαν τὴν ναὺν καὶ ἡ μὲν πρόρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς βίας τῶν κυμάτων. ⁴² τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσι, μὴ τις ἐκκολυμβήσας ³ διαφύγῃ. ⁴³ ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος βουλόμενος διασῶσαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέ τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν, ἀπορρίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι, ⁴⁴ καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς, οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὓς δὲ ἐπὶ τινα τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28. Καὶ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος καλεῖται. ² οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρέχον οὐ τὴν τυχούσαν φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν· ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, προσελάβοντο πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν ἐφεστῶτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύχος.

³ Συνστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων ^b πλήθος, καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ^c ἐκ τῆς θερμῆς ^d διεξεληθούσα ^e καθῆψε ^f τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ⁴ ὥς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Πάντως φονεὺς ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ Δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ⁵ Ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀποτιναζόμενος ^g τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν. ⁶ οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺν δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκῶντων, καὶ θεωρούντων μηδὲν ἀποπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλόμενοι ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

⁷ Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκείνον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Ποπλίῳ, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς

^a Rec. διαφύγει

^b add ἡ τι.

^c ἡ ἀπὸ.

^d ἡ —, Rec. & Gb. ἐξελθούσα.

^e ἡ καθῆψατο.

^f Rec. & Gb. ἀποτιναζάσας.

^g ἡ ἀποτιναζάσας.

τρεις ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως ἐξένισεν.
⁸ ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου
 πυρετοῖς καὶ δυσεντερίᾳ συνεχόμενον
 κατακείμενον· πρὸς οὗ ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελ-
 θὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς
 χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν. ⁹ τούτου
 οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἔχοντες
 ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, προσήρχοντο καὶ
 ἐθεραπεύοντο. ¹⁰ οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς
 ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομείς ἐπέθεντο
 τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρεῖαν.

¹¹ Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν
 πλοίῳ παρακεχειμακότεν ἐν τῇ νήσῳ,
 Ἀλεξανδρινῷ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροισ·
¹² καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας, ἐπε-
 μέinaμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς. ¹³ ὅθεν περιελ-
 θόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ
 μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου
 δευτεραῖοι ἦλθομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους. ¹⁴ οὐ
 εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπὶ
 αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· καὶ οὕ-
 τως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἦλθομεν. ¹⁵ κἀκεῖθεν
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν,
 ἐξήλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρις Ἀπ-
 πικίου Φόρου καὶ Τριῶν Ταβερνῶν· οὓς
 ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ,
 ἔλαβε θάρσος.

¹⁶ Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, ² ὁ
 ἐκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους
 τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπε-
 τράπη· μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν, σὺν τῷ φυ-
 λάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.

¹⁷ Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς
 συγκαλέσασθαι ^b αὐτὸν τοὺς ὄντας τῶν
 Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐ-
 τῶν, ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί,
 ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ
 τοῖς ἔθει τοῖς πατρώοις, δέσμιος ἐξ
 Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδύθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας
 τῶν Ῥωμαίων. ¹⁸ οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές
 με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολύσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν

loded us three days courteous-
 ly. ⁸ And it came to pass that
 the father of Publius lay sick
 of a fever, and of a bloody flux,
 to whom Paul entered in, and
 prayed, and laid his hands on
 him, and healed him. ⁹ So when
 this was done, others also which
 had diseases in the island, came,
 and were healed: ¹⁰ who also
 honoured us with many hon-
 ours, and when we departed,
 they laded us with such things
 as were necessary.

¹¹ And after three months we
 departed in a ship of Alexan-
 dria, which had wintered in the
 isle, whose sign was Castor and
 Pollux. ¹² And landing at Sy-
 racuse we tarried there three
 days. ¹³ And from thence we
 fetched a compass, and came to
 Rhegium, and after one day the
 south wind blew, and we came
 the next day to Puteoli: ¹⁴
 Where we found brethren,
 and were desired to tarry with
 them seven days: and so we
 went toward Rome. ¹⁵ And
 from thence, when the brethren
 heard of us, they came to meet
 us as far as Appii forum, and
 The three taverns: whom when
 Paul saw, he thanked God, and
 took courage.

¹⁶ And when we came to
 Rome, the centurion delivered
 the prisoners to the captain of
 the guard: but Paul was suf-
 fered to dwell by himself, with
 a soldier that kept him.

¹⁷ And it came to pass, that
 after three days, Paul called
 the chief of the Jews together.
 And when they were come to-
 gether, he said unto them, Men
 and brethren, though I have
 committed nothing against the
 people, or customs of our fa-
 thers, yet was I delivered pri-
 soner from Jerusalem into the
 hands of the Romans. ¹⁸ Who
 when they had examined me,
 would have let me go, because

^a ὁ ἐπιτραπὴ τοῦ Παύλου.

^b Rec. τον Παυλον

there was no cause of death in me.¹⁹ But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.²⁰ For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

²¹ And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.²² But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

²³ And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.²⁴ And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.²⁵ And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,²⁶ saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.²⁷ For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.²⁸ Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.²⁹ And when he

αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί.¹⁹ ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὡς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορήσαι.²⁰ διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι· ἔνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περικείμεαι.

²¹ Οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον· Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ σοῦ ποιηρόν.²² ἀξιούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἵρέσεως ταύτης γνωστὸν ἐστὶν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται.

²³ Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἤκουον πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυρόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ πρωῒ ἕως ἑσπέρας.²⁴ καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπέιθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν.²⁵ ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν· Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν,²⁶ λέγον· Πορεύεθι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον καὶ εἰπόν· Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε.²⁷ ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τῶν λαῶν τοῦτον, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς.²⁸ Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται.²⁹ Ἐκ αἰ

α ὡς ἡλθον. β ὡς. γ Ὁβ. Μωσέως. δ ῥεο. εἶπε. ε Ἐκ συνήκει. ζ ὡς ἡλθον. η ὡς.

ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.³⁰

had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

³⁰ Ἐμεινε δὲ ^a διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς αὐτὸν, ³¹ κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας ἀκωλύτως.

³⁰ And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, ³¹ preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δούλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κλητὸς ἀπόστολος, ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον Θεοῦ, ² (ὃ προεπηγγέλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις,) ³ περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, (τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δαυὶδ κατὰ σάρκα, ⁴ τοῦ ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης, ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν,) Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, ⁵ (ὃν οὐ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ⁶ ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·) ⁷ πᾶσι τοῖς ὄσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς Θεοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνῃ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, ² (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) ³ concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh, ⁴ and ^a declared to be the son of God, with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. ⁵ By whom we have received grace and apostleship ^β for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name, ⁶ among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ. ⁷ To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ^b ὑπὲρ ^c πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν καταγγέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ· ⁹ μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός, ᾧ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματι

⁸ First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. ⁹ For God is my witness, whom I serve ^γ with my spirit in the

^a Rec, add ο Παυλος.

^b ὡς περι.

^c Gr, determined.

^β Or, to the obedience of faith.

^γ Or, in my spirit.

gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you, always in my prayers, ¹⁰ making request, (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you. ¹¹ For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established, ¹² that is, that I may be comforted together ^a with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

¹³ Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ^β among you also, even as among other Gentiles. ¹⁴ I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise. ¹⁵ So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁷ For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

¹⁸ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness. ¹⁹ Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ^γ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. ²⁰ For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead, *so* that they are without excuse: ²¹ because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkened: ²² professing themselves

μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως μνησθεὶς ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, ¹⁰ πάντοτε ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου δεόμενος, εἴπως ἢδη ποτὲ εὐδοκῶσμαι ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ¹¹ ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ χάρισμα ὑμῖν πνευματικόν, εἰς τὸ στηριχθῆναι ὑμᾶς, ¹² τοῦτο δέ ἐστι, συμπαρακληθῆναι ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ.

¹³ Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πολλάκις προεθέμην ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἐκωλύθη ἄχρι τοῦ δεῦρο, ἵνα ^a τινὰ καρπὸν ^β σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν. ¹⁴ Ἐλλήσι τε καὶ βαρβάροις, σοφοῖς τε καὶ ἀνοήτοις ὀφειλέτης εἰμί· ¹⁵ οὕτω τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ εὐαγγελίσασθαι.

¹⁶ Οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ^b, δύναμις γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐστίν εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι. ¹⁷ δικαιοσύνη γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν, καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.

¹⁸ Ἀποκαλύπτεται γὰρ ὀργὴ Θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων. ¹⁹ διότι τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φανερόν ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἐφάνερωσε, ²⁰ (τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα καθοράται, ἣ τε αὐδὸς αὐτοῦ δύναμις καὶ θεϊότης,) εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολόγητους. ²¹ διότι γνόντες τὸν Θεὸν οὐχ ὡς Θεὸν ἐδόξασαν ἢ ὑψάριστσαν, ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος αὐτῶν καρδιά· ²² φάσκοντες

^a Rec. καρπὸν τινὰ.

^b Rec. add του Χριστου.

^a Or, in you.

^β Or, in you.

^γ Or, to them.

^d Or, that they may be.

εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνθησαν, ²³ καὶ ἡλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνης φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ τετραπόδων καὶ ἔρπετων.

²⁴ Διὸ ^a καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν εἰς ἀκαθαρσίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· ²⁵ οἷτινες μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. ²⁶ διὰ τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς πάθη ἀτιμίας· αἶτε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν μετήλλαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν· ²⁷ ὁμοίως ^b τε καὶ οἱ ἄρρενες ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν τῆς θηλείας, ἐξεκαύθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁρέξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄρσενες ἐν ἄρσενι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην κατεργαζόμενοι, καὶ τὴν ἀντιμιοσύνην ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες.

²⁸ Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ ἔδοκίμασαν τὸν Θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει, παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἀδόκιμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα, ²⁹ πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, ^c ^d πορνείᾳ, ^e πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, ^f κακίᾳ· ^g μεστοὺς φθόνου, φόνου, ἐριδος, δόλου, κακοθελείας· ³⁰ ψιθυριστὰς, καταλάλους, θεοστυγεῖς, ὑβριστὰς, υπερηφάνους, ἀλαζόνας, ἐφευρετὰς κακῶν, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ³¹ ἀσυνέτους, ἀσυνθέτους, ἀστόργους, ^h ἀσπόνδους, ⁱ ἀνελεήμονας· ³² οἷτινες τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπιγνόντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες ἄξιοι θανάτου εἰσιν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ συνευδοκοῦσι τοῖς πράσσουσι.

2. Διὸ ἀναπολόγητος εἶ, ὃ ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων· ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν

to be wise, they became fools : ²³ and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things :

²⁴ wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves : ²⁵ who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. ²⁶ For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections : for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature : ²⁷ and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

²⁸ And even as they did not like ^a to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ^b a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient : ²⁹ being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers, ³⁰ backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents ; ³¹ without understanding, covenant-breakers, ^c without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful ; ³² who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but ^d have pleasure in them that do them.

2. Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whoever thou art that judgest : for wherein

^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx}

thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself, for thou that judgest doest the same things. ² But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things. ³ And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? ⁴ Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

⁵ But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath, against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God: ⁶ who will render to every man according to his deeds: ⁷ to them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life: ⁸ but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation, and wrath, ⁹ tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the ^a Gentile. ¹⁰ But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ^b Gentile. ¹¹ For there is no respect of persons with God.

¹² For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law. ¹³ (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified; ¹⁴ for when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves, ¹⁵ which shew ^γ work of ^δ law written in their hearts, ⁷ their conscience also bearing witness, and their

ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν κατακρίνεις· τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ κρίνων. ² οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ κρίμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ κατὰ ἀληθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας· ³ λογίζῃ δὲ τοῦτο, ὃ ἄνθρωπε ὁ κρίνων τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτὰ, ὅτι σὺ ἐκφεύξῃ τὸ κρίμα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ⁴ ἢ τοῦ πλούτου τῆς χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας καταφρονεῖς, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι τὸ χρηστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιαν σε ἄγει;

⁵ Κατὰ δὲ τὴν σκληρότητά σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὀργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως· ^a δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ⁶ ὃς ἀποδώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ⁷ τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ, δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν ζωῆς αἰώνιον· ⁸ τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπειθοῦσι μὲν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πειθομένοις δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, ^b θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή· ⁹ θλίψις καὶ στενοχωρία, ἐπὶ πάσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργαζομένου τὸ κακόν, Ἰουδαίου τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλλήνος· ¹⁰ δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ τὸ ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι· ¹¹ οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ προσωπολήψια παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

¹² Ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως ἡμάρτον, ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ἡμάρτον, διὰ νόμον κριθήσονται, ¹³ (οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἄκροαται τοῦ νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ ^c τοῦ νόμου δικαιοθήσονται. ¹⁴ ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ, οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες, ἑαυτοῖς εἰσι νόμοι· ¹⁵ οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, συμμαρτυροῦσας αὐτῶν τῆς συν-

^a add ὡ καί.

^b Gb, ὀργή καὶ θυμός.

^c ὡς

^a Gr. Greek.

^b Gr. Greek.

^γ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

ειδήσεως, καὶ μεταξύ ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων ἡ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων¹⁶) ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὅτε κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὸ ἐναγγέλιόν μου, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

¹⁷ Ἄ Εἰ δὲ^α σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπινομάζῃ, καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ^β τῷ νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι ἐν Θεῷ, ¹⁸ καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ νόμου· ¹⁹ πέποιθάς τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν, φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, ²⁰ παιδευτὴν ἀφρόνων, διδάσκαλον νηπίων, ἔχοντα τὴν μόρφωσιν τῆς γνώσεως καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ· ²¹ ὁ οὖν διδάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν οὐ διδάσκεις; ὁ κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, κλέπτεις; ²² ὁ λέγων μὴ μοιχεύειν, μοιχεύεις; ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἰδῶλα, ἱεροσυλεῖς; ²³ ὃς ἐν νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ νόμου τὸν Θεὸν ἀτιμάζεις; ²⁴ τὸ γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλασφημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καθὼς γέγραπται.

²⁵ Περιτομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ, εἰς νόμον πράσσης· εἰς δὲ παραβάτης νόμου ἦς, ἡ περιτομὴ σου ἀκροβυστία γέγονεν. ²⁶ εἰς οὖν ἡ ἀκροβυστία τὰ δικαιοματά τοῦ νόμου φυλάσσει, οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν λογισθήσεται; ²⁷ καὶ κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην νόμου; ²⁸ οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή· ²⁹ ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομὴ καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὐ γράμματος· οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

3. Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου,

thoughts^α the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another: ¹⁶ in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

¹⁷ Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God: ¹⁸ and knowest his will, and ^β approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, ¹⁹ and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness; ²⁰ an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law: ²¹ thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? ²² thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? ²³ thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? ²⁴ For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

²⁵ For circumcision verily profiteth if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. ²⁶ Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? ²⁷ and shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision, dost transgress the law? ²⁸ For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: ²⁹ but he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in ^γ letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3. What advantage then hath

^α Rec. Iste.

^β ⇨

^α Or, between themselves.

^β Or, triest the things that differ.

the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? ² Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. ³ For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? ⁴ God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

⁵ But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) ⁶ God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? ⁷ For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory? why yet am I also judged as a sinner? ⁸ and not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

⁹ What then? are we better than they? No in no wise: for we have before ^a proved both Jews, and Gentiles, that they are all under sin, ¹⁰ as it is written, There is none righteous, no not one: ¹¹ there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. ¹² They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one. ¹³ Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips: ¹⁴ whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: ¹⁵ their feet are swift to shed blood. ¹⁶ Destruction and misery are in their ways: ¹⁷ and the way of peace have they not known. ¹⁸ There is no fear of God before their eyes.

¹⁹ Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under

ἡ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια τῆς περιτομῆς; ² πολλὴν κατὰ πάντα τρόπον. πρῶτον μὲν ^a γὰρ ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³ τί γὰρ, εἰ ἡπίστησάν τινες; μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταργήσῃ; ⁴ μὴ γένοιτο· γινώσθω δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής, πᾶς δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης, καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῇς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς ἐν τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε.

⁵ Εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀδικία ἡμῶν Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην συνίστησι, τί ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν; (κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω·) ⁶ μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον; ⁷ εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ψεύσματι ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, τί ἐτι καὶ ὡς ἁμαρτωλὸς κρίνομαι; ⁸ καὶ μὴ (καθὼς βλασφημούμεθα, καὶ καθὼς φασὶν τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν) Ὅτι ποιήσωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθὰ; ὧν τὸ κρίμα ἐνδικόν ἐστι.

⁹ Τί οὖν; προεχόμεθα; οὐ πάντως· προηγησάμεθα γὰρ Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι, ¹⁰ καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς· ¹¹ οὐκ ἔστιν ^b ὁ συνίων, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν Θεόν. ¹² πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἡχρειώθησαν· οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἐνός. ¹³ τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλῶσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν· ἵος ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χεῖλη αὐτῶν· ¹⁴ ὧν τὸ στόμα ἀρᾶς καὶ πικρίας γέμει. ¹⁵ ὀξεῖς οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· ¹⁶ σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· ¹⁷ καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν. ¹⁸ οὐκ ἔστι φόβος Θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

¹⁹ Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ· ἵνα πᾶν στόμα

^a ou.^b →^a Gr. charged.

φραγῇ, καὶ ὑπόδικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ Θεῷ. ²⁰ διότι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμον ἐπίγνωσις ἁμαρτίας.

²¹ Νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ πεφανέρωται, μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· ²² δικαιοσύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς πάντας ^a καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας· τοὺς πιστεύοντας· οὐ γὰρ ἐστι διαστολή· ²³ πάντες γὰρ ἥμαρτον, καὶ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ²⁴ δικαιούμενοι δωρεὰν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι, διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώσεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ²⁵ ὃν προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστήριον διὰ ^b τῆς πίστεως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προγεγονότων ἁμαρτημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ²⁶ πρὸς ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον καὶ δικαιούντα τὸν ἐκ πίστεως ^c Ἰησοῦ.

²⁷ Πού οὖν ἡ καύχησις; ἐξεκλείσθη. διὰ ποίου νόμου; τῶν ἔργων; οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου πίστεως. ²⁸ λογίζομεθα ^d γὰρ, ^e δικαιοῦσθαι πίστει· ἄνθρωπον, χωρὶς ἔργων νόμου. ²⁹ ἢ Ἰουδαίων ὁ Θεὸς μόνον; οὐχί ^f· καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ καὶ ἐθνῶν· ³⁰ ἢ ἐπεὶ περ ^g εἰς ὁ Θεὸς, ὅς δικαιώσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ ἀκροβυστιαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. ³¹ νόμον οὖν καταργούμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον ^h ἰστώμεν.

4. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν ⁱ Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν εὐρηκεῖν· κατὰ σάρκα;

² Εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἔχει καύχημα, ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. ³ τί γὰρ ἡ γραφή λέγει; Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ

the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ^a guilty before God. ²⁰ Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

²¹ But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets. ²² Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: ²³ for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God, ²⁴ being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ: ²⁵ whom God hath ^g set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins, that are past, through the forbearance of God. ²⁶ To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

²⁷ Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. ²⁸ Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law. ²⁹ Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: ³⁰ seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. ³¹ Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

4. What shall we say then, ^g Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

² If Abraham were justified by works, he hath ^{whereof} to glory, but not before God. ³ For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it

^a ἡ ἁμαρτία. ^b ὁ νόμος. ^c ὁ Χριστός. ^d Rec. οὐκ. ^e Rec. πιστει ἱκανοποιῶν. ^f Rec. ἀλλ' ἐκ. ^g ὁ ἰστών. ^h ὁ ἰστών. ⁱ ὁ ἰστών. Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα, (ὁ προκαταρ) ἡμῶν. ^a Or, subject to the judgment of God. ^β Or, foreordained. ^γ Or, passing over.

was counted unto him for righteousness. ⁴ Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. ⁵ But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

⁶ Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works: ⁷ saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, & whose sins are covered. ⁸ Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

⁹ Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

¹⁰ How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. ¹¹ And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: ¹² and the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

¹³ For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through y^a law, but through y^a righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if by which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect. ¹⁵ Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. ¹⁶ Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only

εις δικαιοσύνην. ⁴ Τῷ δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ λογίζεται κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ^a ὀφείλημα· ⁵ τῷ δὲ μὴ ἐργαζομένῳ, πιστεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιούντα τὸν ἀσεβῆ, λογίζεται ἡ πίστις αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

⁶ Καθάπερ καὶ Δαυὶδ λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ᾧ ὁ Θεὸς λογίζεται δικαιοσύνην χωρὶς ἔργων· ⁷ Μακάριοι ὧν ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. ⁸ μακάριος ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ λογίσσῃται Κύριος ἁμαρτίαν.

⁹ Ὁ μακαρισμὸς οὖν οὗτος, ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομήν, ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

¹⁰ Πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη; ἐν περιτομῇ ὄντι, ἢ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ; οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ· ¹¹ καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβε περιτομῆς, σφραγίδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ· εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι' ἀκροβυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ¹² καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς, τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσι τοῖς ἰχνεσι ^b τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ· τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ.

¹³ Οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἢ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι· ^c κόσμον, ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως. ¹⁴ εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου, κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήργηται ἡ ἐπαγγελία· ¹⁵ ὁ γὰρ νόμος ὄργην κατεργάζεται· οὐδ' ἂν γὰρ ^d οὐκ ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις· ¹⁶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ πίστεως, ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι, οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου

^a Rec. add. το.

^b ὡς τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ. Rec. τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ πίστεως.

^c ὡς τῆς ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ πίστεως.

^d Rec. add. του.

^e ὡς δε.

μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὃς ἐστὶ πατὴρ πάντων ἡμῶν, ¹⁷ (καθὼς γέγραπται·) Ὅτι πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε,) κατέναντι οὗ ἐπίστευσε Θεοῦ, τοῦ ζωοποιούτος τοὺς νεκροὺς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα.

¹⁸ Ὅς παρ' ἐλπίδα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσε, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημέον· οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου· ¹⁹ καὶ μὴ ἀσθενήσας τῇ πίστει, ²⁰ οὐ κατενόησε τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἤδη νεκρωμένον, ἐκονταέτης ποῦ ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν νεκρώσιν τῆς μητρὸς Σάρρας· ²⁰ εἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ πίστει, δούς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, ²¹ καὶ πληροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὁ ἐπηγγέλται, δυνατός ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι. ²² διὸ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

²³ Οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ· ²⁴ ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς, οἷς μέλλει λογιέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ²⁵ ὃς παρεδόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἡμῶν.

5. Δικαιωθέντες οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εὐρίην ¹ ἔχωμεν· πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ² δι' οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχίκαμεν ³ τῇ πίστει· εἰς τὴν χάριν ταύτην ἐν ᾗ ἐστήκαμεν· καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ.

³ Οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλίψις ὑπομονὴν κατεργάζεται, ⁴ ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ δοκιμὴν, ἡ δὲ δοκιμὴ ἐλπίδα, ⁵ ἡ δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ καταισχύνει· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν διὰ Πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν.

which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, ¹⁷ (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) ¹⁸ before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

¹⁸ who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. ¹⁹ And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰ He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God: ²¹ and being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. ²² And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

²³ Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him: ²⁴ but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁵ who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. ² By whom also we have access by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

³ And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience: ⁴ and patience, experience: and experience, hope: ⁵ & hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto

us. ⁶ For when we were yet without strength, ^a in due time, Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷ For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man, some would even dare to die. ⁸ But God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹ Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. ¹⁰ For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

¹¹ And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

¹² Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ^β for that all have sinned. ¹³ For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come: ¹⁵ but not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through ^γ offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, ^δ which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. ¹⁶ And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. ¹⁷ For if ^ε by one man's offence, death reigned by one,

⁶ ἔτι γὰρ Χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν, ^a κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανε. ⁷ μὲντοι γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα τις καὶ τολμᾷ ἀποθανεῖν. ⁸ συνίστησι δὲ τὴν ἐαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός, ὅτι, ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν Χριστὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. ⁹ πολλῶ οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιοθύντες νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς. ¹⁰ εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ ὄντες καταλλαγῆμεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῶ μᾶλλον καταλλαγέμεντες σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ.

¹¹ Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν ἐλάβομεν.

¹² Διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ^b ὁ θάνατος· διηλθεν, ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἥμαρτον. ¹³ ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἔλλογείται, μὴ ὄντος νόμου. ¹⁴ ἀλλ' ἐβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι ^c Μωσέως· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ^d μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώματι τῆς παραβάσεως Ἀδὰμ, ὅς ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος. ¹⁵ ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ παράπτωμα, οὕτω καὶ τὸ χάρισμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσσευσε. ¹⁶ καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος, τὸ δῶρημα· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρίμα ἐξ ἐνὸς εἰς κατίκριμα, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα ἐκ πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. ¹⁷ εἰ γὰρ ^e τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευεν διὰ

^a Gb, add, — era, ^b h → c Gb, Μωσέως, ^d Or, according to the time.

^d → e ~ ἁμαρτησαντος, ^f Bz, τῷ ἐνι, — ἐν ἐνι, ^g Or, by one offence.

τοῦ ἐνός, πολλῶ μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισ-
σεῖαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ ² τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς
δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες, ἐν ζωῇ βασι-
λεύσουσι διὰ τοῦ ἐνός Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
¹⁸ Ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἐνός παραπτώματος,
εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς κατάκριμα·
οὕτω καὶ δι' ἐνός δικαίωματος, εἰς πᾶν-
τας ἀνθρώπους εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς.
¹⁹ ὥσπερ γὰρ διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς τοῦ
ἐνός ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθη-
σαν οἱ πολλοί, οὕτω καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς
τοῦ ἐνός δίκαιοι κατασταθήσονται οἱ
πολλοί.

²⁰ Νόμος δὲ παρεῖσθλην, ἵνα πλεο-
νάζῃ τὸ παράπτωμα· οὐ δὲ ἐπλεύνασεν
ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσσευσεν ἡ χάρις·
²¹ ἵνα ὥσπερ ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία
ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ ἡ χάρις
βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν
αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν.

6. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ^b ἐπιμενοῦμεν"
τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάζῃ;

² Μὴ γένοιτο. οὔτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ
ἁμαρτίᾳ, πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ;
³ ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ὅσοι ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς
Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν θάνατον αὐτοῦ
ἐβαπτίσθημεν; ⁴ συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐ-
τῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς τὸν θάνατον·
ἵνα ὥσπερ ἡγέρθη Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν
διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, οὕτω καὶ
ἡμεῖς ἐν ἀνότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν.
⁵ εἰ γὰρ σὺνψυτοὶ γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοίω-
ματι τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς
ἀναστάσεως ἐσόμεθα· ⁶ τοῦτο γινώ-
σκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἀνθρώπος
συνεσταυρώθη, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα
τῆς ἁμαρτίας, τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν
ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ⁷ ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν
δεδικαίωται ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας.

⁸ Εἰ δὲ ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν Χριστῷ,

much more they which receive
abundance of grace and of the
gift of righteousness, shall reign
in life by one, Jesus Christ.
¹⁸ Therefore as ^a by the offence
of one, judgment came upon all
men to condemnation: even so
^b by the righteousness of one,
the free gift came upon all men
unto justification of life. ¹⁹ For
as by one man's disobedience
many were made sinners: so
by the obedience of one, shall
many be made righteous.

²⁰ Moreover, [†] law entered,
that the offence might abound:
but where sin abounded, grace
did much more abound. ²¹ That
as sin hath reigned unto death;
even so might grace reign
through righteousness unto
eternal life, by Jesus Christ
our Lord.

6. What shall we say then?
Shall we continue in sin: that
grace may abound?

² God forbid: how shall we
be dead to sin, live any longer
therein? ³ Know ye not, that
so many of us as were baptized
into Jesus Christ, were baptized
into his death? ⁴ Therefore we
are buried with him by baptism
into death, that like as Christ
was raised up from the dead
by the glory of the Father:
even so we also should walk in
newness of life. ⁵ For if we
have been planted together in
the likeness of his death: we
shall be also in the likeness of
his resurrection: ⁶ knowing this,
that our old man is crucified
with him, that the body of sin
might be destroyed, that hence-
forth we should not serve sin.
⁷ For he that is dead, is [‡] freed
from sin.

⁸ Now if we be dead with
Christ, we believe that we shall

^a Or, by one offence. ^β Or, by one righteousness. ^γ Or, are.
^δ Gr. justified.

also live with him: ⁹ knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him. ¹⁰ For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. ¹¹ Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. ¹² Let not sin reign therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. ¹³ Neither yield ye your members as ^a instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. ¹⁴ For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

¹⁵ What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. ¹⁶ Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ¹⁷ But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, ^β which was delivered you. ¹⁸ Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. ¹⁹ I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness. ²⁰ For when ye were the servants of sin ye were free ^γ from righteousness. ²¹ What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. ²² But now being made free

πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ συζήσομεν αὐτῷ, ⁹ εἰδότες ὅτι Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὐκέτι ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι κυριεύει. ¹⁰ ὁ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν, τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφάπαξ· ὁ δὲ ζῇ, ζῇ τῷ Θεῷ, ¹¹ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς μὲν ^α τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ^β.

¹² Μὴ οὖν βασιλεύετω ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν αὐτῇ· ^δ ¹³ μὴ δὲ παριστάνετε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὅπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ ὡς ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὅπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ Θεῷ. ¹⁴ ἁμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.

¹⁵ Τί οὖν; ^ε ἁμαρτήσομεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν; μὴ γένοιτο. ¹⁶ οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ὃ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, δοῦλοί ἐστε ὃ ὑπακούετε, ἥτοι ἁμαρτίας ἢ εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακοῆς εἰς δικαιοσύνην; ¹⁷ χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε τύπον διδασκῆς. ¹⁸ ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ· ¹⁹ ἀνθρώπινον λέγω διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν, ὥσπερ γὰρ παρεστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δούλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ εἰς τὴν ἀνομίαν, οὕτω νῦν παραστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δούλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἀγιασμόν. ²⁰ ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. ²¹ τίνα οὖν καρπὸν εἶχετε τότε, ἐφ' οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε; τὸ γὰρ τέλος ἐκέλευεν, θάνατος. ²² νυνὶ δὲ ἐλευθερωθέντες ἀπὸ

^a Rec. add *νομῶν*.
^c οὐ ἁμαρτησομεν.

^b Rec. add *τῶ* ^α *Κυρίου ἡμῶν*.
^δ *Gr.* arms, or, weapons.

^ε *Gr.* unto righteousness.

^d Rec. add *ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ*.
^β *Gr.* whereto ye were delivered.

τῆς ἁμαρτίας, δουλωθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν· τὸ δὲ τέλος, ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ²³ τὰ γὰρ ὁψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας, θάνατος· τὸ δὲ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ζωὴ αἰώνιος, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

7. Ἡ ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοί, (γινώσκουσιν γὰρ νόμον λαλῶν) ὅτι ὁ νόμος κυριεύει τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ; ² ἡ γὰρ ὑπὸ ἀνδρός γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται νόμῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, κατηργηταὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τοῦ ἀνδρός. ³ ἄρα οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρός μοιχαλὶς χρηματίζει, ἐὰν γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρω· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ^b, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα, γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ.

⁴ Ὡστε ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθαυτάωθετε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἐτέρω· ὅς ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα καρποφορῶμεν τῷ Θεῷ. ⁵ ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τὸν νόμον ἐνῆργεῖτο ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ θανάτῳ· ⁶ νυνὶ δὲ κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ^c ἀποθανόντες ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα, ὥστε δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος, καὶ οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.

7. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνων, εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμον· τὴν τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμίαν οὐκ ᾔδειν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν· Οὐκ ἐπιθυμῆσεις. ⁸ ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειργάσατο ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν, χωρὶς γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία νεκρά· ⁹ ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ· ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀνέζησεν, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον· ¹⁰ καὶ εὗρέθη μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ

from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. ²³ For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7. Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth? ² For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband. ³ So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

⁴ Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God, ⁵ for when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death. ⁶ But now we are delivered from the law, ^b that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

⁷ What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. ⁸ But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. ⁹ For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. ¹⁰ And the commandment which was ordained

^a Filz. om. ^b Bz. add αυτην. ^c Bz. & Filz. αποθανοντες. ^d Gr. passions. ^e Or, being dead to that.

^f Or. concupiscence.

to life, I found to be unto death.

¹¹ For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it slew me. ¹² Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

¹³ Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. ¹⁵ For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that do I. ¹⁶ If then I would, that do I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good. ¹⁷ Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me. ¹⁸ For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not. ¹⁹ For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

²⁰ Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

²¹ I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me. ²² For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man. ²³ But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

²⁴ O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death? ²⁵ I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the

ἡ εἰς ζωὴν, ^a αὕτη" εἰς θάνατον. ¹¹ ἡ γὰρ ἁμαρτία ἀφορμὴν λαβοῦσα διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέ με, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν. ¹² ὥστε ὁ μὲν νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ ἀγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή.

¹³ Τὸ οὖν ἀγαθὸν ἐμοὶ ^b γέγονε" θάνατος; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ ἡ ἁμαρτία, ἵνα φανῇ ἁμαρτία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη θάνατον, ἵνα γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. ¹⁴ οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικὸς ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ ^c σὰρ-κινός" εἰμι, πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν. ¹⁵ ὁ γὰρ κατεργάζομαι, οὐ γινώσκω· οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, ^d τοῦτο" πράσσω· ἀλλ' ὁ μισῶ, τοῦτο ποιῶ.

¹⁶ εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο ποιῶ, σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. ¹⁷ νυνὶ δὲ οἰκέτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. ¹⁸ οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοί, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγαθόν· τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειται μοι, τὸ δὲ κατεργάζεσθαι τὸ καλὸν ^e οὐχ εὑρίσκω." ¹⁹ οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· ἀλλ' ὁ οὐ θέλω κακόν, τοῦτο πράσσω.

²⁰ Εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω ἐγὼ," τοῦτο ποιῶ, οὐκέτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. ²¹ εὑρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. ²² συνήδομαι γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον· ²³ βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου ἀντιστρατεύμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοῦς μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με τῷ νόμῳ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου.

²⁴ Ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου; ²⁵ εὐχαριστῶ" τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. ἄρα

^a Rom. —, Gb. αὕτη. ^b Rom. γεγενετο. ^c Rec. σαρκικός. ^d Rom. οὐ. ^e Rom. Χριστός. ^f Gr. know. ^g Rom. this body of death.

οὐν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν νοῦ δουλεύω νόμῳ Θεοῦ· τῇ δὲ σαρκί, νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας.

8. Οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατάκριμα τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ^α. ² ὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέ με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. ³ τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου, ἐν ᾧ ἡσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς, ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινε τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, ⁴ ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ Πνεῦμα.

⁵ Οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες, τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν· οἱ δὲ κατὰ Πνεῦμα, τὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος. ⁶ τὸ γὰρ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς, θάνατος· τὸ δὲ φρόνημα τοῦ Πνεύματος, ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη. ⁷ διότι τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς, ἔχθρα εἰς Θεόν· τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ δύναται· ⁸ οἱ δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται.

⁹ Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, ἀλλ' ἐν Πνεύματι, εἴπερ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. εἰ δέ τις Πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ οὐκ ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. ¹⁰ εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν δι' ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. ¹¹ εἰ δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγγείραντος Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσει καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα ὑμῶν, διὰ ^β τὸ ἐνοικεῖν αὐτοῦ Πνεῦμα ^γ ἐν ὑμῖν.

¹² Ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ὀφειλέται ἐσμὲν οὐ τῇ σαρκί, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν. ¹³ εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθῆσκειν· εἰ δὲ Πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις

mind I myself serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

8. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. ² For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death. ³ For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ^α for sin condemned sin in the flesh: ⁴ that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

⁵ For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For ^β to be carnally minded, is death: but ^γ to be spiritually minded, is life and peace: ⁷ because ^δ the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. ⁸ So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

⁹ But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. ¹⁰ And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness. ¹¹ But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, ^ε by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

¹² Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. ¹³ For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do

^α Rec. add μη κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ Πνεῦμα.

^β Or, by a sacrifice for sin. ^γ Gr. the minding of the flesh.

^δ Gr. the minding of the flesh.

^ε Rec. & Elz. τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος αὐτοῦ

^γ Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

^δ Or, because of his Spirit.

mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. ¹⁵ For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. ¹⁶ The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. ¹⁷ And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

¹⁸ For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. ¹⁹ For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. ²⁰ For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope: ²¹ because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God. ²² For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now. ²³ And not only they, but ourselves also which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. ²⁴ For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? ²⁵ But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

²⁶ Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered. ²⁷ And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what

^a τοῦ σώματος" θανατοῦτε, ζήσεσθε. ¹⁴ ὅσοι γὰρ Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. ¹⁵ οὐ γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν εἰς φόβον, ἀλλ' ἐλάβετε Πνεῦμα υἰοθεσίας, ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν· Ἀββὰ ὁ πατήρ. ¹⁶ αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πνεύματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμὲν τέκνα Θεοῦ. ¹⁷ εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ κληρονόμοι· κληρονόμοι μὲν Θεοῦ, συγκληρονόμοι δὲ Χριστοῦ· εἴπερ συμπάσχομεν, ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθώμεν.

¹⁸ Λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθήματα τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι εἰς ἡμᾶς. ¹⁹ ἡ γὰρ ἀποκαρδοκία τῆς κτίσεως τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν νῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. ²⁰ τῇ γὰρ ματαιότητι ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη, (οὐχ ἑκούσα, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα,) ²¹ ἐπ' ἐλπίδι, ὅτι καὶ αὕτη ἡ κτίσις ἐλευθερωθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²² οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συστενάζει καὶ συνωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν. ²³ οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ Πνεύματος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στεναζόμεν, υἰοθεσίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι, τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. ²⁴ τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν. ἐλπίς δὲ βλεπομένη, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὁ γὰρ βλέπει τις, τί καὶ ἐλπίζει; ²⁵ εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ βλέπομεν, ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκδεχόμεθα.

²⁶ Ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται ὡς ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν· τὸ γὰρ τί "προσευξόμεθα" καθὼς δεῖ, οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὑπερευγχαίνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν στεναγμοῖς ἀλαλήτοις· ²⁷ ὁ δὲ ἐρευνῶν τὰς καρδίας,

^a ὡς τῆς σαρκος.^b ὡς τῆς ἀσθενείας.^c ὡς προσευξόμεθα.^d →^e O, every creature.

οἶδε τί τοῦ φρόνημα τοῦ Πνεύματος, ὅτι κατὰ Θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἁγίων.

²⁸ Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι τὸν Θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς οὖσιν. ²⁹ ὅτι οὓς προέγνω, καὶ προώρισε συμμόρφους τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς· ³⁰ οὓς δὲ προώρισε, τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσε· καὶ οὓς ἐκάλεσε, τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὓς δὲ ἐδικαίωσε, τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασε.

³¹ Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; ³² ὃς γε τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίζεται; ³³ τίς ἐγκαλέσει κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ; Θεὸς ὁ δικαίων· ³⁴ τίς ὁ κατακρίνων; Χριστὸς ὁ ἀποθανὼν, μᾶλλον δὲ ^a καὶ ^b ἐγερθεὶς, ὃς ^b καὶ ^c ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· ³⁵ τίς ἡμᾶς χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Χριστοῦ; θλίψις, ἢ στενοχωρία, ἢ διωγμὸς, ἢ λιμὸς, ἢ γυμνότης, ἢ κίνδυνος, ἢ μάχαιρα; ³⁶ (καθὼς γέγραπται· "Ὅτι ^c ἔνεκεν" σου θανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν· ἐλογίσθημεν ὡς πρόβατα σφαγῆς.) ³⁷ Ἀλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. ³⁸ πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος οὔτε ζωὴ, οὔτε ἄγγελοι, οὔτε ἀρχαί, ^d οὔτε ἐνεστώτα οὔτε μέλλοντα, οὔτε δυνάμεις, ³⁹ οὔτε ὕψωμα οὔτε βάθος, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἐτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

9. ¹ Ἀληθεῖαν λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι, συμμαρτυροῦσός μοι τῆς συνειδήσεώς μου ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ,

is the mind of the Spirit, ^a because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

²⁸ And we know ^y all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are ^y called according to *his* purpose. ²⁹ For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren. ³⁰ Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. ³¹ What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? ³² He ^y spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? ³³ Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth: ³⁴ who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. ³⁵ Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶ (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.) ³⁷ Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us. ³⁸ For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy

^a Rec. ενεκα. ^b Rec. οὐτε δυναμεις, οὐτε ἐνεστώτα οὐτε μέλλοντα. ^c Or, that.

Ghost, ² that I have great heaviness, and continual sorrow in my heart. ³ For I could wish that myself were ^a accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ^b covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises: ^c whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

⁶ Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel: ⁷ neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. ⁸ That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. ⁹ For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, & Sarah shall have a son. ¹⁰ And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac, ¹¹ (for the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that *ŷ* purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.) ¹² It was said unto her, The younger shall serve the ^d younger. ¹³ As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. ¹⁴ What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. ¹⁵ For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. ¹⁶ So then it is not of him *ŷ* willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. ¹⁷ For scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, *ŷ* I might shew my power in thee, and *ŷ* my name

² ὅτι λύπη μοι ἐστὶ μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος ὁδὸν τῇ καρδίᾳ μου ³ (ἢ ἡλύμην" γὰρ ^b αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι" ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ,) ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου, τῶν συγγενῶν μου κατὰ σάρκα· ⁴ οὐτίνες εἰσιν Ἰσραηλίται, ὧν ἡ υἱοθεσία καὶ ἡ δόξα, καὶ αἱ διαθήκαι καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία, καὶ ἡ λατρεία καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, ⁵ ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

⁶ Οὐχ οἷον δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραὴλ· ⁷ οὐδ' ὅτι εἰς σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ἀλλ' ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα. ⁸ τοῦτ' ἐστίν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκὸς, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας λογιζέται εἰς σπέρμα. ⁹ ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος· Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός. ¹⁰ Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἐνὸς κοίτην ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ¹¹ μήπω γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πραξάντων τὶ ἀγαθὸν ἢ ^c κακόν, (ἵνα ἡ κατ' ἐκλογὴν ^d πρόθεσις τοῦ Θεοῦ ^e μένη, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος,) ¹² ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ· "Οτι ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι." ¹³ καθὼς γέγραπται· Τὸν Ἰακώβ ἠγάπησα, τὸν δὲ Ἡσαὺ ἐμίσησα.

¹⁴ Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ γένοιτο. ¹⁵ τῷ γὰρ ^e Μωϋσῇ λέγει· Ἐλεῆσω ὃν ἂν ἐλέω, καὶ οἰκτειρήσω ὃν ἂν οἰκτείρω. ¹⁶ Ἄρα οὖν οὐ τοῦ θελουτος, οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεούντος Θεοῦ. ¹⁷ λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή τῷ Φαραῷ· "Οτι εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξηγειρά σε, ὥπως ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν δυνάμιν μου,

^a ὡς ἡλύμην. ^b ὡς ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτὸς ἐγώ. ^c ὡς φαῦλον. ^d Ἡρε, του Θεου προθεσις. ^e Ἡρε, Μωϋσε, ὅς, separated. ^f Ὅς, testaments. ^g Ὅς, greater. ^h Ὅς, lesser.

καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῇ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ. ¹⁸ Ἄρα οὖν, ὃν θέλει, ἐλεεῖ· ὃν δὲ θέλει, σκληρύνει.

¹⁹ Ἐρεῖς οὖν μοι· τί ἐτι μέμφεται; τῷ ^α γὰρ ^β βουληματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνέστηκε; ²⁰ ^γ Μενούγγε, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρινόμενος τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι· τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως; ²¹ Ἡ οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὁ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν σκευὸς, ὁ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; ²² εἰ δὲ θέλων ὁ Θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀργὴν, καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατόν αὐτοῦ, ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκεύη ὀργῆς κατηρητισμένα εἰς ἀπώλειαν· ²³ καὶ ἵνα γνωρίσῃ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκευῇ ἐλέους, ἀπρητοίμασεν εἰς δόξαν; ²⁴ οὐς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς, (οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν) ²⁵ ὥς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡσηὲ λέγει· Καλέσω τὸν οὐ λαόν μου, λαόν μου· καὶ τὴν οὐκ ἡγαπημένην, ἡγαπημένην. ²⁶ Καὶ ἔσται, ἐν τῷ τόπῳ οὗ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς· Οὐ λαὸς μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ζώντος. ²⁷ Ἡσαΐας δὲ κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ· Ἐάν ἢ ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν οἴων Ἰσραὴλ ὥς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ κατάλειμμα σωθήσεται· ²⁸ λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν καὶ συντέμων ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συντεμμένον ποιήσει Κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ²⁹ Καὶ καθὼς προείρηκεν Ἡσαΐας· Εἰ μὴ Κύριος Σαβαὼθ ἐγκατέλιπεν ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὥς Σόδομα ἂν γεγενῆθην, καὶ ὥς Γόμορρα ἂν ὠμοιώθην.

³⁰ Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ διώκοντα δικαιοσύνην, κατέλαβε δικαιοσύνην, δικαιοσύνην δὲ τὴν ἐκ πίστεως· ³¹ Ἰσραὴλ δὲ διώκων νόμον δικαιοσύνης,

might be declared throughout all y^e earth. ¹⁸ Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

¹⁹ Thou wilt say then unto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? ²⁰ Nay but O man, who art thou that ^a repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? ²¹ Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? ²² What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath ^β fitted to destruction: ²³ and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory? ²⁴ Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles. ²⁵ As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved. ²⁶ And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God. ²⁷ Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of y^e sea, a remnant shall be saved. ²⁸ For he will finish y^e work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. ²⁹ And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

³⁰ What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even y^e righteousness which is of faith: ³¹ but Israel which followed

^a Elz. om.

^b →

^α Or, answerest again, or, disputest with God?

^β Or, made up.

^γ Or, the account.

after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. ³² Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by *works* of the law: for they stumbled at that stumblingstone, ³³ as it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

10. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. ² For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. ⁴ For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

⁵ For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. ⁶ But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is to bring Christ down from above. ⁷ Or, Who shall descend into the deep? that is to bring up Christ again from the dead. ⁸ But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach, ⁹ that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. ¹¹ For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

εἰς νόμον ^aδικαιοσύνης" οὐκ ἔφθασε; ³² διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων ^bνόμου" προσέκοφαν ^cγὰρ" τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ προσκόμματος, ³³ καθὼς γεγραπται· Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν Σιών λίθον προσκόμματος, καὶ πέτραν σκανδάλου· καὶ "πᾶς" ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταίσχυνθήσεται.

10. Ἀδελφοί, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἡ δέησις ἡ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ^e εἰς σωτηρίαν. ² μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι ζήλον Θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν. ³ ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν ^bδικαιοσύνην" ζητοῦντες στήσαι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπετάγησαν. ⁴ τέλος γὰρ νόμου Χριστὸς εἰς δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι.

⁵ Μωϋσῆς" γὰρ γράφει τὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου· Ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος, ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. ⁶ Ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη οὕτω λέγει· Μὴ εἴπῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου· Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; τοῦτ' ἔστι Χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν· ⁷ ἢ· Τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; τοῦτ' ἔστι Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν. ⁸ ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; Ἐγγύς σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου· τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὁ κηρύσσομεν· ⁹ ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃς ἐν τῷ στόματί σου Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ· ¹⁰ (καρδιά γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιοσύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται εἰς σωτηρίαν.) ¹¹ λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή· Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταίσχυνθήσεται.

¹² For there is no difference

¹² Οὐ γάρ ἐστι διαστολή Ἰουδαίου τε

4 → b → c → d → e → f Rec. του Ισραηλ. g Rec. add serv. h Gb. om. i Rec. Μωσῆ. Or, confounded.

καὶ Ἕλληνας· ὁ γὰρ αὐτὸς Κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐτόν· ¹³ Πᾶς γὰρ ὃς ἀν ἐπικαλέσεται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται.

¹⁴ Πῶς οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς δὲ πιστεύσουσιν οὐκ ἴκουνται; πῶς δὲ ἀκούσουσι χωρὶς κηρύσσοντος; ¹⁵ πῶς δὲ κηρύξουσιν, εἰ μὴ ἀποσταλῶσι; καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὡς ὥραϊοι οἱ πόδες τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην, τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων ^ατὰ ἀγαθά. ¹⁶ Ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ· Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει· Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; ¹⁷ (ἡρα ἡ πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ ῥήματος Θεοῦ.) ¹⁸ ἀλλὰ λέγω· Μὴ οὐκ ἴκουνται; μενούσιν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν. ¹⁹ ἀλλὰ λέγω· Μὴ ¹ Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἔγνω; πρῶτος Ἐμὼς λέγει· Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω ὑμᾶς ἐπ' οὐκ ἔθνη, ἐπὶ ἔθνη ἀσυνέτω παροργισθῶ ὑμᾶς. ²⁰ Ἡσαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει· Εὐρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφανὲς ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσι. ²¹ Πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει· Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέτασα τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα.

11. Λέγω οὖν· Μὴ ἀπόσωτο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμὶ, ἐκ σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς Βενιαμίν. ² οὐκ ἀπόσωτο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ, ὃν προέγνω. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ἐν Ἠλίᾳ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ὡς ἐντυχάνει τῷ Θεῷ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ· ³ Κύριε, τοὺς προφῆτάς σου ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήριά σου κατέσκαψαν· καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔμενον, καὶ ζητοῦσι τὴν

between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all, that call upon him. ¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

¹⁴ How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵ And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! ¹⁶ But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed ^α our report? ¹⁷ So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ¹⁸ But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. ¹⁹ But I say, did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. ²⁰ But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them, that asked not after me. ²¹ But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, ³ Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone,

and they seek my life. ⁴ But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. ⁵ Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. ⁶ And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

⁷ What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but ^γ election hath obtained it, and the rest were ^α blinded, ⁸ according as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of ^β slumber: eyes ^γ they should not see, and ears ^δ they should not hear unto this day. ⁹ And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, & a recompence unto them. ¹⁰ Let their eyes be darkened, ^γ they may not see, & bow down their back away.

¹¹ I say then; Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. ¹² Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ⁷ diminishing of them, the riches of ^γ Gentiles: how much more their fulness? ¹³ For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: ¹⁴ if by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. ¹⁵ For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

¹⁶ For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if ^γ root be holy, so are ^γ branches. ¹⁷ And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree wert grafted in ⁴ amongst them, and with them

ψυχὴν μου. ⁴ Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ χρηματισμός; Κατέλιπον ἑμαυτῷ ἑπτακισχιλίους ἄνδρας, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔκαμψαν γόνυ τῇ Βάαλ. ⁵ Οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ λείμμα κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέγονεν. ⁶ εἰ δὲ χάριτι, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἔργων ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις οὐκέτι γίνεται χάρις.^α

⁷ Τί οὖν; ὁ ἐπιζητεῖ Ἰσραὴλ, ^β τοῦτο οὐκ ἐπέτυχεν, ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέτυχεν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώθησαν, ⁸ (καθὼς γέγραπται· Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως, ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὅτα τοῦ μὴ ἀκοῦειν) ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας. ⁹ καὶ ὁ Δαβὶδ λέγει· Γενθήτω ἡ τράπεζα αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα καὶ εἰς θήραν, καὶ εἰς σκάνδαλον καὶ εἰς ἀναπόδομα αὐτοῖς· ¹⁰ σκοτισθήτωσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν τὸν μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον αὐτῶν διαπαντὸς σύγκαμψον.

¹¹ Λέγω οὖν· Μὴ ἔπαισαν, ἵνα πέσωσι; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπτώματι ἡ σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλώσαι αὐτούς. ¹² εἰ δὲ τὸ παράπτωμα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος κόσμος, καὶ τὸ ἥττημα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἐθνῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν; ¹³ ἱμῖν γὰρ λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ἐφ' ὅσον μὲν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἐθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακονίαν μου δοξάζω, ¹⁴ εἴ πως παραζηλώσω μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν. ¹⁵ εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν καταλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἡ πρόσληψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν;

¹⁶ Εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ εἰ ἡ ῥίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. ¹⁷ εἰ δὲ τινες τῶν κλάδων ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ἀγρίελαιος ὡς ἐνεκεντρίσθης ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς τῆς ῥίζης καὶ τῆς πύτητας τῆς

⁴ Rec. add. αἱ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκέτι ἐστὶ χάρις· ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἔργον.
^α Gl. David. ^β Or. hardened. ^γ Or. decay, or, loss.

^δ Rec. τοῦτο.
^δ Or, for thee.

ἐλαίας ἐγένον, ¹³ μὴ κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλάδων· εἰ δὲ κατακαυχᾶσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βασταίσεις, ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα σέ. ¹⁹ ἐρεῖς οὖν· Ἐξεκλάσθησαν ^a κλάδοι, ἵνα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντρίσθω. ²⁰ Καλῶς· τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει ἔειπας. μὴ ὑψηλοφρόνῃς, ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· ²¹ εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατρὶν φύσιν κλάδων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ^b ἢ πως· οὐδὲ σοὺ ἐφείσεται·

²² Ἰδὲ οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ ἀποτομίαν Θεοῦ· ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας, ^d ἀποτομίαν· ἐπὶ δὲ σέ, ^e χρηστότητα,· ἐὰν ἐπιμένῃς τῇ χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐκκοπήσῃ. ²³ Ἰκαίνοι· δὲ, ἐὰν μὴ ἐπιμένωσι τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἐγκεντρίσθονται· δυνατὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς πάλιν ἐγκεντρίσαι αὐτοὺς. ²⁴ εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἐξεκόπης ἀγριελαίου, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρίσθης εἰς καλλιέλαιον, πόσῳ μᾶλλον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν, ἐγκεντρίσθονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ·

²⁵ Οὐ γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ ᾔτε παρ' ἐαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι, ὅτι πῶρως ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰσελθῇ· ²⁶ καὶ οὕτω πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς γέγραπται· Ἦξει ἐκ Σιών ὁ ῥυόμενος, καὶ ἀποστρέψει ἀσεβείας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· ²⁷ καὶ αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ διαθήκη, ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ²⁸ Κατὰ μὲν ^f τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐχθροὶ δι' ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκλογὴν, ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας. ²⁹ ἀμεταμέλητα γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλήσις τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³⁰ ὥσπερ γὰρ ^h καὶ ὑμεῖς ποτε ἡπειθήσατε τῷ Θεῷ, νῦν δὲ ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ· ³¹ οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι νῦν ἡπειθήσαν τῷ ὑμετέρῳ ἐλέει, ἵνα

partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree: ¹³ boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. ¹⁹ Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. ²⁰ Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear. ²¹ For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

²² Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. ²³ And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

²⁵ For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that a blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. ²⁶ And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. ²⁷ For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. ²⁸ As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. ²⁹ For ye gifts and calling of God are without repentance. ³⁰ For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: ³¹ even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy

^a Rec. add οὐκ, ^b Rec. φείσεται, ^d ἀποτομίας, ^e Rec. add οὐκ, ^h Gb. om.

^c Or, hardness.

^f Rec. καὶ ἐχθροὶ.

^g Or, obeyed.

^h Rec. καὶ ἐχθροὶ.

ⁱ Or, obeyed.

they also may obtain mercy.

³² For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

³³ O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! ³⁴ For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor? ³⁵ or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? ³⁶ For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12. I beseech you therefore brethren, by my mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is your reasonable service.* ² And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

³ For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. ⁴ For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: ⁵ so we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. ⁶ Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith. ⁷ Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching: ⁸ or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθῶσι. ³² συνέκλεισε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπίθειαν, ἵνα τοὺς πάντας ἐλεήσῃ.

³³ Ὁ βάθος πλούτου καὶ σοφίας καὶ γνώσεως Θεοῦ. ὥς ἀνεξερεύνητα τὰ κρίματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. ³⁴ τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου; ἢ τίς σύμβουλος αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο; ³⁵ ἢ τίς προέδωκεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνταποδοθήσεται αὐτῷ; ³⁶ ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

12. Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, παραστήσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν θυσίαν ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ, τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν. ² καὶ μὴ ὁμοιωθῆτε τῷ αἵνῳ τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθε τῇ ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ νοῦς ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς, τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον καὶ τέλειον.

³ Λέγω γὰρ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης μοι, παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν, ἐκάστω ὡς ὁ Θεὸς ἐμέρισε μέτρον πίστεως. ⁴ καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι μέλη πολλὰ ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει πρᾶξιν. ⁵ οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σώμα ἔσμεν ἐν Χριστῷ, ὁ δὲ καθ' εἰς ἀλλήλων μέλη, ⁶ ἔχοντες δὲ χαρίσματα κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθείσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα· εἴτε προφητείαν, κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν τῆς πίστεως· ⁷ εἴτε διακονίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ διδάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ⁸ εἴτε ὁ παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλησίᾳ· ὁ μεταδιδούς, ἐν ἀπλότητι· ὁ προϊστάμενος, ἐν σπουδῇ· ὁ ἐλεῶν, ἐν ἰλαρότητι.

α ὡς συναχθῆναι· ζῶσα·... μεταμορφοῦσθαι.

β Gr. to sobriety.

γ Or, imparteth.

δ Or, shut them all up together.

ε Or, liberally.

⁹ Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος. ἀποστ-
 γούντες τὸ πονηρὸν, κολλώμενοι τῷ
 ἀγαθῷ· ¹⁰ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ εἰς ἀλλή-
 λους φιλόστοργοι· τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους
 προηγούμενοι· ¹¹ τῇ σπουδῇ μὴ ὀκνη-
 ροί, τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, τῷ ^a Κυρίῳ
 δουλεύοντες· ¹² τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες,
 τῇ θλίψει ὑπομένοντες, τῇ προσευχῇ
 προσκαρτεροῦντες· ¹³ ταῖς χρεῖαις τῶν
 ἀγίων κοινωνοῦντες, τὴν φιλοξενίαν
 διώκοντες· ¹⁴ εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς διώκον-
 τας ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε, καὶ μὴ καταράσθε.
¹⁵ χαίρειν μετὰ χαιρόντων, καὶ κλαίειν
 μετὰ κλαiónτων. ¹⁶ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλ-
 λήλους φρονοῦντες· μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ
 φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ταπεινοῖς συν-
 απαγόμενοι.

Μὴ γίνεσθε φρόνιμοι παρ' ἑαυτοῖς.
¹⁷ μηδενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδιδόντες·
 προνοοῦμενοι καλὰ ἐνώπιον πάντων ἀν-
 θρώπων· ¹⁸ εἰ δυνατόν, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, μετὰ
 πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες. ¹⁹ μὴ
 ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες, ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ
 δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγραπται γάρ·
 Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει
 Κύριος. ²⁰ Ἐὰν ^b οὖν πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρὸς
 σου, ψάμζε αὐτόν· ἐὰν διψᾷ, πότιζε
 αὐτόν· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, ἄνθρακας πυρὸς
 σωρεύσεις ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ²¹ μὴ
 νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νίκα ἐν τῷ
 ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.

13. Πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερ-
 εχούσαις ὑποτασσέσθω. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν
 ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ ^c ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· αἱ δὲ οὐ-
 σαι ^d, ὑπὸ ^e Θεοῦ τεταγμέναι εἰσιν.
² ὥστε οὐ ἀντιτασσόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ,
 τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθεστῆκεν· οἱ
 δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες, ἑαυτοῖς κρίμι λήψου-
 νται. ³ οἱ γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ εἰσὶ φόβος
 τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν.

⁹ Let love be without dis-
 simulation: abhor that which
 is evil, cleave to that which
 is good. ¹⁰ Be kindly affectioned
 one to another with brotherly
 love, in honour preferring one
 another. ¹¹ Not slothful in busi-
 ness: fervent in spirit, serving
 the Lord. ¹² Rejoicing in hope,
 patient in tribulation, continu-
 ing instant in prayer. ¹³ Dis-
 tributing to the necessity of
 saints; given to hospitality. ¹⁴
 Bless them which persecute
 you, bless, and curse not. ¹⁵ Re-
 joice with them that do rejoice,
 and weep with them that weep. ¹⁶
 Be of the same mind one to-
 wards another. Mind not high
 things, but ^f condescend to men
 of low estate.

Be not wise in your own con-
 ceits. ¹⁷ Recompense to no man
 evil for evil. Provide things
 honest in the sight of all men.
¹⁸ If it be possible, as much
 as lieth in you, live peaceably
 with all men. ¹⁹ Dearly be-
 loved, avenge not yourselves,
 but rather give place unto
 wrath: for it is written, Ven-
 geance is mine, I will repay,
 saith the Lord. ²⁰ Therefore
 if thine enemy hunger, feed
 him: if he thirst, give him
 drink. For in so doing thou
 shalt heap coals of fire on his
 head. ²¹ Be not overcome of
 evil, but overcome evil with
 good.

13. Let every soul be subject
 unto ^g higher powers: for there
 is no power but of God. The
 powers that be, are ^h ordained
 of God. ² Whosoever therefore
 resisteth the power, resisteth ⁱ
 ordinance of God: and they
 that resist, shall receive to them-
 selves damnation. ³ For rulers
 are not a terror to good works,
 but to the evil. Wilt thou then

^a — St. & Gb. καρφ. ^b om. ^c ἐκ τοῦ. ^d Rec. add εἰσιν. ^e Rec add του. ^f ἐκ τοῦ.
 αγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν. ^g Or, in the love of the brethren. ^h Or, be contented with mean things.
ⁱ Or, ordered.

not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

⁴ For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

⁵ Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

⁶ For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ Render therefore to whom all dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

⁸ Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled *γ* law. ⁹ For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: & if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁰ Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

¹¹ And that, knowing the time, *γ* now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. ¹² The night is far spent, *γ* day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. ¹³ Let us walk ^a honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. ¹⁴ But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

¹⁴ Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but *β* not to

θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβέσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποιεῖς, καὶ ἔξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς. ⁴ Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστι σοὶ εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. εἰ δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῇς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκὴ τὴν μάχαιραν φορεῖ· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν, ἔκδικος ^a εἰς ὀργὴν· τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι.

⁵ ^b Διὸ ἀνάγκη ^c ὑποτάσσεσθαι, ὡς μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνειδησιν. ⁶ διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ φόρους τελεῖτε. λειτουργοὶ γὰρ Θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτεροῦντες. ⁷ ἀπόδοτε οὖν πᾶσι τὰς ὀφειλάς· τῷ τὸν φόρον, τὸν φόρον· τῷ τὸ τέλος, τὸ τέλος· τῷ τὸν φόβον, τὸν φόβον· τῷ τὴν τιμὴν, τὴν τιμὴν.

⁸ Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν· ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκε. ⁹ τὸ γάρ· Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, ^e οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις, καὶ εἰ τις ἑτέρα ἐντολὴ, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιούται, ἐν τῷ· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἑαυτόν. ¹⁰ ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλησίον κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη.

¹¹ Καὶ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὥρα ἡμᾶς ἤδη ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· (νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ σωτηρία, ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν· ¹² ἡ νύξ προέκοψεν, ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν·) ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους, καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα τὰ ὅπλα τοῦ φωτός. ¹³ ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, εὐσχημόνως περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ κόμοις καὶ μέθαις, μὴ κοίταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις, μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ· ¹⁴ ἀλλ' ἐνδύσασθε τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς πρὸνοιαν μὴ ποιείσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίαν.

¹⁴. Τὸν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει

^a — ^b *ὡς ὑποτάσσεσθαι.*

^c *Elz. προτάσσεσθαι.*

^d *Rec. αγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους.*

^e *Rec. add. οὐκ ἐπιθυμῶντες.* ^a *Or, decently.* ^β *Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.*

προσλαμβάνεσθε, μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. ² ὃς μὲν πιστεύει φυγεῖν πάντα, ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν λάχανα ἐσθίει. ³ ὁ ἐσθίων, τὸν μὴ ἐσθιοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων, τὸν ἐσθιοντα μὴ κρίνεται· ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο. ⁴ σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει ἢ πίπτει· σταθῆσεται δέ· ⁵ ἀδυνατὸς γὰρ ἐστίν· ὁ Θεὸς στήσai αὐτόν.

⁶ Ὅς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, ὃς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν· ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῦ πληροφoρεῖσθω. ⁷ ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ φρονεῖ· ⁸ καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ. ⁹ καὶ ὁ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ οὐκ ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ τῷ Θεῷ. ¹⁰ οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. ¹¹ ἐάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἐάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν, ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ Κυρίου ἐσμέν. ¹² εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ Χριστὸς ¹³ καὶ ἀπέθανε καὶ ἔζησεν, ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ.

¹⁴ Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ παραστησόμεθα τῷ βίῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁵ γέγραπται γὰρ· Ζῶ ἐγὼ, λέγει Κύριος· ὅτι ἐμοὶ καμψέi πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ. ¹⁶ Ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἐαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ Θεῷ.

¹⁷ Μὴκέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τίθεναι πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδαλον. ¹⁸ οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν κοινὸν δι' αὐτοῦ·

doubtful disputations. ² For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs. ³ Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him. ⁴ Who art thou? judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

⁵ One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. ⁶ He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. ⁷ For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. ⁸ For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

¹⁰ But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. ¹¹ For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. ¹² So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

¹³ Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. ¹⁴ I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of

α ὁ δυνατὸς γὰρ, β → α Rec. om., δ → α Rec. καὶ ἀνίστη καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ε ὁ νεκρῶν, ς Rec. εαυτοῦ, α Or, fully assured, β Or, observeth, γ Or, communion.

itself: but to him γ esteemeth any thing to be α unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵ But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not β charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. ¹⁶ Let not then your good be evil spoken of. ¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

¹⁸ For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men. ¹⁹ Let us therefore follow after ξ things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. ²⁰ For meat, destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. ²¹ It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any* thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. ²² Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing* which he alloweth. ²³ And he that γ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

15. We then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ² Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification. ³ For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me. ⁴ For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. ⁵ Now the God of

εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τι κοινὸν εἶναι, ἐκείνῳ κοινόν. ¹⁵ εἰ α δὲ β διὰ βρώμα ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπεῖται, οὐκέτι κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ βρώματί σου ἐκείνον ἀπόλλυς, ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε. ¹⁶ μὴ βλασφημεῖσθω οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. ¹⁷ οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ βρώσιν καὶ πόσιν, ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ.

¹⁸ Ὁ γὰρ ἐν β τούτοις γ δουλεύων τῷ Χριστῷ, εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ¹⁹ ἅρα οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης διώκωμεν, καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. ²⁰ μὴ ἔνεκεν βρώματος καταλύε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ, ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ προσκόμματος ἐσθιόντι. ²¹ καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα, μὴδὲ πιεῖν οἶνον, μὴδὲ ἐν ϕ ὁ ἀδελφός σου προσκώπῃ ψ ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ. ²² σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις; κατὰ παντὸν ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ; μακάριος ὁ μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ϕ δοκιμάζει. ²³ ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος, εἰάν φάγῃ, κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν δὲ ὁ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν.^d

15. Ὁφείλομεν δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν ἀδυνάτων βαστάζειν, καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν. ² ἕκαστος ϵ η ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν. ³ καὶ γὰρ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἤρεσεν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται· Οἱ ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε, ἐπέπεσον ἐπ' ἐμέ. ⁴ Ὅσα γὰρ προεγράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν διδασκαλίαν ι προεγράφη· κ διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ ϵ διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. ⁵ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς

α ∞ γαρ. β ∞ —, Gb, σουφρ. γ — d Gb, add cap. xvi. 25—27. ϵ Rec, add γαρ. ϕ ∞ αγαφρ. ψ ∞ —, Rec. & Gb, om. χ Gr, common. ι Gr, according to charity.

κ Gr, discerneth, and putteth a difference between meats.

καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως δώῃ ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν· ⁶ ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι δοξάζητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁷ διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς προσελάβετο ὑμᾶς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ.

⁸ Λέγω ^δ ἐξ ἐμοῦ, ⁹ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστὸν διάκονον γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγγελίας τῶν πατέρων· ⁹ τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν Θεόν, καθὼς γεγραπται· Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσονται σοὶ ἐν ἔθνεσι, καὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ. ¹⁰ Καὶ πάλιν λέγει· Εὐφρανθήτε, ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ.

¹¹ Καὶ πάλιν· Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Κύριον πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἐπαινεῖσατε αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ λαοί. ¹² Καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας λέγει· Ἔσται ἡ ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰεσοῦ, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχων ἐθνῶν, ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν. ¹³ Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος πληρῶσαι ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεῦναι, εἰς τὸ περισσεῦναι ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει Πνεύματος ἁγίου.

¹⁴ Πέπεισμαι δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοὶ ἐστέ αγαθωσύνης, πεπληρωμένοι πάσης γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλλήλους νοθεῖν. ¹⁵ τοιμηρότερον δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἀπὸ μέρους, ὡς ἐπαναμνήσκων ὑμᾶς, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθείσάν μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹⁶ εἰς τὸ εἶναί με λειτουργὸν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἱερουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορά τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἡγιασμένη ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. ¹⁷ ἔχω οὖν καύχησιν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν·

patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another, ⁶ according to Christ Jesus: ⁶ ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷ Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

⁸ Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto y^e fathers: ⁹ and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, & sing unto thy name. ¹⁰ And again he saith, Rejoice ye Gentiles with his people. ¹¹ And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. ¹² And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. ¹³ Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

¹⁴ And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, y^e ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. ¹⁵ Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace y^e is given to me of God, ¹⁶ that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. ¹⁷ I have therefore wherof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

• Rec. ημας. b ου γαρ. o ꝑꝑ d ο αλλοις. o Rec. om. o Or, after the example of.
β Or, sacrificing.

¹⁸ For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, ¹⁹ through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. ²⁰ Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: ²¹ but as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

²² For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. ²³ But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you: ²⁴ whensoever I take my journey unto Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled ^B with your company. ²⁵ But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints. ²⁶ For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. ²⁷ It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if ye Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. ²⁸ When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. ²⁹ And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of ye blessing of the gospel of Christ.

³⁰ Now I beseech you, brethren, for ye Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God

¹⁸ Οὐ γὰρ τολμήσω λαλεῖν τι ὃν οὐ κατειργάσατο Χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ, ¹⁹ ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τεράτων, ἐν δυνάμει Πνεύματος ἁγίου· ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλlyρικοῦ πεπληρωκένα τὸ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ²⁰ οὕτω δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ἄνωμασθη Χριστὸς, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ' ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ· ²¹ ἀλλὰ, καθὼς γέγραπται· Οἷς οὐκ ἀνγγελη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται· καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασι, συνήσουσι.

²² Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκοπτόμην τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ²³ νυνὶ δὲ μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν δὲ ἔχων τοῦ ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πολλῶν ἐτών, ²⁴ ὥς ἂν πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν, ^B ἐπιζῶ ^C διαπορευόμενος θεάσασθαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι ἐκεῖ, ἐὰν ὑμῶν πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ. ²⁵ νυνὶ δὲ πορεύωμαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, διακονῶν τοῖς ἁγίοις. ²⁶ εὐδόκησαν γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινα ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ²⁷ εὐδόκησαν γὰρ, καὶ ὀφείλεται αὐτῶν εἶσιν. εἰ γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκοινώνησαν τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. ²⁸ τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας, καὶ σφραγισάμενος αὐτοὺς τὸν καρπὸν τούτου, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν. ²⁹ οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν πληρώματι ἐυλογίας ^d Χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι.

³⁰ Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Πνεύματος, συναγωγῆσθαι μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ

^a Rec. οὐ θεοῦ ἁγίου.

^b Rec. add ἐλευσόμεαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

^c Rec. add γὰρ.

^d Rec. add τὸν

^a Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.

^b Or, with you.

εὐαγγελίου του.

ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.³¹ ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούντων ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, καὶ ἅ³² ἵνα ἡ διακονία μου ἢ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐπ'προσδεκτος γένηται τοῖς ἁγίοις.³² ἵνα ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, ³³ καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν.³³ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἁμήν.

16. Συνίστημι ¹δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν ἡμῶν, οὖσαν διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς.² ἵνα αὐτὴν προσδέξησθε ἐν Κυρίῳ ἁξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παραστήτε αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρήξῃ πράγματι· καὶ γὰρ αὕτη ³προστάτις πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ.

³Ἀσπάσασθε Ἰρίσκαν³ καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς συνεργοὺς μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.⁴ (οἵτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον ὑπέθηκαν, οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος εὐχαριστῶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν.)⁵ καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. ἀσπάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου, ὃς ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς. ⁶Ἀσίας⁶ εἰς Χριστόν. ἀσπάσασθε Μαριάμ, ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν ⁷εἰς ἡμᾶς.⁷ ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρόνικον καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς μου καὶ συναιχμαλώτους μου· οἵτινες εἰσιν ἐπίσημοι ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, οἱ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γεγόνασιν ἐν Χριστῷ.

⁸Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀμπλίαν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου ἐν Κυρίῳ.⁹ ἀσπάσασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ Στάχυν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου.¹⁰ ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλὴν τὸν δόκιμον ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστοβούλου.¹¹ ἀσπάσασθε Ἡρωδῖωνα τὸν συγγενὴ μου. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου, τοὺς ὄντας ἐν Κυρίῳ.¹² ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς

for me, ³¹ That I may be delivered from them that ^ado not believe in Judæa, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints: ³² that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. ³³ Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16. I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea; ² that ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

³ Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus: ⁴ (who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.) ⁵ Likewise greet the church ⁵ which is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epene-tus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. ⁶ Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. ⁷ Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

⁸ Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. ⁹ Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. ¹⁰ Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' ¹⁰ household. ¹¹ Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ¹¹ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ¹² Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the

a → b → c → d → e → f → g → h → i → j → k → l → m → n → o → p → q → r → s → t → u → v → w → x → y → z →

^a Or, are disobedient.

^f Rec. Προσκλιναν.

^g Or, friends.

^h Rec. Ὁ Ἀχάσιος.

ⁱ Or, friends.

Lord. Salute the beloved Per-
sis, which laboured much in the
Lord. ¹³ Salute Rufus chosen
in the Lord, and his mother
and mine.

¹⁴ Salute Asyncritus, Phle-
gon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes,
and the brethren which are
with them. ¹⁵ Salute Philolo-
gus and Julia, Nereus, and his
sister, and Olympas, and all the
saints which are with them.
¹⁶ Salute one another with an
holy kiss. The churches of
Christ salute you.

¹⁷ Now I beseech you, bre-
thren, mark them which cause
divisions and offences, contrary
to the doctrine which ye have
learned, and avoid them. ¹⁸ For
they that are such, serve not
our Lord Jesus Christ, but their
own belly, and by good words
and fair speeches deceive the
hearts of the simple. ¹⁹ For
your obedience is come abroad
unto all men. I am glad there-
fore on your behalf: but yet
I would have you wise unto
that which is good, and ^a simple
concerning evil. ²⁰ And the
God of peace shall ^b bruise Sa-
tan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ be with you. Amen.

²¹ Timotheus my workfel-
low, and Lucius, and Jason,
and Sosipater my kinsmen
salute you.

²² I Tertius who wrote this
epistle, salute you in the Lord.

²³ Gaius mine host, and of
the whole church, saluteth you.
Erastus the chamberlain of the
city saluteth you, and Quartus
a brother.

²⁴ The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you all.

κοπιώσας ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Περ-
σίδα τὴν ἀγαπητὴν, ἣτις πολλὰ ἐκο-
πίασεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ¹³ ἀσπάσασθε Ῥούφον
τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ.

¹⁴ Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλέ-
γοντα, Ἑρμᾶν, Πατρόβαν Ἑρμῆν, καὶ
τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. ¹⁵ ἀσπά-
σασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα
καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν,
καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἁγίους.
¹⁶ ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι
ἁγίῳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι
^a πᾶσαι τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

¹⁷ Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, σκο-
πεῖν τοὺς τὰς διχοστασίας καὶ τὰ
σκάνδαλα, παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς
ἐμάθετε, ποιοῦντας· καὶ ἐκκλινετε ἀπὸ
αὐτῶν. ¹⁸ οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι τῷ ^b Κυρίῳ
ἡμῶν Χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ
τῇ ἐαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστο-
λογίας καὶ εὐλογίας ἐξαπατῶσι τὰς
καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων. ¹⁹ ἡ γὰρ ἡμῶν
ὑπακοὴ εἰς πάντας ἀφίκετο· χαίρω οὖν
τοῦ ^c ἐφ' ὑμῖν θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς
^d μὲν εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους δὲ
εἰς τὸ κακόν. ²⁰ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης
συντρίψει τὸν Σατανᾶν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας
ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει.

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ^e

²¹ Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ συν-
εργός μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ
Σωσίπατρος οἱ συγγενεῖς μου.

²² Ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ Τέρτιος ὁ
γράφας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἐν Κυρίῳ.

²³ Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Γάιος ὁ ἐξένος
μου καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὅλης. ἀσπάζεται
ὑμᾶς Ἐραστός ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως,
καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός.

²⁴ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ

^a Rec. om.

^b Rec. Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ, ὡς Κυρίῳ Χριστῷ ἡμῶν.

^c Bz. & Elz. add αμην.

^d Or, harmless.

^e Or, tread.

d 11

Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ἡμῶν. ἀμήν.
 α' 25 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς ὀψήρξαι
 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυ-
 στηρίου χρόνους αἰώνιους σεσιγημένον,
 26 φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν, διὰ τε γραφῶν
 προφητικῶν, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου
 Θεοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως εἰς πάντα
 τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος· 27 μόνῳ σοφῷ
 Θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν.

Amen. 25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began: 26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith, 27 to God, only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἑκκλησίᾳ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφός, 2 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἡγιασμένοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν παντί τόπῳ, αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἡμῶν· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 5 ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ γνώσει, 6 (καθὼς τὸ μαρτυριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐβεβαίωθη ἐν ὑμῖν)· 7 ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστερεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι, ἀπεκδεχομένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ

PAUL called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, 2 unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's. 3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ, 5 that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge: 6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you. 7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our

2. Σωσθένης Can't find the name
 of the brother of the apostle Sosthenes
 17. He must have been with him
 knows to the church at Corinth. Some
 supposed he is the brother of the
 son of Hymenaeus 22. He must have been
 with him at the time of the
 synodus at Antioch
 the designation was made
 of the church at Corinth. These etc.
 of the Corinthian church

^a Gb. transposit vss. 25, 26, 27, ad calcem cap. xiv.

^b Ez. om.

^c —

^d Gr. revelation.

Lord Jesus Christ, ⁸ who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God is faithful by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now I beseech you brethren by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no ^adivisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment. ¹¹ For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, ¹² that there are contentions among you. ¹² Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

¹³ Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in ¹⁴ ^γname of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; ¹⁵ lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name. ¹⁶ And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other,

¹⁷ For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of ¹⁸ ^βwords, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. ¹⁸ For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of ²⁰ ^γprudent. ²⁰ Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish ²¹ ^γwisdom of this world? ²¹ For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God

Χριστοῦ. ⁸ ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει ὑμᾶς ἕως τέλους ἀνεγκλήτους ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁹ πιστός ὁ Θεός, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

¹⁰ Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε πάντες, καὶ μὴ ᾗ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσματα, ἥτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. ¹¹ ἔδηλώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης, ὅτι ἐριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσι. ¹² λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει· Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ Ἀπολλῶν, ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Χριστοῦ.

¹³ Μεμερίσται ὁ Χριστός; μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου ἐβαπτίσθητε; ¹⁴ εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον. ¹⁵ ἵνα μὴ τις ἔπη ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ἐβάπτισα. ¹⁶ ἐβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανά οἶκον· λοιπὸν οὐκ οἶδα εἴ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα.

¹⁷ Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλέ με Χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐαγγελίεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹⁸ ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία ἐστὶ, τοῖς δὲ σωζομένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις Θεοῦ ἐστὶ. ¹⁹ γεγραπται γάρ· Ἀπολὼν τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω. ²⁰ Ποῦ σοφός; ποῦ γραμματεὺς; ποῦ συζητητὴς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; οὐχὶ ἐμώρανε ὁ Θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου ^a τούτου; ²¹ ἐπεὶ δὲ γὰρ ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος διὰ τῆς σοφίας τὸν Θεόν, ἐνδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῆς μωρίας

Χρίστος αὐτὸς ΧΥΜ. β.
αἰνος Rom xiv. 28.

τοῦ κηρύγματος σώσαι τοὺς πιστεύοντας.

by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe.

²² Ἐπειδὴ καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι ^ασημεῖα αἰτούσι, καὶ Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν· ²³ ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσομεν Χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάνδαλον, ^βἔθνησι ^γδὲ μωρίαν· ²⁴ αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἕλλησι Χριστὸν Θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ Θεοῦ σοφίαν. ²⁵ ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί· καὶ τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί.

²² For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom. ²³ But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto ^γGreeks, foolishness: ²⁴ but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men: and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

²⁶ Βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλήσιν ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ σὰρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνατοί, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς· ²⁷ ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα τοὺς σοφοὺς κατασχύνῃ· καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα κατασχύνῃ τὰ ἰσχυρά· ²⁸ καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὰ ἐξουθενημένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ^γτὰ μὴ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ· ²⁹ ὅπως μὴ καυχῆσθαι πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον ^δτοῦ Θεοῦ· ³⁰ ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις· ³¹ ἵνα, καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὁ καυχώμενος, ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.

²⁶ For ye see your calling, brethren, how ^γnot many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*. ²⁷ But God hath chosen ^γfoolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound ^γthings which are mighty: ²⁸ and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are, ²⁹ that no flesh should glory in his presence. ³⁰ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: ³¹ that according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2. Καγὼ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἦλθον οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ ὁμαρτύριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ² οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινά ¹τι εἰδέναι ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον. ³ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ πολλῷ ἐγενόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ⁴ καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμά μου οὐκ ⁵ἐν πειθοῖς σοφίας λόγους, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποδείξει Πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως· ⁵ ἵνα

2. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. ² For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³ And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. ⁴ And my speech, & my preaching was not with ^αenticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: ⁵ that your faith

^α Rec. σημειών. ^β Rec. Ἕλλησι. ^γ Rec. & Gb. add καὶ—Gb. ^δ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^ε Rec. μετρητοῦ. ^ς Rec. τοῦ αὐτοῦ. ⁷ Rec. ἐν πειθοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγους, ὡς ἐν πειθῶ ῥημάτων. ⁸ Or, persuasively.

should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

⁶ Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not ^γ wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: ⁷ but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even the hidden wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory. ⁸ Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified ^γ Lord of glory. ⁹ But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. ¹⁰ But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. ¹¹ For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

¹² Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. ¹³ Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴ But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ But he that is spiritual, ^β judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. ¹⁶ For who hath known the mind of the Lord that he ^δ may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3. And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even as*

ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν μὴ ᾗ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ.

⁶ Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις· σοφίαν δὲ οὐ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, τῶν καταργουμένων· ⁷ ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν Θεοῦ σοφίαν· ἐν μυστηρίῳ, τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην, ἣν πρῶρισεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸ τῶν αἰῶνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, ⁸ ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν Κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν· ⁹ ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ εἶδε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσε, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίᾳ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἀνέβη, ἃ ἠτοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν· ¹⁰ Ἡμῖν δὲ ἀπεκάλυψεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος ^β αὐτοῦ·· τὸ γὰρ Πνεῦμα πάντα ἐρευνᾷ, καὶ τὰ βάθη τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹¹ τίς γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; οὕτω καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν,· εἰ μὴ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹² Ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλάβομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν· ¹³ ἃ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν διδακτοῖς Πνεύματος·, πνευματικοῖς πνευματικὰ συγκρίνοντες. ¹⁴ ψυχικὸς δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ δέχεται τὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μωρία γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐστὶ, καὶ οὐ δύναται γνῶναι, ὅτι πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται. ¹⁵ ὁ δὲ πνευματικὸς ἀνακρίνει· ^ε μὲν πάντα, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται. ¹⁶ τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου, ὅς συμβιβάζει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς δὲ νοῦν Χριστοῦ ἔχομεν.

3. Ἰ Καγὼ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ᾔδυνήθην λαλῆσαι ὑμῖν ὡς πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς σαρκικοῖς,· ὡς νηπίοις ἐν Χριστῷ.

^a Rec. σοφίαν θείαν. ^b ^c ^d Rec. add agnō. ^e ^f Rec. kai agnō. ^g Gb. σαρκίους.
⁴ Gr. ⁵ Or, discerneth, ⁶ Or, discerned. ⁷ Gr. shall.

² γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, ³ οὐ βρῶμα· οὐπω γὰρ ἐδύνασθε, ἀλλ' ⁴ οὐδὲ ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε· ⁵ ἔτι γὰρ ⁶ σαρκικοί ⁷ ἐστέ. ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζῆλος καὶ ἔρις ⁸ καὶ διχوستασίαι, οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστέ, καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε; ⁹ ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις· Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου, ἕτερος δέ· Ἐγὼ Ἀπολλῶ· οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστέ;

¹⁰ Τίς οὖν ἐστὶ ¹¹ Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀπολλῶς; ¹² ἡ δὲ διάκονοι δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἐκάστω ὡς ὁ Κύριος ἐδώκεν· ¹³ ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολλῶς ἐπότισεν, ἀλλ' ¹⁴ ὁ Θεὸς ἡὔξανε· ¹⁵ ὥστε οὔτε ὁ φυτεύων ἐστὶ τί, οὔτε ὁ ποτίζων, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων Θεός. ¹⁶ ὁ φυτεύων δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων ἐν εἰσιν· ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν λήψεται κατὰ τὸν ἴδιον κόπον. ¹⁷ Θεοῦ γὰρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί· Θεοῦ γεώργιον, Θεοῦ οἰκοδομή ἐστε.

¹⁸ Κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, ὡς σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων θεμέλιον τέθεικα, ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ· ἕκαστος δὲ βλέπετω πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ. ¹⁹ θεμέλιον γὰρ ἄλλον οὐδεὶς δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ²⁰ ὁ Χριστός. ²¹ εἰ δέ τις ἐποικοδομεῖ ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον ²² τοῦτον, χρυσόν, ἄργυρον, λίθους τιμίους, ξύλα, χόρτον, καλὰ μὲν, ²³ ἕκαστου τὸ ἔργον φανερόν γενήσεται· ἡ γὰρ ἡμέρα δηλώσει· ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκαλύπτεται· καὶ ἕκαστου τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν ἐστι, τὸ πῦρ δοκιμάσει. ²⁴ εἰ τις τὸ ἔργον ²⁵ μενεῖ, ὁ ἐπακοδόμησε, μισθὸν λήψεται· ²⁶ εἰ τις τὸ ἔργον κατακαήσεται, ζημιωθήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτω δὲ ὡς δὴ πυρός.

²⁷ Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν;

unto babes in Christ. ² I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to *hear it*, neither yet now are ye able. ³ For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ⁴ divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ⁵ as men? ⁶ For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

⁷ Who then is Paul? and who is Apollos? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man. ⁸ I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase. ⁹ So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he ¹⁰ that watereth: but God that giveth the increase. ¹¹ Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: & every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. ¹² For we are labourers together with God, ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

¹³ According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. ¹⁴ For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble: ¹⁶ every man's work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it ¹⁷ shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. ¹⁸ If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁹ If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

²⁰ Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

² Rec. add καὶ. ³ Rec. ante. ⁴ Rec. σαρκίκοι. ⁵ Rec. ὁ Παῦλος, τις δὲ Παῦλος. ⁶ Rec. add ἀλλ' ἡ. ⁷ Rec. add ο. ⁸ Rec. μενεῖ. ⁹ Or, factions. ¹⁰ Or, according to man. ¹¹ Or, tillage.

¹⁷ If any man ^adefile [†] temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. ¹⁸ Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, [†] he may be wise. ¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. ²⁰ And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

²¹ Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are your's.

²² Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are your's.

²³ And ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

⁴ Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of [†] mysteries of God. ² Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. ³ But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's [†] judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. ⁴ For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is [†] Lord. ⁵ Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

⁶ And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of [†] men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. ⁷ For who [†] maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

¹⁷ εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φθειρεῖ, φθερεῖ ^a τοῦτον· ὁ Θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἳτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς. ¹⁸ μηδεὶς ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις δοκεῖ σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τοῦτο μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. ¹⁹ ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου μωρία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ ἐστὶ· γέγραπται γάρ· Ὁ δρασόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν· ²⁰ καὶ πάλιν· Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν, ὅτι εἰσὶ μάταιοι.

²¹ Ὡστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις· πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστίν, ²² εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλῶς, εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωὴ εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστώτα εἴτε μέλλοντα· πάντα ὑμῶν ^b ἐστίν· ²³ ὑμεῖς δὲ Χριστοῦ· Χριστὸς δὲ, Θεοῦ.

⁴ Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω ἄνθρωπος, ὡς ὑπηρετὰς Χριστοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστηρίων Θεοῦ. ² ὁ δὲ λοιπὸν, ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις, ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ. ³ ἐμοὶ δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ, ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνακρίνω. ⁴ οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ σύννοδα, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαιώμαι· ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με, Κύριός ἐστιν. ⁵ ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ Κύριος, ὅς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ φανερώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος γενήσεται ἐκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

⁶ Ταῦτα δὲ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἐμαυτὸν καὶ Ἀπολλῶ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ ὁ γέγραπται φρονεῖν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνὸς φυνσιουσθε κατὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου. ⁷ τις γὰρ σε διακρίνει; τί δὲ ἔχεις ὃ οὐκ ἔλαβες; εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυχᾶσαι ὡς μὴ λαβὼν;

^a ὁ αὐτός.

^b ἱ.

^a Or, destroy.

^β Gr. day.

^γ Gr. distinguisheth thee?

⁸ Ἦδη κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ, ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε· καὶ ὅφελόν γ' ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμβασιλεύσωμεν. ⁹ δοκῶ γὰρ

² ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν ὡς ἐπιθανατίους, ὅτι θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἀγγέλοις καὶ ἀνθρώποις. ¹⁰ ἡμεῖς μαροὶ διὰ Χριστὸν, ὑμεῖς δὲ φρόνιμοι ἐν Χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροὶ· ὑμεῖς ἐνδοχοί, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀτιμοί. ¹¹ ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι ὥρας καὶ πεινώμεν, καὶ διψῶμεν, καὶ γυμνητεύομεν, καὶ κολαφίζόμεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, ¹² καὶ κοπιῶμεν ἐργαζόμενοι ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσὶ· λοιδοροῦμενοι, εὐλογοῦμεν· διωκόμενοι, ἀνεχόμεθα. ¹³ βλασφημούμενοι, παρακαλοῦμεν· ὡς περικαθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων περίψημα ἕως ἄρτι.

¹⁴ Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ ^c νοουετῶ.

¹⁵ ἔαν γὰρ μυρίους παιδαγωγούς ἔχητε ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέννησα. ¹⁶ παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταὶ μου γίνεσθε.

¹⁷ Διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὃς ἐστὶ τέκνον μου ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς ὁδοὺς μου τὰς ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. ¹⁸ ὡς μὴ ἐρχομένους δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφυσιώθησάν τινες· ¹⁹ ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἔαν ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν πεφυσιωμένων, ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. ²⁰ οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. ²¹ τί θέλετε; ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματι τε πραότητος;

5. Ὅλως ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, καὶ τοιαύτη πορνεία, ἥτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς

⁸ Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. ⁹ For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. ¹⁰ We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. ¹¹ Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place, ¹² and labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it: ¹³ being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the outscouring of all things unto this day.

¹⁴ I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you. ¹⁵ For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. ¹⁶ Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

¹⁷ For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. ¹⁸ Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you. ¹⁹ But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. ²⁰ For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. ²¹ What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

5. It is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is

not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. ² And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you. ³ For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ^a judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, ⁴ in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with ⁵ power of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁵ to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that ⁶ spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

⁶ Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? ⁷ Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For ⁸ even Christ our passover ⁹ is sacrificed for us. ⁹ Therefore let us keep ⁷ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators. ¹⁰ Yet not altogether with ¹⁰ fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. ¹¹ But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eat. ¹² For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? ¹³ But them ¹⁴ ye are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6. Dare any of you, having a

ἔθνεσιν^a, ὥστε γυναῖκά τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν² καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφυστωμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ οὐχὶ μάλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα^b ἄρθῃ^c ἐκ μέσου ὑμῶν ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας³· ἔγὼ μὲν γὰρ ὡς^d ἀπὸν τῷ σώματι, παρὼν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς παρὼν, τὸν οὕτω τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, παραδόναι τὸν τοιοῦτον τῷ Σατανᾷ εἰς ὀλέθρον τῆς σαρκὸς, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

⁶ Οὐ καλὸν τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν, οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι μικρά ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ἐζυμοῖ⁷; ἔκαθάρατε⁸ τὴν παλαιὰν ζύμην, ἵνα ᾗτε νέον φύραμα, καθὼς ἐστε ἄζυμοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ πάσχα ἡμῶν⁹ ἐπὲρ ἡμῶν¹⁰ ἐτύθη¹¹ Χριστός. ὥστε ἐορταζόμεν, μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ παλαιᾷ, μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ κακίας καὶ πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις εὐδικρινείας καὶ ἀληθείας.

⁹ Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις¹⁰· καὶ¹¹ οὐ πάντως τοῖς πόρνοις τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις, ἢ ἄρπαξιν, ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις· ἐπεὶ ὀφείλετε ἅρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελεῖν. νυνὶ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι, ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος ἢ πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης, ἢ λοιδορός, ἢ μέθυστος, ἢ ἄρπαξ· τῷ τοιούτῳ μηδὲ συνεσθῇν. τί γάρ μοι¹² καὶ¹³ τοὺς ἔξω κρίνεις; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε;¹³ τοὺς δὲ ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς¹⁴ κρίνει.ⁿ ὁ ἐξαρείτε¹⁴ τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.

6. Τολμᾷ τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα ἔχων

a Rec., add ονομαζέτας. b Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. c Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. d Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. e Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. f Rec., add οὐκ. g Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. h Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. i Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. j Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. k Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. l Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. m Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. n Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. o Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. p Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. q Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. r Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. s Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. t Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. u Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. v Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. w Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. x Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. y Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. z Rec., εἰσέρθῃ.

a Rec., add ονομαζέτας. b Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. c Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. d Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. e Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. f Rec., add οὐκ. g Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. h Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. i Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. j Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. k Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. l Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. m Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. n Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. o Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. p Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. q Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. r Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. s Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. t Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. u Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. v Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. w Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. x Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. y Rec., εἰσέρθῃ. z Rec., εἰσέρθῃ.

πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον, κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγίων; ² ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινούσι; καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιόν ἐστε κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων; ³ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν; ⁴ μήτι γε βιωτικά; ⁵ βιωτικά μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἂν ἔχητε, τοὺς ἐξουθενήμενους ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τοὺς καθίζετε.

⁵ Πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω. οὕτως οὐκ ^β ἐνὶ ἐν ὑμῖν σοφός ^ο οὐδὲ εἰς, ^δ ὅς δυνήσεται διακρίναι ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ; ⁶ ἀλλὰ ἀδελφός μετὰ ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων; ⁷ ἥδη μὲν οὖν ὅλως ἤτημα ^α ὑμῖν ἐστίν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἐαντῶν. διατὶ οὐχὶ μάλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; διατὶ οὐχὶ μάλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε; ⁸ ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ ^ε ταῦτα ἀδελφούς. ⁹ ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι ^ε Θεοῦ βασιλείαν οὐ κληρονομήσουσι;

Μὴ πλανᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρνοι, οὔτε εἰδωλόλατρά, οὔτε μοιχοί, οὔτε μιλακοί, οὔτε ἀρσενοκοῖται, ¹⁰ οὔτε κλέπται, οὔτε πλεονέκται, οὔτε μέθυσοι, οὐ λοίδοροι, οὐχ ἄρπαγες, βασιλείαν Θεοῦ ^ε οὐ κληρονομήσουσι. ¹¹ καὶ ταῦτά τινες ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιασθήτε, ἀλλ' ἐδικαιώθητε, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν.

¹² Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαι ὑπὸ τίνος. ¹³ τὰ βρώματα τῇ κοιλίᾳ, καὶ ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασι· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει. τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ Κύριος τῷ σώματι. ¹⁴ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἡγήρει, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξεγερεῖ διὰ τῆς

matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? ² do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? ³ know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? ⁴ If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

⁵ I speak to your shame. Is it so, y there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? ⁶ but brother goeth to law with brother, and y before the unbelievers? ⁷ Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? ⁸ Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren. ⁹ Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?

Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

¹² All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under y power of any. ¹³ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now y body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body. ¹⁴ And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own

a Rec. om.

b Rec. scilicet.

c → d Rec. add. an.

h Elz. νμας.

a Or, profitable.

e scilicet.

f Rec. βασιλείαν Θεου.

g →

power. ¹⁵ Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take ye members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

¹⁶ What, know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh. ¹⁷ But he that is joined unto the Lord, is one spirit. ¹⁸ Flee fornication: every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body. ¹⁹ What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7. Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. ³ Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. ⁴ The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. ⁵ Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, ye Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

⁶ But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. ⁷ For I would ye all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. ⁸ I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹ But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it

δυνάμειος αὐτοῦ. ¹⁵ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν μέλη Χριστοῦ ἐστί· ἄρας οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ποιήσω πόρνης μέλη; μὴ γένοιτο.

¹⁶ ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ κολλώμενος τῇ πόρνῃ, ἐν σώμα ἔστιν; (Ἔσονται γάρ, φησὶν, οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.) ¹⁷ ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ Κυρίῳ ἐν πνεύμα ἔστι. ¹⁸ φεύγετε τὴν πορνείαν. πᾶν ἁμάρτημα ὃ ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος ἔστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων, εἰς τὸ ἰδίον σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. ¹⁹ ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἔστιν, οὗ ἔχετε ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐαυτῶν; ²⁰ ἡγοράσθητε γὰρ τιμῇ· δοξάσατε δὴ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν.

7. Περὶ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατέ μοι, καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ γυναικὸς μὴ ἅπτεσθαι. ² διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκαστος τὴν ἐαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἔχέτω, καὶ ἐκάστη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἔχέτω. ³ τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἀποδιδότω. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρί. ⁴ ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ὁ ἀνὴρ· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ἡ γυνή. ⁵ μὴ ἀποστερεῖτε ἀλλήλους, εἰ μὴ τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς καιρὸν, ἵνα ὁ σχολάσῃτε. ⁶ τῇ προσευχῇ, καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἦτε, ἵνα μὴ πειράξῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν.

⁶ Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συγγνώμην, οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν. ⁷ θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτὸν· ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον ἔχει χάρισμα ἐκ Θεοῦ, ὃς μὲν οὕτως, ὃς δὲ οὕτως. ⁸ λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις, καλὸν αὐτοῖς εἶναι μένειν ὡς καὶ γὰρ. ⁹ εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατεῖονται, γαμησάτωσαν

¹ ὃ τὸ σῶμα.

² Rec. add καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

³ Rec. σφραγισμένοι

τυροίαν.

⁴ Rec. σχολάσῃτε.

⁵ Rec. add τὴν προσευχὴν καὶ.

⁶ Rec. συνέχασθε.

⁷ Rec. δε.

⁸ Rec. χάρισμα ἐκεί.

⁹ Rec. add ἐστί.

κρείσσον γάρ ἐστι ^αγαμῆσαι ἢ πυροῦσθαι. ¹⁰ τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσι παραγγέλλω, οὐκ ἐγὼ, ἀλλ' ὁ Κύριος, γυναῖκα ἀπὸ ἀνδρός μὴ χωρισθῆναι· ¹¹ (ἐάν δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ, μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγῇ^ω) καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ ἀφίεναι.

¹² Τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐγὼ λέγω, οὐχ ὁ Κύριος, εἰ τις ἀδελφὸς γυναῖκα ἔχει ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὴ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφίετω αὐτήν· ¹³ καὶ γυνὴ ἧτις ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὸς^β συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτῆς, μὴ ἀφίετω^γ αὐτόν· ¹⁴ ἡγιασται γάρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπιστος ἐν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγιασται ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ· ἐπεὶ ἅρα τὰ τέκνα ἱμῶν ἀκάθαρτά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ ἁγία ἐστίν· ¹⁵ εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται, χωρίζεσθω. οὐ δεδουλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἡ ἡ ἀδελφὴ ἐν τοῖς τοιοῦτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός· ¹⁶ τί γὰρ οἶδας, γυναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας, ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναῖκα σώσεις; ¹⁷ εἰ μὴ ἐκάστω ὡς ἐμέρισεν ὁ ^δΚύριος, ἔκαστον ὡς κέκληκεν ὁ ^εΘεός, οὕτω περιπατεῖτω· καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις διατάσσομαι.

¹⁸ Περιτετμημένος τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ ἐπισπάσθω. ἐν ἀκροβυστία τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ περιτεμνέσθω· ¹⁹ ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδὲν ἐστίν, καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία οὐδὲν ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τήρησις ἐντολῶν Θεοῦ. ²⁰ ἕκαστος ἐν τῇ κλησίῃ ἢ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω· ²¹ δούλος ἐκλήθη; μὴ σοι μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι ἐλευθερος γενέσθαι, μᾶλλον χρῆσαι. ²² ὁ γὰρ ἐν Κυρίῳ κληθεὶς δούλος, ἀπελεύθερος Κυρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ ἐλεύθερος κληθεὶς, δούλος ἐστι Χριστοῦ. ²³ τιμὴς ἡγοράσθητε· μὴ γίνεσθε δούλοι ἀνθρώπων.

is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰ And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: ¹¹ but & if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; and let not the husband put away his wife.

¹² But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. ¹³ And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy. ¹⁵ But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us ^α to peace, ¹⁶ For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? ¹⁷ But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

¹⁸ Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹ Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰ Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. ²¹ Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. ²² For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's ^β freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christ's servant. ²³ Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of

^α α γαμειν.^β β ου εντος.^γ γ ου τον ανδρα.^δ δ Rec. Θεος.^ε ε Rec. Κυριος.^α α Gr. in peace.^β β Gr. made free.

men.²⁴ Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord; yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. ²⁶ I suppose therefore $\dot{\gamma}$ this is good for $\dot{\gamma}$ present ^adistress, *I say*, $\dot{\gamma}$ it is good for a man so to be. ²⁷ Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. ²⁸ But & if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, & if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

²⁹ But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they $\dot{\gamma}$ have wives, be as though they had none: ³⁰ and they $\dot{\gamma}$ weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they $\dot{\gamma}$ buy, as though they possessed not: ³¹ and they $\dot{\gamma}$ use this world, as not abusing it: for $\dot{\gamma}$ fashion of this world passeth away. ³² But I would have you without carefulness. He $\dot{\gamma}$ is unmarried, careth for the things $\dot{\gamma}$ belong to the Lord, how he may please $\dot{\gamma}$ Lord: ³³ but he that is married, careth for the things $\dot{\gamma}$ are of the world, how he may please his wife. ³⁴ There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of $\dot{\gamma}$ world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵ And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

³⁶ But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

²⁴ ἕκαστος ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω παρὰ ^a Θεῷ.

²⁵ Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων ἐπιταγὴν Κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω· γνώμην δὲ δίδωμι ὡς ἡλεημένος ὑπὸ Κυρίου πιστὸς εἶναι. ²⁶ νομίζω οὖν τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐνεστώσαν ἀνάγκην, ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως εἶναι. ²⁷ δέδεσται γυναῖκι; μὴ ζητεῖ λύσιν. λέλυσται ἀπὸ γυναῖκος; μὴ ζητεῖ γυναῖκα. ²⁸ εἰ δὲ καὶ γήμησ, οὐχ ἥμαρτες· καὶ εἰ γήμη ἡ παρθένος, οὐχ ἥμαρτε· θλίψιν δὲ τῇ σαρκὶ ἐξοῦσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ δὲ ὑμῶν φείδομαι.

²⁹ Τοῦτο δὲ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ^b ὁ καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος· ἐστὶν τὸ λοιπὸν ^c ἵνα καὶ ^d οἱ ἔχοντες γυναῖκας, ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὦσι· ³⁰ καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες, ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες· καὶ οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες· ³¹ καὶ οἱ χρῶμενοι ^e τούτῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, ὡς μὴ καταχρόμενοι. παράγει γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. ³² θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι. ὁ ἀγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ Κυρίῳ· ³³ ὁ δὲ γαμήσας μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει ^f τῇ γυναίκι· ³⁴ μεμέρισται ^g καὶ ἡ γυνή· καὶ ἡ παρθένος· ἡ ἀγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἵνα ἡ ἀγία καὶ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ γαμήσασα μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ ἀνδρί. ³⁵ τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν συμφέρον λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρώχον ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὐσχημον καὶ ^h εὐπρόεδρον ⁱ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπερισπάστως.

³⁶ Εἰ δὲ τις ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον αὐτοῦ νομίζει, εἰ ἢ ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει γίνεσθαι, ὁ θέλει ποιεῖτω, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· γαμεῖτωσαν.

^a Rec. add τῷ. ^b Rec. add οὐ. ^c Rec. & Gb. το λοιπόν. ^d Elz. om. ^e Rec. τῷ κοσ. τοῦ. ^f ὁ γυν. καὶ μεμερ. καὶ ἡ γυν. ^g τῷ γυν. καὶ μεμερ. καὶ ἡ γυν. ^h Rec. & Gb. om. ⁱ Rec. εὐπροεδρον. ^j Or, necessity.

³⁷ ὃς δὲ ἔστηκεν ἡ ἐδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, ἐξουσίαν δὲ ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον, καλῶς ποιεῖ. ³⁸ ὥστε καὶ ὁ ἡ ἐκαμίζων καλῶς ποιεῖ. ^c καὶ ὁ μὴ γαμίζων, κρείσσον ποιεῖ.

³⁹ Ὡς δὲ δέεται ὁ ἔφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς· ἐὰν δὲ κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, ἑλευθέρα ἐστὶν ὃ θέλει γαμῆσθαι, μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ. ⁴⁰ μακαριωτέρα δὲ ἐστὶν ἐὰν οὕτω μείνῃ, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην· δοκῶ δὲ καὶ γὰρ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ ἔχειν.

8. Περὶ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἶδαμεν, (ὅτι πάντες γινώσκοντες ἔχομεν. ἡ γινώσκεις φυνιστοί, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ. ² εἰ δὲ τις δοκεῖ εἰδέναι τι, οὐδέπω ἔσθ' ὅθεν ἔγνωκε καθὼς δεῖ γινῶσθαι. ³ εἰ δὲ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Θεόν, οὗτος ἐγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.) ⁴ περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδῶλον ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς Θεὸς ἕτερος· εἰ μὴ εἰς. ⁵ καὶ γὰρ εἶπερ εἰσὶ λεγόμενοι θεοὶ, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· (ὥσπερ εἰσὶ θεοὶ πολλοὶ, καὶ κύριοι πολλοί.) ⁶ ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἰς Θεὸς ὁ πατήρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἰς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. ⁷ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πάσιν ἡ γινώσκεις· τινὲς δὲ τῇ συνειδήσει τοῦ εἰδῶλου ἕως ἄρτι ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον ἐσθίουσι, καὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτῶν ἀσθενὲς οὕσα μολύνεται.

⁸ Βρῶμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παρίστησι τῷ Θεῷ· οὐτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν, περισσομεν· οὐτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν, ὑστερούμεθα. ⁹ βλέπετε δὲ μήπως ἡ

³⁷ Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. ³⁸ So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

³⁹ The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord. ⁴⁰ But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth. ² And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. ³ But if any man love God, the same is known of him. ⁴ As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. ⁵ For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many): ⁶ but to us there is but one God, Father, of whom are all things, and we are in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. ⁷ Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, & their conscience being weak, is defiled.

⁸ But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse. ⁹ But take heed lest by any

^a → b ὡς γαμίζων. c Rec. οὐ μὴ ἀγαμίζων. d Rec. add νομῶ. e → f → g → h → i Rec. add της. k ὡς συνήθει. l ὡς παραστήσει. m Or, for him. n Or, have we the more. ¹ Or, have we the less.

means, this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. ¹⁰ For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols? ¹¹ and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? ¹² But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. ¹³ Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

9. Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord? ² If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. ³ Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this: ⁴ Have we not power to eat and to drink? ⁵ have we not power to lead about a sister a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

⁷ Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? ⁸ Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? ⁹ For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen? ¹⁰ or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker

ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα γένηται τοῖς ἀσθενουσίν· ¹⁰ ἐὰν γάρ τις ἴδῃ σέ, τὸν ἔχοντα γνώσιν, ἐν εἰδωλείῳ κατακείμενον, οὐχὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς ὄντος οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰδωλόθута ἐσθίειν, ¹¹ καὶ ἀπολείται ὁ ἀσθενῶν ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ γνώσει, δι' ὃν Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν; ¹² οὕτω δὲ ἀμαρτάνοντες εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τύπτοντες αὐτὸν τὴν συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν, εἰς Χριστὸν ἀμαρτάνετε. ¹³ διόπερ εἰ βρῶμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.

9. Οὐκ εἰμι ἐλεύθερος; οὐκ εἰμι ἀπόστολος; οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; οὐ τὸ ἔργον μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ; ² εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμι ἀπόστολος, ἀλλὰ γε ὑμῖν εἰμι· ἡ γὰρ σφραγὶς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀποστολῆς ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ. ³ ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπολογία τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρίνουσιν αὕτη ἐστί· ⁴ μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ πίνειν; ⁵ μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα περιάγειν, ὥς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ Κηφᾶς; ⁶ ἡ μόνος ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι;

⁷ Τίς στρατεύεται ἰδιοῖς ὀψωνίοις ποτέ; τίς φυτεύει ἀμπέλῳνα, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; ἡ τίς ποιμαίνει ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς ποίμνης οὐκ ἐσθίει; ⁸ μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; ⁹ οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα λέγει; ⁹ ἐν γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται· Οὐ φιμώσεις βοῦν ἀλῶντα. Μὴ τῶν βοῶν μέλει τῷ Θεῷ; ¹⁰ ἡ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει; δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει ἄροτριῶν ἀροτριᾶν, καὶ ὁ ἀλῶν

^a ἀσθενουσίν. ^b οὐ γάρ. ^c Reg. οὐκ εἰμι ἀπόστολος; οὐκ εἰμι ἐλεύθερος. ^d οὐ καὶ οἱ νόμοι ταῦτα οὐ λέγει. ^e Gb. Μωσέως. ^f Or, power. ^g Gr. edified. ^h Or, woman.

ἡ ἐλπίδι τοῦ μετέχειν.¹¹ εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ πνευματικά ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικά θερίσομεν; ¹² εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς ὑμῶν ἐξουσίας μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ· ἀλλὰ πάντα στέγομεν, ἵνα μὴ ἐγκοπῇν τινα δώμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

of his hope. ¹¹ If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹² if others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

¹³ Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ^a live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? ¹⁴ Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

¹⁵ But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. ¹⁶ For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. ¹⁷ For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. ¹⁸ What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

¹⁹ For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰ And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law: ²¹ to them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) ²² I might gain them that are without law. ²³ To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that

¹³ Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ ἔργαζόμενοι ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν· οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ^c προσεδρεύοντες, τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται; ¹⁴ οὕτω καὶ ὁ Κύριος διέταξε τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγελίον καταγγέλλουσιν, ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἥν.

¹⁵ Ἐγὼ δὲ ^d οὐ κέρημαι οὐδενί· τούτων· οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα, ἵνα οὕτω γένηται ἐν ἐμοί· καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ καύχημά μου ἵνα τις κενώσῃ. ¹⁶ ἔὰν γὰρ εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστι μοι καύχημα· ἀνάγκη γάρ μοι ἐπικεῖται· οὐαὶ ^e γάρ μοι ἐστίν, ἐὰν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι. ¹⁷ εἰ γὰρ ἐκὼν τοῦτο πράσσω, μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων, οἰκονομίαν πεπίστευμαι. ¹⁸ τίς οὖν μοι ἐστίν ὁ μισθός; ἵνα εὐαγγελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ^f τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ καταχρήσασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

¹⁹ Ἐλεύθερος γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶσιν ἑμαυτὸν ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς πλείους κερδήσω· ²⁰ καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίους ὡς Ἰουδαίος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω· τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, ^g (μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον,) ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω· ²¹ τοῖς ἀνόμοις ὡς ἀνομος, (μὴ ὢν ἀνομος ^h Θεῷ,) ἀλλ' ἔννομος ⁱ Χριστῷ,) ἵνα κερδήσω ^k ἀνόμους· ²² ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν ὡς ἀσθενής, ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω. τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα ¹ τὰ

^a Rec. τῆς ἐλπίδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ^b Rec. εὐαγγελισθῆναι. ^c Rec. παρερευνῶντες. ^d Rec. οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην. ^e Rec. ἐς. ^f Rec. ὅτι. ^g Rec. ὅτι. ^h Rec. Θεῷ. ⁱ Rec. Χριστοῦ. ^k Rec. κερδαίνω τους. ¹ Rec. Or, feed.

I might by all means save some.²³ And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

²⁴ Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.²⁵ And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.²⁶ I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:²⁷ but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

¹⁰. Moreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how \forall all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:² and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:³ and did all eat the same spiritual meat:⁴ and did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of \forall spiritual Rock that α followed them: and \forall Rock was Christ)⁵ but with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

⁶ Now these things were β our examples, to \forall intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.⁷ Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.⁸ Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.⁹ Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.¹⁰ Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of

πάντα, ἵνα πάντως τινὰς σώσω. ²³ α τοῦτο δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγελίον, ἵνα συγκοινωνῶς αὐτοῦ γένωμαι.

²⁴ Οὐκ οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες, πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἷς δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; οὕτω τρέχετε, ἵνα καταλάβητε. ²⁵ πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος, πάντα ἐγκρατεῖται· ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν στέφανον λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀφθαρτον. ²⁶ ἐγὼ τοίνυν οὕτω τρέχω, ὥς οὐκ ἀδήλως· οὕτω πυκτεῖω, ὥς οὐκ ἀέρα δέρω. ²⁷ ἀλλ' ὡς ἵπωμα πιάζω μου τὸ σῶμα καὶ ὡς δουλαγωγῶ, μή πως ἄλλοις κηρύξας, αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένομαι.

¹⁰. Οὐ θέλω ἂ γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλῃν ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διήλθον, ² καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Ὁρεῶσιν ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, ³ καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, ⁴ καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ πόμα πνευματικὸν ἔπιον (ἔπιον γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθοῦσης πέτρας· ἡ δὲ πέτρα ἦν ὁ Χριστός.) ⁵ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν ἐνδόκησεν ὁ Θεός· κατεστρώθησαν γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.

⁶ Ταῦτα δὲ τύποι ἡμῶν ἐγενήθησαν, εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς καὶ ἐκεῖνοι ἐπεθυμήσαν. ⁷ μηδὲ εἰδωλολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν ὡς γέγραπται· Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πίνειν, καὶ ἀνέστησαν παίξειν. ⁸ Μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἰκοσιτρεῖς χιλιάδες. ⁹ μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθὼς καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφεων ἀπώλοντο. ¹⁰ μηδὲ γογγίζετε, καθὼς ¹ καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν, καὶ ἀπό-

^a ὡς πάντα. ^b ὡς νενομοῦται. ^c ὡς διὰ τὸν νόμον. ^d Rec. ἴα. ^e Rec. Μωσῆν. ^f ὡς ὡς περ. ^g ὡς Κερύων. ^h ὡς. ⁱ ὡς. ^j ὡς. ^k Or. went with them. ^l Gr. our βρώματα.

λοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ. ¹¹ ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τύποι συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη δὲ πρὸς νουθεσίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τα τέλη τῶν αἰῶνων κατήγγησεν. ¹² ὥστε ὁ δοκῶν ἐστάναι, βλεπέτω μὴ πέσῃ.

¹³ Πειρασμός ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἰληφέν ἐι μὴ ἀνθρώπινος· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὃς οὐκ ἐάσει ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι ^a ὑπενεγκύν.

¹⁴ Διόπερ, ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε ἀπὸ τῆς εἰδωλολατρείας. ¹⁵ ὥς φρονίμοις λέγω, κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὃ φημι. ¹⁶ τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστὶν;

τὸν ἄρτον ὃν κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστὶν; ¹⁷ ὅτι εἰς ἄρτος, ἐν σώμα οἱ πολλοὶ ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν. ¹⁸ βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα· οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθιόντες τὰς θυσίας, κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου εἰσὶ;

¹⁹ τί οὖν φημι; ^b ὅτι εἰδῶλον τί ἐστὶν; ἢ ^c ὅτι εἰδωλόθυτον τί ἐστιν; ²⁰ ἀλλ' ὅτι ^c ἂ θύει τὰ ἔθνη, δαίμονιός θύει, ^d καὶ οὐ Θεῶ· οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. ²¹ οὐ δύνασθε ποτήριον Κυρίου πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον δαιμονίων· οὐ δύνασθε τραπέζης Κυρίου μετέχειν καὶ τραπέζης δαιμονίων.

²² ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν Κύριον; μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν;

²³ Πάντα ^d ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα ^e ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ. ²⁴ μηδεὶς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητεῖτω, ἀλλὰ τὸ τοῦ ἐτέρου^f. ²⁵ πάν τὸ ἐν μακρῷ πωλούμενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντας διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν· ²⁶ τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς.

the destroyer. ¹¹ Now all these things happened unto them for ^a ensamples; and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. ¹² Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

¹³ There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ^β common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

¹⁴ Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵ I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say. ¹⁶ The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

¹⁷ For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. ¹⁸ Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

¹⁹ What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

²⁰ But I say that things which Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

²¹ Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. ²² Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

²³ All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. ²⁴ Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

²⁵ Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake. ²⁶ For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

^a Rec. add ὑμᾶς. ^b ὅτι ^c ὅτι α θύουσιν, δαίμονιαι θύουσιν. ^d Rec. add μοι. ^e Rec. add μοι. ^f Rec. add ἐκαστος. ^g Or, types.

^d Rec. add μοι. ^e Rec. add μοι. ^f Or, moderate.

γυναικός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· ⁹ καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα· ¹⁰ διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους. ⁽¹¹ πλὴν ² οὕτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρός οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικός· ἐν Κυρίῳ· ¹² ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτω καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικός, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.)

¹³ Ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπει οὗτος ἡ γυναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ Θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι· ¹⁴ ἢ ἡ οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἢ φύσει διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἔαν κομᾷ, αἰτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστι· ¹⁵ γυνὴ δὲ ἔαν κομᾷ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστίν· ὅτι ἡ κόμη ἀντὶ περιβολαίου δέδοται^α.

¹⁶ Εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνηκος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹⁷ Τοῦτο δὲ ἐπαραγγέλλων οὐκ ἐπαίνω, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ κρείττον, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἥττον συνέρχεσθε. ¹⁸ πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ συνερχομένων ὑμῶν ἐν ἡ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκοῦα σχίσματα ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος τι πιστεύω· ¹⁹ δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἱρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ γένωνται ἐν ὑμῖν.

²⁰ Συνερχομένων οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, οὐκ ἐστι Κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· ²¹ ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον προλαμβάνει ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὅς μὲν πεινᾷ, ὅς δὲ μεθύει. ²² μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν· ἡ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ κατασχύνετε τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας· τί ὑμῖν εἶπω· ἐπαυνέσω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ· οὐκ ἐπαίνω.

²³ Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος

of the woman: but the woman of the man. ⁹ Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man. ¹⁰ For this cause ought ¹ woman to have ² power on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹ Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord. ¹² For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

¹³ Judge in yourselves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? ¹⁴ doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? ¹⁵ But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ^β covering.

¹⁶ But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

¹⁷ Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸ For first of all when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ^γ divisions among you, and I partly believe it. ¹⁹ For there must be also ^δ heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

²⁰ When ye come together therefore into one place, ^ε this is not to eat ^ζ Lord's supper. ²¹ For in eating, every one taketh before ^η other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. ²² What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ^θ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

²³ For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord

^α Rec. οὕτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικός, οὕτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρός. ^β Rec. & Gb add suppr. Gb. ^γ οὐ παραγγέλλω οὐκ ἐπαίνω. ^δ Rec. add γρ. ^ε That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband. ^ζ Or, veil. ^η Or, self. ^θ Or, ye cannot eat. ^ζ Or, them that are poor.

Jesus, & same night in which he was betrayed, took bread: ²⁴ and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said; Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ^a in remembrance of me. ²⁵ After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood; this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. ²⁶ For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ^b ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

²⁷ Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. ²⁹ For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ^c damnation to himself, not discerning ^d the Lord's body. ³⁰ For this cause many are weak & sickly among you, and many sleep. ³¹ For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. ³² But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. ³³ Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another, ³⁴ And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ^e condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

12. Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ² Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. ³ Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ^f accursed: and that no man

Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρεδίδото, ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, ²⁴ καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ εἶπε· ^a "Τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλῶμενον" τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ²⁵ Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, μετὰ τὸ δεῖπνῆσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὡσάκεις ἂν πίνετε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ²⁶ Ὅσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ^b πίνετε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ Κυρίου καταγγέλλετε, ἄχρις οὗ ^c ἔλθῃ.

²⁷ Ὡστε ὅς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρτον ^d ἢ πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ Κυρίου. ²⁸ δοκιμαζέτω δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν, καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· ²⁹ ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων ^e ἀναξίως, κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Κυρίου. ³⁰ διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ἄρρωστοι, καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί. ³¹ εἰ ^f γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα· ³² κρινόμενοι δὲ, ὑπὸ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν. ³³ ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου, συνερχόμενοι εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε· ³⁴ εἰ ^h τις πεινᾷ, ἐν οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα συνέρχησθε. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ, ὡς ἂν ἔλθω, διατάξομαι.

12. Περὶ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν. ² οἴδατε ὅτι ⁱ ὅτε ἔθνη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ εἰδῶλα τὰ ἄφωνα, ὡς ἂν ἡγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι· ³ διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει ^k ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν

^a Rec. add *ἀσβητα, prayers.*

^b Rec. om.

^c Ὡς ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦ.

^d Rec. & Gb. add *τοῦτον*.

^e Rec. add *ὅς*.

^f Or, for a remembrance.

^g Or, shew ye.

^h Or, judgment.

ⁱ Rec. add *ἀσβητα*.

^j Rec. & Gb. om.

^k Or, judgment.

ἁ Κύριον Ἰησοῦν," εἰ μὴ ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ.

can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Ἐν δὲ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι⁴ καὶ διαίρεσεις διακοιῶν εἰσι, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς Κύριος⁵ καὶ διαίρεσεις ἐνεργημάτων εἰσιν, ὁ δὲ αὐτὸς⁶ Θεὸς, ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. Ἐκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ Πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον.⁷ ὧ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος δίδεται λόγος σοφίας, ἄλλῳ δὲ λόγος γνώσεως, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα.⁸ ἑτέρῳ δὲ πίστις, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι· ἄλλῳ δὲ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι.⁹ ἄλλῳ δὲ ἐνεργήματα δυνάμεων, ἄλλῳ δὲ προφητεία, ἄλλῳ δὲ διακρίσεις πνευμάτων, ἑτέρῳ δὲ γένη γλωσσῶν, ἄλλῳ δὲ ἑρμηνεία γλωσσῶν.¹¹ πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα, διαιροῦν ἰδίᾳ ἐκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται.

Ἐκαστὴν γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἓν ἐστι, καὶ μέλη ἔχει πολλά, πάντα δὲ τὰ μέλη τοῦ σώματος¹², πολλά ὄντα, ἓν ἐστι σῶμα· οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός.¹³ καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ Πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἐν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλληνες, εἴτε δοῦλοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ πάντες¹⁴ εἰς ἐν Πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν.

Καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν μέλος, ἀλλὰ πολλά.¹⁵ ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πούς· Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεὶρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος;¹⁶ καὶ ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς· Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμός, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος;¹⁷ εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ ὅλον ἀκοή, ποῦ ἡ ὁσφρησις;¹⁸ νυνὶ δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη, ἐν ἑκαστῷ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ

⁴ Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

⁵ And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

⁶ And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all,

⁷ But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal.

⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit.

⁹ To another faith, by the same Spirit: to another gifts of healing, by the same Spirit: to another working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another divers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

¹¹ But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

¹² For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

¹³ For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

¹⁴ For the body is not one member, but many.

¹⁵ If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁶ and if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸ But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath

pleased him.¹⁹ And if they were all one member, where were the body? ²⁰ But now are they many members, yet but one body. ²¹ And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

²² Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary. ²³ And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. ²⁴ For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked: ²⁵ that there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶ And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷ Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

²⁸ And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, and diversities of tongues. ²⁹ Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? do all have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

³¹ But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a

σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέλησεν. ¹⁹ εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἐν μέλος, ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; ²⁰ νῦν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν μέλη, ἐν δὲ σῶμα. ²¹ οὐ δύναται ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρὶ· Χρείαν σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἡ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσὶ· Χρείαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω.

²² Ἀλλὰ πολλῶ μᾶλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν, ἀναγκαῖά ἐστι· ²³ καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισσotέραν περιτίθεμεν· καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην περισσotέραν ἔχει· ²⁴ τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει. ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς συνεκέρασε τὸ σῶμα, τῷ ὑστεροῦντι περισσotέραν δόυσ τιμὴν, ²⁵ ἵνα μὴ ᾖ σχίσμα ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσι τὰ μέλη· ²⁶ καὶ εἴτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συμπαύσκει πάντα τὰ μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται ἐν μέλος, συγχαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη. ²⁷ ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε σῶμα Χριστοῦ, καὶ μέλη ἐκ μέρους.

²⁸ Καὶ οὗς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρώτον ἀποστόλους, δεύτερον προφῆτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους, ἔπειτα δυνάμεις, εἴτα χαρίσματα ἱαμάτων, ἀντιλήψεις, κυβερνήσεις, γένη γλωσσῶν. ²⁹ μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; μὴ πάντες προφῆται; μὴ πάντες διδασκαλοὶ; μὴ πάντες δυνάμεις; ³⁰ μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα ἔχουσιν ἱαμάτων; μὴ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλοῦσι; μὴ πάντες διερμηνεύουσι;

³¹ Ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ κρείττονα· καὶ ἐτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι.

13. Ἐὰν ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκὸς ἡχῶν ἢ κύμβα-

α Rec. add *de*. β Rec. om. γ Or, put *on*. δ Or, division. ε Or, kinds. ζ Or, powers.

λον ἀλαλάζον. ² καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω προφητείας, καὶ εἰδῶ τὰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γνώσιν, καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν, ὥστε ὅρη μεθιστάμεν, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, ³ οὐδέν εἰμι. ³ καὶ ἐὰν ⁴ ψωμίσω πάντα τὰ ὑπάρχοντά μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου ἵνα καυθίσωμαι, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι.

⁴ Ἡ ἀγάπη μακροθυμεῖ, χρηστεύεται· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ ζηλοῖ· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ περπερεύεται, οὐ φουσιούται, ⁵ οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ ζητεῖ τὰ ἐάντης, οὐ παροξύνεται, οὐ λογίζεται τὸ κακόν, ⁶ οὐ χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ⁷ πάντα στέγει, πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάντα ὑπομένει.

⁸ Ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε ἐκπίπτει. εἴτε δὲ προφητεῖαι, καταργηθῇσονται· εἴτε γλώσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνώσις, καταργηθήσεται. ⁹ ἐκ μέρους γὰρ γινώσκουμεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους προφητεύομεν· ¹⁰ ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, ¹¹ τότε τὸ ἐκ μέρους καταργηθήσεται. ¹¹ ὅτε ἡμῶν νήπιος, ὡς νήπιος ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐφρόνουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐλογιζόμεν· ὅτε δὲ γέγονα ἀνὴρ, κατήργηκα τὰ τοῦ νηπίου. ¹² βλέπομεν γὰρ ἄρτι δι' ἐσόπτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι, τότε δὲ πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ μέρους, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσκω καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην.

¹³ Νυνὶ δὲ μένει πίστις, ἐλπίς, ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα· μείζων δὲ τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.

¹⁴ Διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ πνευματικά, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε. ² ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσσει, οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει, πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ

tinkling cymbal. ² And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing. ³ And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

⁴ Charity suffereth long, and is kind: charity envieth not: charity ^a vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, ⁵ doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, ⁶ rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth: ⁷ beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

⁸ Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away. ⁹ For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I *thought* as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see through a glass, ^d darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

¹³ And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

¹⁴ Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. ² For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man *understandeth* him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

^a Sic. οὐ φου.

^b Hx. & Elz. ψωμίζω.
^c Or, reasoned

^d Or, in a riddle.

^e Or, is not rash.

^f Or, with the truth.

^g Or, heareth.

³ But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. ⁴ He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church. ⁵ I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he $\dot{\gamma}$ prophesieth, than he $\dot{\gamma}$ speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

⁶ Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

⁷ And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the α sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ⁸ For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? ⁹ So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words β easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. ¹⁰ There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in $\dot{\gamma}$ world, & none of them are without signification. ¹¹ Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him $\dot{\gamma}$ speaketh, a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

¹² Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek $\dot{\gamma}$ ye may excel to the edifying of the church. ¹³ Wherefore let him $\dot{\gamma}$ speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What is it then? I will pray with $\dot{\gamma}$ spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with $\dot{\gamma}$ understanding also. ¹⁶ Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he $\dot{\gamma}$ occupyeth $\dot{\gamma}$ room

μυστήρια? ³ ὁ δὲ προφητεύων, ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν. ⁴ ὁ λαλῶν γλῶσση, ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ· ὁ δὲ προφητεύων, ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ. ⁵ θέλω δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλῶσσais, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύετε· μείζων γὰρ ὁ προφητεύων ἢ ὁ λαλῶν γλῶσσais, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύῃ, ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομῇ λαβῇ.

⁶ Νυνὶ δὲ, ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλῶσσais λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφέλησω, ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει, ἢ ἐν γνώσει, ἢ ἐν προφητείᾳ, ἢ ἐν διδαχῇ; ⁷ ὅμως τὰ ἀψυχαφῶνῃν διδόντα, εἴτε αὐλὸς, εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν διαστολῇ τοῖς φθόγγοις μὴ α δῶ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον; ⁸ καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἀθλῶν φωνὴν σάλπιγγος δῶ, τίς παρασκευάσεται εἰς πόλεμον; ⁹ οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς γλῶσσης ἐὰν μὴ εὖσημον λόγον δῶτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον; ἔσσεθε γὰρ εἰς αἶρα λαλοῦντες. ¹⁰ τοσαῦτα, εἰ τυχόν, γένῃ φωνῶν ἐστιν ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἄφωνον· ¹¹ ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος· καὶ ὁ λαλῶν, ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος.

¹² Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ ζηλωταὶ ἐστέ πνευμάτων, πρὸς τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε ἵνα περισσεύητε. ¹³ διόπερ ὁ λαλῶν γλῶσση, προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύῃ. ¹⁴ ἐὰν γὰρ προσεύχωμαι γλῶσση, τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσεύχεται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς μου ἀκαρπὸς ἐστι. ¹⁵ τί οὖν ἐστι; προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῖ· ψαλῶ τῷ πνεύματι, ψαλῶ δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῖ· ¹⁶ ἐπεὶ ἐὰν εὐλογῆσῃς τῷ πνεύματι, ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου

Therefore let him who speaks in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with understanding also. Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he who occupies the room

α ὡς δῶδω.

β →

c Elz. om.

d →

e Or, tunes.

β Gr. significant.

γ Gr. of spirits.

πὼς ἐρεῖ τὸ ἄμην ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ εὐχαριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις οὐκ οἶδε; ¹⁷ σὺ μὲν γὰρ καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, ἀλλ' ὁ ἕτερος οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖται. ¹⁸ εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ^a, πάντων ὑμῶν μᾶλλον ¹⁹ γλώσσαις^a λαλῶν· ¹⁹ ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε λόγους^c διὰ τοῦ νοῦ μου^d λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους κατηχήσω, ἢ μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσσῃ.

²⁰ Ἀδελφοί, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν· ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νηπιύζεστε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσὶ τέλειοι γίνεσθε. ²¹ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γεγραπται· "Οτι ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις, καὶ ἐν χεῖλεσιν ἑτέροις, λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως εἰσακούσονται μου, λέγει Κύριος. ²² Ὡστε αἱ γλώσσαι εἰς σημεῖον εἰσιν, οὐ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις· ἡ δὲ προφητεία, οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν.

²³ Ἐάν οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν, εἰσέλθωσι δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαίνεσθε; ²⁴ ἔάν δὲ πάντες προφητεύωσιν, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ τις ἄπιστος ἢ ἰδιώτης, ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων, ²⁵ α' τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ φανερά γίνονται· καὶ οὕτω πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, προσκυνήσει τῷ Θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὄντως ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστί.

²⁶ Τί οὖν ἐστίν, ἀδελφοί; ὅταν συνέρχησθε, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ψαλμὸν ἔχει, διδασκὴν ἔχει, γλώσσαν ἔχει, ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει, ἐρμηνείαν ἔχει· πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν^e γινέσθω. ²⁷ εἴτε γλώσσῃ τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ τὸ πλείστον τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνά μέρος· καὶ εἰς διερμηνεύτω. ²⁸ ἔάν δὲ μὴ ἦ διερμηνεύτης, σιγᾷ ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐαυτῷ δὲ λαλεῖτω καὶ τῷ Θεῷ. ²⁹ προφήτῃ

of ὃ unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? ¹⁷ For thou verily givest thanks well; but the other is not edified. ¹⁸ I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all. ¹⁹ Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

²⁰ Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be ^a men. ²¹ In the law it is written, With *men* of other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. ²² Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

²³ If therefore the whole church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? ²⁴ But if all prophesy, and there come in one ὃ believeth not, or one unlearned; he is convinced of all, he is judged of all. ²⁵ And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, & report ὃ God is in you of a truth.

²⁶ How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying. ²⁷ If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret. ²⁸ But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God. ²⁹ Let

^a Rec. add μου. ^b ἐν γλώσσῃ. ^c ἐν τῷ νοῦ μου. ^d Rec. add καὶ οὐτοί. ^e Rec. γινέσθω.
Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age.

the prophets speak two or three, and let γ other judge. ³⁰ If any thing be revealed to another γ sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. ³¹ For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, & all may be comforted. ³² And γ spirits of the prophets are subject to γ prophets. ³³ For God is not the author of a confusion, but of peace,

δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν· ³⁰ ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλῳ ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθήμενῳ, ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω. ³¹ δύνασθε γὰρ καθ' ἕνα πάντες προφητεύειν, ἵνα πάντες μαθησώσι, καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶνται· ³² καὶ ἀπνεύματα" προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται· ³³ οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀκαταστασίας ὁ Θεός, ἀλλ' εἰρήνης.

as in all churches of γ saints. ³⁴ Let your women keep silence in γ churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience: as also saith the law. ³⁵ And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in γ church. ³⁶ What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

Ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων, ³⁴ αἱ γυναῖκες ἡμῶν" ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτέτραπται" αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. ³⁵ εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν, ἐν οἴκῳ τοῦ ἰδίου ἀνδρὸς ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν γὰρ ἐστὶ ἀγναιξιν" ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν. ³⁶ ἢ ἀφ' ἡμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξηλήθεν; ἢ εἰς ἡμᾶς μόνους κατήχησεν;

³⁷ If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that γ things γ I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord. ³⁸ But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. ³⁹ Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesy, & forbid not to speak with tongues. ⁴⁰ Let all things be done decently, and in order.

³⁷ Εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικὸς, ἐπιγνωσκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐ" Κυρίου εἰσὶν ἐντολαί· ³⁸ εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ, ἀγνοείτω. ³⁹ ὥστε, ἀδελφοί, ζηλοῦτε τὸ προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε. ⁴⁰ πάντα δὲ εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ τάξιν γινέσθω.

15. Moreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand. ² By which also ye are saved, if ye β keep in memory γ what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

15. Γνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐσθήκατε, ² δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν εἰ κατέχετε, ἐκτὸς ἐἰ μὴ εἰκὴ ἐπιστεύσατε.

³ For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures: ⁴ and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures. ⁵ And γ he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve. ⁶ And that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom

³ Παρέδωκα γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· ⁴ καὶ ὅτι ἐτάφη, καὶ ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· ⁵ καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ, εἰτα τοῖς δώδεκα. ⁶ ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους

^a ἢ πνευματ.

^b →

^c ἢ ἐπιτετραπται.

^d ἢ γυναῖκες.

^e Rec. add. you.

^f Rec. →

^g Gr. tumult, or, unquietness.

^h Gr. hold fast.

ⁱ Gr. by what speech.

μένουσιν ἔως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν. ⁷ ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβω, εἴτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν.

⁸ Ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων, ὥσπερ εἰ τῷ ἐκτρώματι, ὤφθη καμοί. ⁹ ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι ὁ ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὅς οὐκ εἰμι ἱκανὸς καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁰ χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι ὁ εἰμι, καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἡ εἰς ἐμέ οὐ κενὴ ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσώτερον αὐτῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα· οὐκ ἐγὼ δὲ, ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σὺν ἐμοί. ¹¹ εἴτε οὖν ἐγὼ, εἴτε ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτω κηρύσσομεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε.

¹² Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς κηρύσσεται, ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσί τινες ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; ¹³ εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται. ¹⁴ εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, κενὸν ἄρα ^b καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν, κενὴ ^c δὲ καὶ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν. ¹⁵ εὕρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἔμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὅτι ἤγειρε τὸν Χριστόν, ὃν οὐκ ἤγειρεν, εἴπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται. ¹⁶ εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται. ¹⁷ εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, ματαία ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν· ἔτι ἐστὶ ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ¹⁸ ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀπώλοντο. ¹⁹ εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἡλικιότες ἐσμέν ἐν Χριστῷ μόνον, ἔλεινότεροι πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἐσμέν.

²⁰ Νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων^d.

²¹ ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου ὁ θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν. ²² ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτω καὶ ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ

the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. ⁷ After that, he was seen of James, then of all *§* apostles.

⁸ And last of all he was seen of me also, as of *a* one born out of due time. ⁹ For I am *§* least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰ But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but *§* grace of God which was with me: ¹¹ therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

¹² Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³ But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen. ¹⁴ And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain: ¹⁵ yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. ¹⁶ For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised. ¹⁷ And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins. ¹⁸ Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished. ¹⁹ If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

²⁰ But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept. ²¹ For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam shall

^a ἢ ὡς ἀπαρχή τῆς.

^b ἢ —, Reo. & Gb. om.

^c ἢ

^d Rec. add *ἐγενετο*.

^e Or, an abortive.

all be made alive. ²³ But every man in his own order. Christ the firstfruits, afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming. ²⁴ Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death. ²⁷ For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him. ²⁸ And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹ Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead? ³⁰ And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? ³¹ I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. ³² If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. ³³ Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. ³⁴ Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

³⁵ But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? ³⁶ Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die. ³⁷ And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. ³⁸ But

πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται. ²³ ἕκαστος δὲ ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ τάγματι· ἀπαρχὴ Χριστός, ἔπειτα οἱ ^a τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ· ²⁴ εἴτα τὸ τέλος, ὅταν ^b παραδῶ τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί, ὅταν καταργήσῃ πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐξουσίαν καὶ δύναμιν· ²⁵ δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν βασιλεῦν, ἄχρισ οὐδ' ^c ἄν' θῇ πάντας τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ²⁶ ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς καταργεῖται ὁ θάνατος· ²⁷ Πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ὅταν δὲ εἴπῃ ὅτι πάντα ὑποτάσσεται, δηλονότι ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα· ²⁸ ὅταν δὲ ὑποταγῇ αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὑποτάξαντι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, ἵνα ἡ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πάσιν.

²⁹ Ἐπεὶ τί ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτιζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν, εἰ ὅπως νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται; τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν; ³⁰ τί καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυνεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν; ³¹ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀποθνῄσκω, νῆ τὴν ^d ὑμετέραν καύχησιν, ἣν ἔχω ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. ³² εἰ κατὰ ἀνθρώπων ἐθνηριμάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι τὸ ὄφελος, εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται; φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν, αὔριον γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ³³ μὴ πλανᾶσθε· φθείρουσιν ἡθὴ ^e χρηστά ^f ὁμιλίαι κακαί. ³⁴ ἐκνήψατε δικαίως, καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ἀγνοοῦσιν γὰρ Θεοῦ τινες ἔχουσι· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῶν λέγω.

³⁵ Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις· Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; ποῖω δὲ σώματι ἔρχονται; ³⁶ Ἀφρον, σὺ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ ζωοποιεῖται, εἰ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· ³⁷ καὶ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκκον, εἰ τύχῃ, σίτου ἢ τίνος τῶν λοιπῶν· ³⁸ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς αὐτῷ

^a Rec. om. ^b ὡ παραδίδω. ^c ἢ
^d Some read, our.

^d Rec. των νεκρων. ^e St. ὡ ημετεραν. ^f Rec. χρηστῶ.
^β Or, to speak after the manner of men.

δίδωσι σῶμα καθὼς ἡθέλησε, καὶ ἐκά-
στω τῶν σπερμάτων ³⁹ τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα.
³⁹ οὐ πάντα σὰρξ, ἡ αὐτὴ σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ
ἄλλη μὲν ⁴⁰ ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ ⁴¹ σὰρξ
κτινῶν, ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων, ἄλλη δὲ πτη-
νῶν. ⁴⁰ καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια, καὶ
σώματα ἐπίγεια· ἀλλ' ἑτέρα μὲν ἡ τῶν
ἐπουρανίων δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπι-
γείων. ⁴¹ ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη
δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέ-
ρων· ἑστὴρ γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν
δόξῃ.

⁴² Οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν νεκρῶν.
σπείρεται ἐν φθορᾷ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀ-
φθαρσίᾳ· ⁴³ σπείρεται ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐγεί-
ρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ,
ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει. ⁴⁴ σπείρεται
σῶμα ψυχικόν, ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευ-
ματικόν· ἔστι σῶμα ψυχικόν, καὶ ἔστι
ἄ σῶμα πνευματικόν. ⁴⁵ οὕτω καὶ γέ-
γραπται· Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος
Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν· ὁ ἔσχατος
Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιῶν. ⁴⁶ ἀλλ'
οὐ πρῶτον τὸ πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ
ψυχικόν, ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματικόν. ⁴⁷ ὁ
πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός· ὁ
δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος, ⁴⁸ ὁ Κύριος· ἐξ οὐ-
ρανοῦ. ⁴⁸ οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι καὶ
οἱ χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος ὁ ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦ-
τοι καὶ οἱ ἐπουράνιοι· ⁴⁹ καὶ καθὼς
ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, φο-
ρέσομεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.
⁵⁰ τοῦτο δὲ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ
καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν Θεοῦ κληρονομήσαι
οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ φθορὰ τὴν ἀφθα-
σίαν κληρονομεῖ.

⁵¹ Ἴδου μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω· πάν-
τες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθήσόμεθα· πάντες δὲ
ἀλλαγθήσόμεθα, ⁵² ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥίπῃ
ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλ-
πίσει γὰρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερθήσονται

God giveth it a body as it hath
pleased him, and to every seed
his own body. ³⁹ All flesh is not
the same flesh, but there is one
kind of flesh of men, another
flesh of beasts, another of fishes,
and another of birds. ⁴⁰ There
are also celestial bodies, and
bodies terrestrial: but the glory
of the celestial is one, and the
glory of the terrestrial is ano-
ther. ⁴¹ There is one glory of
the sun, and another glory of
the moon, and another glory of
the stars: for one star differeth
from another star in glory.

⁴² So also is the resurrection
of the dead, it is sown in corrup-
tion, it is raised in incorruption.
⁴³ It is sown in dishonour, it is
raised in glory: it is sown in
weakness, it is raised in power:
⁴⁴ it is sown a natural body, it
is raised a spiritual body. There
is a natural body, and there is a
spiritual body. ⁴⁵ And so it is
written: The first man Adam
was made a living soul, the last
Adam was made a quickening
spirit. ⁴⁶ Howbeit that was not
first which is spiritual: but that
which is natural, and afterward
that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷ The
first man is of y earth, earthly:
the second man is the Lord
from heaven. ⁴⁸ As is the earthy,
such are they that are earthy,
and as is the heavenly, such
are they also that are heavenly.
⁴⁹ And as we have borne the
image of the earthy, we shall
also bear the image of the hea-
venly. ⁵⁰ Now this I say, bre-
thren, that flesh and blood can-
not inherit the kingdom of God:
neither doth corruption inherit
incorruption.

⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mys-
tery: we shall not all sleep, but
we shall all be changed, ⁵² in a
moment, in the twinkling
of an eye, at the last trump,
(for the trumpet shall sound,
and the dead shall be raised

α → β Hec. add σαρξ. ε → δ → ζ (α) παντες μιν (α. μιν ουσι κοιμηθησόμεθα) α' παντες δε.

incorruptible, and we shall be changed.) ⁵³ For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

⁵⁴ So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying ⁵⁵ is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. ⁵⁵ O death, where is thy sting? ⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸ Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16. Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. ² Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. ³ And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, they will I send to bring your ^β liberality unto Jerusalem. ⁴ And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

⁵ Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. ⁶ And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go. ⁷ For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. ⁸ But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. ⁹ For a great door and

ἄφθαρτοι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλαγησόμεθα. ⁵³ δεῖ γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν.

⁵⁴ Ὅταν δὲ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος· Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νίκος. ⁵⁵ Ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ ^α κέντρον; ποῦ σου, ἄδη, τὸ ^β νίκος; ⁵⁶ Τὸ δὲ κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου, ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὁ νόμος· ⁵⁷ τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ δίδοντι ἡμῖν τὸ νίκος διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁵⁸ ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἐδραῖοι γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ τοῦ Κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστι κενὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ.

16. Περὶ δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, ὥσπερ διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε. ² κατὰ μίαν ^β σαββάτων ^α ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ' ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω, θησαυρίζων ὅ τι ἂν εὐδοῶται· ἵνα μὴ ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογία γίνωνται. ³ ὅταν δὲ παραγένομαι, οὓς ἐὰν δοκιμάσῃτε δι' ἐπιστολῶν, τοὺτους πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ· ⁴ ἐὰν δὲ ἡ ἄξιον τοῦ καμέ πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ πορεύονται.

⁵ Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω· (Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι) ⁶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ τυχὸν παραμεινῶ, ἢ καὶ παραχειμῶσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμψῃτε οὐ ἐὰν πορεύωμαι. ⁷ οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω ^ε γὰρ ^δ χρόνον τινα ἐπιμεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος ^α ἐπιτρέπῃ. ⁸ ἐπιμενῶ δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς πεντηκοστῆς· ⁹ θύρα γὰρ μοι ἀνέωγε

^α DZ. κεντρον & νικος contrario ordine.

^β Ur, hell.

^β σαββάτων.
^β Gr. gift.

^α Rec. ες.

^δ ὡς περιτρέψω.

μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργής, καὶ ἀντικείμενοι effectual is opened unto me,
πολλοί. and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰ Ἐάν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα ἀφόβως γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ ἔργον Κυρίου ἐργάζεται ὡς καὶ ἐγώ.
¹¹ μή τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ· προπέμψατε δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς με· ἐκδέχομαι γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν.

¹⁰ Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. ¹¹ Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

¹² Περὶ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ παρέκάλεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ.

¹² As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

¹³ Γρηγορεῖτε, στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἀνδρίζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε. ¹⁴ πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.

¹³ Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong. ¹⁴ Let all your things be done with charity.

¹⁵ Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί· οἷδατε τὴν οἰκίαν Στεφανά, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαιᾶς, καὶ εἰς διακονίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· ¹⁶ ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε τοῖς τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργοῦντι καὶ κοπιῶντι.

¹⁵ I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) ¹⁶ that ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

¹⁷ Χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ Στεφανά καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαικοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν· ¹⁸ ἀνέπασαν γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπινυνώσκετε οὖν τοὺς τοιούτους.

¹⁷ I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied. ¹⁸ For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

¹⁹ Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας· ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ²⁰ ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ.

¹⁹ The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. ²⁰ All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

²¹ Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου· ²² εἴ τις οὖν φιλεῖ τὸν Κύριον ὁ Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἦτω ἀνάθεμα· Μαράν ἀθά.

²¹ The salutation of me Paul, with mine own hand. ²² If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha.

²³ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ²⁴ ἡ ἀγάπη μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ ἀμήν.

²³ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²⁴ My love be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ
ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ
ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the saints, which are in all Achaia: ² grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, ⁴ who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. ⁵ For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. ⁶ And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which ^a is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. ⁷ And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

⁸ For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὓσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ· ² χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

³ Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρῶν καὶ Θεὸς πάσης παρακλήσεως, ⁴ ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει, διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς παρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ⁵ ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτω διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ περισσεύει καὶ ἡ παράκλησις ἡμῶν, ⁶ εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας, ⁷ τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας· ⁷ εἰδότες ὅτι ὡσπερ κοινωνοὶ ἐστέ τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως.

⁸ Οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ^c ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν τῆς γενομένης ^d ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐβαρύνθημεν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν,

^a Rec. om.

^b Ὡς —, St. & Elz. τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν υπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων, ὡν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας· καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν. Gb. & Elz. εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως, τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν υπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων, ὡν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· (καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν)· ^c Ὡς περι. ^d —

^e Or, is wrought.

ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν·
⁹ ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα
 τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχάκαμεν, ἵνα μὴ πεποι-
 θότες ὦμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ
 Θεῷ τῷ ἐγειρόντι τοὺς νεκρούς· ¹⁰ ὅς
 ἐκ τηλικούτου θανάτου ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς,
 καὶ ῥύεται, ¹¹ εἰς ὃν ἠλπικαμεν ὅτι καὶ
 ἔτι ῥύσεται, ¹¹ συνυπουργούντων καὶ
 ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ πολ-
 λῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα διὰ
 πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.

¹² Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστὶ,
 τὸ μαρτυριον τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν,
 ὅτι ἐν ἀπλότητι καὶ εὐλικρινείᾳ Θεοῦ,
 (οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι
 Θεοῦ) ἀνεστράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, πε-
 ρισσοτέρως δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ¹³ οὐ γὰρ
 ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἢ ἃ ἀναγνώ-
 σκετε, ἢ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε, ἐλπίζω δὲ
 ὅτι ^α καὶ ^β ἕως τέλους ἐπιγινώσσεσθε,
¹⁴ καθὼς καὶ ἐπέγνωτε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους,
 ὅτι καύχημα ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ καὶ
 ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
 Ἰησοῦ.

¹⁵ Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει ἐβουλό-
 μην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν πρότερον, ἵνα
 δευτέραν χάριν ἔχητε· ¹⁶ καὶ δι' ὑμῶν
^β διελθεῖν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, καὶ πάλιν
 ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 ἐφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰου-
 δαίαν. ¹⁷ τοῦτο οὖν ^γ βουλόμενος, μή τι
 ἄρα τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην; ἢ ἃ βου-
 λεύομαι, κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι, ἵνα
 ἢ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ οὐ;
¹⁸ Πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὅτι ὁ λόγος

ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ^δ ἔστι ^ε ναὶ καὶ
 οὐ· ¹⁹ ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς
 Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν κηρυχθεὶς,
 (δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανῷ καὶ Τιμοθέῳ),
 οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐ-
 τῷ γέγονεν· ²⁰ ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι

that we despaired even of life.

⁹ But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead. ¹⁰ Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us: ¹¹ you also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

¹² For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards. ¹³ For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, & I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end. ¹⁴ As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are our's, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

¹⁵ And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit: ¹⁶ and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea. ¹⁷ When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

¹⁸ But as God is true, our word toward you was, not yea and nay. ¹⁹ For the son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him, was yea. ²⁰ For all the

α ζζ

β αὐτοῖς.

γ αὐτῶν. Rec. & Gb. βουλευόμενος.

δ αὐτῶν. Rec. & Gb. αὐτοῖς.

ε αὐτῶν.

β Or, grace.

γ Or, preaching.

promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. ²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God, ²² who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³ Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. ²⁴ Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. ² But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. ² For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me. ³ And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. ⁴ For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

⁵ But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. ⁶ Sufficient to such a man is this ^a punishment, which was inflicted of many. ⁷ So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. ⁸ Wherefore I beseech you, *ye* would confirm *your* love towards him. ⁹ For to this end also did I write, *ye* I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. ¹⁰ To whom ye forgive any thing, *I forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, *in* ^β person of Christ, ¹¹ lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί, ^a καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀμήν, τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν. ²¹ ὁ δὲ βεβαίων ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστὸν, καὶ χρίσας ἡμᾶς, Θεός· ²² ὁ καὶ σφραγισάμενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς τὸν ἀρβάζονα τοῦ Πνεύματος ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν.

²³ Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν Θεὸν ἐπικαλούμαι ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ψυχὴν, ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς Κόρινθον· ²⁴ οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν, τῇ γὰρ πιστεῖ ἐστήκατε· ² ἔκρινα δὲ ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ πάλιν ^b ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν· ² εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς ^c ἐστίν· ὁ εὐφραίνειν με, εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἐμοῦ; ³ καὶ ἔγραψα ^d ὑμῖν· τοῦτο αὐτὸ, ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν λύπην ἔχω ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν· πεποιθὼς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστίν. ⁴ Ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς.

⁵ Εἰ δὲ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς. ⁶ Ἰκανὸν τῷ τοιοῦτῳ ἡ ἐπιτιμία αὐτῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων· ⁷ ὥστε τοὐναντίον μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρακαλέσαι, μήπως τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ καταποθῇ ὁ τοιοῦτος. ⁸ διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. ⁹ εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοι ἐστε. ¹⁰ ᾧ δὲ τι χαρίζεσθε, καὶ ἐγὼ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ^e ὁ κεχάρισμαι, εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ, ¹¹ ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.

^a Ὡς καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ.

^b Rec. ἐλθ. εν λυπη πρ. υμῶν. c → d

^d Or, censure. ^e Or, in the sight.

^e Rec. εἰ τι κεχάρισμαι, ψ.

¹² Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεωγμένης ἐν Κυρίῳ, ¹³ οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πνεύματι μου, τῷ μὴ εὐρεῖν με Τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐξῆλθον εἰς Μακεδονίαν.

¹⁴ Τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάντοτε θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν ὁσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντί τόπῳ. ¹⁵ ὅτι Χριστοῦ εὐδοκία ἐσμὲν τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις. ¹⁶ οἷς μὲν, ὁσμὴ θανάτου εἰς θάνατον· οἷς δὲ, ὁσμὴ ζωῆς εἰς ζωὴν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ικανός; ¹⁷ οὐ γάρ ἐσμὲν ὡς οἱ ἅπολλοι, κατηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ εὐδικριείας, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ Θεοῦ, ¹⁸ κατενώπιον ¹⁹ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν.

3. Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνειν; ² ἢ μὴ χρῆζομεν, ὡς τινες, συστατικῶν ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν ³ συστατικῶν; ⁴ ἢ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμῖς ἐστέ, ἐγγεγραμμένη ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, γινωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγινωσκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· ⁵ φανερούμενοι ὅτι ἐστὲ ἐπιστολὴ Χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ μέλανι, ἀλλὰ Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις, ἀλλὰ ἐν πλαξὶ καρδίας σαρκίναίς.

⁴ Πεποίθησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· ⁵ οὐχ ὅτι ικανοί ἐσμὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν λογίσασθαι τι, ὡς ἐξ ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ικανότης ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ⁶ ὅς καὶ ικάνωσεν ἡμᾶς διακόνους καινῆς διαθήκης, οὐ γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ γράμμα ⁷ ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ. ⁸ εἰ δὲ ἡ διακονία τοῦ θανάτου

¹² Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, ¹³ I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

¹⁴ Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest y^e savour of his knowledge by us in every place. ¹⁵ For we are unto God, a sweet savour of Christ, in them y^e are saved, and in them that perish. ¹⁶ To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things? ¹⁷ For we are not as many which ^a corrupt y^e word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

3. Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you? ² Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men. ³ Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

⁴ And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: ⁵ not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God: ⁶ who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for y^e letter killeth, but y^e spirit giveth life. ⁷ But if the ministration of death

^a οἱ λοιποὶ. ^b καταρτι. ^c διὰ δι. & εἰς. ^d εἰς. ^e ἀποκτείνει. ^f οὐκ ἀποκτείνει. ^g οὐκ ἀποκτείνει. ^h οὐκ ἀποκτείνει.

¹ Or, quickeneth

written, and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that γ children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away: β how shall not the ministration of γ spirit, be rather glorious? γ For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. δ For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excellet. ϵ For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

δ Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great α plainness of speech. ϵ And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: δ but their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which veil is done away in Christ. ϵ But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. δ Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. ϵ Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. δ But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as β by the Spirit of the Lord.

4. Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not: γ but have renounced the hidden things of γ dishonesty, not

ἐν γράμμασιν, ἐντετυπωμένη α ἐν λίθοις, ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον β Μωϋσέως, γ διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, τὴν καταργουμένην. δ πῶς οὐκ ἄλλῃ διακονία τοῦ Πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ; ϵ εἰ γὰρ ἡ διακονία τῆς κατακρίσεως δόξα, πολλῶ ἄλλῃ περισσεύει ἡ διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν δόξῃ. δ καὶ γὰρ ϵ οὐδὲ δεδόξασται τὸ δεδοξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, ἐνεκεν τῆς υπερβαλλούσης δόξης. ϵ εἰ γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον διὰ δόξης, πολλῶ ἄλλῃ τὸ μένον ἐν δόξῃ.

δ ἔχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα, πολλῇ παρρησίᾳ χρώμεθα. ϵ καὶ οὐ καθάπερ α Μωϋσῆς ϵ τίθει κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ τέλος τοῦ καταργουμένου. δ ἀλλ' ἐπωρώθῃ τὰ νοήματα αὐτῶν. ἄχρι γὰρ τῆς σήμερον ϵ ἡμέρας δ τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης μενει, μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον, ϵ ὅτι δ ἐν Χριστῷ καταργεῖται. δ ἀλλ' ἔως σήμερον, ἡνίκα ἀναγνώσκειται β Μωϋσῆς, ϵ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν κείται. δ ἡνίκα δ ἂν ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς Κύριον, περιαιρεῖται τὸ κάλυμμα. ϵ ὁ δὲ Κύριος τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστιν. δ οὗ δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου, β ἐκεῖ δ ἐλευθερία. ϵ ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες ἀνακαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν δόξαν Κυρίου κατοπτρίζομενοι, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, καθάπερ ἀπὸ Κυρίου Πνεύματος.

4. Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην, καθὼς ἡλεήθημεν, οὐκ ἐκκακούμεν, γ ἀλλ' ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς αἰσχύνης, μὴ περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανορ-

α Rec. ∞ ends. β Rec. ∞ ends. γ Rec. & Gb. om. δ Gb. om. ϵ Rec. ∞ ends. ζ Or, boldness. η Or, of the Lord the Spirit. θ Gr. shame

γία, μηδὲ δολοῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανερώσει τῆς ἀληθείας συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς πάναν συν-εἰδήσιν ἀνθρώπων ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

³ Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔστι κεκαλυμμένον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις ἔστι κεκαλυμμένον· ⁴ ἐν οἷς ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἐτύφλωσε τὰ νοήματα τῶν ἀπίστων, εἰς τὸ μὴ αὐγάζαι ⁵ τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς δόξης τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁶ οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσσομεν, ἀλλὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν Κύριον· ἑαυτοὺς δὲ, δούλους ὑμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦν. ⁷ ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν ἐκ σκότους φῶς λάμψαι, ὅς ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, πρὸς φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώσεως τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐν προσώπῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

⁸ Ἐχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τούτου ἐν ὀστρακίνοις σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν ⁹ ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι· ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι· ¹⁰ διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι· καταβαλλόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολλύμενοι· ¹¹ πάντοτε τὴν νέκρωσιν τοῦ ¹² Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι περιφέροντες, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι ἡμῶν φανερωθῇ. ¹³ αἰὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανερωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν.

¹⁴ Ὡστε ὁ ¹⁵ θάνατος ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται, ἡ δὲ ἐξω ἐν ὑμῖν. ¹⁶ ἔχοντες δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον· Ἐπίστευσσα, διὸ ἐλάλησα· καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν· ¹⁷ εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἡμᾶς ¹⁸ διὰ Ἰησοῦ

walking in craftiness, nor handling ¹ word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience, in the sight of God.

² But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: ³ in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. ⁴ For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁵ For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν μετὰ ἡμᾶς, καὶ μετὰ ὑμᾶς, ἀποκαλύπτει τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν.

⁶ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. ⁷ We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair, ⁸ persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed. ⁹ Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. ¹⁰ For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

¹¹ So then death worketh in us, but life in you. ¹² We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak. ¹³ Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us

^a Rec. add αυτος.

^b αυτου.

^c Rec. add Κρινον.

^d Rec. add μεν.

^e ου συν Ιησου.

^f Or, not altogether without help, or, means.

also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. ¹⁵ For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

¹⁶ For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory, ¹⁸ while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal, but the things which are not seen, are eternal. ⁵ For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ² For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven. ³ If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. ⁴ For, we that are in this tabernacle, do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

⁵ Now he *ἵ* hath wrought us for the selfsame thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. ⁶ Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord. ⁷ (For we walk by faith, not by sight.) ⁸ We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. ⁹ Wherefore we *ε* labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. ¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one

ἐγερῇ, καὶ παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν. ¹⁵ τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα, διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹⁶ Διὸ οὐκ ἐκκαοῦμεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται, ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα. ¹⁷ τὸ γὰρ παραντίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερβολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον βάρος δόξης κατεργάζεται ἡμῖν, ¹⁸ μὴ σκοποῦντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα, ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα, πρόσκαιρα· τὰ δὲ μὴ βλεπόμενα, αἰώνια. ⁵ οἶδαμεν γάρ, ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ, οἰκοδομῇ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποίητον, αἰώνιον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ² καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομεν, τὸ οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι ἐπιποθοῦντες· ³ εἶγε καὶ *ἐ*νδυσάμενοι, οὐ γυμνοὶ εὑρεθησόμεθα. ⁴ καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκηνῇ *β* στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι *ε* ἐφ' ᾧ οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι, ἀλλ' ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ θνητὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς.

⁵ Ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, Θεός, ὁ *καὶ* δούς ἡμῖν τὸν ἀρράβωνα τοῦ Πνεύματος. ⁶ θαρρόντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐκδημοῦντες ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου· ⁷ (διὰ πίστει γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἰδους·) ⁸ θαρροῦμεν *ε* δέ, καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μάλλον ἐκδημῆσαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐκδημῆσαι πρὸς τὸν Κύριον. ⁹ διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα, εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες, εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι. ¹⁰ τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ,

ε οὐκ ἐκκαοῦμεν.

β Bz. add τούτῳ.

ε St. ambr.

δ — Bz. εἰ.

ε — *α*

α Or, endeavour.

together *with him*, beseech you also, *ye* receive not *his* grace of God in vain. ² (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is *his* accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.) ³ Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: ⁴ but in all things ^a approving ourselves, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, ⁵ in stripes, in imprisonments, ⁶ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ⁷ by pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by *his* Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, ⁸ by the word of truth, by the power of God, by *his* armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left, ⁹ by honour and dishonour, by evil report & good report, as deceivers and yet true: ¹⁰ as unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed: ¹¹ as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

¹¹ O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. ¹² Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. ¹³ Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

¹⁴ Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? ¹⁵ and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he *with* believeth, with an infidel? ¹⁶ and what agreement hath *his* temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God,

μη εἰς κενὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δεξασθαι ὑμᾶς. ² (λέγει γὰρ· Καὶρὸς δεκτὸς ἐπήκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβόηθῃσά σοι· ἰδοὺ νῦν καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ νῦν ἡμέρα σωτηρίας·) ³ μηδεμίαν ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ κομμηθῇ ἡ διακονία· ⁴ ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς ὡς Θεοῦ διάκονοι, ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ⁵ ἐν πληγαῖς, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν ἀκαταστασίαις, ἐν κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστείαις, ⁶ ἐν ἀγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει, ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστότητι, ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἀνυποκρίτως, ⁷ ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ, διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν, ⁸ διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτιμίας, διὰ δυσφημίας καὶ εὐφημίας· ὡς πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεῖς· ⁹ ὡς ἀγνωστοί, καὶ ἐπιγνωσκόμενοι ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι· ¹⁰ ὡς λυπούμενοι, αἰεὶ δὲ χαίροντες· ὡς πτωχοὶ, πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ πάντα κατέ-
χοντες.

¹¹ Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέωγε πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι, ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτνυται· ¹² οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ἡμῖν, στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχνοις ὑμῶν· ¹³ τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν, (ὡς τεκνοὶ λέγω,) πλατύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς.

¹⁴ Μὴ γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες ἀπίστοις· τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἀνομία; ¹⁵ τίς δὲ κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; ¹⁶ τίς δὲ συμφώνησις Χριστῷ πρὸς ^b Βελίαν; ¹⁷ ἢ τίς μερίς πιστῷ μετὰ ἀπίστου; ¹⁸ τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις ναφὸς Θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώλων; ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὺς Θεοῦ ἐστε ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Θεός·

^a εἰς τὴν γῆν. ^b Bz. & Elz. Belial.

^a Gr commending. ^B Or, in tossings to and fro.

"Οτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν Θεός, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι λαός. ¹⁷ Διὸ ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἅπτεσθε· καὶ γὰρ εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς. ¹⁸ καί· "Εσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας, λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. ⁷ Ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀγαπητοὶ, καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες ἀγιωσύνην ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.

² Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἡδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν. ³ οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν λέγω· προείρηκα γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἔστέ εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν. ⁴ πολλή μοι παρρησία πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπληρωμαι τῇ παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύομαι τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν.

⁵ Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι· ἔξωθεν μάχαι, ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ⁶ ἀλλ' ὁ παρακαλῶν τοὺς ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ Τίτου· ⁷ οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει ἣ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἀναγγέλλων ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν ὀδυρμὸν, τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἑμοῦ, ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. ⁸ ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ μεταμέλομαι, εἰ καὶ μετεμελόμην· βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἐκείνη, εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὦραν, ἐλύπησεν ὑμᾶς. ⁹ νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε γὰρ κατὰ Θεόν, ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν.

¹⁰ ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη μετάνοιαν εἰς

as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹⁷ Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, ¹⁸ and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. ⁷ Having therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

² Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have defrauded no man, we have defrauded no man. ³ I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die & live with *you*. ⁴ Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

⁵ For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. ⁶ Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus. ⁷ And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoiced *yet* more. ⁸ For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season. ⁹ Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry *after* a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. ¹⁰ For godly sorrow worketh repent-

^a Or, according to God.

ance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.¹¹ For behold this selfsame thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea *what* fear, yea *what* vehement desire, yea *what* zeal, yea *what* revenge; in all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.¹² Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in *ſight* of God might appear unto you.

¹³ Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.¹⁴ For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.¹⁵ And his ^a inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear & trembling you received him.¹⁶ I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

8. Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,² how that in a great trial of affliction, *ſ* abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.³ For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:⁴ praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.⁵ And *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves

σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον κατεργάζεται· ἡ δὲ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θάνατον κατεργάζεται.¹¹ ἰδοὺ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο τὸ κατὰ Θεὸν λυπηθῆναι ^a ὑμᾶς, πόσῃν κατεργάσατο ὑμῖν σπουδὴν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν, ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν, ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν, ἀλλὰ ζῆλον, ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν; ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε εαυτοὺς ἀγνοῦς εἶναι ^b ἐν τῷ πράγματι.¹² ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικησάντος, οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος ἀλλ' εἵνεκεν τοῦ φανερωθῆναι τὴν σπουδὴν ^c ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν^d πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹³ Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει ὑμῶν· περισσοτέρως δὲ μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπνυται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων ὑμῶν.¹⁴ ὅτι εἰ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι, οὐ κατησχύνθη· ἀλλ' ὥς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ καύχησις ἡμῶν ἢ ἐπὶ Τίτου, ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη.¹⁵ καὶ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς ἔστιν, ἀναμνησκομένου τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακοήν, ὥς μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν.¹⁶ χαίρω ^d ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.

8. Γνωρίζομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας· ² ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν καὶ ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς ἀπλότητος αὐτῶν· ³ ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ, καὶ ὑπὲρ δύναμιν αὐθαίρετοι, ⁴ μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν, τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους^e. ⁵ καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἡλπίσαμεν, ἀλλ' εαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον

a → b → c St. εμῶν τ. υ. ημῶν. d Be. & Elz. add ουν. e Rec. add ἐξασθαι ημᾶς. f Gr. bowels.

τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ·⁶ εἰς τὸ παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα καθὼς προεηγήξατο, οὕτω καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ, εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ τὴν χάριν ταύτην.

⁷ Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἐν παντὶ περισσεύετε, πίστει, καὶ λόγῳ, καὶ γνώσει, καὶ πίσσῃ σπουδῇ, καὶ τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύητε·⁸ οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἐτέρων σπουδῆς, καὶ τοῦ τῆς ἀμετέρας ἀγάπης γνήσιον δοκιμάζω·⁹ γινώσκετε γάρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσε, πλούσιος ὢν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσητε.¹⁰ καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι· τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλειν προεηγήξατο ἀπὸ πέρυσιν·¹¹ νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε, ὅπως καθάπερ ἡ προθυμία τοῦ θέλειν, οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν.¹² εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται, καθὼς ἐὰν ἔχη τις, εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ καθὼς οὐκ ἔχει.¹³ οὐ γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις ἀνεσις, ὑμῖν δὲ θλίψις· ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος, ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν περισσευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα,¹⁴ ἵνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων περισσευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα· ὅπως γένηται ἰσότης,¹⁵ καθὼς γέγραπται· Ὁ τὸ πολὺ, οὐκ ἐπλεόνασε· καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον, οὐκ ἡλαττόνησε.

¹⁶ Χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ὀδυνῇ τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου·¹⁷ ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν ἐδέξατο, σπουδαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαίρετος ἐξῆλθε πρὸς ὑμᾶς.¹⁸ συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφόν, οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν·¹⁹ οὐ μόνον

to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.⁶ Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.

⁷ Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) see that ye abound in this grace also.⁸ I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.⁹ For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.¹⁰ And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.¹¹ Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.¹² For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.¹³ For I mean not that other men be eased, & you burdened:¹⁴ but by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality,¹⁵ as it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

¹⁶ But thanks be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.¹⁷ For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.¹⁸ And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches.¹⁹ And not that

^a Elz. ημετέρας.

^b —.

^c —. Rec. & Gb. ἰδούτε.

^d Gr. willing.

only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ^a grace which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind. ²⁰ Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us. ²¹ Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men. ²² And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ^a I have in you. ²³ Whether *any* do enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of* they are the messengers of the churches, and ^γ glory of Christ. ²⁴ Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν συνεκδήμος ἡμῶν, ^a σὺν τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένη ὑφ' ἡμῶν, πρὸς τὴν ^b αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δόξαν, καὶ προθυμίαν ^c ἡμῶν. ²⁰ στελλόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσῃται ἐν τῇ ἀδρότῃ ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένη ὑφ' ἡμῶν. ²¹ ^d πρὸς τοῦτον ^e γὰρ καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ἀνθρώπων. ²² συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν, ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολλάκις σπουδαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον, πεποιθήσει πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς. ²³ εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου, κοινωνοῦς ἐμὸς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός· εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν, δόξα Χριστοῦ. ²⁴ τὴν οὖν ἐνδειξίαν τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε, ^f εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.

9. For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you. ² For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many. ³ Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready. ⁴ Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. ⁵ Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^γ bounty, ^δ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a

9. Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους περισσὸν μοι ἐστὶ τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν. ² οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προθυμίαν ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ὅτι Ἀχαΐα παρεσκευάσται ἀπὸ πέρυσσι· καὶ ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἡλιθίος ἡρέθισε τοὺς πλείονας. ³ ἐπέμψα δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ καυχῆμα ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ. ἵνα καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευασμένοι ᾗτε. ⁴ μήπως ἐὰν ἔλθωσι σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακεδόνες, καὶ εὕρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους, κατασχυνθῶμεν ἡμεῖς, (ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς,) ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ. ⁵ ἀναγκαῖον οὖν ἡγησάμην παρακαλεῖσαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα προέλθωσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσι τὴν ^h προκαταγγελημένην ⁱ ἐν λογίᾳ ὑμῶν ταύτῃ ἐτοίμην εἶναι,

^a *et*. ^b *→*. ^c Rec. *→* ὑμῶν.

^g Rec. add τῆς καυχῆσεως.

^γ Gr. blessing.

^d *→*. Rec. & Gb. προνοουμένων.

^h *→* προεπηγγελημένην.

^e Or, gift.

^f Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

^e Rec. om. ^f St. & Ek. add κα.

^g Or, he hath.

οὕτως ὡς εὐλογίαν, καὶ μὴ ᾧς" πλεονεξίαν.

matter of bounty, and not of covetousness.

⁶ Τοῦτο δέ, ὁ σπείρων φειδομένως, φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει· καὶ ὁ σπείρων ἐπ' εὐλογίαις, ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει.

⁶ But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully. ⁷ Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

⁷ ἕκαστος καθὼς προαιρεῖται τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης· ἰλαρὸν γὰρ δότην ἀγαπᾷ ὁ Θεός. ⁸ δυνατὸς δέ ὁ Θεὸς πᾶσαν χάριν περισσεύσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε πῦσαν αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες, περισσεύητε εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν· ⁹ καθὼς γέγραπται·

⁸ And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work, ⁹ (as it is written: He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

¹⁰ Ἐσκόρπισεν, ἔδωκε τοῖς πένιςιν ἢ δικαιοσύνη αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

¹⁰ Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness) ¹¹ being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

¹¹ Ὁ δὲ ἐπιχορηγῶν σπέρμα τῷ σπείροντι, καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρώσιν ^b χορηγήσει, καὶ πληθυνεῖ τὸν σπόρον ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐξήσει^c τὰ ^c γενήματα^c τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν· ¹² ἐν παντὶ πλουτιζόμενοι εἰς πᾶσαν ἀπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι' ἡμῶν εὐχαριστίαν τῷ Θεῷ· ¹³ ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς λειτουργίας ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶ προσαναπληροῦσα τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν ἁγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν τῷ Θεῷ·

¹² For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God, ¹³ whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men: ¹⁴ and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you, ¹⁵ Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

¹³ διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς διακονίας ταύτης δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀπλότῃ τῆς κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας, ¹⁴ καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἐπιποθοῦντων ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν υπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν. ¹⁵ χάρις ^d δὲ τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγήτῳ αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.

¹⁴ For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God, ¹⁵ whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men: ¹⁴ and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you, ¹⁵ Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

¹⁰ Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς πραότητος καὶ ἐπεικειᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπὼν δὲ θαρρῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς· ² δέομαι δὲ, τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει, ἢ λογίζομαι τολμῆσαι ἐπὶ τινὰς τοὺς λογιζομένους ἡμᾶς

¹⁵ Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who ^a in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you: ² but I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with ^y confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ^z think of

^a Rec. ωσπερ.

^b Rec. χορηγήσαι κ. πληροῦσαι τ. σ. σ. κ. αυξῆσαι.

^c Rec. γενήματα.

^d ::

^a Or, in outward appearance.

^z Or, reckon.

us as if we walked according to the flesh. ³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ: ⁶ and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

⁷ Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself, that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. ⁸ For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed: ⁹ that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. ¹⁰ For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible. ¹¹ Let such a one think this: that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

¹² For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise. ¹³ But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of ξ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. ¹⁴ For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of

ὡς κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦντας. ³ ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες, οὐ κατὰ σάρκα στρατενοῦμεθα· ⁴ (τὰ γὰρ ὅπλα τῆς στρατείας ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικά, ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς καθαίρειν ὀχυρωμάτων·) ⁵ λογισμοὺς καθαίρουντες καὶ πᾶν ὑψωμα ἐπαίρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντες πᾶν νόημα εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἐν ἐτοιμῷ ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι πᾶσαν παρακοήν, ὅταν πληρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἡ ὑπακοή.

⁷ Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε; εἰ τις πέποιθεν ἐαυτῷ Χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο λογιέσθω πάλιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι καθὼς αὐτὸς Χριστοῦ, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς· ⁸ εἰν τε γὰρ καὶ περισσώτερόν τι καυχώσθαι περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας ἡμῶν, ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῖν εἰς οἰκοδομήν, καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρειν ὑμῶν, οὐκ αἰσχυνθήσομαι. ⁹ ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβεῖν ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν· ¹⁰ ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαὶ, βφρησι, βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραὶ· ἡ δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενής, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἐξουθενημένος. ¹¹ τοῦτο λογιέσθω ὁ τοιοῦτος, ὅτι οἱδὲ ἔσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστολῶν ἀπόντες, τοιοῦτοι καὶ παρόντες τῷ ἔργῳ.

¹² Οὐ γὰρ τολμῶμεν ἐγκρίναι ἢ συγκρίναι ἑαυτοὺς τισι τῶν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστανόντων, ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μετροῦντες, καὶ συγκρίνοντες ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ συνιοῦσιν. ¹³ ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα καυχησόμεθα, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος οὗ ἐμερισεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς μέτρον, ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν. ¹⁴ οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς ὑμᾶς ὑπερεκτείνομεν ἑαυτούς· ἄχρι γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν ἐφθάσαμεν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ·

α Rec. add $\chi\rho\iota\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$. b Bz. φασί. c \Rightarrow ^a Or, to God. ^β Or, reasonings. ^γ Or, understand it not. ^δ Or, line.

¹⁵ οὐκ εἰς τὰ ἀμετρα καυχώμενοι ἐν ἀλλοτριῶν κόποις, ἐλπίδα δὲ ἔχοντες, αὐθιγανόμενης τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ἐν ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι κατὰ τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν εἰς περισσεῖαν, ¹⁶ εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν εὐαγγελισσασθαι, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλοτρῷ κανόνι εἰς τὰ ἑτοιμα καυχῆσασθαι. ¹⁷ Ὁ δὲ καυχώμενος, ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω. ¹⁸ Οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν ^α συνιστῶν, ^β ἐκεῖνός ἐστι δοκίμος, ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ Κύριος συνίστησιν.

11. Ὁφελον ^α ἀνείχεσθέ^β μου ^γ μικρὸν τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ^δ· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ μου. ² Ζῆλῳ γὰρ ὑμᾶς Θεοῦ ζήλω· ἡρυσάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον ἀγνὴν παραστήσαι τῷ Χριστῷ· ³ φοβοῦμαι δὲ μήπως ὡς ὁ ὄφεις Εὐάν ἐξηπάτησεν ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ⁴ οὕτω ^ε φθαρῇ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπλότητος τῆς εἰς τὸν Χριστόν. ⁵ εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς ^ε ἀνείχεσθε.

⁶ Λογίζομαι γὰρ μηδὲν ὑστερηκεῖναι τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν ἀποστόλων. ⁷ εἰ δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ φανερωθέντες ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς. ⁸ ἢ ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησα, ἑμπαυτὸν ταπεινῶν ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον εὐαγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; ⁹ ἀλλὰς ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα, λαβὼν ὀψώνιον πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· καὶ παρὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθεὶς, οὐ κατενάρκησα οὐδενός· ¹⁰ (τὸ γὰρ ὑστέρημά μου προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας)· καὶ ἐν παντὶ ἀβαρὴ ὑμῖν ἑμαυτὸν ἐτήρησα καὶ τηρήσω. ¹¹ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια Χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι ἡ καύχησις αὐτῇ

Christ. ¹⁵ Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other men's labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ^α enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly. ¹⁶ To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's ^β line of things made ready to our hand. ¹⁷ But he that glorieth, let him glory in ^γ Lord. ¹⁸ For, not he ^δ commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11. Would to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ^α bear with me. ² For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. ³ But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity ^β which is in Christ. ⁴ For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

⁵ For, I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. ⁶ But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. ⁷ Have I committed an offence in abasing myself, ^δ if you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? ⁸ I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service. ⁹ And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, ^ε brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep myself. ¹⁰ As the truth of Christ

^α ὡς συνιστῶν, ^β εἰς πειρασμόν. ^γ Ἐκ. & Clz. ^δ μικρὸν τε τῆς ἀφροσύνης. ^ε d → ^α Rec. ^ζ πειρασμός.
^α Or, magnified in you. ^β Or, rule. ^γ Or, you do bear with me.

is in me, ^a no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹ Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. ¹² But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

¹³ For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. ¹⁴ And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. ¹⁵ Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

¹⁶ I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ^b receive me, that I may boast myself a little. ¹⁷ That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting. ¹⁸ Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. ¹⁹ For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise. ²⁰ For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deceive you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

²¹ I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also. ²² Are they Hebrews? so am I: Are they Israelites? so am I: Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I: ²³ Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft. ²⁴ Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. ²⁵ Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwreck: a night and a day I have been in the deep. ²⁶ In journeying often, in

οὐ ^a φραγῆσεται" εἰς ἐμέ ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τῆς Ἀχαΐας. ¹¹ διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν" ¹² ὁ δὲ ποῶ, καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκόψω τὴν ἀφορμὴν τῶν θελούντων ἀφορμὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται, εὐρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς.

¹³ Οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ψευδαπόστολοι, ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχηματίζοντες εἰς ἀποστόλους Χριστοῦ" ¹⁴ καὶ οὐ ^b θαυμαστόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Σατανᾶς μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός" ¹⁵ οὐ μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζονται ὡς διάκονοι δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.

¹⁶ Πάλιν λέγω, μὴ τίς με δόξῃ ἀφρονα εἶναι· εἰ δὲ μήγε, κἂν ὡς ἀφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα ^c καγὼ μικρόν τι καυχῶμαι. ¹⁷ ὁ λαλῶ, οὐ λαλῶ κατὰ Κυρίον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. ¹⁸ ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ καυχῶνται κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, καγὼ καυχῶμαι. ¹⁹ ἡδέως γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε τῶν ἀφρόνων, φρόνιμοι ὄντες· ²⁰ ἀνέχεσθε γὰρ, εἰ τις ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις κατεσθίει, εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρειται, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον δέρει.

²¹ Κατὰ ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡσθενήσαμεν· ἐν ᾧ δ' ἂν τις τολμᾷ, (ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω,) τολμῶ καγὼ. ²² Ἐβραῖοί εἰσι; καγὼ· Ἰσραηλίται εἰσι; καγὼ· σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ εἰσι; καγὼ· ²³ διάκονοι Χριστοῦ εἰσι; (παραφρονῶν λαλῶ,) ὑπὲρ ἐγώ· ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως, ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως, ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις. ²⁴ (ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις ἑξαστάκις, ἀπαξ ἐλιθάσθην, ²⁵ τρίς ἑρραβδίσθην, ἀπαξ ἐλιθάσθην, τρίς ἐνανάγισσα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ πεποιήκα·) ²⁶ ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις·

^a St. φραγῆσεται. ^b ὁ θαυμα. ^c Rec. μικρόν τι καγώ. ^d Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me. ^e Or, suffer.

κινδύνους ποταμῶν, κινδύνους ληστῶν, κινδύνους ἐκ γένους, κινδύνους ἐξ ἐθνῶν, κινδύνους ἐν πόλει, κινδύνους ἐν ἐρημίᾳ, κινδύνους ἐν θαλάσῃ, κινδύνους ἐν ψευδο-αδελφοῖς· ²⁷ ἢ ἐν κόπῳ, καὶ μόχθῳ, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν λιμῷ καὶ δίψει, ἐν νηστείαις πολλάκις, ἐν ψύχει καὶ γυμνότητι· ²⁸ χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτὸς, ἢ ἐπισύστασις μου ἢ καθ' ἡμέραν, ἢ μέριμνα πσῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.

²⁹ Τίς ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ; τίς σκανδαλίζεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι; ³⁰ εἰ καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, τὰ τῆς ἀσθενείας μου καυχήσομαι. ³¹ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ οἶδεν, ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψευδοῦμαι. ³² ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως ἐφρόρει τὴν Δαμασκηνῶν πόλιν, πιάσαι με ^β θέλων· ³³ καὶ διὰ θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ ἐχαλάσθην διὰ τοῦ τείχους, καὶ ἐξέφυγον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ.

12. Καυχᾶσθαι εἰς, οὐ συμφέρεται μοι· ἐλυσσομαι γὰρ εἰς ὅπτασις καὶ ἀποκαλύψει Κύριον.

² Οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν Χριστῷ πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκατεσσάρων· (εἴτε ἐν σώματι, οὐκ οἶδα· εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν) ἀρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. ³ καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον· (εἴτε ἐν σώματι, εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν) ⁴ ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον, καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλῆσαι.

⁵ Ὑπὲρ τοῦ τοιοῦτου καυχῆσομαι· ὑπὲρ δὲ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ καυχῆσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου. ⁶ ἐὰν γὰρ θελήσω καυχῆσθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων· ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φεῖδομαι

perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countrymen, in perils by § heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren, ²⁷ in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

²⁹ Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? ³⁰ If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. ³¹ The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth § I lie not. ³² In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me. ³³ And through a window in a basket was I let down, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12. It is not expedient for me, doubtless, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

² I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught up to the third heaven. ³ And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.) ⁴ How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

⁵ Of such a one will I glory, yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. ⁶ For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say § truth. But now I forbear,

lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me to be, or *that* he hearth of me :

⁷ and lest I should be exalted above measure through *y* abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. ⁸ For this thing I besought *y* Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹ And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. ¹⁰ Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

¹¹ I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. ¹² Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds. ¹³ For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it* be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴ Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵ And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

¹⁶ But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile. ¹⁷ Did I make a gain of you by any of them, whom I sent unto

δὲ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσσῃται ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει τι ἐξ ἐμοῦ.

⁷ Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι σκόλοψ τῇ σαρκί, ἄγγελος Σατᾶν ἵνα με κολαφίσῃ. ⁸ ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι. ⁹ ὃ ὑπὲρ τούτου τρίς τὸν Κύριον παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ¹⁰ καὶ εἰρήκῃ μοι. Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμις μου ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ τελειοῦται. Ἠδιστα οὖν μᾶλλον καυχῆσομαι ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου, ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹¹ διὸ εὐδοκῶ ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ἐν ὕβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγμοῖς, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ, τότε δυνατός εἰμι.

¹¹ Γέγονα ἄφρων· ὑμεῖς με ἠναγκάσατε. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὥφειλον ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι· οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδέν εἰμι. ¹² τὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθην ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ, ἐν σημεῖοις καὶ τέρασι καὶ δυνάμεσι. ¹³ τί γὰρ ἔστιν, ὃ ἡττήθητε ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν; χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν ἀδικίαν ταύτην.

¹⁴ Ἴδοὺ, τρίτον αὐτοῦ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσι θησαυρίζεῖν, ἀλλ' οἱ γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· ¹⁵ ἐγὼ δὲ ἡδιστα δαπανήσω καὶ ἐκδανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν· εἰ καὶ περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς ἀγαπῶν, ἤττον ἀγαπῶμαι.

¹⁶ Ἔστω δέ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβάρησα ὑμᾶς, ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων πανούργος, δόλω ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον; ¹⁷ μή τινα δὴν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλουνέκησα

ὑμᾶς; ¹³ παρεκάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν· μήτι ἐπλεονέκτησεν ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἵχνεσι;

¹³ Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογώμεθα; ^a κατενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν τάδε πάντα, ἀγαπητοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς. ²⁰ φοβοῦμαι γάρ, μήπως ἔλθων οὐχ οἷον θέλω εὑρὼ ὑμᾶς, καὶ γὰρ εὑρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἷον οὐ θέλετε· μήπως ἔρεις, ζήλοι, θυμοί, ἐριβίαι, καταλαλῖαι, ψιθυρισμοί, φυσιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι· ²¹ μή πάλιν ἐλθόντα με ταπεινώσῃ ^b με· ὁ Θεός μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πενήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προημαρτηκότων, καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελείᾳ, ἣ ἔπραξαν.

¹³ Τρίτον τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ τριῶν σταθίζεται πᾶν ῥῆμα. ² προεῖρηκα καὶ προλέγω, (ὡς παρὼν) τὸ δεύτερον, (καὶ ἂν νῦν) ^c τοῖς προημαρτηκόσι, καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι εἰ ἔλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν, οὐ φείσομαι· ³ ἐπεὶ δοκίμην ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος Χριστοῦ, (ὅς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἀσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν) ⁴ καὶ γὰρ εἰ ἐσταυρώθῃ ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῇ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ· καὶ γὰρ ^d ἡμεῖς ἀσθενοῦμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ ζησόμεθα σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς· ^e ἑαυτοὺς πειράζετε εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμάζετε. ἢ οὐκ ἐπιγινώσκετε ἑαυτοὺς, ὅτι Ἰησοὺς Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν; εἰ μήτι ἀδόκιμοί ἐστέ.

⁶ Ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμὲν ἀδόκιμοι. ⁷ εὐχομαι ^f δὲ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδὲν οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανώμεν,

you? ¹³ I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

¹³ Again, think you that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. ²⁰ For I fear lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults, ²¹ and lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

¹³ This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. ² I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare: ³ since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. ⁴ For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ^a in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. ⁵ Examine yourselves, whether ye be in ^f faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

⁶ But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates. ⁷ Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye

^a κατενώπιον. ^b Rec. & Gb. om. ^c Rec. add γραφω. ^d Ez. & Elz. add καὶ. ^e ἐπιγινώσκετε. ^f Or, with him.

should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.
⁸ For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
⁹ For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.
¹⁰ Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

¹¹ Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
¹² Greet one another with an holy kiss.

¹³ All the saints salute you.
¹⁴ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιῇτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι ὤμεν.
⁸ οὐ γὰρ δυνάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀληθείας.
⁹ χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενώμεν, ὑμεῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ ᾖτε τοῦτο.
¹⁰ καὶ εὐχόμεθα, τὴν ὑμῶν κατάρτισιν.
¹¹ διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα ἀπὸν γράφω, ἵνα παρὼν μὴ ἀποτόμως χρήσμαι, κατὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν ἔδωκε μοι ὁ Κύριος εἰς οἰκοδομὴν, καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθάρσεις.

¹¹ Λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί, χαίρετε, καταρτίσθε, παρακαλῆσθε, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, εἰρηνεύετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.
¹² ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν ἀγίῳ φιλήματι. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἅγιοι πάντες.

¹³ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
¹⁴

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ.

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead, and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος, (οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν,) καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως ἐξέλθαι ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεστώτος

αἰῶνος ποιηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ⁵ ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

to the will of God, and our Father, ⁵ to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

⁶ Θυμίζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι ^a Χριστοῦ, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον· ⁷ ὁ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μὴ τινὲς εἰσιν οἱ παράσσωτες ὑμᾶς, καὶ θέλοντες μεταστῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁸ ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἡ ἄγγελος εἴς οὐρανὸν εὐαγγελίζηται ὑμῖν παρ' ὁ εὐηγγελιστάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω. ⁹ ὥς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἰ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὁ παρελᾶτε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω. ¹⁰ ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν Θεόν; ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; εἰ ^b γὰρ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἡρεσκον, Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν ἦμην.

⁶ I marvel, if you are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel: which is not another; but there besome that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. ⁸ But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. ⁹ As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed. ¹⁰ For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

1. I marvel, if you are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel: which is not another; but there besome that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
 2. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
 3. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
 4. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

¹¹ Γνωρίζω ^c δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. ¹² οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἄνθρωπον παρελάθην αὐτό, οὐτε ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹³ ἤκουσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφὴν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρευον αὐτήν· ¹⁴ καὶ προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας ἐν τῷ γένει μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων.

¹¹ But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man. ¹² For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³ For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

1. I marvel, if you are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel: which is not another; but there besome that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
 2. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
 3. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
 4. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

¹⁵ Ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν ^d ὁ Θεός· ὁ ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς μου, καὶ καλέσας διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ¹⁶ ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· εὐθὺς οὐ προσανεθέμην σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, ¹⁷ οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους, ἀλλ'

¹⁵ But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: ¹⁷ neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me,

1. I marvel, if you are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel: which is not another; but there besome that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
 2. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
 3. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
 4. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

1. I marvel, if you are so soon removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel: which is not another; but there besome that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

b ==

c ~ u. par.

d ==

* Gr. equals in years.

λὴν τῆς περιτομῆς, ἐνήργησε καὶ ἐμοὶ
εἰς τὰ ἔθνη⁹ καὶ καὶ γρόντες τὴν χάριν
τὴν δοδεσμένην¹⁰ αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς¹¹
καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ δοκοῦντες στύλοι εἶναι,
δεξιάς ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβαν κοινο-
νάς, ἡς ἡμεῖς¹² μὲν¹³ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ
δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομήν·¹⁴ μόνον τῶν
πρωτῶν ἡνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπού-
δασα αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.

11 "Οτε δὲ ἦλθε ἡ Κηφᾶς· εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, καὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῆς ἀνέστη, καὶ καταγενομένης ἦν. 12 πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἔλθειν τινας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου, μετὰ τῶν ἔθνων συνῆσθαι· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ἔπεσσε καὶ αὐτὸν ἀφ᾽ ὧν ἐαυτὸν φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. 13 καὶ συνπαρέκλινθησαν αὐτῶ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπῆχεν αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρισει.

14 Ἄλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοπο-
δοῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελ-
ίου, εἰπον τῷ ᾧ Κηφᾶ ἔμπροσθεν
πάντων· Εἰ σὺ, Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων,
ῥηθικός ᾔης καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς, ᾧ πῶς
τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαῖζειν; 15 ἡμεῖς
φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔθνων ἀμαρ-
τωλοὶ, 16 εἰδότες ὅδε ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται
ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, εἰ μὴ διὰ
πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐς
Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεῦσαμεν, ἵνα
δικαιωθῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, καὶ
οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· 17 διὸ 18 ἐξ ἔργων
νόμου οὐ δικαιώσεται· πάντα σάρξ.
17 εἰ δὲ ζητοῦντες δικαιοθῆναι ἐν Χρι-
στῷ, εἰρέθηνεν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀμαρτωλοὶ,
ἄρᾳ Χριστοῦ ἀμαρτίας διάκονοι; μὴ
γένοιτο. 18 εἰ γὰρ ἂ κατέλυσαν, ταῦτα
πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ, παραβάτην ἐμάντον
ἵστανται." 19 ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου
ἐν νόμῳ ἀπέθανον, ἵνα θεοῦ ᾔξω. 20 Χρι-
στὸς συνσταυρώμαί· ὥ δὲ, οὐκέτι ἐγὼ,

same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.' ⁹ And when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. ¹⁰ *Only they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

¹¹ But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. ¹² For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision. ¹³ And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

¹⁴ But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? ¹⁵ *We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,* ¹⁶ knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. ¹⁷ But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. ¹⁸ For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. ¹⁹ For I through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. ²⁰ I am crucified with Christ.

[illegible]

Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλῳ· ¹⁴ ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραάμ γένηται ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Πνεύματος λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως.

¹⁵ Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω, ὅμως ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένη διαθήκη οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται. ¹⁶ τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ ἐρρήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ· οὐ λέγει· Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός· Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου, ὅς ἐστι Χριστός. ¹⁷ τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ¹⁸ εἰς Χριστὸν· ὁ μετὰ ¹⁹ τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη· γεγωνὸς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροί, εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. ²⁰ εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχώρισται ὁ Θεός.

²¹ Τί οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν ἐτέθη, (ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπηγγελται,) διαταγῆς δι' ἀγγέλων, ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου. ²² ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς εἰς ἔστιν.

²³ Ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι, ὥτως ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη· ²⁴ ἀλλὰ συνέκλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίας, ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ²⁵ πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα ²⁶ συγκλειόμενοι· εἰς τὴν μελλούσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι.

²⁷ Ὅστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χριστὸν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθώμεν· ²⁸ ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκέτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγὸν ἔσμεν.

it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: ¹⁴ that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

¹⁵ Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a man's = covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man dissannulleth, or addeth thereto. ¹⁶ Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷ And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot dissannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

¹⁹ Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till j seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. ²⁰ Now a mediator is one, but God is one.

²¹ Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. ²² But j scripture hath concluded all j sinners, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. ²³ But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

²⁴ Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But after that faith is come, we are no longer

14. (1) The 2 clauses Coordinate.
(2) The 2nd clause implies a moral dependence on the 1st.

15. See by way. in Classical Edition it stands for 'will, servant' in LXX. for 'covenant', is also in the Th. T.

17. Gen. xv. 13. length of 400 years in Egypt. 400 yrs Exod. vi. 40. 49. & 80.

a mediator mediates bet. 2 parties, the Covenant is dependent upon the parties' faith which is the basis. But God is not the party of one - a mediator in the sense of a thing.

21. Looking then for freedom not the present law but the faith of God.

α ζζ B Rec. στη τετρ. κ. τριακ. c Rec. α προσεσθη. Or, testament.

d Rec. & Gb. συγκελισμένοι.

Law Church Transgression Rom. iv. 15.

inwards in. 20
phorosis vii. 7, 15
multiplicis v. 20

under a schoolmaster. ²⁶ For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. ²⁸ There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4. Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all, ² but is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. ³ Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ^a elements of the world; ⁴ but when the fulness of ^b time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf</}

was, are the children of promise.²⁹ But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.³⁰ Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.³¹ So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

5. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.³ For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.⁴ Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.⁵ For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.⁶ For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; a who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? ⁸ This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. ⁹ A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ¹⁰ I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. ¹¹ And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. ¹² I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

¹³ For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. ¹⁴ For all the law is fulfilled in

ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν. ²⁹ ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ Πνεῦμα, οὕτω καὶ νῦν ³⁰ ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; "Ἐκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ μὴ κληρονομήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρας. ³¹ Ἄρα," ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμέν παιδίσκης τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.

5. Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ, ἣν ὁ Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσε, στηθετε^a οὖν, καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε.

2 Ἰδὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν περιτεμενῶσθε, Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει. ³ μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι. ⁴ κατηγορήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτινες ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξέπεσate. ⁵ ἡμεῖς γὰρ Πνεύματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. ⁶ ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομὴ τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη.

7 Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς· τίς ὑμᾶς ἐνέκοψε^a τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; ⁸ ἡ πισμονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς.

9 μικρὰ ζυμὴ ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ.

10 ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ κρίμα, ὅστις ἂν ᾖ. ¹¹ ἐγὼ δὲ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν ἐτι κηρύσσω, τί ἐτι διώκομαι; ἅρα κατηγορηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ.

12 ὀφελον καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ ἀνασταίνοντες ὑμᾶς.

13 Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν μετὰ εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκί, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις. ¹⁴ ὁ γὰρ

^a Rec. ελευθερίας. Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ οὖν, ἢ Χριστῷ ὑμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσε, στηθετε. Ὁ ελευθερίας, τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ, τῇ Χριστοῦ ἠλευθέρωσιν. Συνέχεσθε, ἢ ἐλευθερίας ὑμᾶς Χριστὸς ἠλευθέρωσε, στηθετε. ^b Gb, ὑμᾶς Χριστὸς. ^c Rec. & Gb. em. ^d Rec. ἀνεκόψε. ^e Or, who did drive you back!

3. *Μὴ πτ. 'I protest' in Greek, as in the present witness, if means 'I call to witness, not I mean witness.*
4. *Μὴ τῇ γ. We are nothing as enemies, but we are entirely separate from them.*

2. *(1) The doctrine of the five fingers (2) The judgments themselves. The latter more probable.*

2. *Why do they not mutilate themselves like the winds of Cybele?*
3. *Probably a party opposed to the midwives and those a tendency to Antinomianism as in 1 Cor. 10*

2 Cor. 11.2
1 Cor. 10.11

πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἐνὶ λόγῳ πληροῦται, ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτὸν.¹⁵ Εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέπετε μὴ ὑπὸ ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῇτε.

¹⁶ Λέγω δὲ, Πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελέσητε.

¹⁷ ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκὸς ταῦτα δεῖ ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκεινται, ἵνα μὴ ἂν θέλητε, ταῦτα ποιῇτε.

¹⁸ εἰ δὲ Πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον.

¹⁹ φανερά δέ ἐστι τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκὸς, αἵτινά ἐστι ^c πορνεία, ἀκαθαρσία, ἀ-

έλγεια, ²⁰ εἰδωλολατρεία, φαρμακεία, ἔχθραι, ἔρεις, ζηλοὶ, θυμοὶ, ἐριθείαι,

δικοσταταίαι, αἰρέσεις, ²¹ φθόνοι, φό-

νοι, μέθαι, κῶμοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις, ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ προείπον,

ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν.

²² Ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ Πνεύματος ἐστὶν ἀγάπη, χαρὰ, εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία, χρη-

στότης, ἀγαθωσύνη, πίστις, ²³ πραότης, ἐγκράτεια κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστι νόμος.

²⁴ οἱ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασι καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις.

²⁵ εἰ ζῶμεν Πνεύματι, Πνεύματι καὶ στοιχῶμεν. ²⁶ μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους προκαλοῦμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες.

6. Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ προληφθῇ ἄν-

θρωπος ἐν τινι παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πραότητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρασθῆς.

² ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

³ εἰ γὰρ δοκῇ τις εἶναι τι, μηδὲν ὦν, ἐαυτὸν φρεναπατᾷ.

⁴ τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἐαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἐαυτὸν

one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁵ But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

¹⁶ This I say then, Walk in ^γ Spirit, and ^α ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

¹⁸ But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰ idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, ²¹ envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, ^γ they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

²² But ^γ fruit of ^γ Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, ²³ meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. ²⁴ And they that are Christ's, have crucified the flesh with the ^β affections and lusts. ²⁵ If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

²⁶ Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

6. Brethren, ^γ if a man be overtaken in a fault: ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself lest thou also be tempted. ² Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. ³ For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. ⁴ But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself

^a Rec. αὐτος. ^b Rec. αὐτῶν. ἀλλήλ. ^c Rec. add μοι χαίρει. ^d Or, fulfil not. ^e Or, passious. ^f Or, although.

alone, and not in another.

⁵ For every man shall bear his own burden.

⁶ Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

⁷ Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

⁸ For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. ⁹ And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. ¹⁰ As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

¹¹ Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. ¹² As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. ¹³ For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

¹⁴ But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^a by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ¹⁵ For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. ¹⁶ And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷ From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

¹⁸ Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

μόνον τὸ καυχῆμα ἔξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον· ⁵ ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει.

⁶ Κοινωνεῖτω δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ κατηχούντι, ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. ⁷ μὴ πλανᾶσθε, Θεὸς οὐ μνηστρίζεται· ὁ γὰρ ἐὰν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει· ⁸ ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει φθοράν· ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ⁹ τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες μὴ ἐκκακώμεν· καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν, μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι. ¹⁰ ἄρα οὖν ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν, ἐργαζόμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.

¹¹ Ἴδετε πηλίκους ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ ἑμῇ χειρὶ. ¹² ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσώπησαι ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ δώκωνται. ¹³ οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ^a περιτετμημένοι αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν· ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ καυχῆσωνται. ¹⁴ ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ κόσμος ἐσταυρώται, κἀγὼ ^b τῷ κόσμῳ. ¹⁵ ^c ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι ^d ἐστίν, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. ¹⁶ καὶ ὅσοι τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ ^e στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνην ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹⁷ Τοῦ λοιποῦ, κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ γὰρ τὰ στίγματα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου βαστάζω.

¹⁸ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. ἀμήν.

^a Rec. & Gb. περιτεμνομένοι
I. στοιχήσουσιν.

^b Rec. οὐτε γὰρ.
S. I.

^d Rec. ut.
Or, whereby.

^e Rec. ισαχούσιν.

6. Κούτω νέτω. Let him sow
10. Let him reap. Let him sow & reap.

In concluding part written by
St Paul himself.
2. By outward ordinances

4. Did not +

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

Π Ρ Ο Σ Ε Φ Ε Σ Ι Ο Υ Σ .

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ **PAUL** an apostle of Jesus
διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς **Christ** by the will of God, to
οὖσιν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ **the** saints which are at Ephesus,
Ἰησοῦ. ² χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ **and** to the faithful in Christ
Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ **Jesus. ² Grace be to you, and
Χριστοῦ. **and from the Lord Jesus Christ.****

³ Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ **Blessed** be the God and Fa-
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογή- **ther** of our Lord Jesus Christ,
σας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευματικῇ ἐν **who** hath blessed us with all
τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ⁴ ἐν Χριστῷ, ⁴ καθὼς **spiritual** blessings in heavenly
ἐξέλεξατο ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς **places** in Christ: ⁴ according
κόσμου, εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους **as** he hath chosen us in him,
κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ. ⁵ προορίσας **before** the foundation of the
ἡμᾶς εἰς νιοθεσίαν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ **world,** that we should be holy,
εἰς αὐτὸν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν τοῦ θελή- **and** without blame before him
ματος αὐτοῦ, ⁶ εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης τῆς **in** love: ⁵ having predestinated
χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ¹ ἐν ᾧ ἔχαρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς **us** unto the adoption of chil-
ἐν τῷ ἡγαπημένῳ, **dren** by Jesus Christ to himself,
according to the good pleasure
of his will: ⁶ to the praise of the
glory of his grace, wherein he
hath made us accepted in the
beloved:

⁷ ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ **in** whom we have redem-
τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν **ption** through his blood, the for-
παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς **giveness** of sins, according to the
χάριτος αὐτοῦ. ⁸ ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς **riches** of his grace, ⁸ wherein
ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ φρονήσει, **he** hath abounded toward us in
⁹ γνωρίσας ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θε- **all** wisdom and prudence: ⁹ hav-
λήματος αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν αὐτοῦ, **ing** made known unto us the
ἣν προέθετο ἐν αὐτῷ. ¹⁰ εἰς οἰκονομίαν **mystery** of his will, according
τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν, ἀνακε- **to** his good pleasure, which he
φαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, **had** purposed in himself, ¹⁰ that
τὰ ¹¹ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς **in** the dispensation of the ful-
γῆς. ¹¹ ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἔκληρώθη- **ness** of times, he might gather
μεν, ¹² προορισθέντες κατὰ πρόθεσιν τοῦ **together** in one all things in
τὰ πάντα ἐνεργούντος κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν **Christ,** both which are in ¹¹ heav-
τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, ¹² εἰς τὸ εἶναι **en,** and which are on earth,
ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον ¹² δόξης αὐτοῦ, τοὺς **even** in him: ¹¹ in whom also we
have obtained an inheritance,
being predestinated according
to ¹² purpose of him who work-
eth all things after the counsel
of his own will: ¹² that we
should be to the praise of his

8 St. om. 11 Rec. add τῶν. 12 Rec. & Gb. add τῆς.—Gb. 12 11 Or, things.
12 Or, the heavens.

glory, who first ^atrusted in Christ. ¹³ In whom ye also ^{trust-}
ed after that ye heard the word
of truth, the gospel of your sal-
vation: in whom also after that
ye believed, ye were sealed with
that holy Spirit of promise,
¹⁴ which is the earnest of our
inheritance, until the redemption
of the purchased possession,
unto the praise of his
glory.

προηλπικότες ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ· ¹³ ἐν
ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς, (ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς
ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς σωτηρίας
ὑμῶν) ἐν ᾧ καὶ πιστεύσαντες ἐσφρα-
γίσθητε τῷ Πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας
τῷ ἁγίῳ, ¹⁴ ὅς ἐστιν ἄρραβὼν τῆς κλη-
ρονομίας ἡμῶν, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς
περιποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ.

¹⁵ Wherefore I also, after
I heard of your faith in the
Lord Jesus, and love unto all
the saints, ¹⁶ cease not to give
thanks for you, making men-
tion of you in my prayers,
¹⁷ that the God of our Lord
Jesus Christ the Father of
glory, may give unto you the
spirit of wisdom and revela-
tion ^β in the knowledge of him:
¹⁸ the eyes of your understand-
ing being enlightened: that ye
may know what is the hope of
his calling, and what the riches
of the glory of his inheritance
in the saints. ¹⁹ and what is the
exceeding greatness of his
power to us-ward who believe,
according to the working ^γ of
his mighty power: ²⁰ which he
wrought in Christ when he
raised him from the dead,
and set him at his own right
hand in the heavenly places,
²¹ far above all principality,
and power, and might, and do-
minion, and every name that
is named, not only in this
world, but also in that which
is to come: ²² and hath put
all things under his feet, and
gave him to be the head
over all things to the church,
²³ which is his body, the fulness
of him that filleth all in all.
2. And you ^δhath he quickened
who were dead in trespasses,
and sins, ² wherein in time past
ye walked according to the
course of this world, according

¹⁵ Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ ἀκούσας τὴν καθ'
ὑμᾶς πίστιν ἐν τῷ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ
τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους,
¹⁶ οὐ παύομαι εὐχαριστῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν,
μνηαίνων ὑμῶν ποιοῦμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσ-
ευχῶν μου· ¹⁷ ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς
δόξης, δῶῃ ὑμῖν Πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ
ἀποκαλύψεως, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐτοῦ·
¹⁸ πεφωτισμένους τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς
καρδίας ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι ὑμᾶς τίς
ἐστὶν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς κλήσεως αὐτοῦ, ^β καὶ
τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τῆς κληρονο-
μίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, ¹⁹ καὶ τί τὸ
ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τῆς δυνάμεως αὐ-
τοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν
ἐνέργειαν τοῦ κράτους τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ,
²⁰ ἣν ἐνήργησεν ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, ἐγένερας
αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ
αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις, ²¹ ὑπεράνω
πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως
καὶ κυριότητος, καὶ παντὸς ὀνόματος
ὀνομαζομένου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι
τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· ²² καὶ
πάντα ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ·
καὶ αὐτὸν ἔδωκε κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα
τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ²³ ἥτις ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα
αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ ἑαυτὰ πάντα ἐν
ᾧ πληρουμένου· 2. καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας
νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ ταῖς
ἁμαρτίαις, ² ἐν αἷς ποτε περιπατή-
σατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου,

^a Rec. ἱεραρίας.^b =^c Rec. om.^d Or, hoped.^e Or, for the acknowledgment.^f Or, of the might of his power.

κατὰ τὸν ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ
 ἀέρος, τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργούν-
 τος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ³ ἐν οἷς
 καὶ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἀνεστράφημέν ποτε ἐν
 ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, ποι-
 οῦντες τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ
 τῶν διανοῶν, καὶ ἦμεν τέκνα φύσει
 ὀργῆς, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ· ⁴ ὁ δὲ Θεός,
 πλούσιος ὢν ἐν ἐλέει, διὰ τὴν πολλὴν
 ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, ⁵ καὶ
 ὅσας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι
 συνεζωοποίησε τῷ Χριστῷ· (χάριτί
 ἔστε σεσωσμένοι)· ⁶ καὶ συνηγερε,
 καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ⁷ ἵνα ἐνδείξηται ἐν
 τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις τὸν ὑπερ-
 βάλλοντα πλοῦτον τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ
 ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν Χριστῷ
 Ἰησοῦ.

⁸ Τῇ γὰρ χάριτί ἔστε σεσωσμένοι
 διὰ ^a τῆς^a πίστεως· καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ
 ὑμῶν, Θεοῦ τὸ δῶρον· ⁹ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων,
 ἵνα μὴ τις καυχῆσθαι. ¹⁰ αὐτοῦ γὰρ
 ἔσμεν ποίημα, κτισθέντες ἐν Χριστῷ
 Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς προητοι-
 μασεν ὁ Θεός, ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς περιπατή-
 σωμεν.

¹¹ Διὸ μνημονεύετε ὅτι ὑμεῖς ποτε τὰ
 ἔθνη ἐν σαρκί, (οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία
 ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περιτομῆς ἐν σαρκὶ
 χειροποιήτου,) ¹² ὅτι ἦτε ^b ἐν^b τῷ καιρῷ
 ἐκείνῳ χωρὶς Χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι
 τῆς πολιτείας τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ξένοι
 τῶν διαθηκῶν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα
 μὴ ἔχοντες καὶ ἄθεοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ·
¹³ νυνὶ δὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὑμεῖς οἱ
 ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε ἐν
 τῷ αἵματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹⁴ αὐτὸς γὰρ
 ἔσθλην ἢ εἰρήνην ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ ἀμ-
 φύτερα ἐν, καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ
 φραγμοῦ λύσας· ¹⁵ τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν τῇ

to the prince of the power of
 the air, the spirit that now
 worketh in the children of diso-
 bedience, ³ among whom also
 we all had our conversation in
 times past, in the lusts of our
 flesh, fulfilling ^a the desires of
 the flesh, and of the mind, and
 were by nature the children of
 wrath, even as others: ⁴ but
 God who is rich in mercy, for
 his great love wherewith he
 loved us, ⁵ even when we were
 dead in sins, hath quickened us
 together with Christ, (by grace
 ye are saved) ⁶ and hath raised
 us up together, and made us sit
 together in heavenly places in
 Christ Jesus: ⁷ that in the ages
 to come, he might shew the ex-
 ceeding riches of his grace, in
 his kindness towards us, through
 Christ Jesus.

⁸ For by grace are ye saved,
 through faith, and that not of
 yourselves: it is the gift of God:
⁹ not of works, lest any man
 should boast. ¹⁰ For we are his
 workmanship, created in Christ
 Jesus unto good works, which
 God hath before ^β ordained,
 that we should walk in them.

¹¹ Wherefore remember that
 ye *being* in time past Gentiles
 in the flesh, who are called Un-
 circumcision by that which is
 called the Circumcision in the
 flesh made by hands, ¹² that
 at that time ye were without
 Christ, being aliens from the
 commonwealth of Israel, and
 strangers from the covenants of
 promise, having no hope, and
 without God in the world. ¹³ But
 now in Christ Jesus, ye who
 sometimes were far off, are
 made nigh by the blood of
 Christ. ¹⁴ For he is our peace,
 who hath made both one, and
 hath broken down the middle
 wall of partition between us:
¹⁵ having abolished in his flesh

the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace. ¹⁶ And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity ^a thereby, ¹⁷ and came, and preached peace to you, *which were afar off*, and to them that were nigh. ¹⁸ For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

¹⁹ Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners; but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, ²⁰ and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone, ²¹ in whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: ²² in whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3. For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, ² if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you: ward: ³ how that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote before in few words, ⁴ whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.) ⁵ Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit, ⁶ that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel: ⁷ whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

σαρκί αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασι καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίσῃ ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἰς ἓνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην· ¹⁶ καὶ ἀποκαταλλάξῃ τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· ¹⁷ καὶ ἔλθων εὐηγγελίσαστο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν ^a καὶ τοῖς ἑγγύς, ¹⁸ ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ ἀμφότεροι ἐν ἑνὶ Πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

¹⁹ Ἄρα οὖν οὐκέτι ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι, ^b ἀλλὰ συμπολίται τῶν ἁγίων καὶ οἰκείοι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ²⁰ ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὅντος ἀκρογωναίου ^c αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ²¹ ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα ^d ἡ οἰκοδομὴ συναρμολογουμένη αὖξαι εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν Κυρίῳ, ^e ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε εἰς κατοικήτριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Πνεύματι.

3. Τούτου χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν· ² εἶγε ἠκούσατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ³ ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν ^e ἐγνωρίσθη μοι τὸ μυστήριον, (καθὼς προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ, ⁴ πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες νοῆσαι τὴν σύνεσίν μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ)· ⁵ ὃ ^f ἐτέrais γενεαῖς οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφῆταις ἐν Πνεύματι· ⁶ εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα καὶ σύσσωμα καὶ συμμετοχα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ^g αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ⁷ οὗ ἐγενόμην διάκονος κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ^h τὴν δοθείσαν μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐέργειαν τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ·

^a ὡ καὶ εἰρημν τοῖς. ^b ὡς ἀλλ' ἐστὲ
g → h ὡ → Gb, τῆς δοθείσης.

^c Bz. add λ. θεοῦ. ^d ὡ
Or, in himself.

^e Rec. ἐγνωρίσα. ^f Rec. add εν.
β Or, a little before.

⁸ Ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ πάντων
^a ἁγίων^b ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις αὕτη, ἐν τοῖς
 ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι τὸν ἀνεξι-
 χρίαστον πλοῦτον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ⁹ καὶ
 φωτίσαι πάντας τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ
 μυστηρίου τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμμένου ἀπὸ τῶν
 αἰώνων ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα κτί-
 σαντι^d. ¹⁰ ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς
 ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἔπου-
 ρανίοις διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἡ πολυποί-
 κλος σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹¹ κατὰ πρόθεσιν
 τῶν αἰώνων ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν Χριστῷ
 Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν ¹² ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν
 τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὴν προσταγωγὴν ἐν
 πεποιθήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐτοῦ. ¹³ διὸ
 αἰτούμαι μὴ ἑκκακεῖν ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσι
 μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ δόξα ὑμῶν.

¹⁴ Τοῦτου χάριν κάμπτω τὰ γόνατά
 μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα^e τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹⁵ ἐξ οὗ πάσα πατριὰ
 ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται,
¹⁶ ἵνα δῶῃ ὑμῖν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς
 δόξης αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ
 τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἕσω ἄν-
 θρωπον, ¹⁷ κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν
 διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν
¹⁸ ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἐρριζωμένοι καὶ τεθεμελιω-
 μένοι, ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε καταλαβεσθαι
 σὺν πάσι τοῖς ἁγίοις, τί τὸ πλάτος καὶ
 μήκος καὶ βάθος καὶ ὕψος, ¹⁹ γινώσκειν
 τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν τῆς γνώσεως
 ἀγάπην τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῇτε
 εἰς πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.

²⁰ Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα
 ποιῆσαι ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα
 ἡ νοοῦμεν, κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ἐνερ-
 γουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν, ²¹ αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ
 ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς πάσας τὰς
 γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

4. Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ ὁ δέσμιος
 ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀξίως περιπατῆσαι τῆς

⁸ Unto me, who am less than
 the least of all saints, is this
 grace given, § I should preach
 among the Gentiles the un-
 searchable riches of Christ.
⁹ and to make all men see, what
 is the fellowship of the mystery,
 which from the beginning of the
 world, hath been hid in God,
 who created all things by Jesus
 Christ: ¹⁰ to the intent that
 now unto the principalities and
 powers in heavenly places,
 might be known by the church,
 the manifold wisdom of God,
¹¹ according to the eternal pur-
 pose which he purposed in
 Christ Jesus our Lord: ¹² in
 whom we have boldness and
 access, with confidence, by the
 faith of him. ¹³ Wherefore I
 desire that ye faint not at my
 tribulations for you, which is
 your glory.

¹⁴ For this cause I bow my
 knees unto the Father of our
 Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁵ of whom
 the whole family in heaven and
 earth is named, ¹⁶ that he would
 grant you according to § riches
 of his glory, to be strengthened
 with might, by his Spirit in the
 inner man, ¹⁷ that Christ may
 dwell in your hearts by faith,
 § ye being rooted & grounded
 in love, ¹⁸ may be able to com-
 prehend with all saints, what is
 the breadth, and length, and
 depth, and height: ¹⁹ and to
 know the love of Christ, which
 passeth knowledge, that ye
 might be filled with all the ful-
 ness of God.

²⁰ Now unto him that is able
 to do exceeding abundantly
 above all that we ask or think,
 according to the power that
 worketh in us, ²¹ unto him be
 glory in the church by Christ
 Jesus, throughout all ages,
 world without end. Amen.

4. I therefore the prisoner
^a of the Lord, beseech you
 that ye walk worthy of the

^a Rec. add τῶν. ^b → ^c Rec. κοινωνία. ^d Rec. add ἡ ἐν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ. ^e → ^f → ^a Or, in the Lord.

vocation wherewith ye are called, ² with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love. ³ Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴ There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling. ⁵ One Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶ one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

κλήσεως ἧς ἐκλήθητε, ² μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πραότητος, μετὰ μακροθυμίας, ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ³ σπουδάζοντες τηρεῖν τὴν ἐνότητα τοῦ Πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ τῆς εἰρήνης. ⁴ ἐν σώμα καὶ ἐν Πνεύμα, καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς κλήσεως ὑμῶν· ⁵ εἰς Κύριος, μία πίστις, ἐν βάπτισμα· ⁶ εἰς Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων, καὶ διὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐν πάνσιν ἡμῖν.

⁷ But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸ Wherefore he saith: When he ascended up on high, he led ^acaptivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. ⁹ (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ^βfill all things.)

⁷ Ἐνὶ δὲ ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁸ διὸ λέγει· Ἀναβὰς εἰς ὕψος ^βἡχμαλώτευσεν αἰχμαλωσίαν, ⁹ καὶ ἔδωκε δώματα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ⁹ Τὸ δέ, ἀνέβη, τί ἐστιν εἰ μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη ^αεἰς τὰ κατώτερα ^εμερῇ τῆς γῆς; ¹⁰ ὁ καταβὰς, αὐτὸς ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα.

¹¹ And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors, and teachers: ¹² for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: ¹³ till we all come ^γin the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ^δstatute of the fulness of Christ: ¹⁴ that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive: ¹⁵ but ^εspeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things which is the head, even Christ: ¹⁶ from whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the

¹¹ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκε τοὺς μὲν ἀποστόλους, τοὺς δὲ προφῆτας, τοὺς δὲ εὐαγγελιστάς, τοὺς δὲ ποιμένας καὶ διδασκάλους, ¹² πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ¹³ μέχρι καταστήσωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἐνότητα τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον, εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ¹⁴ ἵνα μηκέτι ὡμεν νήπιοι, κλυδωνιζόμενοι καὶ περιφερόμενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας, ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ πρὸς τὴν μεθοδεῖαν τῆς πλάνης· ¹⁵ ἀληθεύοντες δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξήσωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὥς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ, ἡ ὁ Χριστὸς, ¹⁶ ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα συναρμολογούμενον καὶ συμβιβάζόμενον διὰ πάσης ἀφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας, κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἐν μέτρῳ

^a —Rec. ἡμῖν. ^b Or αἰχμαλωτίαν. ^c —Rec. add πρῶτον. ^d —Rec. add ὅτι. ^e —Rec. add ὅτι. ^f —
^a Or, a multitude of captives. ^β Or, fulfil. ^γ Or Into the unity. ^δ Or, age. ^ε Or, being sincere.

ἐνὸς ἐκάστου ἑμέρους," τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ στόματος ποιείται εἰς οἰκοδομὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.

¹⁷ Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν Κυρίῳ, μηκέτι ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν, καθὼς καὶ τὰ ¹⁸λοιπὰ ἔθνη περιπατεῖ ἐν ματαιότητι τοῦ νοῦς αὐτῶν, ¹⁹ ἔσκοτισμένοι τῇ διανοίᾳ, ὄντες ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πῶρωσιν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν. ²⁰ οἷτινες ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι ἑαυτοὺς παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ.

²¹ Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε τὸν Χριστόν, ²² εἶγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε, καθὼς ἐστὶν ἀληθεία ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ²³ ἀποθέσθαι ὑμᾶς, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν, τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ἀπάτης. ²⁴ ἀνανεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ νοῦς ὑμῶν, ²⁵ καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν κατὰ Θεὸν κτισθέντα ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας. ²⁶ διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ ψεῦδος, λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκαστος μετὰ τοῦ πλησίον αὐτοῦ. ὅτι ἐσμέν ἀλλήλων μέλη.

²⁷ Ὁργίζεσθε καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε. ὁ ἥλιος μὴ ἐπιδυνέτω ἐπὶ τῷ παροργισμῷ ὑμῶν, ²⁸ μὴ δὲ δίδοτε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ. ²⁹ Ὁ κλέπτων μηκέτι κλεπτέτω, μάλλον δὲ κοπιᾷτω, ἐργαζόμενος τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χερσίν, ἵνα ἔχῃ μεταδιδόναι τῷ χρείαν ἔχοντι.

³⁰ Πᾶς λόγος σαπρὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω, ἀλλ' εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ³¹χρείας, ἵνα δῶ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ³² καὶ μὴ λυπεῖτε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.

measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

¹⁷ This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind, ¹⁸ having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: ¹⁹ who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

²⁰ But ye have not so learned Christ: ²¹ if so be that ye have heard him, & have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus, ²² that ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts: ²³ and be renewed in the spirit of your mind: ²⁴ and that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness. ²⁵ Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

²⁶ Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath: ²⁷ neither give place to the devil.

²⁸ Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

²⁹ Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. ³⁰ And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

² α μελους.

³ β

⁴ Rec. & Gb. μητε.

⁵ α πιστωσω.

⁶ α

⁷ α Or, hardness.

⁸ α

⁹ α Or, holiness of truth.

¹⁰ Or, to distribute.

¹¹ Or, to edify profitably.

³¹ Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice;³² and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. ⁵ Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children. ² And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour :

³ but fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints: ⁴ neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. ⁵ For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God. ⁶ Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ^a disobedience. ⁷ Be not ye therefore partakers with them. ⁸ For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light, ⁹ (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth.) ¹⁰ Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord: ¹¹ and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. ¹² For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. ¹³ But all things that are ^β reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light. ¹⁴ Wherefore he saith: Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

¹⁵ See then that ye walk cir-

³¹ Πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή καὶ κραυγὴ καὶ βλασφημία ἀρῇτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ κακίᾳ· ³² γίνεσθε δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοί, εἰσπλαγῆνοι, χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν· ⁵ γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα ἀγαπητὰ· ² καὶ περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν προσφοράν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας.

³ Πορνεία δὲ καὶ πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία ἣ πλεονεξία μὴδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέπει ἁγίοις· ⁴ καὶ αἰσχρότης, καὶ μορολογία ἢ εὐτραπεία, τὰ οὐκ ἀνήκοντα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εὐχαριστία. ⁵ τοῦτο γὰρ ἔστι γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶς πόρνος, ἢ ἀκάθαρτος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ὅς ἐστιν εἰδωλολάτρης, οὐκ ἔχει κληρονομίαν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ. ⁶ μὴδεὶς ὑμᾶς ἀπατάτω κενοῖς λόγοις· διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας. ⁷ μὴ οὖν γίνεσθε συμμέτοχοι αὐτῶν. ⁸ ἥτε γὰρ ποτε σκότος, νῦν δὲ φῶς ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα φωτὸς περιπατεῖτε· ⁹ (ὁ γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ φωτός ἐν πάσῃ ἀγαθῶσυνῃ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ·) ¹⁰ δοκιμάζοντες τί ἐστὶν εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ. ¹¹ καὶ μὴ συγκοινωνεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκότους, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐλέγχετε· ¹² τὰ γὰρ κρυφῇ γινόμενα ὑπὸ αὐτῶν αἰσχρὸν ἐστὶ καὶ λέγειν. ¹³ τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα, ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς φανεροῦνται· πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φανερούμενον φῶς ἐστὶ· ¹⁴ διὸ λέγει· ^d Ἐγείρε· ὁ καθεύδων καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφάνει σὺ ὁ Χριστός.

¹⁵ Βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκριβῶς περιπα-

^a ὡς ἡμεῖς. ^b Rec. εὐνοῖα. ^c Rec. Πιστοματός. ^d Rec. Ἐγείραι. ^e Or, unbelief. ^β Or, discovered.

τέιτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσφοι, ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί,
¹⁶ ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι αἱ
 ἡμέραι πονηραὶ εἰσι. ¹⁷ διὰ τοῦτο μὴ
 γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ συνιέντες τί τὸ
 θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου. ¹⁸ καὶ μὴ μεθύ-
 σκεσθε οἴνω, ἐν ᾧ ἔστιν ἀσωτία, ἀλλὰ
 πληροῦσθε ἐν Πνεύματι, ¹⁹ λαλοῦντες
 ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς
 πνευματικαῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες ἐν
² τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ, ²⁰ εὐ-
 χαριστοῦντες πάντοτε ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν
 ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
 στοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί· ²¹ Ὑποτασσό-
 μενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν φόβῳ ^b Χριστοῦ·"

²² αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν
 ὡς ὑποτάσσασθε, ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ· ²³ ὅτι
 ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐστὶ κεφαλὴ τῆς ἑκκλησίας,
 ὡς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλη-
 σίας, ^e αὐτὸς ἑστὶ σωτὴρ τοῦ σώμα-
 τος· ²⁴ ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὑπο-
 τάσσεται τῷ Χριστῷ, οὕτω καὶ αἱ γυ-
 ναῖκες τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί.

²⁵ Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπάτε τὰς γυναῖκας
 ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἡγάπησε
 τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν
 ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς· ²⁶ ἵνα αὐτὴν ἀγιάσῃ, κα-
 θαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ τοῦ ὕδατος ἐν
 ῥήματι, ²⁷ ἵνα παραστήσῃ ¹ αὐτὸς
 ἑαυτῷ ἕνδοξον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, μὴ ἔχου-
 σαν σπίλον ἢ ρυτίδα ἢ τι τῶν τοιούτων,
 ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ ἄμωμος. ²⁸ οὕτως
 ὀφείλουσιν οἱ ἄνδρες ἀγαπᾶν τὰς ἑαυ-
 τῶν γυναῖκας, ὡς τὰ ἑαυτῶν σώματα.
 ὁ ἀγαπᾶν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα, ἑαυτὸν
 ἀγαπᾷ· ²⁹ οὐδεὶς γάρ ποτε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
 σάρκα ἐμίσησεν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφει καὶ
 θάλπει αὐτήν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ ¹ Χριστὸς
 τὴν ἐκκλησίαν· ³⁰ ὅτι μέλη ἐσμέν τοῦ
 σώματος αὐτοῦ, ^k ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ. ³¹ Ἀντὶ
 τοῦτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα

cumspectly, not as fools, but as
 wise, ¹⁶ redeeming the time,
 because the days are evil.
¹⁷ Wherefore be ye not unwise,
 but understanding what the will
 of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And be not
 drunk with wine, wherein is
 excess; but be filled with the
 Spirit; ¹⁹ speaking to your-
 selves, in psalms, and hymns,
 and spiritual songs, singing and
 making melody in your heart
 to the Lord, ²⁰ giving thanks
 always for all things unto God,
 and the Father, in the name of
 our Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹ sub-
 mitting yourselves one to ano-
 ther in the fear of God.

²² Wives, submit yourselves
 unto your own husbands, as un-
 to the Lord. ²³ For the husband
 is the head of the wife, even as
 Christ is the head of the church;
 and he is the saviour of the
 body. ²⁴ Therefore as the church
 is subject unto Christ, so let
 the wives be to their own hus-
 bands in every thing.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives,
 even as Christ also loved the
 church, and gave himself for it:
²⁶ that he might sanctify and
 cleanse it with the washing of
 water, by the word, ²⁷ that he
 might present it to himself a
 glorious church, not having
 spot or wrinkle, or any such
 thing; but that it should be holy
 and without blemish. ²⁸ So ought
 men to love their wives, as their
 own bodies: he that loveth his
 wife, loveth himself. ²⁹ For no
 man ever yet hated his own
 flesh; but nourisheth and cher-
 isheth it, even as the Lord the
 church: ³⁰ for we are members
 of his body, of his flesh, and of
 his bones. ³¹ For this cause
 shall a man leave his father

a c τας καρδιας. b Rec. Θεου. c — d Rec. add. o. e Rec. add κατ. f — g h Rec. αὐτῶν.
 i Rec. Κυρίου. k —

and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one fle-h. ³² This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ³² Τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο μέγα ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. ³³ πλὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ καθ' ἓνα, ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγαπάτω ὡς ἑαυτόν· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῇται τὸν ἄνδρα.

6. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ² Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) ³ that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

⁴ And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

⁵ Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ: ⁶ not with eyeservice as menpleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart: ⁷ with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, ⁸ knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

⁹ And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ^a forbearing threatening: knowing that ^b your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

¹⁰ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, not against principal-

6. Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσιν ὑμῶν ^a ἐν Κυρίῳ· τούτο γάρ ἐστι δίκαιον· ² τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ· ³ ἵνα εὖ σοι γένηται· καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

⁴ Καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ παροργίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφετε αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ καὶ νουθεσίᾳ Κυρίου.

⁵ Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου, ἐν ἀπλότῃ τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς τῷ Χριστῷ· ⁶ μὴ κατ' ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι ^b τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ποιοῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ ψυχῆς, ⁷ μετ' εὐνοίας δουλεύοντες, ^c ὡς ^d τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· ^e εἰδότες ὅτι ^d ὁ εἴς ἑκαστος ^e ποιήσει ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο κομιεῖται παρὰ ^e Κυρίου, εἴτε δοῦλος, εἴτε ἐλεύθερος.

⁹ Καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν· εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν ^f ὁ Κύριός ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωποληψία οὐκ ἔστι παρ' αὐτῷ.

¹⁰ Τὸ λοιπὸν, ^g ἀδελφοί μου, ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ ἐνδύσασθε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στήναι πρὸς τὰς μεθοδείας τοῦ διαβόλου· ¹² ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πάλη πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς

a → b ⇐ c St. & Eiz. om. d ἕκαστος e av. e Rec. add rov. f ὁ κύριός σου καὶ ὁ θεός σου. g →
^a Or, moderating. ^b Some read, both your, and their Master.

ἀρχάς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους ^a τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. ¹³ διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντιστῆναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ, καὶ ἅπαντα κατεργασάμενοι στῆναι.

¹⁴ Στῆτε οὖν περιζωσάμενοι τὴν ὁσφύν ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν θώρακα τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ¹⁵ καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἑτοιμασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης· ¹⁶ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἀναλαβόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνησεσθε πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ τὰ πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι· ¹⁷ καὶ τὴν περικεφαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου ^b δέξασθε, καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ Πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστι ῥῆμα Θεοῦ· ¹⁸ διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἐν Πνεύματι, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ ^c τοῦτο ἄγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτερήσει καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων, ¹⁹ καὶ ὑπὲρ ἑμοῦ, ἵνα μοι ^d δοθῇ λόγος ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ στόματός μου ἐν παρρησίᾳ, γνωρίσαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ²⁰ ὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἀλύσει, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παρρησιάσωμαι, ὥς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι.

²¹ Ἴνα δὲ εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' ἐμέ, τί πράσσω, πάντα ὑμῖν γνωρίσει Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος ἐν Κυρίῳ· ²² ὃν ἐπέμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρακαλέση τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν·

²³ Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη μετὰ πίστεως ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

²⁴ Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ.^e

ties, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^a spiritual wickedness in ^β high places. ¹³ Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ^γ having done all, to stand.

¹⁴ Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness: ¹⁵ and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. ¹⁶ Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸ praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints, ¹⁹ and for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of ^γ gospel: ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador ^δ in bonds; that ^ε therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Ty-chicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things. ²² Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

²³ Peace be to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

²⁴ Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

^a Rec., add τὸν σκῶτος. ^b → ^c → ^d Rec., ἰσθμῶν. ^e Rec., add ὁμῶν. ^a Or, wicked spirits. ^β Or, heavenly. ^γ Or, having overcome all. ^δ Or, in a chain. ^ε Or, thereof. ^ζ Or, with incorruption.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ.

PAUL and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: ² grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, ⁴ always in every prayer of mine for you all making request, with joy ⁵ for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; ⁶ being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ⁷ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: ⁸ even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ⁹ I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ¹⁰ partakers of my grace. ¹¹ For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in ¹² bowels of Jesus Christ.

⁹ And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment. ¹⁰ That ye may approve things that ¹¹ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ. ¹² Being filled with ¹³ fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

¹² But I would ye should un-

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Τιμόθεος δούλοι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις, σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις· ² χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

³ Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ κνείᾳ ὑμῶν, ⁴ πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεήσει μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς τὴν δέησιν ποιούμενος, ⁵ ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· ⁶ πεποιθὼς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν, ἐπιτελέσει ἄχρις ἡμέρας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ⁷ καθὼς ἐστί δικαίον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς, ἐν τε τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου καὶ ⁸ ἐν τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, συγκοινωνοὺς μου τῆς χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς ὄντας. ⁹ μάρτυς γάρ μου ¹⁰ ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις ¹¹ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

⁹ Καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον περισσεύῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ πάσῃ αἰσθήσει, ¹⁰ εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα, ἵνα ᾗτε εἰδικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπόρροκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ¹¹ πεπληρωμένοι ¹² καρπὸν δικαιοσύνης τὸν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἐπαῖνον Θεοῦ.

¹² Γινώσκων δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι,

¹ Or, —, Rec. & Gb. om. ² Or, Rec. 17. Χριστ. ³ Rec. καὶ τὴν ἐκείνου τὴν. ⁴ Or, mention. ⁵ Or, will finish it. ⁶ Or, you have me in your heart. ⁷ Or, partakers with me of grace. ⁸ Or, sense. ⁹ Or, try. ¹⁰ Or, differ.

ἀδελφοί, ὅτι τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν·¹³ ὥστε τοὺς δεσμούς μου φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσι,¹⁴ καὶ τοὺς πλείονας τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου περισσotέρωσ τολμᾶν ἀφόβως τὸν λόγον λαλεῖν.

¹⁵ Τινὲς μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον καὶ ἔριν, τινὲς δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν Χριστὸν κηρύσσουσιν. ¹⁷ οἱ μὲν ^α ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κείμεν· ¹⁶ οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν καταγγέλλουσιν οὐχ ἄγνως, οἰόμενοι θλίψιν ^β ἐπιφέρειν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου· ¹⁸ τί γάρ; πλὴν παντὶ τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, Χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρησόμεαι. ¹⁹ οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό μοι ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν δεήσεως, καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ Πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ²⁰ κατὰ τὴν ἀποκαρδοκίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ αἰσχυνθήσομαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πίσυι παρρησίᾳ, ὡς πάντοτε, καὶ νῦν μεγαλυνθήσεται Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί μου, εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου.

²¹ Ἐμοὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν, ^γ Χριστὸς, καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, κέρδος. ²² εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔργου· καὶ τί αἰρήσομαι, οὐ γνωρίζω· ²³ συνέχομαι ^δ ἐκ τῶν δύο, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι, καὶ σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι, πολλῶ· ^ε γὰρ μᾶλλον κρείσσον· ²⁴ τὸ δὲ ἐπιμένειν ^ζ ἐν τῇ σαρκί, ἀναγκαϊότερον δι' ὑμᾶς. ²⁵ καὶ τοῦτο πεπειθώς οἶδα, ὅτι μενῶ καὶ ^ς συμπαρμενῶ· πᾶσιν ὑμῖν, εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως, ²⁶ ἵνα τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ ἐν Χριστῷ

derstand brethren, that ζ things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel. ¹³ So that my bonds α in Christ, are manifest in all β the palace, and γ in all other places. ¹⁴ And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

¹⁵ Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy and strife, and some also of good will. ¹⁶ The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: ¹⁷ but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. ¹⁸ What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹ For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ. ²⁰ According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

²¹ For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²² But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not. ²³ For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better. ²⁴ Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you. ²⁵ And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith, ²⁶ that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ

α Ημε, εἰ ἐριθείας... δεσμούς μου. β Οἱ ἐκ ἐξ ἀγάπης... κείμεναι. γ ἐν Χριστῷ. δ ἐκ τῶν δύο. ϵ γὰρ. ζ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. η ἐν τῇ σαρκί. θ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ι ἐν τῇ σαρκί. κ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. λ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. μ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ν ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ξ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. \omicron ἐν τῇ σαρκί. π ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ρ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. σ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. τ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. υ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ϕ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. χ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ψ ἐν τῇ σαρκί. ω ἐν τῇ σαρκί.

for me, by my coming to you again.

²⁷ Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel, ²⁸ and in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God. ²⁹ For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake, ³⁰ having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2. If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies: ² fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. ³ Let nothing be done through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. ⁴ Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on ⁵ things of others.

⁵ Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men. ⁸ And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. ⁹ Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: ¹⁰ that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth: ¹¹ and that every tongue

Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

²⁷ Μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπὼν, ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ ψυχῇ συναθλοῦντες τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ²⁸ καὶ μὴ πτυρόμενοι ἐν μηδενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων· ἥτις ²⁹ ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς· ἔνδειξις ἀπωλείας, ³⁰ ὑμῖν δὲ σωτηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ Θεοῦ. ²⁹ ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν. ³⁰ τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχοντες οἷον· εἴδετε· ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί.

2. Εἴ τις οὖν παράκλησις ἐν Χριστῷ, εἴ ² τι παραμύθιον ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία Πνεύματος, εἴ ³ τις σπλάγχνα καὶ οἰκτιρμοί, ³ πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαρὰν, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ φρονήτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμφυχοι, τὸ ἐν φρονούντες· ³ μηδὲν κατὰ ἐρίθειαν ἢ κενοδοξίαν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερέχοντας αὐτῶν. ⁴ μὴ τὰ ἐαυτῶν ἕκαστος ἰσκοποῦντες, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἐτέρων ⁵ ἕκαστος.

⁵ Τοῦτο ⁶ γὰρ· ἰφρονεῖσθω· ἐν ὑμῖν ὁ καὶ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ⁶ ὃς ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων, οὐχ ἄρπαγμόν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ, ⁷ ἀλλ'· ἐαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, μορφὴν δούλου λαβὼν, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος· ⁸ καὶ σχηματὶ ἐυρέθεις ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἐταπείνωσεν εαυτὸν, γενόμενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ. ⁹ διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσε, καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ ¹⁰ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὀνομα· ¹⁰ ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πάν γόνυ κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων. ¹¹ καὶ πάντα γλώσσαι

a Rec. αὐτοῖς μὲν ἑσται.

b ὁ ὅμων.

c ὁ —, Rec. & Gb, etc.

d ὁ τις.

e Rec. ὁ ἑτα.

f Rec. εὐφραίνε.

g Gb, εὐαίσθη.

h ὁ φρονεῖ.

i ὁ ἀδ το.

k ὁ.

l ὁ, habit.

ἐξομολογήσεται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ ^a πατρός.”

¹² “Ὡστε, ἀγαπητοί μου, καθὼς πάντοτε ὑπηρεοῦσατε, μὴ ὡς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ μου, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου τῶν ἐαυτῶν σωτηρίαν κατεργάσθε· ¹³ ^b ὁ Θεός ^c γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ θέλει καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας. ¹⁴ πάντα ποιεῖτε χωρὶς γογγυσμῶν καὶ διαλογισμῶν, ¹⁵ ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι καὶ ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα Θεοῦ ἀμώμητα ^c ἐν μέσῳ γενεᾶς σκοτασμοῦ καὶ διεστραμμένης, ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς φῶς τῆς ζωῆς ἐν κόσμῳ, ¹⁶ λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες, εἰς καύχημα ἐμοὶ εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον, οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν ἐκοπίασα.

¹⁷ “Ἄλλ’ εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ λειτουργίᾳ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ συγχαίρω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν· ¹⁸ τὸ δ’ αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε· καὶ συγχαίρετέ μοι. ¹⁹ ἐλπίζω δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, Τιμόθεον ταχέως πέμψαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ἐν εὐφροσύνῃ, γνοῦς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν· ²⁰ οὐδὲν γάρ ἔχω ἰσόψυχον, ὅστις γνησίως τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει· ²¹ οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἐαυτῶν ζητοῦσιν, οὐ ^d τὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·” ²² τὴν δὲ δοκιμὴν αὐτοῦ γινώσκει, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. ²³ τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω πέμψαι, ὡς ἂν ἀπὶ ὑμῶν τὰ περὶ ἐμῆ, ἐξαυτῆς· ²⁴ πέποιθα δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσεται ^e·

²⁵ Ἀναγκαῖον δὲ ἡγησάμην Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφόν καὶ συνεργὸν καὶ συστρατιώτην μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον, καὶ λειτουργὸν τῆς χρείας μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ²⁶ ἐπειδὴ ἐπιποθῶν ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀδελφόν, διότι ἠκούσατε

should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¹² Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear, and trembling. ¹³ For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of his good pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things without murmurings, and disputings: ¹⁵ that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world: ¹⁶ holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

¹⁷ Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸ For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me. ¹⁹ But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. ²⁰ For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state. ²¹ For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. ²² But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me, in the gospel. ²³ Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. ²⁴ But I trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly.

²⁵ Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother & companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. ²⁶ For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had

^a Bz. om. ἵνα θεός. ^c Bz. μεσση. ^d Reo. τα του Χριστου Ιησου. ^e Bz. add προς υμᾶς. ^a Or, sincere. ^b Or, shice ye. ^c Gr. poured forth. ^d Or, Moreover. ^e Or, so dear unto me.

been sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. ²⁹ Receive him therefore in ^γ Lord with all gladness, and ^α hold such in reputation: ³⁰ because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

² Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers: beware of the circumcision. ³ For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. ⁴ Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: ⁵ circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of ^γ Hebrews, as touching the law, ^α Pharisee: ⁶ concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching ^ζ righteousness which is in the law, blameless. ⁷ But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

⁸ Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, ⁹ and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: ¹⁰ that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship

ὅτι ἡσθένησε. ²⁷ καὶ γὰρ ἡσθένησε παραπλήσιον θανάτῳ· ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἡλέησεν, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην ἐπὶ ^α λύπην* σχῶ. ²⁸ σπουδαιότερως οὖν ἐπεμψα αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν χαρήτε, καὶ γὰρ ἀλυπτότερος ὢ. ²⁹ προσδέχεσθε οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους ἐντίμους ἔχετε· ³⁰ ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον ^β τοῦ Χριστοῦ* μέχρι θανάτου ἤγγισε, ^γ παραβολευσάμενος* τῇ ψυχῇ, ἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα τῆς πρὸς με λειτουργίας.

3. Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί μου, χαίrete ἐν Κυρίῳ. τὰ αὐτὰ γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρὸν, ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές.

² Βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας, βλέπετε τὴν κατατομήν· ³ ἡμεῖς γὰρ ἑσμεν ἡ περιτομή, οἱ Πνεύματι ^δ Θεοῦ* λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πεποιθότες, ⁴ καίπερ ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποιθήσιν καὶ ἐν σαρκί. εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκί, ἐγὼ μᾶλλον· ⁵ ^ε περιτομή* ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ γένους Ἰσραὴλ, φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον Φαρισαῖος, ⁶ κατὰ ζήλον διώκων τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος. ⁷ ἀλλ' ὅτινα ἦν μοι κέρδη, ταῦτα ἤγημαι διὰ τὸν Χριστὸν ζημίαν.

⁸ Ἀλλὰ ^μ μὲν οὖν* καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώσεως Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου μου, (δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἐζημιώθην, καὶ ἡγοῦμαι σκύβαλα εἶναι, ἵνα Χριστὸν κερδήσω, ⁹ καὶ εὐρέθῳ ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει,) ¹⁰ τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτὸν, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ,

^α Rec. λωπρ. ^β → ^γ Rec. () παραβολευσάμενος. ^δ →. Rec. & Gb. θεφ. ^ε Rec. περιτομή. ^ζ Rec. μαρτυρία. ^μ Or, however such.

καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῶν παθημάτων αὐτοῦ, ^a συμμορφούμενος τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, ^b ἵπως καταστήσω εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

¹² Οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον, ἢ ἤδη τετελείωμαι διώκω δὲ εἰ καὶ καταλάβω, ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ κατελήφθην ὑπὸ ^c Χριστοῦ.

¹³ ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ ἐμάντον οὐ λογιζομαι κατεληφέναι. ¹⁴ ἐν δέ, τὰ μὲν ὅπως ἐπιλανθανόμενος, τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν ἐπεκτεινόμενος, κατὰ σκοπὸν διώκω ἐπὶ τὸ βραβεῖον τῆς ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

¹⁵ Ὅσοι οὖν τέλειοι, τοῦτο φρονώμεν καὶ εἴ τι ἑτέρως φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῖν ἀποκαλύψει. ¹⁶ πλὴν εἰς ὃ ἐφθάσαμεν, τῷ αὐτῷ στοιχεῖν ^d κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν.

¹⁷ συμμηται μου γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί, καὶ σκοπεῖτε τοὺς οὕτω περιπατοῦντας, καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον ἡμῶν.

¹⁸ πολλοὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦσιν, οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ κλαίω· λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹⁹ ὧν τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ Θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ αἰσχύνῃ αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονούντες.

²⁰ ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ καὶ σωτήρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ²¹ ὃς μετασχηματίζει τὸ σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν ^e συμμορφον τῷ σώματι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι ἐαυτῷ τὰ πάντα. 4. ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί καὶ ἐπιπόθητοι, χαρὰ καὶ στεφανὸς μου, οὕτω στήκετε ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί.

² Εὐδοκίαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρακαλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν Κυρίῳ.

³ ναι ἔρωτά καὶ σε, σύγγυε γνήσιε, συλλαμβίνου αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ

of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death, ¹¹ if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

¹² Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. ¹³ Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, ¹⁴ I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

¹⁵ Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. ¹⁶ Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. ¹⁷ Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

¹⁸ (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: ¹⁹ whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) ²⁰ For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: ²¹ who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. 4. Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved & longed for, my joy & crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

² I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

³ And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women

^a ὡς συμμορφούμενος.

^b Rec. & Gb. τοῦ.

^c Rec. του Χριστου Ιησου.

^d Gb. οἱ.

^e Ita. ὅς.

^f Rec. add eis to γενεσθαι αὐτο.

^g St. Ευδοκίαν.

^h Rec. καί.

which laboured with me in [†] gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. ⁵ Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. ⁶ Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer & supplication with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God. ⁷ And [†] peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

⁸ Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ^a honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things: ⁹ those things which ye have both learned and received, & heard, & seen in me, do: and [†] God of peace shall be with you.

¹⁰ But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me [†] hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. ¹¹ Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. ¹² I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, & to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need. ¹³ I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

¹⁴ Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. ¹⁵ Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

¹⁶ For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and again unto my

εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησάν μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλημεντος, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μου, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς.

⁴ Χαίrete ἐν Κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν ἐρῶ, χαίrete. ⁵ τὸ ἐπιεικὲς ὑμῶν γνωσθῆτω πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Κύριος ἐγγύς. ⁶ μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ αἰτήματα ὑμῶν γνωρίζεσθω πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· ⁷ καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡ ὑπερέχουσα πάντα νοῦν, φρουρήσει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

⁸ Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνά, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἀγνά, ὅσα προσφιλή, ὅσα εὖφημα, εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίζεσθε· ⁹ ἃ καὶ ἐμάθετε καὶ παρελάβετε καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἶδετε ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.

¹⁰ Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ μεγάλως ὅτι ἤδη ποτὲ ἀνεβάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν· ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε, ἡκαιρεῖσθε δέ· ¹¹ οὐχ ὅτι καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον, ἐν οἷς εἰμι, αὐτάρκης εἶναι. ¹² οἶδα ^a καὶ ταπεινοῦσθαι, οἶδα καὶ περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι μεμνημαι καὶ χορτάζεσθαι καὶ πεινᾶν, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι· ¹³ πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυνάμουντί με^b.

¹⁴ Πλὴν καλῶς ἐποιήσατε, συγκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει. ¹⁵ οἶδατε δέ καὶ ὑμεῖς, Φιλιππησίοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοινώησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ λήψεως, εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς μόνοι· ¹⁶ ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δις εἰς τὴν χρεῖαν

^a Rec. *de*.

^b Rec. add *Χριστῷ*.

^a Or *venerabilis*.

^b Or, *is revived*.

μοι ἐπέμψατε. ¹⁷ οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ τὸ δόμα, ἀλλ' ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα εἰς λόγον ὑμῶν. ¹⁸ ἀπέχω δὲ πάντα, καὶ περισσεύω· πεπληρωμαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας, θυσίαν δεκτὴν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ. ¹⁹ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς μου ὁ πληρώσει" πᾶσαν χρείαν ὑμῶν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ²⁰ τῷ δὲ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

²¹ Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί. ²² ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας.

²³ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

necessity. ¹⁷ Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. ¹⁸ But I have all, and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. ¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you. ²² All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household.

²³ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΛΟΣΣΑΕΙΣ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, ² τοῖς ἐν Κολοσσαῖς ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν.

³ Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι· ⁴ ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, ⁵ διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἣν προηκούσατε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, ² to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴ since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, ⁵ for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the

α ὁ πληρώσει. β Rec. & Gb. add ἡμῶν. —, Gb. —. γ —. δ St. ὁ Κολοσσαῖς. ε Bz. add Ἰησοῦ. ζ Rec. add καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. η —. θ ὁ πατήρ. ι ὁ πατήρ. κ Or, I have received all.

truth of the gospel, ⁶ which is come unto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth, ⁷ as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ: ⁸ who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

⁹ For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding: ¹⁰ that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God: ¹¹ strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness: ¹² giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

¹³ who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of ^a his dear Son, ¹⁴ in whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

¹⁵ who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature. ¹⁶ For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. ¹⁷ And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

¹⁸ And he is the head of the

τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ⁶ τοῦ παρόντος εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ ἐν παντὶ τῷ ^a κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστι ^b καρποφορούμενον ^b καὶ αὐξανόμενον, ^c καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωτε τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· ⁷ καθὼς ^c ἐμάθετε ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου ἡμῶν, ὅς ἐστι πιστὸς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ^d διάκονος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ⁸ ὁ καὶ δηλώσας ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι.

⁹ Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν, οὐ παύομεθα ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα πληρωθῇτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ συνέσει πνευματικῇ, ¹⁰ περιπατῆσαι ^e ἀξίως τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν· ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες καὶ αὐξανόμενοι ^f τῇ ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹¹ ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν καὶ μακροθυμίαν μετὰ χαρᾶς· ¹² εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν μερίδα τοῦ κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτί·

¹³ Ὃς ἐῤῥώσατο ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκότους, καὶ μετέστησεν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ, ¹⁴ ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν ^g, τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν·

¹⁵ ὃς ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως· ¹⁶ ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὀρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι, εἴτε κυριότητες, εἴτε ἀρχαί, εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκτισται· ¹⁷ καὶ αὗτός ἐστι πρὸ πάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ συνέστηκε·

¹⁸ καὶ αὗτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ

^a ὁ κόσμος ἐστίν. ^b Rec. om. ^c Rec. & Gb. add. καί.—Gb. ἡ ^d Elze. ὁ ἡμῶν. ^e Rec. add. μαρ. ^f Rec. ὁ εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν. ^g Rec. add. εἰς τὸν αἵματός αὐτοῦ. ^h Gr. the Son of his love.

σώματος τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὃς ἐστὶν ἀρχὴ, πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γενήται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς πρωτεύων· ¹⁹ ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησε πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, ²⁰ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτόν, εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, ²¹ δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἴτε τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

²¹ Καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτε ὄντας ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ δὲ ἀποκατήλαξεν ²² ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστήσαι ὑμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεκκλήτους κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ· ²³ εἴγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι καὶ ἐδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου οὗ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ ²⁴ τῇ κτίσει τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὗ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος διάκονος.

²⁴ Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς παθήμασιν· ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀνταναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐκκλησία· ²⁵ ἥς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθείσάν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ²⁶ τὸ μυστήριον τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν, νυνὶ δὲ ἐφανερώθη τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ· ²⁷ οἷς ἠθέλησεν ὁ Θεὸς γνωρίσαι, τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τοῦ μυστηρίου τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὃς ἐστὶ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς δόξης· ²⁸ ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγγέλλομεν, νουθετοῦντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ διδάσκοντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παραστήσωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον ἐν

body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that "in all things he might have the preeminence: ¹⁹ for it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, ²⁰ and (2) having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

²¹ And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled, ²² in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unprovable in his sight, ²³ if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

²⁴ Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church, ²⁵ whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ²⁶ to fulfil the word of God: ²⁷ even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints, ²⁷ to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ "in you, the hope of glory: ²⁸ whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

a → b c Rec. add μου. d → a Or, among all. β Or, making peace. γ Or, by your mind in wicked works. δ Or, fully to preach the word of God. ε Or, amongst you.

²⁹ Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

2. For I would that ye knew what great ^a conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh: ² that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ, ³ in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom, and knowledge. ⁴ And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. ⁵ For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. ⁶ As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: ⁷ rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

⁵ Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: ⁹ for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. ¹⁰ And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality, and power. ¹¹ In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ: ¹² buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. ¹³ And you

Χριστῷ ^a. ²⁹ εἰς ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ, ἀγωνιζόμενος κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν αὐτοῦ τῇ ἐνεργουμένῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.

2. Θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι ἡλικὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ, καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἐώρακασι τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ἐν σαρκί, ² ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι αὐτῶν, ³ συμβιβασθέντες ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα πλοῦτον τῆς πληροφορίας τῆς συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ ^c, ³ ἐν ᾧ εἰσι πάντες οἱ θησαυροὶ τῆς σοφίας καὶ τῆς γνώσεως ἀπόκρυφοι. ⁴ τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, ἵνα μή τις ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται ἐν πιθανολογίᾳ· ⁵ εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἀπείμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμι, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν, καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν. ⁶ ὥς οὖν παρελάβετε τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ περιπατεῖτε, ⁷ ῥριζωμένοι καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι ἐν τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε, περισσεύοντες ^d ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.

⁸ Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπάτης, κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ κατὰ Χριστόν· ⁹ ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς, ¹⁰ καὶ ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ πληρωμένοι· ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας· ¹¹ ἐν ᾧ καὶ περιετμήθητε περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ, ἐν τῇ ἀπεκδύσει τοῦ σώματος ^e τῆς σαρκὸς, ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹² συνταφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι· ἐν ᾧ καὶ συνεγέρθητε διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ ^f νεκρῶν· ¹³ καὶ ὑμᾶς νεκροὺς

^a Rec. add Ἰησοῦ. ^b Rec. συμβιβασθέντων. ^c Rec. add κατὰ τὸν Χριστόν. ^d → ^e Rec. add τῷ σωματικῶς. ^f Rec. add τῷ. ¹⁰ Or, fear, or, care. ¹¹ Or, wherein. ¹² Or, elements.

ὄντας ^a ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν, συνεζωοποίησεν ^b ὑμᾶς^c σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος ^c ἡμῖν^d πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα· ¹⁴ ἐξαλείψας τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον τοῖς δόγμασιν, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναντίον ἡμῖν, καὶ αὐτὸ ἤρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώσας αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ· ¹⁵ ἀπεκδυσάμενος τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, ἐδειγμάτισεν ἐν παύρῃσιν, θριαμβεύσας αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.

¹⁶ Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει ἢ ἐν ποσει, ἢ ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ νομηνίας ἢ σαββάτων· ¹⁷ ἃ ἐστὶ σκιά τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα ^d Χριστοῦ. ¹⁸ μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς καταβραβεύετω θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ θρησκείᾳ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ ^e μὴ^f ᾤρακεν ἐμβατεύων, εἰκὴ φυσιοῦμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, ¹⁹ καὶ οὐ κρατῶν τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἐξ ἧς πᾶν τὸ σῶμα διὰ τῶν ἀφῶν καὶ συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον, αὔξει τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

²⁰ Εἰ ^g ἀπεθάνετε σὺν ^g Χριστῷ ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὥς ζῶντες ἐν κόσμῳ δογματίζεσθε; ²¹ Μὴ ᾄψῃ, μηδὲ γέυσῃ, μηδὲ θίγῃς· ²² ἃ ἐστὶ πάντα εἰς φθорὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει, κατὰ τὰ ἐντάλματα καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ²³ ἅτινά ἐστι λόγον μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐθειλοθρησκείᾳ καὶ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ ἀφειδίᾳ σώματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι πρὸς πλησμονὴν τῆς σαρκός.

3. Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ Χριστῷ, τὰ ἄνω ζητεῖτε, οὗ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐστὶν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενος· ² τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ³ ἀπεθάνατε γὰρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν κέκρυπται

being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses, ¹⁴ blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross: ¹⁵ and having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ^a in it.

¹⁶ Let no man therefore judge you ^b in meat, or in drink, or ^c in respect of an holiday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: ¹⁷ which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ. ¹⁸ Let no man ^d beguile you of your reward, ^e in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind: ¹⁹ and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

²⁰ Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the tridiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances? ²¹ (Touch not, taste not, handle not: ²² which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men: ²³ which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God: ² set your ^d affection on things above, not on things on the earth. ³ For ye are dead, and your life is

^a a h o m, Rec. & Gb. om. ^b Rec. om. ^c Rec. add. ^d Rec. add. ^e Rec. add. ^f Rec. add. ^g Rec. add. ^h Or, in himself. ⁱ Or, for eating and drinking. ^j Or, in part. ^k Or, judge against you. ^l Or, being a voluntary in humility. ^m Or, elements. ⁿ Or, punishing, or, not sparing. ^o Or, mind.

hid with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

⁵ Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: ⁶ for which things' sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience, ⁷ in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. ⁸ But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. ⁹ Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds: ¹⁰ and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him, ¹¹ where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

¹² Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering, ¹³ forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a^a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. ¹⁴ And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. ¹⁵ And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

¹⁶ Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to

σὺν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. ⁴ ὅταν ὁ Χριστὸς φανερωθῇ, ἡ ζωὴ ἡμῶν, τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν δόξῃ.

⁵ Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, πορνείαν, ἀκαθαρσίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυμίαν κακὴν, καὶ τὴν πλεονεξίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία, ⁶ δι' ἧς ῥηται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ⁷ ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ ποτε, ὅτε ἐζήτε ἐν αὐτοῖς· ⁸ νυνὶ δὲ ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα, ὀργὴν, θυμὸν, κακίαν, βλασφημίαν, αἰσχρολογία, ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν. ⁹ μὴ ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον σὺν ταῖς πράξεσιν αὐτοῦ, ¹⁰ καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν νέον, τὸν ἀνακαινούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ' εἰκόνα τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτόν· ¹¹ ὅπου οὐκ ἔστι Ἕλλην καὶ Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομή καὶ ἀκροβυστία, βάρβαρος, σκῦθης, δοῦλος, ^c ἐλεύθερος· ἀλλὰ ^d τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πανί Χριστός.

¹² Ἐνδύσασθε οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιοι καὶ ἡγαπημένοι, σπλάγχνα οἰκτιρμοῦ, χρηστότητα, ταπεινοφροσύνην, πραύτητα, μακροθυμίαν· ¹³ ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων, καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, ἕαν τις πρὸς τινὰ ἔχη μομφήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἔχαρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς· ¹⁴ ἐπὶ πανί δὲ τοῦτοῖς τὴν ἀγάπην, ἥτις ἐστὶ σύνδεσμος τῆς τελειότητος· ¹⁵ καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ ἁγίου Χριστοῦ· βραβεύετω ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι καὶ εὐχάριστοι γίνεσθε.

¹⁶ Ὁ λόγος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐνοικεῖτω ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ· διδάσκοντες καὶ νουθετοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ψαλμοῖς ^h ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς ἐν ἡμῖν ᾄδοντες ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις

^a τῷ ἑαυτοῦ. ^b ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων. ^c Bz. add καὶ δῖς. ^d → Rec. οἰκτιρμῶν. ^e ἐν οἷς. ^f Rec. Θεοῦ. ^g Rec. & Ub. add καὶ. ^h Rec. τῇ καρδίᾳ. ⁱ Rec. τῇ καρδίᾳ. ^o Or. συμπληρῶν.

ὕμῶν τῷ ^aΘεῷ·¹⁷ καὶ πάν ὅ τι ἂν
ποιήτε ἐν λόγῳ, ᾗ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν
ὀνόματι ^bΚυρίου^c Ἰησοῦ, εὐχαριστοῦν-
τες τῷ Θεῷ ^cκαὶ^d πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ.

18 Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς ἀνδράσιν, ὡς ἀνήκειν ἐν Κυρίῳ. 19 οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας, καὶ μὴ πικραίνεσθε πρὸς αὐτάς.

²⁰ Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσι κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν εὐάρεστον ἐν ᾧ Κυρίῳ. ²¹ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ ᾤργίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ ἀθυμῶσιν.

²² Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοδουλείᾳ, ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀπλότῃ καρδίᾳ, φοβούμενοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν.²³ ὅτι ἐὰν ποιῇτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε, ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις.²⁴ εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ Κυρίου ἀπολήψεσθε τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας· τῷ ἰσχυρῷ Κυρίῳ Χριστῷ δουλεύετε.²⁵ ὁ δὲ ἀδικὸν κομιεῖται ὁ ἡδίκησε· καὶ οὐκ ἔστι προσωποληψία. 4. οἱ κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὴν ἰσότητα τοῖς δούλοις παρέχεσθε, εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔχετε Κύριον ἐν οὐρανούς.

² Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτερεῖτε, γρηγοροῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ ³ προσευχόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου, λαλήσῃαι τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δεδωκεν, ⁴ ἵνα φανερώσω αὐτὸ, ὥς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι.

5 Ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε πρὸς τοὺς
ἐξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. 6 ὁ
λόγος ὑμῶν πάντοτε ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι
ἡρτυμένος, εἰδέναι πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ
ἐκάστω ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

7 Τὰ κατ' ἐμέ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν
Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς

the Lord. ¹⁷ And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father, by him.

¹⁸ Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things
your masters according to the
flesh: not with eyeservice as
menpleasers, but in singleness
of heart, fearing God: ²³ and
whatsoever ye do, do it heartily,
as to the Lord, and not unto
men: ²⁴ knowing, that of the
Lord ye shall receive y reward
of the inheritance: for ye serve
the Lord Christ. ²⁵ But he that
doeth wrong, shall receive for
the wrong which he hath done:
and there is no respect of per-
sons. 4. Masters, give unto
your servants that which is just
and equal, knowing that ye also
have a Master in heaven.

² Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving: ³ withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: ⁴ that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

⁵ Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. ⁶ Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

⁷ All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful

$\text{a Rec.} \sim \text{Κριων. } \text{b} \Rightarrow \text{c} \rightarrow \text{d Rec. add υλοις. } \text{e Rec. } \varphi_{\eta\epsilon} \text{ f } \sim \text{, Rec. \& Gb. } \epsilon\mu\theta\iota\zeta\epsilon\tau\epsilon. \text{ g } \sim \text{, Rec. \& Gb. } \sigma\phi\theta\alpha\lambda\mu\acute{o}\sigma\upsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\alpha\iota\varsigma. \text{ h Rec. } \sim \text{ } \theta\epsilon\omicron\nu. \text{ i } \sim \text{, -Rec. \& Gb. } \kappa\alpha\varsigma \pi\alpha\rho\omicron\tau\iota. \text{ k} \Rightarrow \text{ l } \sim \text{ } \gamma\alpha\rho.$

minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord: ⁸ whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts. ⁹ With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him:) ¹¹ and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

¹² Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ^a labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ^b complete in all the will of God.

¹³ For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

¹⁴ Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

¹⁵ Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. ¹⁶ And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause ^γ it be read also in the church of ^δ Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea, ¹⁷ and say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

¹⁸ The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

διάκονος καὶ σύνδουλος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ⁸ ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα ^a γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν ^γ καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ⁹ σὺν Ὀνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγαπητῷ ἀδελφῷ, ὃς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν· πάντα ὑμῖν γνωριούσι τὰ ὧδε.

¹⁰ Ἀσπάζεταιται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ συναϊχμάλωτός μου, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα, περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε ἐντολὰς· εἰν ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐτόν·

¹¹ καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς· οὗτοι μόνοι συνεργοὶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν μοι παρηγορία. ¹² ἀσπάζεταιται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφράς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν, δούλος Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε ἀγωνιζόμενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς, ἵνα στήτε τέλειοι καὶ ^b πεπληρωμένοι ^γ ἐν παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹³ μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει ^c πολλὸν πόνον ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ τῶν ἐν Ἱεραπόλει. ¹⁴ ἀσπάζεταιται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἱατρὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, καὶ Δημᾶς.

¹⁵ Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ Νυμφᾶν καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν· ¹⁶ καὶ ὅταν ἀναγνώσθῃ παρ' ὑμῖν ἡ ἐπιστολὴ, ποιήσατε ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικέῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνώσθῃ, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀναγνῶτε· ¹⁷ καὶ εἴπατε Ἀρχίππῳ· Βλέπε τὴν διακονίαν ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς.

¹⁸ Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. μνημονεύετε μου τῶν δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ^d

^a Rec. & Gb. γρητὰ περὶ ἡμῶν.
^d Rec. add αὐτῶν.

^b Rec. πειληρωμένοι.
^c Or, striving.

^c Rec. ἔληον πολὺν.
^d Or, filled.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ

ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σίλωνανός καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ^α ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ."

² Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν, μνείαν ὑμῶν ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν ἡμῶν, ³ ἀδιαλείπτως μνημονεύοντες ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης, καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ⁴ εἰδότες, ἀδελφοί ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, τὴν ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν· ⁵ ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐγενήθη ^β εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει, καὶ ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, καὶ ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἱ οὖν ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. ⁶ καὶ ὑμεῖς μιμηταὶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, δεξιόμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν θλίψει πολλῇ μετὰ χαρᾶς Πνεύματος ἁγίου, ⁷ ὥστε γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ^γ τύπους ^δ πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ ^ε ἐν τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ. ⁸ ἀφ' ὑμῶν γὰρ ἐξήχηται ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ ^ε ἐν τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ, ἀλλὰ ^ζ καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἐξελήλυθεν, ὥστε μὴ χρεῖαν ^η ἔχειν ὑμᾶς ^θ λαλεῖν τι. ⁹ αὐτοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλουσιν ὅποιαν εἰσοδὸν ^ι ἔσχομεν ^κ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ*: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

² We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers, ³ remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father: ⁴ knowing, brethren ^α beloved, your election of God. ⁵ For our gospel came not unto you in word only: but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. ⁶ And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received ^β word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: ⁷ so that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸ For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing. ⁹ For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had

α → ἡ ἐκκλησία, β ἐκκλησία, δ ἐκκλησία, ε ἐκκλησία, ζ ἐκκλησία, η ἐκκλησία, θ ἐκκλησία, ι ἐκκλησία, κ ἐκκλησία.
 β Rec. & Gb. ἡμεῖς ἐχόμεν, δ Rec. ἐχόμεν, ε Or, beloved of God: your election.

unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living, and true God, ¹⁰ and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2. For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain. ² But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. ³ For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: ⁴ but as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. ⁵ For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness. God is witness: ⁶ nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ^a been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. ⁷ But we were gentle among you,

even as a nurse cherisheth her children: ⁸ so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not ⁹ gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. ⁹ For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. ¹⁰ Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe. ¹¹ As you know, how we exhorted and comforted,

ἐπιστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δουλεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ, ¹⁰ καὶ ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἡγείρεν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τῆς ἐρχομένης.

2. Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν εἴσοδον ἡμῶν τὴν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν· ² ἀλλὰ ^b προσπαθόντες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες, καθὼς οἴδατε, ἐν Φιλιπποῖς, ἐπαρρησιασάμεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλήσαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι. ³ ἢ γὰρ παράκλησις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης, οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, οὔτε ἐν δόλῳ· ⁴ ἀλλὰ καθὼς δεδοκιμάσμεθα ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πιστευσθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτω λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ δοκιμάζοντι τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. ⁵ οὔτε γὰρ ποτε ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας ἐγενήθημεν, καθὼς οἴδατε, οὔτε ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας· Θεὸς μάρτυς· ⁶ οὔτε ζητοῦντες ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀπ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλλων, (δυνάμενοι ἐν βάρει εἶναι, ὡς Χριστοῦ ἀπόστολοι·) ⁷ ἀλλ' ἐγενήθημεν ἡπιοὶ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν,

ὥς ἂν τροφὸς θάλπη τὰ ἑαυτῆς τέκνα, ⁸ οὕτως ^c ὁμιρόμενοι ὑμῶν, εὐδοκοῦμεν μεταδοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ψυχὰς, διότι ἀγαπητοὶ ἡμῖν ἐγενήθητε. ⁹ μνημονεύετε γὰρ, ἀδελφοί, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον· νυκτὸς ^e καὶ ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι τινα ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁰ ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεός, ὡς ὁσῶς καὶ δικαίως καὶ ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν, ¹¹ καθάπερ οἴδατε, ὡς ἕνα ἑκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα

^a Rec. om. ^b Rec. add. καί. ^c Rec. om. ὁμιρόμενοι. ^d Rec. & Gb. γεγεννησθαι. ^e Rec. add. γὰρ. ^f Or, used authority.

ἐαυτοῦ, παρακαλοῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παρα-
 μυνθόμενοι καὶ μαρτυρούμενοι, ¹² εἰς
 τὸ "περιπατεῖν" ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ
 τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐαυτοῦ
 βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν.

¹³ Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν
 τῷ Θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι παραλαβόντες
 λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐδέ-
 ξασθε "οὐ" λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ καθὼς
 ἔστιν ἀληθῶς, λόγον Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐνερ-
 γεῖται ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ¹⁴ ὑμεῖς
 γὰρ μμηταὶ ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν
 ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ τῶν οὖσων ἐν τῇ
 Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι "τὰ
 αὐτὰ" ἐπάθετε καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων
 συμφυλετῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν
 Ἰουδαίων, ¹⁵ τῶν καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἀπο-
 κτεινάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς ^d προφή-
 τας, καὶ "ἡμᾶς" ἐκδιωξάντων, καὶ Θεῷ μὴ
 ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐνω-
 νίων, ¹⁶ κωλύοντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσι
 λαλῆσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ ἀναπλη-
 ρῶσαι αὐτῶν τὰς ἀμαρτίας πάντοτε·
 ἔφθασε δὲ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ εἰς τέλος.

¹⁷ Ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανι-
 σθέντες ἀφ' ὑμῶν πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας,
 προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᾳ, περισσοτέρως
 ἐσπουδάσαμεν τὸ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν
 ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ. ¹⁸ διὸ ἡβη-
 σαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, (ἐγὼ μὲν
 Παῦλος) καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δις, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν
 ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς. ¹⁹ τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλπὶς
 ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος καυχήσεως; ἢ οὐχὶ
 καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
 Ἰησοῦ "Χριστοῦ" ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ;
²⁰ ὑμεῖς γάρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρὰ.

3. Διὸ μηκέτι στέγοντες, εὐδοκίσα-
 μεν καταλειφθῆναι ἐν Ἀθήναις μόνοι,
² καὶ ἐνψύσαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν
 ἡμῶν ^h καὶ διάκονον τοῦ Θεοῦ ⁱ ἐν τῷ

and charged every one of you,
 (as a father doth his children,) ¹²
 that ye would walk worthy of
 God, who hath called you unto
 his kingdom and glory.

¹³ For this cause also thank
 we God without ceasing, be-
 cause when ye received ^f word
 of God, which ye heard of us,
 ye received it not as the word
 of men, but (as it is in truth)
 the word of God, which effect-
 ually worketh also in you that
 believe. ¹⁴ For ye, brethren,
 became followers of ^f churches
 of God, which in Judaea are in
 Christ Jesus: for ye also have
 suffered like things of your own
 countrymen, even as they have
 of the Jews: ¹⁵ who both killed
 the Lord Jesus, and their own
 prophets, and have ^g persecuted
 us: and they please not God,
 and are contrary to all men:
¹⁶ forbidding us to speak to the
 Gentiles, that they might be
 saved, to fill up their sins alway:
 for the wrath is come upon
 them to the uttermost.

¹⁷ But we, brethren, being
 taken from you for a short time,
 in presence, not in heart, en-
 deavoured the more abundantly
 to see your face with great
 desire. ¹⁸ Wherefore we would
 have come unto you (even I
 Paul) once and again: but Satan
 hindered us. ¹⁹ For what is our
 hope, or joy, or crown of ^g re-
 joicing? Are not even ye in the
 presence of our Lord Jesus
 Christ at his coming? ²⁰ For,
 ye are our glory and joy.

3. Wherefore when we could
 no longer forbear, we thought
 it good to be left at Athens
 alone: ² and sent Timotheus
 our brother & minister of God,
 and our fellowlabourer in the

^a Rec. & Gb. περιπατεῖσαι.

^b Βα. ουκ ἐστ.

^c Rec. ταῦτα.

^d Rec. add ἰσiong.

^e St. ἡμᾶς.

^f ἡ ἐκκλησία.

^g —

^h Rec. καὶ διάκονον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν.

ⁱ Gb. καὶ συνεργὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ

^a Or, chased us out.

^β Or, glorying.

gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: ³ that no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. ⁴ For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass and ye know. ⁵ For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

⁶ But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: ⁷ therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith: ⁸ for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. ⁹ For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God, ¹⁰ night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

¹¹ Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ^a direct our way unto you. ¹² And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you: ¹³ to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλέσαι ^a ὑμᾶς ^b περὶ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ³ τῷ μηδὲνα σαίνεσθαι ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσι ταύταις· (αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδате ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο κείμεθα· ⁴ καὶ γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προελέγομεν ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐγένετο καὶ οἴδατε·) ⁵ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ μὴκέτι στέγων, ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν, μήπως ἐπειράσεν ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων, καὶ εἰς κενὸν γένηται ὁ κόπος ἡμῶν.

⁶ Ἄρτι δὲ ἐλθὼντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μνησίαν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε, ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς, ⁷ διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλήθμεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ ἀνάγκῃ καὶ θλίψει ἡμῶν, διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν πίστεως· ⁸ ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, ἔαν ὑμεῖς στήκητε ἐν Κυρίῳ. ⁹ τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα τῷ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ ἣ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ¹⁰ νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν;

¹¹ Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, κατευθῆναι τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ¹² ὑμᾶς δὲ ^a ὁ Κύριος ^b πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, ¹³ εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀμέμπτους ἐν ἀγιοσύνῃ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ.

a → b ∞, Gb, υπερ. c Rec. & Gb, θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ. d → e ∞ e Or, guide.

4. ^a Λοιπὸν οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ^b καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πὼς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν Θεῷ, ^c ἵνα περισσεύητε μᾶλλον. ^d οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ^e τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμός ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας. ^f εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, ^g μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπιθυμίας, καθάπερ καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδὸτα τὸν Θεόν. ^h τὸ μὴ υπερβαίνειν καὶ πλεονεκτεῖν ⁱ ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· διότι ἐκδικὸς ὁ Κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων, καθὼς καὶ ^j προείπομεν ὑμῖν καὶ διεμαρτυρήμαθα. ^k οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. ^l τοιγαροῦν ὁ ἀθετῶν, οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ἀθετεῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸν Θεὸν τὸν καὶ δόντα τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ τὸ ἅγιον εἰς ὑμᾶς.

^m Περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχετε ⁿ γράφειν ὑμῖν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδιδάκτοι ἐστε εἰς τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους. ^o καὶ γὰρ ποιεῖτε αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελφούς τοὺς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ· παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν μᾶλλον, ^p καὶ φιλοτιμεῖσθαι ἡσυχάζειν, καὶ πράσσειν τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς ^q ἰδίαις χερσὶν ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγέλαμεν. ^r ἵνα περιπατῆτε εὐσχημόνως πρὸς τοὺς ἐξω, καὶ μηδενὸς χρεῖαν ἔχητε.

^s Οὐ ^t ἠέλπομεν δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, περὶ τῶν ^u κοιμημένων, ἵνα μὴ λυπήσθε, καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ μὴ ἔχοντες ἐλπίδα. ^v εἰ γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας διὰ τοῦ

4. Furthermore then we ^a beseech you, brethren, & ^b exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. ^c For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus. ^d For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: ^e that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour: ^f not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: ^g that no man go beyond and defraud his brother ^h in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such; as we also have forewarned you, and testified: ⁱ for God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. ^j He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

^k But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. ^l And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more: ^m and that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you:) ⁿ that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

^o But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. ^p For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again: even so them also which sleep in Jesus,

^a Rec. add το. ^b Rec. add ὑμᾶς. ^c Rec. add καθὼς καὶ περὶ παλαιῶν. ^d Rec. ὅτι. ^e Rec. ὅτι. ^f Rec. ὅτι. ^g Rec. ὅτι. ^h Rec. ὅτι. ⁱ Rec. ὅτι. ^j Rec. ὅτι. ^k Rec. ὅτι. ^l Rec. ὅτι. ^m Rec. ὅτι. ⁿ Rec. ὅτι. ^o Rec. ὅτι. ^p Rec. ὅτι. ^q Rec. ὅτι. ^r Rec. ὅτι. ^s Rec. ὅτι. ^t Rec. ὅτι. ^u Rec. ὅτι. ^v Rec. ὅτι. ^w Rec. ὅτι. ^x Rec. ὅτι. ^y Rec. ὅτι. ^z Rec. ὅτι.

will God bring with him. ¹⁵ For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first. ¹⁷ Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Wherefore, ^a comfort one another with these words.

5. But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. ² For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. ³ For when they shall say, Peace and safety : then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

⁴ But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. ⁵ Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness. ⁶ Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others : but let us watch and be sober. ⁷ For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. ⁸ But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹ For God hath not appointed us to wrath : but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹ Wherefore, ^a com-

Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. ¹⁵ τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγομεν ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ Κυρίου, οὐ μὴ φθάσωμεν τοὺς κοιμηθέντας· ¹⁶ ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι, ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι Θεοῦ καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον, ¹⁷ ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς αέρα, καὶ οὕτω πάντοτε σὺν Κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα. ¹⁸ ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.

5. Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεισθαι· ² αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται· ³ ὅταν ^a λέγουσιν· Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια, τότε αἰφνίδιος αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται ὀλεθρος, ὥσπερ ἡ ὥδιον τῇ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγῃσιν. ⁴ Ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σκότει, ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς ὡς κλέπτῃς κατάλάβῃ· ⁵ πάντες ^b γὰρ ὑμεῖς νιοὶ φωτός ἐστε καὶ νιοὶ ἡμέρας· οὐκ ἐσμέν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους. ⁶ ἄρα οὖν μὴ καθεύδωμεν ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ, ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν καὶ νήφωμεν. ⁷ οἱ γὰρ καθεύδοντες, νυκτὸς καθεύδουσιν· καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι, νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν· ⁸ ἡμεῖς δὲ ἡμέρας ὄντες, νήφωμεν, ἐνδυσάμενοι θώρακα πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ περικεφαλαίαν, ἐλπίδα σωτηρίας· ⁹ ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ὀργήν, ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹⁰ τοῦ ἀποθανόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν, εἴτε καθεύδωμεν, ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ ζήσωμεν. ¹¹ διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλή-

^a Rec. add yap.^b Rec. —^a Or, exhort.^b Or, exhort.

λους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε εἰς τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.

¹² Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς κοπιῶντας ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ προϊσταμένους ὑμῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ νοου-
θετοῦντας ὑμᾶς, ¹³ καὶ ἡγείσθαι αὐ-
τοὺς ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, διὰ τὸ
ἔργον αὐτῶν. εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.

¹⁴ παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, νοу-
θετεῖτε τοὺς ἀτάκτους, παραμυθεῖσθε
τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους, ἀντέχεσθε τῶν ἀσθε-
νῶν, μακροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας.

¹⁵ Ὅρατε μὴ τις κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ
τῇ ἀποδῶ· ἀλλὰ πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν
διώκετε ¹⁶ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας.

¹⁶ Πάντοτε χαίρετε. ¹⁷ ἀδιαλείπτως
προσεύχεσθε. ¹⁸ ἐν παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε.
τοῦτο γὰρ θέλημα Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
σοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς.

¹⁹ Τὸ Πνεῦμα μὴ σβέννυτε. ²⁰ προ-
φητείας μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε. ²¹ πάντα ²² δε-
δοκιμάζετε· τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε. ²³ ἀπὸ
παντὸς εἵδους πονηροῦ ἀπέχεσθε.

²³ Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἀγιά-
σαι ὑμᾶς ὁλοτελεῖς· καὶ ὁλόκληρον
ὑμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα
ἀμέμπτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τηρηθεῖ. ²⁴ πι-
στός ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὅς καὶ ποιήσει.

²⁵ Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν.
²⁶ ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἀδελφούς πάντας
ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ²⁷ ὀρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν
Κύριον, ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν ἐπιστολὴν
πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀδελφοίς.

²⁸ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν.

fort yourselves together, and
edify one another, even as also
ye do.

¹² And we beseech you, bre-
thren, to know them which la-
bour among you, and are over
you in the Lord, and admonish
you; ¹³ and to esteem them
very highly in love for their
work's sake, and be at peace
among yourselves. ¹⁴ Now we
exhort you, brethren, warn
them that are unruly, comfort
the feeble-minded, support the
weak, be patient toward all
men.

¹⁵ See that none render evil
for evil unto any man; but
ever follow that which is good,
both among yourselves and to
all men.

¹⁶ Rejoice evermore; ¹⁷ pray
without ceasing; ¹⁸ in every
thing give thanks: for this is the
will of God in Christ Jesus
concerning you.

¹⁹ Quench not the Spirit: ²⁰ de-
spise not prophesyings; ²¹ prove
all things; hold fast that which
is good. ²² Abstain from all ap-
pearance of evil.

²³ And the very God of peace
sanctify you wholly; and I pray
God your whole spirit, and soul,
and body be preserved blame-
less unto the coming of our
Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Faithful
is he that calleth you, who also
will do it.

²⁵ Brethren, pray for us.
²⁶ Greet all the brethren with
an holy kiss. ²⁷ I charge you
by the Lord, that this epistle be
read unto all the holy brethren.

²⁸ The grace of our Lord Je-
sus Christ be with you, Amen.

α καὶ αυτοῖς.

b Rec. & Gb, add καὶ —(3b. —) c Rec. —
β Or, disorderly.

δ —

ε Rec. add αμην.

ζ Or, adjure.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ

ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timothy unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ: ² grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth: ⁴ so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure. ⁵ Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer; ⁶ seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you: ⁷ and to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, ⁸ in flaming fire, ⁹ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power: ¹¹ when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλvanός καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· ² χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ³ Εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑπερανέχει ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει ἡ ἀγάπη ἐνὸς ἐκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους· ⁴ ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν καυχᾶσθαι ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπομονῆς ὑμῶν καὶ πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς διωγμοῖς ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν αἷς ἀνέχεσθε, ⁵ ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιώθῃν ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς καὶ πάσχετε· ⁶ εἰπερ δίκαιον παρὰ Θεῷ, ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς θλιβομένοις ὑμᾶς θλίψιν, ⁷ καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις ἄνεσιν μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, ⁸ ἐν ἡ φλογὶ πυρὸς, διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσι Θεόν, καὶ τοῖς μὴ ὑπακούουσιν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ⁹ οἵτινες δίκην τίσουσιν, ὄλεθρον αἰώνιον, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ¹⁰ ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, (ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ μαρτύριον ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,) ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.

a → b —, Rec. & Glb. περι φλογος.

c Rec. πιστευουσιν.

d Gr. the angels of his power.

β Or, yielding.

¹¹ Εἰς ὃ καὶ προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς κλήσεως ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν ἀγαθωσύνης καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· ¹² ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

2. Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς ἐπ' αὐτόν, ² εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοῦς, μήτε θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ πνεύματος, μήτε διὰ λόγου, μήτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ ³ Κυρίου. ³ μὴ τις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον· ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ⁴ ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ ὑπεραίρετός ἐστι ⁵ πάντα ⁶ λεγόμενον Θεοῦ ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ⁷ καθίσει, ἀποδεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἐστὶ Θεός.

⁵ Ὁ μνημονεύετε ὅτι ἔτι ὦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ταῦτα ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; ⁶ καὶ νῦν τὸ κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ καιρῷ. ⁷ τὸ γὰρ μυστήριον ᾧδε ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας, μόνον ὁ κατέχων ἄρτι ἕως ἐκ μέσου γένηται· ⁸ καὶ τότε ἀποκαλυφθήσεται ὁ ἄνομος, ὃν ὁ Κύριος ⁹ Ἰησοῦς ¹⁰ ἀναλώσει· τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταργήσῃ τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ· ⁹ οὗ ἐστὶν ἡ παρουσία καὶ ἐνέργειαν τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις καὶ τέρασι ψεύδους, ¹⁰ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ ἀπάτῃ ¹¹ τῆς ἀδικίας ¹² τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ' ὧν τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἐδέξαντο εἰς τὸ σωθῆναι αὐτούς· ¹¹ καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ¹² πέμψει

¹¹ Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ^a count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and *his* work of faith with power: ¹² that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, ² that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand, ³ let no man deceive you by any means, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, ⁴ who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

⁵ Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? ⁶ And now ye know what ⁷ I withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. ⁸ And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: ⁹ *even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders, ¹⁰ and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish: because they received not the love of ¹¹ truth, that they might be saved. ¹² And for this cause

^a Rec. Χριστοῦ. ^b Bz. want το. ^c Rec. add ως Θεον. ^d Rec. → ^e ος ανηλθι. ^f → ^g Rec. & Gb. add εν.—Gb. → ^h ος —. Rec. & Gb. περιψης.

^d Rec. → ^e ος ανηλθι. ^f → ^g Rec. & Gb. add εν.—Gb. → ^h ος —. Rec. & Gb. περιψης.

⁴ Or, transgressor.

⁵ Or, holdeth.

God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ¹² that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

¹³ But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth, ¹⁴ whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

¹⁵ Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistle. ¹⁶ Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, ¹⁷ comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord ^a may have free course, and be glorified, even as *it* is with you: ² and that we may be delivered from ^b unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. ³ But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil. ⁴ And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do ^c things which we command you. ⁵ And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ^d the patient waiting for Christ.

⁶ Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which

αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ἐνέργειαν πλάνης, εἰς τὸ πιστεῦσαι αὐτοὺς τῷ ψεύδει· ¹² ἵνα κριθῶσι πάντες οἱ μὴ πιστεύσαντες τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἀλλ' εὐδοκῆσαντες ^a ἐν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.

¹³ Ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀφείλομεν εὐχαριστεῖν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Κυρίου, ὅτι ^b εἵλετο ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐν ἀγιασμῷ Πνεύματος καὶ πίστει ἀληθείας, ¹⁴ εἰς ὃ ἐκάλεσεν ὑμᾶς διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἡμῶν, εἰς περιποίησιν δόξης τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

¹⁵ Ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί, στήκετε, καὶ κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδόσεις ἅς ἐδιδάχθητε, εἴτε διὰ λόγου εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ἡμῶν. ¹⁶ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστός, καὶ ^c ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, ὁ ἀγαπήσας ἡμᾶς καὶ δοὺς παράκλησιν αἰώνιαν καὶ ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χάριτι, ¹⁷ παρακαλέσας ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας, καὶ στηρίζαι ^d ἐν παντὶ ἐργῷ καὶ λόγῳ ἀγαθῷ.

3. Τὸ λοιπὸν, προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελφοί, περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου τρέχῃ καὶ δοξάζεται καθὼς καὶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ² καὶ ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν ἀνθρώπων· οὐ γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις. ³ πιστὸς δὲ ἐστὶν ὁ Κύριος, ὃς στηρίζει ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ⁴ πεποιθαμεν δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἂ παραγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ ποιήσετε. ⁵ ὁ δὲ Κύριος κατενθύνει ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας εἰς τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἰς τὴν ὑπομονὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

⁶ Παραγγέλλομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, στελλεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀδελφοῦ ἀτάκτως περιπατούντος, καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ἣν ^e παρελάβον

^a — b — Gb, εἰλατε.

^c — Rec. & Gb, λογὸς καὶ ἐργῶν. f Rec. om.

^d Gr. absurd.

^e — Θεὸς ὁ πατήρ.

^f Rec. παρελαβε. Gb, παραλαβόσας.

^g Gr. way run.

^h Or, the patience of Christ.

παρ' ἡμῶν. ⁷ αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε πῶς δεῖ
μμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ ἡτακτήσαμεν
ἐν ὑμῖν, ⁸ οὐδὲ δωρεάν ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν
παρά τινος, ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ
νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ
μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι τινα ὑμῶν· ⁹ οὐχ ὅτι
οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς
τύπον δώμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς.
¹⁰ καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο
παρηγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ θέλει
ἐργάζεσθαι, μὴδὲ ἐσθιέτω.

¹¹ Ἀκούομεν γὰρ τινὰς περιπατοῦντας
ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως, μὴδὲν ἐργαζομένους,
ἀλλὰ περιεργαζομένους. ¹² τοῖς δὲ τοι-
σούτοις παραγγέλλομεν, καὶ παρακαλοῦ-
μεν· ¹³ διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ, ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργαζόμενοι,
τὸν ἑαυτῶν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ¹⁴ ὑμεῖς δὲ,
ἀδελφοί, μὴ ἐκκακήσητε καλοποιοῦντες.
¹⁵ εἰ δέ τις οὐχ ὑπακούει τῷ λόγῳ ἡμῶν
διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς, τοῦτον σημειώσθε·
¹⁶ καὶ μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε αὐτῷ, ἵνα
ἐντραπῇ. ¹⁷ καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐχθρὸν ἡγείσθε,
ἀλλὰ νοθεύετε ὡς ἀδελφόν. ¹⁸ αὐτὸς
δὲ ὁ Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δώῃ ὑμῖν τὴν
εἰρήνην διαπαντός ἐν παντί· ¹⁹ τρόπῳ. ὁ
Κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.

²⁰ Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου,
ὃ ἐστι σημεῖον ἐν πάσῃ ἐπιστολῇ· οὕτω
γράφω.

²¹ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ²² ἀμήν.

he received of us. ⁷ For your-
selves know how ye ought to
follow us: for we behaved not
ourselves disorderly among you,
⁸ neither did we eat any man's
bread for nought: but wrought
with labour and travail night
and day, that we might not be
chargeable to any of you. ⁹ Not
because we have not power, but
to make ourselves an ensample
unto you to follow us. ¹⁰ For
even when we were with you,
this we commanded you, that if
any would not work, neither
should he eat.

¹¹ For we hear that there are
some which walk among you
disorderly, working not at all,
but are busybodies. ¹² Now
them ye are such, we command,
and exhort by our Lord Jesus
Christ, that with quietness they
work, and eat their own bread.
¹³ But ye, brethren, be not
weary in well doing. ¹⁴ And if
any man obey not our word,
¹⁵ by this epistle note that man,
and have no company with him,
that he may be ashamed, ¹⁶ yet
count him not as an enemy, but
admonish him as a brother.
¹⁷ Now the Lord of peace him-
self, give you peace always, by
all means. The Lord be with
you all.

¹⁸ The salutation of Paul,
with mine own hand, which is
the token in every epistle: so I
write.

¹⁹ The grace of our Lord Je-
sus Christ be with you all,
Amen.

^a ὁ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ

^b ὁ

^c ὁ τοῦ

^d ὁ

^e Or, faint not.

^β Or, signify that man by an epistle.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ

ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ *which is our hope,* unto Timothy *my own son in the faith:* Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

³ As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, y thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, ⁴ neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than ⁵ godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

⁵ Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

⁶ From which some ⁷ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling, ⁸ desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. ⁹ But we know that ¹⁰ law is good, if a man use it lawfully. ¹¹ Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mo hers, for manslayers.

¹² for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine. ¹³ according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατ' ἐπίταγὴν Θεοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡμετέρου τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν, ² Τιμοθέε γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν πίστει· χάρις, ἐλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

³ Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν, ἵνα παραγγείλῃς τισὶ μὴ ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν, ⁴ μηδὲ προσέχειν μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις ἀπεράντοις, αἵτινες ζητήσεις παρέχουσι μᾶλλον ἢ ⁵ οἰκονομίαν Θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει·

⁵ (Τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγγελίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου·

⁶ ὧν τινες ἀστοχίσαντες, ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν, ⁷ θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδάσκαλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσι, μήτε περὶ τίνων διαβεβαίουνται· ⁸ οἵδμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, εἰάν τις αὐτῷ νομίμως χρήται, ⁹ εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμος οὐ κείται, ἀνόμιος δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις, ἀσεβέσι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις, πατράφασι καὶ μητρᾷφασι, ἀνδροφόνους, ¹⁰ πόρνοις, ἀρσενικοῖταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύστασι, ἐπιόρκοις, καὶ εἴ τι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται, ¹¹ κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγώ.

* (Καὶ, Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. b =

c οὐ σκοπεῖται, H. & E. σκοπεῖται. * Kt. 1611 omits godly.

d Or, not aiming at.

¹² καὶ ἅ τῃ χάριν ἔχω τῷ ἑνδυναμώσαντί με Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ὅτι πιστόν με ἡγήσατο, θέμενος εἰς διακονίαν, ¹³ τὸν πρότερον ὄντα βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην καὶ ὑβριστήν· ἀλλ' ἡλεήθη, ὅτι ἀγνοῶν ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ· ¹⁴ ὑπερεπλήυνασε δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁵ πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἁμαρτωλοὺς σῶσαι, ὧν πρῶτος εἰμι ἐγώ· ¹⁶ ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἡλεήθη, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ πρῶτῳ ἐνδείξηται Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς τὴν πᾶσαν μακροθυμίαν, πρὸς ὑποτύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεῦειν ἐπ' αὐτῷ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ¹⁷ τῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφθάρτῳ, ἀοράτῳ, μόνῳ· Θεῷ, τιμῇ καὶ δόξῃ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.)

¹⁸ Ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν παρατίθεμαί σοι, τέκνον Ἱμμόθεε, κατὰ τὰςπραγούσας ἐπὶ σε προφητείας, ἵνα στρατεύῃ ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν καλὴν στρατείαν, ¹⁹ ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν, ἣν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι, περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἐνανάγησαν· ²⁰ ὧν ἓστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευθῶσι μὴ βλασφημεῖν.

2. Παρακαλῶ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις, προσευχάς, ἐντευξεις, εὐχαριστίας, ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, ² ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ ὄντων, ἵνα ἡρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διαγῶμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι. ³ τοῦτο γὰρ καλὸν καὶ ἀποδεκτὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ, ⁴ ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθῆναι. ⁵ εἰς γὰρ Θεός, εἰς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ

¹² And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, ¹³ who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief. ¹⁴ And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶ Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. ¹⁷ Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, & only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸ This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare, ¹⁹ holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwreck. ²⁰ Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2. I exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men: ² for kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. ³ For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, ⁴ who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. ⁵ For there is one God, and one

a →

b c το.

c It eo. add σοφῶς.

d Or, desire.

e Or, eminent place.

mediator between God & men, the man Christ Jesus, ⁶ who gave himself a ransom for all, ^a to be testified in due time. ⁷ Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

⁸ I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath, and doubting. ⁹ In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety, not with ^b braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array, ¹⁰ but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

¹¹ Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection: ¹² but I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. ¹³ For Adam was first formed, then Eve: ¹⁴ and Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression: ¹⁵ notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

^{3.} This is a true saying: If a man desire ^γ office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. ² A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; ³ not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; ⁴ one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity. ⁵ (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) ⁶ Not ⁴ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ⁶ ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων, τὸ μαρτύριον καιροῖς ἰδίους, ⁷ εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος· (ἀλήθειαν λέγω^a, οὐ ψεύδομαι) διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.

⁸ Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους χεῖρας χωρὶς ὀργῆς καὶ ^b διαλογισμοῦ· ⁹ ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰς γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίᾳ, μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφροσύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτάς, μὴ ἐν πλέγμασιν, ἢ χρυσῷ, ἢ μαργαρίταις, ἢ ἱματισμῷ πολυτελεί, ¹⁰ ἀλλ' ὃ πρέπει γυναιξὶν ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεοσέβειαν, δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν.

¹¹ Γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ μανθάντω ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. ¹² γυναικὶ δὲ διδάσκειν οὐκ ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ. ¹³ Ἀδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος ἐπλάσθη, εἶτα Εὐα. ¹⁴ καὶ Ἀδὰμ οὐκ ἡπατήθη· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἀπατήθεισα ἐν παραβάσει γέγονε· ¹⁵ σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, ἔαν μείνωσιν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἀγνισμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης.

^{3.} Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται, καλοῦ ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. ² δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνεπίληπτον εἶναι, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, ^c ἠφάλιον, ^d σώφρονα, κόσμιον, φιλόξενον, διδασκικόν· ³ μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πληκτικόν· ⁴ ἀλλ' ἐπεικὴ, ἄμαχον, ἀφιλάργυρον· ⁵ τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου καλῶς προϊστάμενον, τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος· ⁶ (εἰ δὲ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προστῆναι οὐκ οἶδε, πῶς ἐκκλησίας Θεοῦ ἐπιμελήσεται;) ⁶ μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα μὴ τυφωθείς εἰς κρίμα ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ

^a Rec. add ἐν Χριστῷ.

^b ἢ διαλογισμῶν.

^c St. ὁρθόλογον. Bz. ὁρθόλογον.

^d Rec. add μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ.

^a Or, a testimony.

^β Or, plaited.

^γ Or, modest.

^δ Or, not ready to

quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.

^e Or, one newly come to the faith.

διαβόλου. ⁷ δεῖ δὲ ^aαὐτὸν καὶ μαρτυρίαν καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἑξωθεν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμόν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ παγίδα τοῦ διαβόλου.

⁸ Διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμνοὺς, μὴ διλόγους, μὴ οἶνω πολλῷ προσέχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς, ⁹ ἔχοντας τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει. ¹⁰ καὶ οὗτοι δὲ δοκιμασθώσαν πρῶτον, εἴτα διακονείωσαν, ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες. ¹¹ γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνάς, μὴ διαβόλους, ^bνηφαλίους, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσι. ¹² διάκονοι ἔστωσαν μᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς προϊστάμενοι καὶ τῶν ἰδίων οἴκων. ¹³ οἱ γὰρ καλῶς διακονήσαντες, βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περιποιῶνται, καὶ πολλὴν παρρησίαν ἐν πίστει τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

¹⁴ Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σε τάχιον. ¹⁵ ἂν δὲ βραδύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς πῶς δεῖ ἐν οἴκῳ Θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεισθαι, ἣτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ ζῶντος.

Στύλος καὶ ἐδραῖωμα τῆς ἀληθείας ¹⁶ καὶ ὁμολογουμένως μέγα ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστήριον. ^c Θεὸς ἐφανέρωθη ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη ἐν Πνεύματι, ὥφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ, ἀνελήφθη ἐν δόξῃ.

4. Τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται ¹τινες τῆς πίστεως, προσέχοντες πνεύμασι ^dπλάνοισι καὶ διδασκαλίαις δαιμονίων, ² ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολόγων, κεκαυτηριασμένων τὴν ἰδίαν συνείδησιν, ³ κωλύοντων γαμεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι βρωμάτων, ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἔκτισεν εἰς μετάνηψιν μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ ἐπεγνώκοσι τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ⁴ ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα

⁷ Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

⁸ Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; ⁹ holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. ¹⁰ And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

¹¹ Even so must their wives be grave; not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. ¹² Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well. ¹³ For they that have ^aused the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, ^{which is in Christ Jesus.}

¹⁴ These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly. ¹⁵ But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God,

the pillar and ^gground of the truth. ¹⁶ And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils: ² speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron, ³ forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe, and know the truth. ⁴ For every creature

a ἄν

b St. νηφαλιους.

Bz. νηφαλιους.

c Gb. of co.

d εν πνευματι.

Or, ministered.

β Or, stay.

of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: ⁶ for it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

⁶ If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. ⁷ But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness. ⁸ For bodily exercise profiteth ^a little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. ⁹ This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance: ¹⁰ for therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. ¹¹ These things command and teach.

¹² Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. ¹³ Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. ¹⁴ Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. ¹⁵ Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all. ¹⁶ Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

⁵ Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren: ² the elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

³ Honour widows that are widows indeed.

⁴ But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn

Θεοῦ καλὸν, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμβανόμενον· ⁶ ἁγιαζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγου Θεοῦ καὶ ἐντεύξεως.

⁶ Ταῦτα ὑποτιθέμενος τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, καλὸς ἔσῃ διάκονος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐντρέφόμενος τοῖς λόγοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς καλῆς διδασκαλίας ἣν παρηκολούθηκας. ⁷ τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους καὶ γραῶδεις μύθους παραιτοῦ· γυμναζε δὲ σεαυτὸν πρὸς εὐσέβειαν. ⁸ ἡ γὰρ σωματικὴ γυμνασία πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐστὶν ὠφέλιμος· ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια πρὸς πάντα ὠφέλιμός ἐστιν, ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης. ⁹ πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος. ¹⁰ εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ^aκαὶ ^bκοπιῶμεν καὶ ^bὀνειδιζόμεθα, ὅτι ἠλπίκαμεν ἐπὶ Θεῷ ζῶντι, ὃς ἐστὶ σωτὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα πιστῶν. ¹¹ παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ διδάσκει.

¹² Μηδεὶς σου τῆς νεότητος καταφρονεῖτω, ἀλλὰ τύπος γίνου τῶν πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ^cἐν πίστει, ἐν ἀγνείᾳ. ¹³ ἔως ἔρχομαι, πρόσχε τῇ ἀναγνώσει, τῇ παρακλήσει, τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ. ¹⁴ μὴ ἀμέλει τοῦ ἐν σοὶ χαρίσματος, ὃ ἐδύθη σοι διὰ προφητείας μετὰ ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. ¹⁵ ταῦτα μελέτα, ἐν τούτοις ἴσθι· ἵνα σοὶ ἡ προκοπὴ φανερά ᾖ ^dἐν πάσιν. ¹⁶ ἔπεχε σεαυτῷ καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ἐπίμενε αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, καὶ σεαυτὸν σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντάς σου.

⁵ Πρεσβυτέρῳ μὴ ἐπιπλήξης, ἀλλὰ παρακάλει ὡς πατέρα· νεωτέρους, ὡς ἀδελφούς· ² πρεσβυτέρας, ὡς μητέρας· νεωτέρας, ὡς ἀδελφάς, ἐν πίστι ἀγνείᾳ.

³ Χήρας τίμα τὰς ὄντως χήρας.

⁴ Εἰ δέ τις χήρα τέκνα ἢ ἐκγόνα ἔχει,

^a - ^b ἢ οὐ ἀγωνιζόμεθα, ^c ἢ καὶ ἐν πνεύματι. ^d - ^e ^f Or, for a little time. ^β Or, in all things.

μανθανέτωσαν πρῶτον τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον
εὐσεβεῖν, καὶ ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδιδόναι τοῖς
προγόνοις· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστίν.² ἀποδεκτὸν
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.³ ἡ δὲ οὕτως χήρα
καὶ μεμονωμένη ἤλπιεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν,
καὶ προσμένει ταῖς δεήσεσι καὶ ταῖς
προσευχαῖς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας·⁶ ἡ δὲ
σπαταλῶσα, ζῶσα τέθυκε·⁷ καὶ
ταῦτα παράγγελλε, ἵνα ἀνεπλήρωτοι
ᾧσιν,⁸ εἰ δὲ τις τῶν ἰδίων καὶ μά-
λιστα τῶν οἰκείων οὐ προνοεῖ, τὴν
πίστιν ἥρηται, καὶ ἔστιν ἀπίστου
χείρων.

⁹ Χήρα καταλεγέσθω μὴ ἔλαττον
ἐτῶν ἑξήκοντα, γεγονυῖα ἐνὸς ἀνδρὸς
γυνῆ,¹⁰ ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη,
εἰ ἔτεκνοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξενοδόχησεν,
εἰ ἀγίων πόδας ἔνιψεν, εἰ θλιβομένους
ἐπήρκεσεν, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπη-
κολούθησε.¹¹ νεώτερας δὲ χήρας
παραιτοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ καταστρηνιάσωσι
τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γαμεῖν θέλουσιν,¹² ἔχου-
σαι κρίμα, ὅτι τὴν πρώτην πίστιν
ἠθέτησαν.¹³ ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μανθά-
νουςι περιερχόμεναι τὰς οἰκίας· οὐ
μόνον δὲ ἀργαί, ἀλλὰ καὶ φλύαροι καὶ
περίεργοι, λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ δέοντα.¹⁴
βούλομαι οὖν νεωτέρας γαμεῖν, τεκνο-
γονεῖν, οἰκοδεσποτεῖν, μηδεμίαν ἀφορ-
μὴν διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ λοιδορίας
χάριν.¹⁵ ἥδη γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν
ὀπίσω τοῦ Σατανᾶ.¹⁶ εἰ τις πιστὸς
ἢ πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας, ἐπαρκείτω αὐταῖς,
καὶ μὴ βαρεῖσθω ἡ ἐκκλησία, ἵνα ταῖς
ὄντως χήραις ἐπαρκέσῃ.

¹⁷ Οἱ καλῶς προεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι
διπλῆς τιμῆς ἀξιούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ
κοπιῶντες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ διδασκαλία.
¹⁸ λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή· Βοῦν ἀλοῶντα
οὐ φιμώσεις· καὶ Ἁξίος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ
μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ.

first to shew a piety at home,
and to requite their parents: for
that is good and acceptable be-
fore God. ⁶ Now she that is a
widow indeed, and desolate,
trusteth in God, and continueth
in supplications and prayers
night and day. ⁶ But she that
liveth ^β in pleasure, is dead
while she liveth. ⁷ And these
things give in charge, that they
may be blameless. ⁸ But if any
provide not for his own, and
specially for those of his own
house, he hath denied the faith,
and is worse than an infidel.

⁹ Let not a widow be taken
into the number, under three-
score years old, having been
the wife of one man, ¹⁰ well re-
ported of for good works, if she
have brought up children, if she
have lodged strangers, if she
have washed the saints feet, if
she have relieved the afflicted,
if she have diligently followed
every good work. ¹¹ But ^γ young-
er widows refuse: for when
they have begun to wax wanton
against Christ, they will marry,
¹² having damnation, because
they have cast off their first
faith. ¹³ And withal they learn
to be idle, wandering about from
house to house; & not only idle,
but tattlers also, & busybodies,
speaking things which they
ought not. ¹⁴ I will therefore ^δ
the younger women marry, bear
children, guide the house, give
none occasion to the adversary
to speak reproachfully. ¹⁵ For
some are already turned aside
after Satan. ¹⁶ If any man or wo-
man ^ε believeth have widows,
let them relieve them, & let not
the church be charged, that it
may relieve them that are wi-
dows indeed.

¹⁷ Let ^ς elders that rule well,
be counted worthy of double
honour, especially they who la-
bour in the word and doctrine.
¹⁸ For the scripture saith, Thou
shalt not muzzle the ox that
treadeth out the corn: and, The
labourer is worthy of his reward.

a Rec. add καλον κας. b → a Or, kindness. β Or, delicately. γ Or, kindred. δ Or, chosen
e Grs. for their railing.

¹⁹ Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ^a before two or three witnesses. ²⁰ Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. ²¹ I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ^b without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

²² Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins.

Keep thyself pure. ²³ Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

²⁴ Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some men they follow after. ²⁵ Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

6. Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed. ² And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are ^c faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

³ If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness: ⁴ he is ^d proud, knowing nothing, but ^e dotting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmising, ⁵ ^f perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the

¹⁹ Κατὰ πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ παραδέχου, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. ²⁰ τοὺς ἁμαρτάνοντας, ἐνώπιον πάντων ἔλεγχε, ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον ἔχωσι. ²¹ διαμαρτύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ^a "Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ" καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξης χωρὶς προκρίματος, μὴδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ πρόσκλισιν.

²² Χείρας ταχέως μὴδενί ἐπιτίθει, μὴδὲ κοινῶναι ἁμαρτίαις ἀλλοτρίαις.

Σεαυτὸν ἄγνον τηρεῖ. ²³ μηκέτι ὑδροπότει, ἀλλ' οἶνον ὀλίγον χρῶ, διὰ τὸν στόμαχόν σου καὶ τὰς πυκνάς σου ἀσθενείας.

²⁴ Τινῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί εἰσι, προάγουσαι εἰς κρίσιν· τισὶ δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν. ²⁵ ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰ καλὰ ἔργα πρόδηλά ἐστι· καὶ τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα, κρυβῆναι οὐ δύναται.

6. Ὅσοι εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δούλοι, τοὺς ἰδίους δεσπότας πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία βλασφημηται. ² οἱ δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες δεσπότας, μὴ καταφρονεῖτωσαν, ὅτι ἀδελφοὶ εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δουλεύετωσαν, ὅτι πιστοὶ εἰσι καὶ ἀγαπητοί, οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι· ταῦτα δίδασκε καὶ παρακάλει.

³ Εἴ τις ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται ὑγιαίνουσι λόγοις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ τῇ κατ' εὐσέβειαν διδασκαλίᾳ, ⁴ τετιφύεται, μὴδὲν ἐπιστάμενος, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητήσεις καὶ λογομαχίας, ἐξ ὧν γίνεται φθόνος, ἔρις, βλασφημίαι, ὑπόνοιαι πονηραὶ, ⁵ ^c διαπαραιτριβαί· διεφθαρμένων ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν, καὶ ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόν-

^a Rec. & Gb. add Χριστοῦ. —, Gb. —.
^b Or, under.

^c Or, without prejudice.

^d Rec. & Gb. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

^e Or, believing.

^f Or, a fool.

^g Or, sick.

^h Or, gallings one of another.

τὸν πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν.
 "ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων."

⁶ Ἐστὶ δὲ πορισμὸς μέγας ἡ εὐσέβεια μετὰ αὐταρκείας. ⁷ οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐσηγάμεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ⁸ ὁ δὲ ἄλλος ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξενεγκεῖν τι δυνάμεθα. ⁹ ἔχοντες δὲ διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπάσματα, τοῦτοις ἀρκεσθῆσόμεθα. ¹⁰ οἱ δὲ βουλούμενοι πλουτεῖν, ἐμπίπτουσιν εἰς πειρασμὸν καὶ παγίδα καὶ ἐπιθυμίας πολλὰς ἀνοήτους καὶ βλαβεράς, αἵτινες βυθίζουσιν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὄλεθρον καὶ ἀπώλειαν. ¹¹ ῥίζα γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν ἐστὶν ἡ φιλαργυρία· ἧς τινες ὀρεγόμενοι ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς περιέπειραν ὀδυναῖς πολυαῖς.

¹² Σὺ δὲ ὦ ἄνθρωπε τοῦ Θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε· δίδωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην, εὐσέβειαν, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, ὑπομονήν, ἡσυχασίαν· ¹³ ἀγωνίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως· ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν ¹⁴ ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὁμολόγησας τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων. ¹⁵ παραγγέλλω σοι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὡζοποιοῦντος· τὰ πάντα, καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρήσαντος ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, ¹⁶ τηρῆσαί σε τὴν ἐντολὴν ἁσπίλον, ἀνεπίληπτον, μέχρι τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹⁷ ἥν καὶ καί ποτε ἰδίους δείξει ὁ μακάριος καὶ μόνος δυνάστης, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευμένων, καὶ κύριος τῶν κυριευόντων, ¹⁸ ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθανασία, φῶς οὐκ ἄπορσιτον, ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται, ὃ τιμὴ καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.

¹⁹ Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε, μὴ ὑψηλοφρονεῖν, μηδὲ ἡλπιεῖν ἐπὶ πλούτῳ ἀδηλότητι, ἀλλ'

truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

⁶ But godliness with contentment is great gain. ⁷ For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. ⁸ And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. ⁹ But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. ¹⁰ For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

¹¹ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. ¹³ I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession, ¹⁴ that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ Which in his times he shall shew, who is blessed, and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords: ¹⁶ who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

¹⁷ Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living

† α → b → c → —, Rec. & Gb. πρᾶγμα, d Rec. add καί. e ~ ζωονομιαν. f Bz. or
 α, been seduced. β Or, profession. γ Or, uncertainty of riches.

God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy, ¹⁸ that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ¹⁹ willing to communicate, ¹⁹ laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

²⁰ O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, & opposition of science, falsely so called: ²¹ which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ¹⁸ τῷ ζῶντι, τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν ¹⁸ πάντα πλουσίως εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν ¹⁹ ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους εἶναι, κοινωνικοῦς, ¹⁹ ἀποθησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς ²⁰ οὐτως ζωῆς.

²⁰ Ὁ Τιμόθεε, τὴν ²⁰ παραθήκην φύλαξον, ἐκτρεπόμενος τὰς βεβήλους κενοφωνίας, καὶ ἀντιθέσεις τῆς ψευδολογίας γνώσεως. ²¹ ἦν τινες ἐπαγγελόμενοι, περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἡτοχίσσαν. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ σοῦ. ²¹

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ

ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus, ² to Timothy my dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day, ⁴ greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy, ⁵ when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am persuaded that in thee also.

⁶ Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee,

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ² Τιμοθέῳ ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

³ Χάριν ἔχω τῷ Θεῷ, ᾧ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προγόνων ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει, ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ μνείαν ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσί μου νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ⁴ ἐπιποθῶν σε ἰδεῖν, μεμνημένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρὰς πληρωθῶ. ⁵ ὑπόμνησιν ἑλπιζάντων τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνποκρίτου πίστεως, ἣτις ἐνέγκησε πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμῃ σου Λωΐδῃ καὶ τῇ μητρὶ σου Εὐνίκῃ, πέπεισμαι δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοὶ.

⁶ Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἀναμνήσκω σὲ ἀναζωπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν

α → β Rec. πλουσίως παρα. ο Rec. αἰωνίου. δ Rec. ὡς παρακαταθήκη. ε Rec. ἀδ ἁμην.
f ὡς λαβών. α Or, suitable.

ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν μου.⁷ οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ἀγάπης καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ.

⁸ Μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνθῇς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν δέσμιον αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ συγκακοπάθησον τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν Θεοῦ,⁹ τοῦ σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει ἁγίᾳ, οὐ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ κατ' ἰδίαν πρόθεσιν καὶ χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ χρόνων αἰώνιων,¹⁰ φανερωθεῖσαν δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καταργήσαντος μὲν τὸν θάνατον, φωτίσαντος δὲ ζῶν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,¹¹ εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ διδασκαλὸς ἐθνῶν.¹² δι' ἣν αἰτίαν καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐπαισχύνομαι· οἶδα γὰρ ὡς πεπίστευκα, καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατὸς ἐστι τὴν³ παραθήκην^a μου φυλάξει εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν.

¹³ Ὑποτύπωσιν ἔχε ὑγιαίνοντων λόγων, ὧν παρ' ἐμοῦ ἦκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.¹⁴ τὴν καλὴν^b παραθήκην^c φυλάξον διὰ Πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικούντος ἐν ἡμῖν.

¹⁵ Οἶδας τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὧν ἐστι Φύγελλος καὶ Ἑρμογένης.¹⁶ δῶή^d ἔλεος ὁ Κύριος τῷ Ὀνησιφόρῳ οἰκῶ· ὅτι πολλὰκις με ἀνέψυξε, καὶ τὴν ἀλυσίν μου οὐκ ἐπησχύνθη,¹⁷ ἀλλὰ γενόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ, σπουδαιότερον ἐζήτησέ με καὶ εὔρε·¹⁸ (δῶή^d αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εὐρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ^e) καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διηκόνησε, βέλτιον σὺ γινώσκεις.

^{2.} Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.² καὶ

by the putting on of my hands.⁷ For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound mind.

⁸ Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God,⁹ who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,¹⁰ but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life & immortality to light, through his gospel: ¹¹ whereunto I am appointed a preacher, & an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. ¹² For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

¹³ Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

¹⁵ This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain. ¹⁷ But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. ¹⁸ The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

^{2.} Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ² And the things

^a Elz. παρακαταθήκη.

^b Rec. παρακαταθήκη.

^c Or, trusted.

that thou hast heard of me
^a among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. ³ Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁴ No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. ⁵ And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully. ^{6, 7} The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits. ⁷ Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

⁸ Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel: ⁹ wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. ¹¹ *It is* a faithful saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*. ¹² If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us. ¹³ If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself.

¹⁴ Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers. ¹⁵ Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. ¹⁶ But shun profane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness. ¹⁷ And their word will eat as doth a *γ* canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philletus. ¹⁸ Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

ἂ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων, ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οἵτινες ἱκανοὶ ἔσονται καὶ ἑτέροους διδάξαι. ³ ^a σὺ οὖν κακοπάθησον, ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης ^b Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ⁴ οὐδεὶς στρατευόμενος ἐμπλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου πραγματείαις, ἵνα τῷ στρατολογήσαντι ἀρέσῃ. ⁵ ἔαν δὲ καὶ ἀθλή τις, οὐ στεφανοῦται ἔαν μὴ νομίμως ἀθλήσῃ. ⁶ τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ πρῶτον τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν. ⁷ ὥς αἰ λέγω· ^c δώσει γάρ σοι ὁ Κύριος σύνεσιν ἐν πάσι.

⁸ Μνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐγγεγμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος ^d Δαβὶδ, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγελίον μου· ⁹ ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ μέχρι δεσμῶν, ὡς κακοῦργος· ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται. ¹⁰ διὰ τοῦτο πάντα ὑπομένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας τύχωσι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μετὰ δόξης αἰωνίου. ¹¹ πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἰ γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν, καὶ συζήσομεν· ¹² εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συμβασιλεύσομεν· εἰ ἀρνούμεθα, κακέινος ἀρνήσεται ἡμᾶς· ¹³ εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκείνος πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι ^e γὰρ ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται.

¹⁴ Ταῦτα ὑπομίμησκε, διαμαρτυρόμενος ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου μὴ λογομαχεῖν εἰς οὐδὲν χρήσιμον, ἐπὶ καταστροφῇ τῶν ἀκούοντων. ¹⁵ σπουδάσον σεαυτὸν δόκιμον παραστήσαι τῷ Θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνεπαίσχυντον, ὁρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας. ¹⁶ τὰς δὲ βεβήλους κενοφωνίας περιύταστο· ἐπὶ πλείον γὰρ προκόψουσιν ἀσεβείας, ¹⁷ καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα νομὴν ἐξεῖ· ὧν ἐστὶν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φιλητὸς, ¹⁸ οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἡστόχησαν, λέγοντες τὴν ἀνάστασιν ἤδη γεγενῆσθαι, καὶ ἀνατρέπουσι τὴν τινων πίστιν.

^a κακοπαθῶν, ^b Rec. & Gb. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^c Rec. & Gb. ἰσχυρῶ, ^d Gb. Δαυὶδ, ^e Rec. & Gb. om. ^a Or, by, ^β Or, The husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits. ^γ Or, gangrene.

¹⁹ Ὁ μέντοι σπερεὺς θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔστηκεν, ἔχων τὴν σφραγίδα ταύτην· Ἐγὼ Κύριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἀποστήτω ἀπὸ ἀδικίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομαζών τὸ ὄνομα ^a Κυρίου.²⁰ Ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστι μόνον σκευὴ χρυσᾶ καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ξύλινα καὶ ὀστράκινα, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν, ἃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν.²¹ ἔαν οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρῃ ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται σκευὸς εἰς τιμὴν,^b ἡγιασμένος, ^c καὶ εὐχρηστον τῷ δεσπότη, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον.

²² Τὰς δὲ νεωτερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε· δίδωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην μετὰ τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν Κύριον^d ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας.²³ τὰς δὲ μαρὰς καὶ ἀπαιδεύτους ζητήσεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι γεννώσι μάχας·²⁴ δοῦλον δὲ Κυρίον οὐ δεῖ μάχεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἡπιον εἶναι πρὸς πάντας, διδακτικόν, ἀνεξίκακον,²⁵ ἐν πραότητι παιδεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους· μήποτε δῶ αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας,²⁶ καὶ ἀνανήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος, ἐξωγρημένοι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

3. Τοῦτο δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ χαλεποί.² ἔσονται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαντοι, φιλάργυροι, ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσφημοι, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόστοι,³ ἄστοργοι, ἄσπονδοι, διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι, ἀφιλάγαθοι,⁴ προδόται, προπετεῖς, τετυφωμένοι, φιλήδονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι,⁵ ἔχοντες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας, τὴν δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἡρημένοι. καὶ τούτους ἀποτρέπου.⁶ ἐκ τούτων γάρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνοντες εἰς τὰς οἰκίας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντες^e γυναικάρια σεσωρευμένα

¹⁹ Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth ^asure, having the seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.²⁰ But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.²¹ If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

²² Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.²³ But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.²⁴ And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ^bpatient, ^cin meekness instructing those ^dwho oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.²⁵ And that they may ^erecover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ^ftaken captive by him at his will.

3. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.² For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ³without natural affection, trucebreakers, ⁴false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, ⁵traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, ⁶having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.⁶ For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden

^a Rec. Χριστοῦ. ^b \equiv ^c H2. Χριστοῦ. ^d Rec. αἰχμαλωτίζοντες. ^e Rec. add το. ^f Or, steady.
¹⁹ Or, forbearing. ⁷ Gr. awake. ⁸ Or, taken alive. ⁹ Or, makehates.

with sins, led away with divers lusts, ⁷ ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

⁸ Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ^a reprobate concerning the faith. ⁹ But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

¹⁰ But *thou* hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, ¹¹ persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹² Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution. ¹³ But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

¹⁴ But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*. ¹⁵ And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, ¹⁷ that the man of God may be perfect, ^γ thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

4. I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge ^γ quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom: ² preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. ³ For the time will

ἁμαρτίας, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυμίαις ποικίλαις, ⁷ πάντοτε μανθάνοντα, καὶ μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἔλθειν δυνάμενα.

⁸ Ὅν τρόπον δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρὴς ἀντέστησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἄνθρωποι κατεφθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι περὶ τὴν πίστιν. ⁹ ἀλλ' οὐ προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ πλεῖον· ἡ γὰρ ἄνοια αὐτῶν ἐκδηλὸς ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὥς καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων ἐγένετο.

¹⁰ Σὺ δὲ παρηκολούθηκας μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ, τῇ προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυμίᾳ, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ, ¹¹ τοῖς διωγμοῖς, τοῖς παθήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, ἐν Ἰκονίᾳ, ἐν Λύστροις· οἷους διωγμούς ὑπήνεγκα, καὶ ἐκ πάντων με ἐρρύσατο ὁ Κύριος· ¹² καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ θελοντες εὐσεβῶς ζῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, διωχθήσονται. ¹³ πονηροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, πλανώντες καὶ πλανώμενοι.

¹⁴ Σὺ δὲ μένε ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες καὶ ἐπιστάθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ τίνος ἔμαθες, ¹⁵ καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους τὰ ἱερὰ γράμματα οἶδας, τὰ δυνάμενά σε σοφίσαι εἰς σωτηρίαν, διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁶ πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος καὶ ὠφέλιμος πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς ἔλεγχον, πρὸς ἐπανάρθωσιν, πρὸς παιδείαν τὴν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ¹⁷ ἵνα ἄρτιος ᾖ ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρτισμένος.

4. Διαμαρτύρομαι ^α ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ^β Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ νεκροὺς ^γ κατὰ τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, ² κήρυξον τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως, ἔλεγχον, ἐπιτίμωσον, παρακάλεσον, ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ καὶ διδαχῇ. ³ ἔσται γὰρ καιρὸς ὅτε τῆς

^a Rec. add οὐν ἐγώ.

^b Rec. add τοῦ Κυρίου.

^c —. Gb. καί.

^a Or, of no judgment.

^β Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

^γ Or, perfected.

ὑγιαίνουσας διδασκαλίας οὐκ ἀνέξονται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ² τὰς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας ³ ἐαυτοῖς ἐπισηρεύουσιν διδασκάλους, κηθόμενοι τὴν ἀκοήν· ⁴ καὶ ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοὴν ἀποστρέφουσιν, ἐπὶ δὲ τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται. ⁵ σὺ δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσι, κακοπάθησον, ἔργον ποιήσον εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τὴν διακονίαν σου πληροφόρησον.

⁶ Ἐγὼ γάρ ἤδη σπένδομαι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως ἐφέστηκε. ⁷ τὸν ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν ἠγωνίσμαι, τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα, τὴν πίστιν τητήρηκα· ⁸ λοιπὸν, ἀπύκειταί μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος κριτής· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοί, ἀλλὰ καὶ ⁹ πᾶσι τοῖς ἡγαπηκῶσι τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ.

⁹ Σπουδάσον ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ταχέως. ¹⁰ Δημᾶς γάρ με ἐγκατέλειπεν, ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἔπορεύθη εἰς Θεσσαλονικίην· Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν, Τίτος εἰς Δαλματίαν· ¹¹ Λουκᾶς ἐστὶ μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ. ἔστι γάρ μοι εὐχρηστος εἰς διακονίαν. ¹² Τυχικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς Ἐφεσον. ¹³ τὸν ¹⁴ φελόνην¹⁵ ὃν ἀπέλιπον ἐν Τρωάδι παρὰ Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς μεμβράνας.

¹⁴ Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς πολλὰ μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· ¹⁵ ἀποδώσει¹⁶ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ¹⁷ ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου, λίαν γὰρ ἀνθέστηκε τοῖς ἡμετέροις λόγοις.

¹⁶ Ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογίᾳ οὐδεὶς μοι συμπαραγένητο, ἀλλὰ πάντες με ἐγκατέλιπον· (μὴ αὐτοῖς λογισθεῖν)¹⁷ ὁ δὲ Κύριός μοι παρέστη, καὶ ἐνδυνάμωσέ με, ἵνα δὲ ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ ¹⁸ ἀκούσῃ¹⁹ πάντα τὰ

come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears: ⁴ and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. ⁵ But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ⁶ make full proof of thy ministry.

⁶ For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. ⁷ I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. ⁸ Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto them also that love his appearing.

⁹ Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: ¹⁰ for Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. ¹² And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books* but especially the parchments.

¹⁴ Alexander ¹⁵ the copper-smith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works. ¹⁶ Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ¹⁷ our words.

¹⁶ At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to thy charge. ¹⁷ Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all ¹⁸ ¹⁹ Gentiles might hear:

* Rec. τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τὰς ἰδίας. b → c St. Pauline. d ~, Rec. & Gb. ἀποδοῦναι. e ἀκούσας.

² Or, fulfil.

⁴ Ed. 1611 omits and the books.

⁵ Or, our preaching.

and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸ And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. ²¹ Do thy diligence to come before winter.

Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, & Claudia, and all the brethren.

²² The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρύσθην ἐκ στόματος λέοντος. ¹⁸ καὶ ῥύσεται με ὁ Κύριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου ποιηροῦ, καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

¹⁹ Ἀσπασαί Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν Ὀνησιφόρον οἶκον. ²⁰ Ἐραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· Τρόφιμον δὲ ἀπέλιπον ἐν Μιλήτῳ ἀσθενοῦντα. ²¹ σπουδάσον πρὸ χειμῶνος ἐλθεῖν.

Ἀσπάζεται σε Εὐβούλος, καὶ Ποῦδης, καὶ Λίνος, καὶ Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες.

²² Ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου. ἢ ἡ χάρις μετ' ὑμῶν. ^c

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

Π Ρ Ο Σ Τ Ι Τ Ο Ν.

PAUL a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness, ² *a* in hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began: ³ but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour: ⁴ to Titus mine own son after the common faith. Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

⁵ For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that are *9* wanting, and ordain elders in

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δούλος Θεοῦ, ἀπόστολος δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, (κατὰ πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν, ἀληθείας τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν, ² ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ ἀψευδὴς Θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων αἰώνων, ³ ἐφανερώσε δὲ καιροῖς ἰδίους τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐν κηρύγματι ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ) ⁴ Τίτῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ, κατὰ κοινὴν πίστιν, χάρις ^d καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν.

⁵ Τούτου χάριν ἐκατέλιπον σε ἐν Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ λείποντα ἐπιδιορθώσῃς, καὶ καταστήσῃς κατὰ πόλιν πρεσβυτέ-

^a → ^b → ^c Rec. add αμην.

^d →, Rec. & Gb. ελεος.
^a Or, for.

^e → ἀπελιπον. ^f Rec. & Gb. ἐπευρωσασθαι.
^b Or, left undone.

ρους, ὡς ἐγώ σοι διαταξάμην· ⁶ εἴ τις ἐστὶν ἀνέγκλητος, μίᾳς γυναικὸς ἀνὴρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστά, μὴ ἐν κατηγορίᾳ ἁσωντίας, ⁷ ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. ⁷ δεῖ γὰρ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνέγκλητον εἶναι, ὡς Θεοῦ οἰκονόμον· μὴ αὐθάδη, μὴ ὀργίλον, μὴ πάρονον, μὴ πλῆκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, ⁸ ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον, φιλάγαθον, σῶφρονα, δίκαιον, ὅσιον, ἐγκρατῆ, ⁹ ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ κατὰ τὴν διδαχὴν πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα δυνατὸς ᾖ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ, καὶ τοὺς ἀντιλέγοντας ἐλέγχειν.

¹⁰ Εἰσὶ γὰρ πολλοὶ ^a καὶ ^b ἀνυπότακτοι ματαιολόγοι καὶ φρεναπάται, μάλιστα οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, ¹¹ οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν· οἷτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέπουσι, διδάσκοντες ἂ μὴ δεῖ, αἰσχροῦ κερδὸς χάριν. ¹² εἰπέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης· Κρήτες αἰὶ ψεύδεται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί. ¹³ Ἡ μαρτυρία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀληθής· δι' ἣν αὐτίαν ἔλεγε αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, ἵνα ὑγιαίνουσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, ¹⁴ μὴ προσέχοντες Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις, καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφόμενων τὴν ἀληθειαν. ¹⁵ πάντα ^b μὲν ^c καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρὸν, ἀλλὰ μεμιάνται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοὺς καὶ ἡ συνείδησις. ¹⁶ Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν εἶδέναι, τοῖς δὲ ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς καὶ πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.

2. Σὺ δὲ λάλει ἃ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ· ² πρεσβύτας νηφάλους εἶναι, σεμνοὺς, σῶφρονας, ὑγιαίνοντας τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ· ³ πρεσβυτίδας ὡσαύτως ἐν καταστομῇ ἱεροπρεπεῖς, μὴ διαβόλους, μὴ οἶνω πολλῷ δεδουλωμένους,

every city, as I had appointed thee. ⁶ If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly. ⁷ For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, no striker, not given to filthy lucre, ⁸ but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, ⁹ holding fast the faithful word, ¹⁰ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

¹⁰ For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: ¹¹ whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. ¹² One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said: The Cretians are all liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. ¹³ This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith; ¹⁴ not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth. ¹⁵ Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind & conscience is defiled. ¹⁶ They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2. But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: ² that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. ³ The aged women likewise ³ they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not given to false accusers, not given to such vain,

^a —. Bz. om. ^b —. ^c Or, good things. ^d Or, in teaching. ^e Or, void of judgment. ^f Or, vigilant. ^g Or, holy women. ^h Or, makebates.

teachers of good things, ⁴ that they may teach the young women to be ^a sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵ to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

⁶ Young men likewise exhort, to be ^b sober minded. ⁷ In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, ⁸ sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

⁹ Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not ^c answering again: ¹⁰ not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

¹¹ For the grace of God ^d that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, ¹² teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world, ¹³ looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, ¹⁴ who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. ¹⁵ These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

³ Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, ² to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. ³ For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient,

καλοδιδασκάλους, ⁴ ἵνα σωφρονίζωσι τὰς νέας, φιλόνδρους εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους, ⁵ σώφρονας, ἀγνάς, ^a οἰκουρούς, ^b ἀγαθὰς, ὑποτασσομένας τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημῇται.

⁶ Τοὺς νεωτέρους ὁσαύτως παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν, ⁷ περὶ πάντα σεαυτὸν παρεχόμενος τύπον καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ ^c ἀδιαφθορίαν, ^d σεμνότητα, ^e λόγον ὑγιῆ, ἀκατάγνωστον, ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ, μηδὲν ἔχων περὶ ἡμῶν ^f λέγειν φαῦλον.

⁹ Δούλους ἰδίοις δεσπόταις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστον εἶναι, μὴ ἀντιλέγοντας, ¹⁰ μὴ νοσφιζομένους, ἀλλὰ πίστιν πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους ἀγαθῇ, ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν ^g τὴν τοῦ σωτῆρος ^h ἡμῶν Θεοῦ κοσμῶσιν ἐν πᾶσιν.

¹¹ Ἐπεφάνη γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις, ¹² παιδεύουσα ἡμᾶς, ἵνα ἀνησάμενοι τὴν ἀσέβειαν καὶ τὰς κοσμικὰς ἐπιθυμίας, σωφρόνως καὶ δικαίως καὶ εὐσεβῶς ζήσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, ¹³ προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹⁴ ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώσται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν ἔργων. ¹⁵ ταῦτα λαλεῖ, καὶ παρακάλει, καὶ ἐλεγχε μετὰ πάσης ἐπιταγῆς. μηδεὶς σου περιφρονεῖται.

³ Ὑπομίμησκε αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς ⁱ καὶ ἐξουσίαις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐτοίμους εἶναι, ² μηδὲνα βλασφημεῖν, ἀμάχους εἶναι, ἐπεικεῖς, πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους πρᾶσθαι πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους. ³ ἡμεν γάρ ποτε καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι, ἀπειθεῖς,

^a ~ οἰκουρούς. ^b ~ ἀφθορίαν. ^c St. add ἀφθορίαν. ^d Rec. εὐαγ. ^e ~. Rec. & Gb. om. ^f St. εὐαγ. ^g ~ ^h Or, wise. ⁱ Or, discreet. ^j Or, gainsaying. ^k Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared

πλανώμενοι, δουλεύοντες ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν κακίᾳ καὶ φθόνῳ διάγοντες, στυγητοὶ, μισοῦντες ἀλλήλους.

⁴ Ὅτε δὲ ἡ χρηστότης καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία ἐπεφάνη τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ, ⁵ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὧν ἐποήσαμεν ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ ἔλεον ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ λουτροῦ παλιγγενεσίας, καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματος ἁγίου, ⁶ οὗ ἐξέχεεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, ⁷ ἵνα δικαιοθέντες τῇ ἐκείνου χάριτι, κληρονόμοι γενώμεθα κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου.

⁸ Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαι σε διαβεβαιοῦσθαι, ἵνα φροντίζῃσι καλῶν ἔργων προϊστασθαι οἱ πιστευόντες. ⁹ τῷ Θεῷ ταῦτά ἐστι κατὰ καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ⁹ μωρὰς δὲ ζητήσεις καὶ γενεαλογίας καὶ ἔρεις καὶ μάχας νομικὰς περιίτασο· εἰσὶ γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μάταιοι. ¹⁰ αἰρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νουθεσίαν παραιτοῦ, ¹¹ εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ ἀμαρτάνει, ὧν αὐτοκατάκριτος.

¹² Ὅταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμᾶν πρὸς σε ἢ Τυχικόν, σπουδάσον ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με εἰς Νικόπολιν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ κέκρικα παραχειμάσαι. ¹³ Ζηνᾶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ Ἀπολλῶ σπουδαίως πρόπεμψον, ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπῃ. ¹⁴ μανθανέτωσαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προϊστασθαι εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ ὦσιν ἄκραιοι.

¹⁵ Ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες. ἄσπασαι τοὺς φιλοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.^c

deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

⁴ But after that the kindness and ^a love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, ⁵ not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost, ⁶ which he shed on us ^b abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour: ⁷ that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

⁸ This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, ⁹ they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men. ⁹ But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰ A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject: ¹¹ knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

¹² When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. ¹³ Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos, on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. ¹⁴ And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

¹⁵ All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

^a — ^b — ^c Rec. add αμην.

^a Or, pity.

^b Gr. richly.

^c Or, profess honest trades.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ.

PAUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, & Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, ² and to our beloved Apphia, & Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house. ³ Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, ⁵ hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints: ⁶ that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by ⁷ acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus. ⁷ For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

⁸ Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to injoin thee that which is convenient; ⁹ yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰ I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds, ¹¹ which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me: ¹² whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels. ¹³ Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δέσμιος Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφὸς, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ ἡμῶν, ² καὶ Ἀπφία τῇ ³ ἀγαπητῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρατιῳτῇ ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· ³ χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

⁴ Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντοτε μνείαν σου ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου, ⁵ ἀκούων σου τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν πίστιν, ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, ⁶ ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς πίστεώς σου ἐνεργῆς γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ⁷ Ἐχαρὰν γὰρ ἔχομεν πολλὴν καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγάπῃ σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα τῶν ἁγίων ἀναπέπνυται διὰ σοῦ, ἀδελφέ.

⁸ Διὸ πολλὴν ἐν Χριστῷ παρρησίαν ἔχων ἐπιτάσσειν σοι τὸ ἀνῆκον, ⁹ διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτερος, νυνὶ δὲ καὶ δέσμιος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹⁰ Παρακαλῶ σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς ἐμοῦ, Ὀνήσιμον, ¹¹ τὸν ποτὲ σοι ἄχρηστον, νυνὶ δὲ σοι καὶ ἐμοὶ εὐχρηστον, ¹² ὃν ἠνέπεμψα σοὶ δὲ αὐτόν, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὰ ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα, προσλαβοῦ. ¹³ ὃν ἐγὼ ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν κατέχειν, ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ ἐμοὶ

¹ ἀδελφῷ· ² Rec. οὐ μὲν· ³ St. & Bz. ὡς ἀγαπῶν· ⁴ οὐκ ἀχρηστον· ⁵ ἐν ἐμοῖς ἐπεμψα σοι· ⁶ Rec. ἵνα σοι·

διακονῇ¹⁴ ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου·
¹⁴ χωρὶς δὲ τῆς σῆς γνώμης οὐδὲν
 ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην
 τὸ ἀγαθόν σου ᾖ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἐ-
 κούσιον.

¹⁵ Τάχα γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη
 πρὸς ὦραν, ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχῃς.
¹⁶ Οὐκέτι ὡς δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δοῦλον,
 ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητὸν, μάλιστα ἐμοί, πόσω
 δὲ μᾶλλον σοι καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν Κυ-
 ρίῳ; ¹⁷ εἰ οὖν ^αμε¹⁸ ἔχεις κοινωνόν,
 προσλαβοῦ αὐτὸν ὡς ἐμέ. ¹⁸ εἰ δέ τι
 ἠδίκησέ σε ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοί ἐλλό-
 γει. ¹⁹ ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ
 χειρὶ, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα μὴ λέγω σοι
 ὅτι καὶ σεαυτὸν μοι προσοφείλεις.
²⁰ ναί, ἀδελφε, ἐγὼ σου ὀναίμην ἐν Κυ-
 ρίῳ· ἀνάπαντόν μου τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐν
^βΧριστῷ.²¹ πεποιθὼς τῇ ὑπακοῇ σου
 ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ ὃ λέγω
 ποιήσεις.

²² Ἀμα δὲ καὶ ἐτοίμαζέ μοι ξενίαν·
 ἐλπίζω γὰρ ὅτι διὰ τῶν προσευχῶν
 ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν. ²³ ^αἀσπά-
 ζεται²⁴ σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός
 μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ²⁴ Μάρκος,
 Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημάς, Λουκάς, οἱ συν-
 εργοί μου.

²⁵ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
 Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν.^δ

ministered unto me in & bonds
 of the gospel. ¹⁴ But without
 thy mind would I do nothing,
 that thy benefit should not be
 as it were of necessity, but
 willingly.

¹⁵ For perhaps he therefore
 departed for a season, that thou
 shouldest receive him for ever :
¹⁶ not now as a servant, but
 above a servant, a brother be-
 loved, specially to me, but how
 much more unto thee, both in
 the flesh, and in the Lord? ¹⁷ If
 thou count me therefore a part-
 ner, receive him as myself. ¹⁸ If
 he hath wronged thee, or oweth
 thee ought, put that on mine
 account. ¹⁹ I Paul have written
 it with mine own hand, I will
 repay it: albeit I do not say to
 thee how thou owest unto me,
 even thine own self besides :
²⁰ yea, brother, let me have joy
 of thee in the Lord: refresh my
 bowels in the Lord. ²¹ Having
 confidence in thy obedience, I
 wrote unto thee, knowing that
 thou wilt also do more than I
 say.

²² But withal prepare me
 also a lodging: for I trust that
 through your prayers I shall be
 given unto you. ²³ There salute
 thee Epaphras, my fellowpris-
 oner in Christ Jesus: ²⁴ Mar-
 cus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas,
 my fellowlabourers.

²⁵ The grace of our Lord Je-
 sus Christ be with your spirit.
 Amen.

^a Rec. εὐά.^b Rec. Κυρίῳ.^c Rec. ἀσπάζεται.^d Rec. add ἀμην.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ.

GOD who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, ² hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds, ³ who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high, ⁴ being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

⁵ For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son. ⁶ And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. ⁷ And of the angels he saith: Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. ⁸ But unto the Son, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. ⁹ Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. ¹⁰ And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of

ΠΟΛΥΜΕΡΩΣ καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλα. ² ὁ Θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἐπ' ^a ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, ³ ὃν ἔθηκε κληρονόμον πάντων, (δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν,) ⁴ ὃς (ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ, φέρων τε τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ,) δι' ἑαυτοῦ καθαρισμὸν ποιησάμενος τὸν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, ⁴ τοσούτῳ κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων, ὅσῳ διαφορότερον παρ' αὐτοὺς κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα.

⁵ Τίνι γὰρ εἶπέ ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων: Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν; ⁶ Ὃταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην, λέγει· Καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι Θεοῦ. ⁷ Καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει· Ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πυρὸς φλόγα· ⁸ πρὸς δὲ τὸν υἱόν· Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεὸς, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος· ῥάβδος ἐυθύτητος ἡ ῥάβδος τῆς βασιλείας σου. ⁹ ἠγάπησας δικαιοσύνην, καὶ ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν· διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ σε, ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιᾶσεως παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους σου. ¹⁰ Καί· Σὺ κατ' ἀρχὰς, Κύριε, τὴν γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν

^a Rec. ἐσχάτως.

^b Rec.

^c Gr. rightness, or, straightness.

σου εἰσιν οἱ οὐρανοί· ¹¹ αὐτοὶ ἀπο-
λύνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις· καὶ πάντες ὡς
ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται, ¹² καὶ ὡσεὶ
περιβόλαιον ἐλίξεις αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀλλαγή-
σονται· σὺ δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου
οὐκ ἐκλείψουσι.

¹³ Πρὸς τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰρηκὲ
ποτε· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ
τοὺς ἔχθρους σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν
σου; ¹⁴ Οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶ λειτουργικὰ
πνεύματα, εἰς διακονίαν ἀποστελλόμενα
διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας κληρονομεῖν σω-
τηρίαν;

². Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως ἡμᾶς
προσέχειν τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσι, μήποτε πα-
ρῆρῶμεν. ² εἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων
λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος, καὶ
πάντα παράβασις καὶ παρακοή ἔλαβεν
ἔνδικον μισθοποδοσίαν, ³ πῶς ἡμεῖς
ἐφνευξόμεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμελήσαντες
σωτηρίας; ἥτις ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα λαλεί-
σθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκουσάν-
των εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη; ⁴ συνεπιμαρτυ-
ροῦντος τοῦ Θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασι,
καὶ ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι, καὶ Πνεύματος
ἀγίου μερισμοῖς, κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.

⁵ Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξε τὴν οἰ-
κουμένην τὴν μέλλουσαν, περὶ ἧς λα-
λοῦμεν· ⁶ διεμαρτύρατο δὲ πού τις
λέγων· Τί ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μιμησθή-
σεται αὐτοῦ· ἡ νῦν ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι ἐπισκέπη-
αὐτόν; ⁷ ἡλάττωσας αὐτὸν βραχύ τι
παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξην καὶ τιμὴν ἐστεφα-
νωσας αὐτόν, ⁸ πάντα ὑπέταξας
ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. Ἐν γὰρ τῷ
ὑποτάξει αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφήκεν
αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον· νῦν δὲ οὕτω ὁρώμεν
αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα. ⁹ τὸν
δὲ βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἡλαττωμένον
βλέπομεν Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ
θανάτου δόξην καὶ τιμὴν ἐστεφανωμένον,

thine hands. ¹¹ They shall
perish, but thou remainest: and
they all shall wax old as doth a
garment. ¹² And as a vesture
shalt thou fold them up, and
they shall be changed, but thou
art the same, and thy years
shall not fail.

¹³ But to which of the angels
said he at any time, Sit on my
right hand, until I make thine
enemies thy footstool? ¹⁴ Are
they not all ministering spirits,
sent forth to minister for them,
who shall be heirs of salvation?

². Therefore we ought to give
the more earnest heed to the
things which we have heard,
lest at any time we should let
them slip. ² For if the word
spoken by angels was stedfast,
and every transgression and
disobedience received a just
recompence of reward: ³ how
shall we escape, if we neglect
so great salvation, which at the
first began to be spoken by the
Lord, and was confirmed unto
us by them that heard him,
⁴ God also bearing them wit-
ness, both with signs and won-
ders, and with divers miracles,
and gifts of the Holy Ghost,
according to his own will?

⁵ For unto the angels hath
he not put in subjection the
world to come, whereof we
speak. ⁶ But one in a certain
place testified, saying: What is
man, that thou art mindful of
him: or the son of man that
thou visitest him? ⁷ Thou
madest him a little lower than
the angels, thou crowndest him
with glory and honour, and didst
set him over the works of thy
hands. ⁸ Thou hast put all
things in subjection under his
feet. For in that he put all in
subjection under him, he left
nothing that is not put under
him. But now we see not yet
all things put under him. ⁹ But
we see Jesus, who was made a
little lower than the angels,
for the suffering of death,
crowned with glory and honour,

^u Rec. add καὶ καταστῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου.

^β Or, distributions.

^γ Or, a little while inferior to.

^α Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

^δ Or, by.

that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. ¹⁰ For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

¹¹ For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹² saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of thy church will I sing praise unto thee. ¹³ And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me. ¹⁴ Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil: ¹⁵ and deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage. ¹⁶ For verily ^a he took not on him the nature of angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham. ¹⁷ Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

³. Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus, ² who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. ³ For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than any house. ⁴ For every house is builded by some man, but he that built

ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς γεύσεται θανάτου. ¹⁰ ἔπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα, τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν διὰ παθημάτων τελειῶσαι.

¹¹ Ὁ τε γὰρ ἁγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἁγιαζόμενοι, ἐξ ἐνὸς πάντες· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ ἐπαισχνεται ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν, ¹² λέγων· Ἀπαγγεῶ τὸ ὄνομα σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ἡμετέρας σε. ¹³ Καὶ πάλιν· Ἐγὼ ἔσονται πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Καὶ πάλιν· Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παιδία ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός. ¹⁴ Ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκε ἁ σὰρκός καὶ αἵματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παρὰ πλησίως μετέσχε τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τοῦ θανάτου, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὸν διάβολον, ¹⁵ καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου διὰ παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχον ἦσαν δουλείας. ¹⁶ οὐ γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ¹⁷ ὅθεν ὠφείλε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, εἰς τὸ ἱλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. ¹⁸ ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθεὶς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις βοηθῆσαι.

³. "Ὅθεν, ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέτοχοι, κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν ^b· Ἰησοῦν· ² πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτὸν, ὡς καὶ ὁ Μωσῆς· ³ ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ. ³ πλείονος γὰρ οὗτος δόξης· παρὰ ὁ Μωσῆς· ἡξίωται, καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατασκευάσας αὐτόν· ⁴ πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κατασκευάζεται ὑπὸ τινος· ὁ δὲ τὰ

^a ἡ οὐσία αὐτοῦ καὶ σαρκοῦ. ^b Rec. add Χριστός. ^c Gb. Μωσῆς. ^d Rec. ἰσχύς οὐτοῦ. ^e Gb. Μωσῆς. ^f → ^g For he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. ^g Gr. usque.

πάντα κατασκευάσας, Θεός.⁵ καὶ ὁ Μωσῆς⁶ μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ὡς θεράπων, εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαληθησομένων·⁶ Χριστὸς δὲ, ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ὃν οἶκός ἐστιν ἡμεῖς, ἐάνπερ τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατὰσχωμεν.

⁷ Διό, καθὼς λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε,⁸ μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,⁹ οὐδ' ἐπείρασάν με οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν, ἔδοκίμασάν με,¹⁰ καὶ εἶδον τὰ ἔργα μου τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη.¹⁰ διὸ προσώχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ^d ἐκείνῃ,^a καὶ εἶπον· Λεὶπλῶνάν τῃ καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰς ὁδοὺς μου.¹¹ ὡς ὥμοσα ἐν τῇ ὕργῃ μου· Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν καταπαύσιν μου.¹² Βλέπετε ἀδελφοί, μήποτε ἔσται ἕν τι νῦν ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας, ἐν τῷ ἀποστῆναι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ζώντος.¹³ ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν, ἄχρι οὗ τὸ σήμερον καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ ὁ ὑμῶν τις^e ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἁμαρτίας,¹⁴ μέτοχοι γὰρ τοῦ Χριστοῦ γεγόναμεν, ἐάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατὰσχωμεν.

¹⁵ Ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι· Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ.¹⁶ ὅτι γὰρ ἀκούσαντες παρεκρίναν; ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξεληθύντες ἐξ Αἰγύπτου διὰ^h Μωσέως.¹⁷ τίσι δὲ προσώχθισε τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἁμαρτήσασιν, ὧν τὰ κῶλα ἐπέσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; ¹⁸ τίσι δὲ ὥμοσε μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν καταπαύσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν; ¹⁹ καὶ

all things is God.⁵ And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.⁶ But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

⁷ Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, ⁸ harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: ⁹ when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. ¹⁰ Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their hearts, & they have not known my ways. ¹¹ So I swear in my wrath: ^a they shall not enter into my rest. ¹² Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. ¹³ But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴ For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

¹⁵ Whilst it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. ¹⁶ For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. ¹⁷ But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? ¹⁹ So

^a Gb. Μωσῆς, h' υἱός. ^b οὐκ ἀπειράσαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἐν ταπεινώσει. ^c οὐκ αὐτοὶ. ^d Rec. τὰς ἐλπίδας. ^e Rec. γεγενῆσθαι. ^f Rec. γεγενῆσθαι. ^g Rec. τινος. ^h Gb. Μωσέως. ⁱ Gr. if they shall enter.

we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

4. Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us, of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. ² For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but ^a the word preached did not profit them, ^β not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. ³ For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. ⁵ And in this place again: If they shall enter into my rest.

⁶ Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief: ⁷ again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. ⁸ For if ^δ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. ⁹ There remaineth therefore a ^ε rest to the people of God. ¹⁰ For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

¹¹ Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. ¹² For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-

βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν.

4. Φοβηθώμεν οὖν μήποτε καταλείπομένης ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκέαι. ² καὶ γὰρ ἔσμεν εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ καὶ αὐτοί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφελήσεν ὁ λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ ^α συγκεκραμένους τῇ πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. ³ εἰσερχόμεθα γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἴρηκεν· Ὡς ὁμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου· Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου. καίτοι τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου γεννηθέντων. ⁴ εἴρηκε γὰρ πού περὶ τῆς ἐβδόμης οὕτω· Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ· ⁵ καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν· Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου.

⁶ Ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπεται τινας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτὴν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον εὐηγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰσῆλθον δι' ἀπειθειαν· ⁷ πάλιν τινα ὀρίζει ἡμέραν· Σήμερον, ἐν ^β Δαβὶδ ^γ λέγων, μετὰ τοσούτου χρόνου· (καθὼς ^δ εἴρηται·) Σήμερον ἐάν τις φωνῇ αὐτοῦ ἀκούσῃτε, μὴ σκληρύνῃτε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν. ⁸ Εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσε, οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας· ⁹ ἄρα ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁰ ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός.

¹¹ Σπουδάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι πέσῃ τῆς ἀπειθείας. ¹² ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐνεργής, καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ πάσαν

^a ὃν συγκεκραμένους. ^b Gb. David. ^c Or, the word of hearing. ^d Or, because they were not united by faith to.

^e Or, the gospel was first preached. ^f That is, Joshua. ^g Or, keeping of a sabbath.

^h Or, disobedience.

μάχαιραν δίστομον, καὶ δακνέμενος ἄχρι μερισμοῦ ψυχῆς ^a τε καὶ πνεύματος, ἁρμών τε καὶ μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικός ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν καρδίας· ¹³ καὶ οὐκ ἔστι κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· πάντα δὲ γυμὰ καὶ τετραχηνά, ^b λυσιμμένα τὰς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.

¹⁴ Ἐχόντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, διελθυσθότα τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν τῆς ὁμολογίας· ¹⁵ οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συγκινηθῆσαι ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, ^b πεπεισμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα, χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. ¹⁶ προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρρησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεον, καὶ χάριν εὐρωμεν εἰς εὐκαιρον βοήθειαν.

5. Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανόμενος, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν, ² μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσι καὶ πλανωμένοις, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς περίκειται ἀσθένειαν· ³ καὶ διὰ ταύτην ὀφείλει, καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, οὔτω καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσφέρειν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. ⁴ καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ ^d καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθάπερ καὶ ^e Λαρόν. ⁵ οὔτω καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασε γενθῆναι ἀρχιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ καλῆσας πρὸς αὐτὸν Υἱὸς μου εἰ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε· ⁶ καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει· Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.

⁷ Ὃς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, δεήσεις τε καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σώζειν αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου, μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρύων προσεγενέσθαι, καὶ εἰσακουσθεῖς ἀπὸ τῆς

razed sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. ¹³ Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

¹⁴ Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the son of God, let us hold fast our profession. ¹⁵ For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5. For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ² Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. ³ And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. ⁴ And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. ⁵ So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. ⁶ As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard. ⁸ in

^a ^b Sts. ^c ^d Rec. add o. ^e Rec. add o. ^f Or, can reasonably bear with. ^g Or, for his piety.

that he feared. ⁸ Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered: ⁹ and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him, ¹⁰ called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

¹¹ of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. ¹² For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. ¹³ For every one that useth milk, ¹⁴ is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. ¹⁵ But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

⁶ Therefore leaving ⁸ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, ² of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. ³ And this will we do, if God permit. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, ⁵ and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come; ⁶ if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

⁷ For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, & bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from

εὐλαβείας, ⁸ καίπερ ὢν υἱός, ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθε τὴν ὑπακοήν, ⁹ καὶ τελειωθείς ἐγένετο τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πάντων αἰτίος σωτηρίας αἰωνίου· ¹⁰ προσ-
αγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.

¹¹ Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσσεμνήνευτος λέγειν, ἐπεὶ ἡρωοὶ γηγόνατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς. ¹² καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν χρειάν ἔχετε τοῦ διδάσκειν ἡμᾶς, τίνα τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λόγων τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ γεγόνατε χρειάν ἔχοντες γάλακτος, καὶ οὐ στερεᾶς τροφῆς. ¹³ πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων γάλακτος, ἀπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης· ἡπίσιος γὰρ ἐστὶν ¹⁴ τελείων δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφή, τῶν διὰ τὴν ἑξὶν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγενησμένα ἔχοντων πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.

⁶ Διὸ ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα· μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ Θεόν, ² βαπτισμῶν διδαχῆς, ἐπιθέσεώς τε χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς τε νεκρῶν, καὶ κρίματος αἰωνίου. ³ καὶ τοῦτο ⁴ ποιήσομεν, ἐάνπερ ἐπιτρέπῃ ὁ Θεός. ⁴ ἀδύνατον γὰρ τοὺς ἀπαξ φωτισθέντας, γενησμένους τε τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ μετὸς χρόνου γενηθέντας Πνεύματος ἁγίου, ⁵ καὶ καλὸν γενησμένους Θεοῦ ῥῆμα, δυνάμει τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, ⁶ καὶ παραπεσόντας, πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυρῶντας ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας.

⁷ Γῆ γὰρ ἡ πιούσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς πολ-
λάκις ἐρχόμενον ὑετὸν, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὐθετον ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ

⁴ ὡς ποιησόμεν.

⁸ Or, hath no experience.

⁹ Or, perfect.

¹⁰ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

¹¹ Or, of an habit, or, perfection.

¹² Or, for.

τοῦ Θεοῦ.⁸ ἐκφέρουσα δὲ ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους, ἀδόκιμος καὶ κατάρas ἐγγὺς, ἥς τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν.

⁹ Πεισίσμεθα δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ κρείττονα καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτω λαλοῦμεν.¹⁰ οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶλαθέσθαι τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν, καὶ^a τῆς ἀγάπης ἣς ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ διακονοῦντες.

¹¹ Ἐπιθυμοῦμεν δὲ ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς τὴν πληροφориάν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους.¹² ἵνα μὴ νωθροὶ γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μακροθυμίας κληρονομοῦντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας.¹³ τῷ γὰρ

Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγειάμενος ὁ Θεός, ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐδενὸς εἶχε μείζονος ὁμῶσαι, ἐμύσησε καθ' ἑαυτοῦ,¹⁴ λέγων· Ἡ μὲν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ πληθυνῶ πληθυνῶ σε.¹⁵ καὶ οὕτω μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχε τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.¹⁶ ἄνθρωποι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ὁμνῶσιν, καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὅρκος.

¹⁷ Ἐν ᾧ περισσώτερον βουλόμενος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιδείξει τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετάθετον τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ, ἐμεσίτευσεν ὅρκῳ,¹⁸ ἵνα διὰ δύο πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον ψεύσασθαι Θεόν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν οἱ καταφυγόντες κρατῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος.¹⁹ ἦν ὡς ἄγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀσφαλῆ τε καὶ βεβαίαν, καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος,²⁰ ὅπου πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσηλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

7. Οὗτος γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ, βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ^b τοῦ ὑψίστου,

God.⁸ But that which beareth thorns and briars, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

⁹ But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.¹⁰ For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

¹¹ And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:¹² that ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.¹³ For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,¹⁴ saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.¹⁵ And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.¹⁶ For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

¹⁷ Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel,^a confirmed it by an oath:¹⁸ that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.¹⁹ Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil,²⁰ whither the forerunner is for us entered: even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7. For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most

^a Rec. add του κυριου.

^b Br. & Elz. om.

^a Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

Vigh God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him: ² to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace. ³ Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life: but made like unto the son of God, abideth a priest continually.

⁴ Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. ⁵ And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of γ priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: ⁶ but he whose β descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. ⁷ And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

⁸ And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. ⁹ And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. ¹⁰ For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

¹¹ If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there, that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? ¹² For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. ¹³ For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave

(ὁ συναντήσας Ἀβραὰμ ὑποστρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν βασιλείων, καὶ εὐλόγησας αὐτὸν, ² ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν Ἀβραὰμ,) πρῶτον μὲν ἐρμηνευόμενος βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, (ὅ ἐστι, βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης) ³ ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος· μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν, μήτε ζώης τέλος ἔχων· ἀφωμοιωμένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηνεκές. ⁴ Ὁ Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗτος, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων οὗ πατριάρχης. ⁵ καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν λαμβάνοντες, ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῦν τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτῶν, καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὁσφύος Ἀβραάμ· ⁶ ὁ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ αὐτῶν, δεδεκατώκε τὸν Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκε· ⁷ χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας, τὸ ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται.

⁸ Καὶ ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ δὲ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ. ⁹ καὶ, (ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν), διὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Λευὶ ὁ δεκάτας λαμβάνων δεδεκατώεται· ¹⁰ ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὁσφύϊ τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν, ὅτε συνήνησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ.

¹¹ Εἰ μὲν οὖν τελείωσις διὰ τῆς Λευϊτικῆς ἱερωσύνης ἦν· (ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῇ^α νενομοθέτητο) τίς ἐτι χρεία^α κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερεῖα, καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι; ¹² μετατιθεμένης γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης, ἐξ ἀνάγκης καὶ νόμου μεταθέσις γίνεται. ¹³ ἐφ' ὃν γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα, φυλῆς ἑτέρας μετῃσθηκεν, ἀφ' ἧς οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκε τῷ θυσια-

α οὐ αὐτοῦ.

β οὐ προσέσχε.

α Gr. without pedigree.

β Or, pedigree.

στηρίω· ¹⁴ πρόδῃλον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰουδα ἀνατέταλκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν ¹⁵ οὐδὲν περὶ ἱερωσύνης ¹⁶ Μωσῆς ἑλάλησε.

¹⁵ Καὶ περισσότερον ἔτι κατάδῃλον ἔστιν, εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδέκ ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς ἕτερος, ¹⁶ ὃς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς ¹⁷ σαρκικῆς γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου· ¹⁷ μαρτυρεῖ γάρ· Ὅτι σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.

¹⁸ Ἀθέτησις μὲν γὰρ γίνεται προαγωγούσης ἐντολῆς, διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἀναφελές· ¹⁹ (οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος), ἐπεισαγωγὴ δὲ κρείττονος ἐλπίδος, δι' ἧς ἐγγίζομεν τῷ Θεῷ. ²⁰ καὶ καθ' ὅσον οὐ χωρὶς ὀρκωμοσίας· ²¹ (οἱ μὲν γὰρ, χωρὶς ὀρκωμοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες, ὁ δὲ, μετὰ ὀρκωμοσίας, διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν· Ὡμοσε Κύριος καὶ οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται· Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ)· ²² κατὰ τοσοῦτον κρείττονος διαθήκης γέγονεν ἕγγυος Ἰησοῦς.

²³ Καὶ οἱ μὲν, πλείονες εἰσι γεγονότες ἱερεῖς, διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύεσθαι παραμένειν· ²⁴ ὁ δὲ, διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀπαράβατον ἔχει τὴν ἱερωσύνην· ²⁵ ὅθεν καὶ σώζειν εἰς τὸ παντελὲς δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, πάντοτε ζῶν εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.

²⁶ Τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἦμιν ¹ καὶ ² ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιερεὺς, ὅστις, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· ²⁷ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνάγκην, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἁμαρτιῶν θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἐπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐποίησεν

attendance at the altar. ¹⁴ For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

¹⁵ And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, ¹⁶ who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. ¹⁷ For he testifieth; Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

¹⁸ For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. ¹⁹ For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God. ²⁰ And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest, ²¹ (for those priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec) ²² by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

²³ And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death. ²⁴ But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. ²⁵ Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

²⁶ For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. ²⁷ Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins and then for the people's: for this he did once, when

¹ ὁ μὲν ἱερεὺς ἀνὴρ.

² ὁ μὲν Μωσῆς.

³ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

⁴ ὁ μὲν μαρτυρεῖται.

⁵ ὁ μὲν.

⁶ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

⁷ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

⁸ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

⁹ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

¹⁰ ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν, ὁ μὲν.

he offered up himself. ²⁸ For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is a consecrated for evermore.

8. Now of the things which we have spoken, *this* is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens: ² a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

³ For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity ⁴ that this man have somewhat also to offer. ⁵ For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ⁶ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: ⁷ who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. ⁸ But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ⁹ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. ⁸ For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah. ⁹ Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of ¹⁰ the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, & I regarded them not, saith ¹¹ the Lord. ¹² For this is the covenant that I will make with ¹³ the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord:

ἐφάπαξ, ἐαυτὸν ἀνενέγκας. ²⁸ ὁ νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπων καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς, ἔχοντας ἀσθένειαν· ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὁρκωμοσίας τῆς μετὰ τὸν νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

8. Κεφάλαιον δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοιούτων ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς μεγαλοσύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ² τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργός, καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύριος, ³ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπος.

³ Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας καθίσταται· ὅθεν ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον ὁ προσενέγκη. ⁴ εἰ μὲν ὅν· ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερεὺς, ὄντων ὧν ἱερέων τῶν προσφερόντων κατὰ τὸν νόμον τὰ δῶρα, ⁵ (οἷτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύουσι τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεχηρμάτισται ὁ Μωσῆς) μελλῶν ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνήν· Ὅρα γάρ φησι· ποιήσεις πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν δειχθέντα σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει· ⁶ νυνὶ δὲ διαφορωτέρας τέτευχε λειτουργίας, ὅσῳ καὶ κρείττονός ἐστι διαθήκης μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίας νενομοθέτηται.

⁷ Εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτos, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητείτο τύπος. ⁸ μεμφόμενος γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέγει· Ἴδού, ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινὴν· ⁹ οὐ κατὰ τὴν διαθήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν, ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμεναν ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου, καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς αὐτῶν, λέγει Κύριος. ¹⁰ ὅτι αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος,

α → b Rec. & Gb. yap. c = d
δ Or, of holy things.

d Gb. Μωσῆς. e Rec. & Gb. ποιήσεις.
γ Or, they are priests.

f Gr. perfected.

g Or, testament.

διδούς νόμους μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν. ¹¹ καὶ οὐ μὴ διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν ^a πολίτην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Γνωθὶ τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι πάντες εἰδησοῦσί με, ἀπὸ μικροῦ ^b αὐτῶν ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν· ¹² ὅτι ἴλεως ἔσομαι ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι.

¹³ Ἐν τῷ λέγειν· Καινὴν, πεπαλαίωκε τὴν πρώτην· τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον, ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.

9. Εἶχε μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη ^c διακαιώματα λατρείας, τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. ² σκηνὴ γὰρ κατεσκευάσθη, ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἡ τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ τράπεζα καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων· ἥτις λέγεται ἅγια. ³ μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λεγομένη ἅγια ἁγίων, ⁴ χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον, καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς διαθήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσῷ, ἐν ᾗ ^d στάμνος χρυσοῦ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλαστήσασα, καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης· ⁵ ὑπεράνω δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβίμ ^d τῆς δόξης, κατασκιάζοντα τὸ ἱλαστήριον· περὶ ὃν οὐκ ἔστι νῦν λέγειν κατὰ μέρος.

⁶ Τούτων δὲ οὕτω κατεσκευασμένων, εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν διαπαντὸς εἰσίσιν οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες· ⁷ εἰς δὲ τὴν δευτέραν ἅπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἁγνομάτων· ⁸ τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων οδόν, ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς

I will ^a put my laws into their mind, and write them ² in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. ¹¹ And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. ¹² For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

¹³ In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

9. Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. ² For there was a tabernacle made, first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread, which is called the sanctuary. ³ And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all: ⁴ which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, & Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant. ⁵ And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

⁶ Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing service of God. ⁷ But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people. ⁸ The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was

^a Rec. πλῆθους.

^b → ^c St. & Elz. add σκηνή.

^d Rec. & Gb. om.

^a Gr. give.

^β Or, upon.

⁷ Or, ceremonies.

^δ Or, holy.

τισε, ²⁰ λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεός· ²¹ καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας τῷ αἵματι ὁμοίως ἐρράντισε. ²² καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματεκχυσίας οὐ γίνεται ἄφεσις.

²³ Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, τοῖτοις καθαρίζεσθαι· αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια κρείττοσι θυσίαις παρὰ ταύτας. ²⁴ οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα ἅγια εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Χριστός, ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν, ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. ²⁵ οὐδ' ἵνα πολλάκις προσφέρῃ ἑαυτὸν, ὥσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ ἅγια κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· ²⁶ ἐπεὶ ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· νῦν δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰώνων, εἰς ἀθέτησιν ἁμαρτίας διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται. ²⁷ καὶ καθ' ὅσον ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις· ²⁸ οὕτω ^a καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας, ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.

10. Σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων, κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις ἅς προσφέρουσιν, εἰς τὸ διμνησκέμεν οὐδέποτε δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι. ² ἐπεὶ ^b οὐκ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι· διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύοντας, ἅπαξ κεκαθαμένοι· ³ ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησιν ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυτόν.

and all the people, ²⁰ saying, This is the blood of ^y testament which God hath enjoined unto you. ²¹ Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of ^y ministry. ²² And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

²³ It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in ^y heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴ For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us. ²⁵ Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every year with blood of others: ²⁶ for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷ And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: ²⁸ so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

10. For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect: ² for then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that ^y worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins? ³ But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

⁴ For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should take away sins. ⁵ Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ^a prepared me: ⁶ in burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure: ⁷ then said I, Lo, I come. (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God. ⁸ Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law: ⁹ then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰ By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

¹¹ And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins. ¹² But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God, ¹³ from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. ¹⁴ For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

¹⁵ Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after ^y he had said before, ¹⁶ This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them: ¹⁷ and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. ¹⁸ Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

¹⁹ Having therefore, brethren,

⁴ Ἀδύνατον γὰρ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαίρειν ἁμαρτίας. ⁵ Διὸ εἰσ-
ερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει· Θυσίαν
καὶ προσφορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ
κατηρτίσω μοι· ⁶ ὀλοκαντώματα καὶ
περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδόκησας· ⁷ τότε
εἶπον· Ἰδοὺ ἤκω· (ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου
γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ) τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ
Θεός, τὸ θέλημά σου. ⁸ Ἀνωτέρον
λέγων· Ὅτι θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν καὶ
ὀλοκαντώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ
ἠθέλησας, οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας, (αἵτινες κατὰ
τὸν νόμον προσφέρονται), ⁹ τότε
εἶρηκεν· Ἰδοὺ ἤκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι ^b τὸ
θέλημά σου. Ἀναιρεῖ τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα
τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ· ¹⁰ ἐν ᾧ θελήματι
ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμέν ^c διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς
τοῦ σώματος ^d Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφ-
άπαξ.

¹¹ Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς ἕστηκε καθ'
ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν, καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολ-
λάκις προσφέρων θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐ-
δέποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας·
¹² οὗτος δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν προσ-
ενέγκας θυσίαν εἰς τὸ διηνεκές, ἐκά-
θισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹³ τὸ λοιπὸν
ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθῶσιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ
αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ.
¹⁴ μὴ γὰρ προσφορὰ τέτελειώκεν εἰς
τὸ διηνεκές τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους.

¹⁵ Μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα
τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ 'προειρηκέναι'
¹⁶ Αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσεται πρὸς
αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας· λέγει
Κύριος, διδοὺς νόμους μου ἐπὶ καρδίας
αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν διανοιῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-
γράψω αὐτούς· ¹⁷ καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ
μνησθῶ ἔτι. ¹⁸ Ὅπου δὲ ἄφεσις τού-
των, οὐκέτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας.

¹⁹ Ἐχόντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρῆρται

^a → ^b R-c. add ο θεός.
^f so εἰρησέναι.

^c St. add οί.

^d Rec. add του.

^g Bz. add τότε εἰρηκεν.

^e so — Rec. & Gb. αετος.

^h Or, thou hast fitted me.

εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, ²⁰ ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν, διὰ τοῦ καταπέτασματος, (τοῦτ' ἐστὶ, τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ,) ²¹ καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ²² προσερχώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν πληροφωρίᾳ πίστεως, ἐρρᾶντιμένοι τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως ποιηρᾶς, ²³ καὶ λελουμένοι τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ· κατέχωμεν τὴν ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἀκλήνῃ· (πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγελιάμενος·) ²⁴ καὶ κατανοώμεν ἀλλήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, ²⁵ μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς ἔθος τισιν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες· καὶ τοσοῦτῳ μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσιν τὴν ἡμέραν.

²⁶ Ἐκουσίως γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκ ἐτι περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσιά· ²⁷ φοβερὰ δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς ζήλος ἐσθίου μελόντος τοῖς ὑπεναντίους. ²⁸ ἀθετήσας τὸν νόμον ὁ Μωσῆς, ὡς ἡμεῖς, ὅτι χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶ μάρτυσιν ἀποθνήσκει· ²⁹ πόσῳ δοκεῖτε χείρονος ἀξιοθήσεται τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταπατήσας, καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν ἡγχιώμενος ἐν ᾧ ἡγιασθή, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας; ³⁰ οἶδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα· Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, ὁ λέγει Κύριος· καὶ πάλιν Κύριος κρινεῖ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. ³¹ Φοβερὸν τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος.

³² Ἀναμνησθεσθε δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες πολλὴν ἀθλήσιν ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων· ³³ τοῦτο μὲν, οὐνειδισμοῖς τε καὶ θλίψεσι θρατριζόμενοι· τοῦτο δὲ, κοινωνοὶ τῶν

boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰ by a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; ²¹ and having an high priest over the house of God: ²² let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. ²³ Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithful that promised) ²⁴ and let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works: ²⁵ not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

²⁶ For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸ He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses. ²⁹ Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

³² But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions: ³³ partly whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions, and

partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. ³⁴ For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully y^e spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. ³⁵ Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

³⁶ For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God ye might receive the promise. ³⁷ For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and he that shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. ³⁸ But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

11. Now faith is the ^a substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. ² For by it the elders obtained a good report.

³ Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

⁴ By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ^β yet speaketh.

⁵ By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. ⁶ But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

⁷ By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet,

οὕτως ἀναστρεφόμενον γενθέντες· ³⁴ καὶ γὰρ τοῖς ^a δεσμίοις ^β συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἀρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ^γ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ^δ καὶ μένουσαν. ³⁵ μὴ ἀποβάλλετε οὖν τὴν παρρησίαν ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει μισθαποδοσίαν μεγάλην.

³⁶ Ὑπομονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρεῖαν, ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ποιήσαντες, κομισθῆτε τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. ³⁷ ἔτι γὰρ μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἔξει, καὶ οὐ χρονεῖ. ³⁸ ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ εἰς ὑποστείλτην, οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ ἢ ψυχὴ μου ἐν αὐτῷ. ³⁹ ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐσμέν ὑποστολῆς εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς περιποίησιν ψυχῆς.

11. Ἔστι δὲ πίστις, ἐλπίζομένην ὑπόστασις, πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. ² ἐν ταύτῃ γὰρ ἐμαρτυρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι.

³ Πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων ^δ τὰ βλεπόμενα ^ε γεγενέαι.

⁴ Πίστει πλείονα θυσίαν Ἀβελ παρὰ Κάιν προσήνεγκε τῷ Θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι ^ε λαλεῖ.^δ

⁵ Πίστει Ἐνὼχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκετο, διότι μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός· πρὸ γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως ^ε αὐτοῦ ^δ μεμαρτύρηται εὐηρεστηκέναι τῷ Θεῷ· ⁶ χωρὶς δὲ πίστεως ἀδύνατον εὐαρεστήσαι· πιστεύουσι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν προσερχόμενον τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἐστὶ, καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται.

⁷ Πίστει χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω βλεπομένων, εὐλαβήθη

^a Rec. ἐσμεντες μόν. ^b Rec. add. εν. ^c → ^d → τὰ βλεπόμενα. ^e Rec. → λαλεῖται. ^f →
^α Or, ground, or, confidence. ^β Or, is yet spoken of.

κατεσκεύασε κιβωτὸν εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς κατέκρινε τὸν κόσμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος.

⁸ Πίστει καλούμενος Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν ἤμελλε λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθε, μὴ ἐπιστάμενος ποῦ ἔρχεται. ⁹ Πίστει παρῴκησεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὡς ἀλλοτριᾷ, ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ τῶν συγκληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς. ¹⁰ Ἐξεδέχετο γὰρ τὴν τοῦ θεμελίου ἔχουσιν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης καὶ δημιουργὸς ὁ Θεός. ¹¹ Πίστει καὶ αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρματος ἔλαβε, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν ἡλικίας^a, ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἡγήσατο τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον. ¹² διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐγεννήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νεκρωμένου, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει, καὶ^b ὡς ἡ ἄμμος ἢ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ ἀναρίθμητος.

¹³ Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ λαβόντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες,^c καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοί εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ¹⁴ οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέγοντες, ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσι. ¹⁵ καὶ εἰ μὲν ἐκείνης ἐμνημόνεον ἀφ' ἧς ἐξῆλθον, εἶχον ἂν καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι· ¹⁶ νῦν δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέγονται, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἐπουρανίου· διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός, Θεὸς ἐπικαλεσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασε γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν.

¹⁷ Πίστει προσενήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος, καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος, ¹⁸ πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη· Ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα· ¹⁹ λο-

^a moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

⁸ By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went. ⁹ By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of *the* same promise. ¹⁰ For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. ¹¹ Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. ¹² Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

¹³ These all died *in* faith, not having received *the* promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on *the* earth. ¹⁴ For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country. ¹⁵ And truly if they had been mindful of *the* country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned: ¹⁶ but now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

¹⁷ By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son, ¹⁸ of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ¹⁹ accounting

^a Rec. add ὡς ἐπεκειν

^b Rec. omitt.

^c Rec. add καὶ περὶσσότεροι.

³ Gr. according to faith.

^d Or, being wary.

⁷ Or, to.

that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

²⁰ By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. ²¹ By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

²² By faith, Joseph when he died, ^a made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

²³ By faith, Moses when he was born was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. ²⁴ By faith Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, ²⁵ choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season: ²⁶ esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. ²⁷ By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. ²⁸ Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn, should touch them.

²⁹ By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

³¹ By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them: when she believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

³² And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, &c. of Jephthae, of David also & Samuel, and of

γιάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς ὁ Θεός, ὅθεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παρὰβολῇ ἐκοιμίσατο.

²⁰ Πίστει περὶ μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ καὶ τὸν Ἡσαΐ. ²¹ Πίστει Ἰακώβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσήφ εὐλόγησε καὶ προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ.

²² Πίστει Ἰωσήφ τελευτῶν περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ περὶ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο.

²³ Πίστει ὁ Μωσῆς γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τριμήνον ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ, διότι εἶδον ἀστέιον τὸ παιδίον καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βασιλέως.

²⁴ Πίστει ὁ Μωσῆς μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνήσατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραῶ, ²⁵ μᾶλλον ἐλόμενος συγκακοῦ χεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν. ²⁶ Μείζονα πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν Ἀιγύπτου θησαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἀπέβλεπε γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθοποδοσίαν. ²⁷ Πίστει κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον, μὴ φοβηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον ὡς ὁρῶν ἐκατέρησε. ²⁸ Πίστει πεποίηκε τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὁ δλοθρεύων τὰ πρωτότοκα, θίγῃ αὐτῶν.

²⁹ Πίστει διέβησαν τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς ἥς πείραν λαβόντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κατεπόθησαν.

³⁰ Πίστει τὰ τεῖχη Ἱεριχῶ ἔπεσε, κυκλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας.

³¹ Πίστει Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, δεξαμένη τοὺς κατασκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης.

³² Καὶ τί ἐτι λέγω; ἐπιλείψει γὰρ με διηγούμενον ὁ χρόνος περὶ Γεδεών, Βαράκ τε καὶ Σαμψῶν καὶ Ἰεφθά, Δαβὶδ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφη-

^a Gb. Μωσῆς βίβ.

^b Hec. ∞ εἰς Αἴγυπτον.

^c Gb. Δαυδ. ^d Or, remembered.

^e Or, for Christ.

^f Or, that were disobedient.

τῶν³³ οἱ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας, εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων,³⁴ ἐσβέσαν δύναμιν πυρός, ἔφυγον στόματα μαχαίρας, ἐνεδυναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων·³⁵ ἔλαβον γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀναστάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν, ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως τυχῶσιν·³⁶ ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαγμῶν καὶ μαστίγων πείραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς·³⁷ ἐλιθάσθησαν, ἐπίσθησαν, ἐπειράσθησαν, ἐν φόβῳ μαχαίρας ἀπέθανον· περιῆλθον ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγίοις δέρμασιν, ὑστερούμενοι, θλιβόμενοι, κακουχούμενοι,³⁸ (ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος ὁ κόσμος) ἐν ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὕπαῖς τῆς γῆς.

³⁹ Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, ⁴⁰ τοῦ Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρείττον τι προβλεψάμενου, ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσι.

12. Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περικείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν προκείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα·² ἀφορώντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς, ὑπέμεινε σταυρὸν, αἰσχύνῃς καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ³ τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ⁴ κεκάθικεν. ⁵ ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀντιλογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κάμητε, ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι.

⁴ Οὕτω μέχρις αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε

§ prophets: ³³who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of aliens. ³⁵Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. ³⁶And others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented. ³⁸Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

³⁹ And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: ⁴⁰ God having a provided some better thing for us, that they without us, should not be made perfect.

12. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience unto the race that is set before us. ² Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³ For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

⁴ Ye have not yet resisted

unto blood, striving against sin.
 5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, & live? 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, & the feeble knees. 13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. 14 Follow peace with all men, & holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 looking diligently, lest any man fall of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: 16 lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. 17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι,
 5 καὶ ἐκλελήσθε τῆς παρακλήσεως, ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται· Ὑιέ μου, μὴ ὀλιγώρῃς παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου, ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος. 6 ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος, παιδεύει· μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν παραδέχεται. 7 Εἰ παιδεῖαν ὑπομένετε, ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν προσφέρεται ὁ Θεός· τίς γάρ ἐστιν υἱὸς ὃν οὐ παιδεύει πατήρ; 8 εἰ δὲ χωρὶς ἐστε παιδείας, ἧς μέτοχοι γεγόνασιν πάντες, ἅρα νόθοι ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί.

9 Εἰτα τοὺς μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν πατέρας εἴχομεν παιδευτὰς, καὶ ἐνετρέπομεθα· οὐ πολλῶ· μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων, καὶ ζήσομεν; 10 οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας ἡμέρας, κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς, ἐπαιδεύον· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸ συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἀγιότητος αὐτοῦ. 11 πᾶσα δὲ παιδεία πρὸς μὲν τὸ παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρὰς εἶναι, ἀλλὰ λύπης· ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς γεννημασμένοις ἀποδίδωσι δικαιοσύνης.

12 Διὸ τὰς παρειμένους χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε· 13 καὶ τροχίᾳ ὀρθῶς ποιήσατε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ χωλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἱαθῇ δὲ μᾶλλον. 14 εἰρήνην διώκετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ἀγιασμὸν, οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον· 15 ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μὴ τις ρίζα πικρίας ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ διὰ ταύτης μανθῶσι πολλοί· 16 μὴ τις πόρονος, ἢ βέβηλος, ὡς Ἡσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς ἀπέδοτο τὰ πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ. 17 ἵστε γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομήσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν, ἀπέδοκίμασθη· μετανοίας γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εἶρε, καίπερ μετὰ δακρῶν ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν.

α Or, even.

β Or, fall from.

γ Or, way to change his mind.

¹⁸ Οὐ γὰρ προσελήλυθατε ψηλαφωμένῳ ὄρει, καὶ κεκαυμένῳ πυρὶ, καὶ γνώφῳ, καὶ ³ σκότῳ, καὶ θυέλλῃ, ¹⁹ καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρητήσαντο μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον· ²⁰ (οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον· Κἂν θηρίον θίγῃ τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται, ^h ²¹ καὶ, οὕτω φοβερόν ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον, «Μωσῆς» εἶπεν· «Ἐκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος») ²² ἀλλὰ προσελήλυθατε Σιών ὄρει, καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἔπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων, ²³ πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ^d ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασι δικαίων τετελειωμένων, ²⁴ καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτῃ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ, ^e κρείττον· λαλοῦντι παρὰ ^f τὸν ^g Ἀβελ.

²⁵ Βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσησθε τὸν λαλοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι οὐκ ἔφυγον, τὸν ἐπὶ ^g γῆς παραιτησάμενοι χρηματίζοντα, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρεφόμενοι, ²⁶ οὗ ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλευσε τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπηγγέλται, λέγων· «Ἐτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ ^h σεισῶ» οὐ μόνον τὴν γῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. ²⁷ Τὸ δέ· «Ἐτι ἅπαξ, δηλοῖ τὸν σαλευομένων τὴν μετέθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων, ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα. ²⁸ διὸ βασιλείαν ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάνοντες, ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς ἰλατρεύομεν» εὐαρέστως τῷ Θεῷ μετὰ ^k αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας.» ²⁹ καὶ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκων.

13. Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω. ² τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινας ξενίσαντες ἀγγέλους. ³ μνημόσκεσθε τῶν δεσμιῶν,

¹⁸ For ye are not come unto ^f mount ^f which might be touched, and ^f burned with fire, nor unto blackness, & darkness, and tempest, ¹⁹ and ^f sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which ^g voice they that heard, intreated ^f the word should not be spoken to them any more. ²⁰ For they could not endure ^f which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch ^f mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart. ²¹ And so terrible was ^f sight, ^f Moses said, I exceedingly fear, & quake. ²² But ye are come unto mount Sion, & unto ^f city of the living God ^f heavenly Jerusalem, & to an innumerable company of angels: ²³ to ^f general assembly, & church of ^f firstborn which are ^g written in heaven, & to God ^f Judge of all, & to ^f spirits of just men made perfect: ²⁴ and to Jesus ^f mediator of the new ^g covenant, and to ^f blood of sprinkling, ^f speaketh better things than ^f of Abel.

²⁵ See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we ^g escape if we turn away from him that ^g speaketh from heaven. ²⁶ Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. ²⁷ And this word Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ^g are shaken, as of things that are made, ^f those things which cannot be shaken may remain. ²⁸ Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ^g let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear. ²⁹ For our God is a consuming fire.

13. Let brotherly love continue. ² Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. ³ Remember them ^f

^a αὐτοῦ. ^b Rec. add ἡ βασιλεία καταναλίσκουσα. ^c Gb. Μωσῆς. ^d Rec. ex corp. αγγελῶν. ^e Rec. ἐκρίττων. ^f αὐτοῦ. ^g Rec. add τῆς. ^h αὐτοῦ — Rec. & Gb σεισῶ. ⁱ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντων. ^k αὐτοῦ ἐνδοξασίας καὶ ἰσχύος.

^a Or, enrolled. ^β Or, testament. ^γ Or, may be shaken. ^δ Or, let us hold fast.

are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

⁴ Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge. ⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. ⁶ So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

⁷ Remember them which ^a have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. ⁸ Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. ⁹ Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. ¹⁰ We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

¹¹ For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp. ¹² Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. ¹³ Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. ¹⁴ For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. ¹⁵ By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, ^β giving thanks to his name.

¹⁶ But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ¹⁷ Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they

ὡς συνδεδεμένοι· τῶν κακούχουμένων, ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώματι.

⁴ Τίμιος ὁ γάμος ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ ἡ κοίτη ἀμίαντος· πόρνους ^α δὲ καὶ μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεός. ⁵ ἀφιλάργυρος ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκούμενοι τοῖς παρούσιν. αὐτὸς γὰρ εἶρηκεν· Οὐ μὴ σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπω· ⁶ ὥστε θαρρύνοντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν· Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθὸς, καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρωπος.

⁷ Μνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν, οἵτινες ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες τὴν ἔκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς, μιμῆσθε τὴν πίστιν. ⁸ Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς χθὲς καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτὸς, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ⁹ διδασκᾶς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ ^β παραφέρεσθε· καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βεβαιουῦσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν, ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περιπατήσαντες. ¹⁰ ἔχομεν θυσιαστήριον, ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ σκηνῇ λατρεύοντες.

¹¹ Ὡν γὰρ εἰσφέρεται ζῶων τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώματα κατακαίεται ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς· ¹² διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἁγιάσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαόν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθε. ¹³ τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς, τὸν ὀνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ φέροντες· ¹⁴ οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν. ¹⁵ δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀναβρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέσεως διαπαντός τῷ Θεῷ, τοῦτ' ἔστι, καρπὸν χειλέων ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

¹⁶ Τῆς δὲ ἐνδοξίας καὶ κοινωνίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· τοιαύταις γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεστεῖται ὁ Θεός. ¹⁷ πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑπέκτετε· αὐτοὶ

^a ἢ γὰρ.

^b Rec. περιφέρεσθε.

^a Or, are the guides.

^β Gr. confessing to.

^γ Or, guide.

γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς λόγον ἀποδώσοντας· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καὶ μὴ στενάζοντας· ἀλυσιτελεῖς γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο. ¹⁸ προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· ^a πεποιθᾶμεν γὰρ ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν πάσι καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφασθαι· ¹⁹ περὶ σσοτέρως δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ ὑμῖν.

²⁰ Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν αἵματι διαθήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, ²¹ καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ, εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιεῖν ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας ^b τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

²² Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε τοῦ λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχέων ἐπέστεila ὑμῖν.

²³ Γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ' οὗ, ἐάν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς. ²⁴ ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους· ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας.

²⁵ Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἀμήν."

watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. ¹⁸ Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly. ¹⁹ But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

²⁰ Now the God of peace, that brought again from ^c dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ^a covenant, ²¹ make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ^b working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

²² And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

²³ Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you. ²⁴ Salute all them ^d have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

²⁵ Grace be with you all. Amen.

ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ἸΑΚΩΒΟΣ, Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ, χαίρειν.

² Πάσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε, ἀδελφοί

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

² My brethren, count it all

^a Or, ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{fg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

joy when ye fall into divers temptations, ³ knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience, ⁴ but let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

Matt V. 48

⁵ If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed. ⁷ For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. ⁸ A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Matt 7.

⁹ Let the brother of low degree, ⁹ rejoice in that he is exalted: ¹⁰ but the rich, in $\frac{1}{2}$ he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. ¹¹ For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass; and $\frac{1}{2}$ flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

¹² Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. ¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with $\frac{1}{2}$ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ¹⁴ But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. ¹⁵ Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

¹⁶ Do not err; my beloved brethren. ¹⁷ Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from

μου, ὅταν πειρασμοῖς περιπέσῃτε ποικίλοις, ³ γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν· ⁴ ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ ἔργον τέλειον ἐχέτω, ἵνα ᾗτε τέλειοι καὶ ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ λειπόμενοι.

⁵ Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶν λείπεται σοφίας, αἰτεῖτω παρὰ τοῦ διδόντος Θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἀπλῶς, καὶ μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος, καὶ δοθῇσεται αὐτῷ. ⁶ αἰτεῖτω δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ὁ γὰρ διακρινόμενος ἔοικε κλύδωνι θαλάσσης ἀνεμίζομένῳ καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ. ⁷ μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος, ὅτι λήψεται τι παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου. ⁸ ἀνὴρ δίψυχος, ἀκατάστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ.

⁹ Καυχάσθω δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν τῷ ὕψει αὐτοῦ· ¹⁰ ὁ δὲ πλούσιος ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου παρελεύσεται. ¹¹ ἀνέτειλε γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ καύσῳ, καὶ ἐξήρανε τὸν χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε, καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπώλετο· οὕτω καὶ ὁ πλούσιος ἐν ταῖς πορείαις αὐτοῦ μαρανθήσεται.

¹² Μακάριος ἀνὴρ ὃς ὑπομένει πειρασμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ Κύριος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. ¹³ μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω· Ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πειράζομαι· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἀπειραστός ἐστὶ κακῶν, πειράζει δὲ αὐτὸς οὐδένα. ¹⁴ ἕκαστος δὲ πειράζεται, ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζόμενος· ¹⁵ εἴτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν· ἡ δὲ ἁμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα ἀποκτείνει θάνατον.

¹⁶ Μὴ πλανᾶσθε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί· ¹⁷ πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθῆ, καὶ πᾶν δῶρημα τέλειον ἄνωθεν ἐστὶ, καταβαῖνον

ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ ἔστι παραλλαγή, ἢ τροπὴς ἀποσκίασμα. ¹⁸ βουλῆθε ἵνα ἀπεκύψῃ ἡμᾶς λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχὴν τινὰ τῶν αὐτοῦ κτισμάτων.

¹⁹ ὦτε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω πῶς ἄνθρωπος ταχὺς εἰς τὸ ἀκοῦσαι, βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι, βραδὺς εἰς ὀργὴν. ²⁰ ὀργὴ γὰρ ἀνδρὸς, δικαιοσύνην Θεοῦ οὐ κατεργάζεται. ²¹ διὸ ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥυπαρίαν καὶ περισσεΐαν σκατίας, ἐν πραύτητι δεξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον λόγον, τὸν δυνάμενον σῶσαι τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

²² Γίνεσθε δὲ ποιηταὶ λόγου, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀκροαταί, παραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτοὺς. ²³ ὅτι εἰ τις ἀκροατὴς λόγου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ ποιητής, οὗτος ἔοικεν ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐσώπτρῳ. ²⁴ κατενόησε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθε, καὶ εὐθέως ἐπέλαθετο ὅποιος ἦν. ²⁵ ὁ δὲ παρακύψας εἰς νόμον τέλειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας, καὶ παραμείνας, οὗτος οὐκ ἀκροατὴς ἐπιλησμονῆς γενόμενος, ἀλλὰ ποιητής ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ ποιήσει αὐτοῦ ἔσται.

²⁶ Εἰ τις δοκεῖ θρησκὸς εἶναι ^c μὴ χαλιναγωγῶν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀπατῶν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, τοῦτου μάταιος ἡ θρησκεία. ²⁷ θρησκεία καθαρὰ καὶ ἀμίαντος παρὰ ^d τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτῇ ἐστίν, ἐπισκέπτεσθαι ὀρφανούς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ θλίψει αὐτῶν, ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.

2. Ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ἐν προσωποληψίαις ἔχετε τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς δόξης. ^a ἐὰν γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος χρυσοδακτύλιος ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ καὶ πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ

the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. ¹⁸ Of his own will he begat us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

¹⁹ Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath. ²⁰ For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. ²¹ Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrained word, which is able to save your souls.

²² But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. ²³ For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: ²⁴ for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. ²⁵ But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

²⁶ If any man among you seem to be religious, & brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. ²⁷ Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherless & widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. ^a For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile

a c 1ers.

b →

c c Rec. add ex υμῖν.

d ≡

e Or, doing.

f Gr. synagogue.

raiment: ³ & ye have respect to him ⁴ ye wear the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ⁵ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: ⁶ are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? ⁷ Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen ⁸ y poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ⁹ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him? ¹⁰ But ye have despised ¹¹ y poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? ¹² Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by ¹³ which ye are called? ¹⁴ If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well. ¹⁵ But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law, as transgressors.

¹⁰ For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. ¹¹ For ¹² he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

¹² So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. ¹³ For he ¹⁴ shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ¹⁵ rejoiceth against judgment.

¹⁴ What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, & have not works? can faith save him? ¹⁵ If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, ¹⁶ and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things

ἐσθῆτι, ³ καὶ ἐπιβλέψητε ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθῆτα τὴν λαμπρὰν, καὶ εἶπητε^a. Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς, καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ εἶπητε. Σὺ στήθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ κάθου^b ὧδε^c ὑπὸ τὸ ὑποπόδιόν μου.^d ⁴ καὶ^e οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν; ⁵ ἀκούσατε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, οὐχ ὁ θεὸς ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πτωχοὺς τοῦ κόσμου^a, πλουσίους ἐν πίστει, καὶ κληρονόμους τῆς βασιλείας ἧς ἐπηγγέλατο τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν; ⁶ ὑμεῖς δὲ ἡτιμάσατε τὸν πτωχόν. οὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι καταδυναστεύουσιν ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλκουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς κριτήρια; ⁷ οὐκ αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσιν τὸ καλὸν ὄνομα τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; ⁸ εἰ μέντοι νόμον τελεῖτε βασιλικόν, κατὰ τὴν γραφὴν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτὸν^e καλῶς ποιεῖτε^e. ⁹ εἰ δὲ προσωποληπτεῖτε, ἁμαρτίαν ἐργάσεσθε, ἐλεγχόμενοι ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβάται.

¹⁰ Ὅστις γὰρ ὅλον τὸν νόμον τηρήσει, πταίσει δὲ ἐν ἑνί, γέγονε πάντων ἔνοχος. ¹¹ ὁ γὰρ εἰπὼν^e Μὴ μοιχεύσης, εἶπε καὶ^e Μὴ φονεύσης^e. εἰ δὲ οὐ μοιχεύσεις, φονεύσεις δὲ, γέγονας παραβάτης νόμου.

¹² Οὕτω λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕτω ποιεῖτε, ὡς διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας μέλλοντες κρίνεσθαι. ¹³ ἡ γὰρ κρίσις^e ἀνίλεως^e τῷ μὴ ποιήσαντι ἔλεος. ¹⁴ κατακαυχᾶται ἔλεος κρίσεως.

¹⁴ Τί τὸ ὄφελος, ἀδελφοί μου, εἰαν πίστιν λέγῃ τις ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ μὴ ἔχει; μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι αὐτόν; ¹⁵ εἰαν^e δὲ^e ἀδελφός ἡ ἀδελφή γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσι καὶ λιπτόμενοι ὥσι τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, ¹⁶ εἶπη δὲ τις αὐτοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, θερμαίνεσθε καὶ χορτάζεσθε, μὴ δώτε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ

Matt 21:14

Matt 21:21

^a Rec. add αὐτοῦ. ^b Rec. add τοῦτου. ^c Rec. add καὶ. ^d Rec. add καὶ. ^e Rec. add καὶ. ^f Rec. add καὶ. ^g Rec. add καὶ. ^h Rec. add καὶ. ⁱ Rec. add καὶ. ^j Rec. add καὶ. ^k Rec. add καὶ. ^l Rec. add καὶ. ^m Rec. add καὶ. ⁿ Rec. add καὶ. ^o Rec. add καὶ. ^p Rec. add καὶ. ^q Rec. add καὶ. ^r Rec. add καὶ. ^s Rec. add καὶ. ^t Rec. add καὶ. ^u Rec. add καὶ. ^v Rec. add καὶ. ^w Rec. add καὶ. ^x Rec. add καὶ. ^y Rec. add καὶ. ^z Rec. add καὶ. ^{aa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ab} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ac} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ad} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ae} Rec. add καὶ. ^{af} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ag} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ah} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ai} Rec. add καὶ. ^{aj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ak} Rec. add καὶ. ^{al} Rec. add καὶ. ^{am} Rec. add καὶ. ^{an} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ao} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ap} Rec. add καὶ. ^{aq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ar} Rec. add καὶ. ^{as} Rec. add καὶ. ^{at} Rec. add καὶ. ^{au} Rec. add καὶ. ^{av} Rec. add καὶ. ^{aw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ax} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ay} Rec. add καὶ. ^{az} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ba} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{be} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{br} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{by} Rec. add καὶ. ^{bz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ca} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ce} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ch} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ci} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ck} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{co} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ct} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{cz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{da} Rec. add καὶ. ^{db} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{de} Rec. add καὶ. ^{df} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{di} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{do} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ds} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{du} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{dz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ea} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ec} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ed} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ee} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ef} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ei} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ej} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ek} Rec. add καὶ. ^{el} Rec. add καὶ. ^{em} Rec. add καὶ. ^{en} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ep} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{er} Rec. add καὶ. ^{es} Rec. add καὶ. ^{et} Rec. add καὶ. ^{eu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ev} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ew} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ex} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ey} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ez} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fe} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ff} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ft} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{fz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ga} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ge} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{go} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{gz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ha} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{he} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ho} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ht} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{hz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ia} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ib} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ic} Rec. add καὶ. ^{id} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ie} Rec. add καὶ. ^{if} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ig} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ih} Rec. add καὶ. ⁱⁱ Rec. add καὶ. ^{ij} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ik} Rec. add καὶ. ^{il} Rec. add καὶ. ^{im} Rec. add καὶ. ⁱⁿ Rec. add καὶ. ^{io} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ip} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ir} Rec. add καὶ. ^{is} Rec. add καὶ. ^{it} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ix} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{iz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ja} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{je} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{js} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ju} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{jz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ka} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ke} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ki} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{km} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ko} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ks} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ku} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ky} Rec. add καὶ. ^{kz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{la} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ld} Rec. add καὶ. ^{le} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{li} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ll} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ln} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ls} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ly} Rec. add καὶ. ^{lz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ma} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{md} Rec. add καὶ. ^{me} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ml} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ms} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{my} Rec. add καὶ. ^{mz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{na} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nc} Rec. add καὶ. nd Rec. add καὶ. ^{ne} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ng} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nh} Rec. add καὶ. ⁿⁱ Rec. add καὶ. ^{nj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nm} Rec. add καὶ. ⁿⁿ Rec. add καὶ. ^{no} Rec. add καὶ. ^{np} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ns} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ny} Rec. add καὶ. ^{nz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ob} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{od} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oe} Rec. add καὶ. ^{of} Rec. add καὶ. ^{og} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ok} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ol} Rec. add καὶ. ^{om} Rec. add καὶ. ^{on} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{op} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{or} Rec. add καὶ. ^{os} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ot} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ou} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ov} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ow} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ox} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{oz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pe} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ph} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{po} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ps} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{px} Rec. add καὶ. ^{py} Rec. add καὶ. ^{pz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qe} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ql} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{qz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ra} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rc} Rec. add καὶ. rd Rec. add καὶ. ^{re} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ri} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ro} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ru} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ry} Rec. add καὶ. ^{rz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{se} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{si} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sl} Rec. add καὶ. sm Rec. add καὶ. ^{sn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{so} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ss} Rec. add καὶ. st Rec. add καὶ. ^{su} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{sz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ta} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{td} Rec. add καὶ. ^{te} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tg} Rec. add καὶ. th Rec. add καὶ. ^{ti} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tl} Rec. add καὶ. tm Rec. add καὶ. ^{tn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{to} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ts} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ty} Rec. add καὶ. ^{tz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ua} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ub} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ud} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ue} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ug} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ui} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ul} Rec. add καὶ. ^{um} Rec. add καὶ. ^{un} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{up} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ur} Rec. add καὶ. ^{us} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ut} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ux} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{uz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{va} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ve} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{vz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{we} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ws} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ww} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{wz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xa} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xe} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{xz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ya} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ye} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ym} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ys} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{yz} Rec. add καὶ. ^{za} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zb} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zc} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zd} Rec. add καὶ. ^{ze} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zf} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zg} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zh} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zi} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zj} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zk} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zl} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zm} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zn} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zo} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zp} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zq} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zr} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zs} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zt} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zu} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zv} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zw} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zx} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zy} Rec. add καὶ. ^{zz} Rec. add καὶ.

ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώματος, τί τὸ ὄφελος; ¹⁷ οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις, εἰ μὴ ^α ἔχη ἔργα, νεκρά ἐστι καθ' ἑαυτήν. ¹⁸ ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις· Σὺ πιστὴν ἔχεις, καὶ γὰρ ἔργα ἔχω· δείξον μοι τὴν πίστιν σου ^β χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων σου, καὶ γὰρ δείξω σοι ἐκ τῶν ἔργων μου τὴν πίστιν ^γ μου. ¹⁹ σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστι· καλῶς ποιεῖς· καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύουσι, καὶ φρίσσουσι. ²⁰ θέλεις δὲ γνῶναι, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, κενὴ ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστιν;

²¹ Ἀβραάμ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἀνεγένεας Ἰσαὰκ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον; ²² βλέπεις ὅτι ἡ πίστις συνήργει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη; ²³ καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα· Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραάμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην, καὶ φίλος Θεοῦ ἐκλήθη. ²⁴ Ὁρατε ^δ ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιούται ἄνθρωπος, καὶ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως μόνον;

²⁵ Ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ῥαῦβ ἡ πόρνη οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ ἐτέρα ὁδῷ ἐκβαλοῦσα; ²⁶ ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς πνεύματος νεκρόν ἐστιν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστιν.

3. Μὴ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί μου, εἰδότες ὅτι μέizon κρίμα ληψόμεθα· ² πολλὰ γὰρ παίνομεν ἁπαιτες. εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ πταίει, οὗτος τέλειος ἀνὴρ, δυνατὸς χαλινάγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα. ³ Ἰδε^ε τῶν ἵππων τοὺς χαλινούς εἰς τὰ στόματα βίλλομεν πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν μεταγόμεν. ⁴ Ἰδοὺ καὶ τὰ πλοῖα τηλικαῦτα ὄντα, καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν ἀνέμων ἐλαυνόμενα, μεταγέται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου

which are needful to the body: what doth it profit? ¹⁷ Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone. ¹⁸ Yea, a man may say, 'Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ^β without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. ¹⁹ 'Thou believest ^γ there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. ²⁰ But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

²¹ Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? ²² Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? ²³ And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. ²⁴ Ye see then, how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

²⁵ Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? ²⁶ For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3. My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. ² For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. ³ Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body. ⁴ Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very

^α Nec erga opus. ^β St. & Elz. se. ^γ Rec. add. τοῦτον. ^δ Rec. add. τοῦτον. ^ε Rec. add. τοῦτον. ^ζ Rec. add. τοῦτον. ^η Rec. add. τοῦτον. ^θ Rec. add. τοῦτον.

^α Gr. by itself. ^β Some copies read, by thy works. ^γ Or, Thou rest. ^δ Or, breath. ^ε Or, judgement.

δὲ ^a δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

4. Πόθεν πόλεμοι καὶ ^b πόθεν μίχαι ἐν ὑμῖν; οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκ τῶν ἡδονῶν ὑμῶν τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ὑμῶν; ² ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε· φρονεῖτε καὶ ζηλοῦτε, καὶ οὐ δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν. μάχεσθε καὶ πολεμεῖτε, ³ οὐκ ἔχετε, διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε, ὅτι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς ὑμῶν δαπανήσῃτε.

4. From whence come wars & fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members? ² Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. ³ Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

⁴ Μοιχοὶ καὶ μοιχαλίδες, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία τοῦ κόσμου, ἔχθρα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν; ὅς ἂν οὖν βουληθῇ φίλος εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἐχθρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ καθίσταται. ⁵ ἢ δοκεῖτε ὅτι κενῶς ἡ γραφὴ λέγει; πρὸς φθόνον ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὁ κατώκησεν ἐν ὑμῖν; ⁶ μείζονα δὲ δίδωσι χάριν διὸ λέγει· Ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοὺς δὲ δίδωσι χάριν. ⁷ Ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ Θεῷ· ἀντίστητε τῷ διαβόλῳ, καὶ φεύζεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν. ⁸ ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγεῖ ὑμῖν. καθυρίσατε χεῖρας, ἁμαρτωλοὶ, καὶ ἀγνίσατε καρδίας, δίψυχοι. ⁹ τάλαιπωρήσατε καὶ πενθήσατε καὶ κλαύσατε· ὁ γέλως ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος μεταστραφήτω, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ εἰς κατήφειαν. ¹⁰ ταπεινώθητε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώσει ὑμᾶς.

⁴ Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of γ world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God. ⁵ Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, the spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? ⁶ But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth γ proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. ⁷ Submit yourselves therefore to God: resist the devil, & he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purify your hearts ye double minded. ⁹ Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

¹¹ Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί· ὁ καταλαλὼν ἀδελφόν, ^a καὶ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ νόμον, οὐκ ἐῖ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ εἰ ποιητὴς νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτὴς. ¹² εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ νομοθέτης· καὶ κριτὴς· ὁ δυνάμενος σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ δὲ τίς εἶ ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἑτερον;

¹¹ Speak not evil one of another (brethren): he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹² There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

^a Rec. add τῆς. ^b Rec. & Gb. om. ^c Rec. om. εἰς τὸν νόμον. ^d Rec. om. ^e Rec. om. ^f Rec. om. ^g Rec. om. ^h Rec. om. τὸν πλησίον. ⁱ Rec. om. ^j Rec. om. ^k Rec. om. ^l Rec. om. ^m Rec. om. ⁿ Rec. om. ^o Rec. om. ^p Rec. om. ^q Rec. om. ^r Rec. om. ^s Rec. om. ^t Rec. om. ^u Rec. om. ^v Rec. om. ^w Rec. om. ^x Rec. om. ^y Rec. om. ^z Rec. om. ^{aa} Rec. om. ^{ab} Rec. om. ^{ac} Rec. om. ^{ad} Rec. om. ^{ae} Rec. om. ^{af} Rec. om. ^{ag} Rec. om. ^{ah} Rec. om. ^{ai} Rec. om. ^{aj} Rec. om. ^{ak} Rec. om. ^{al} Rec. om. ^{am} Rec. om. ^{an} Rec. om. ^{ao} Rec. om. ^{ap} Rec. om. ^{aq} Rec. om. ^{ar} Rec. om. ^{as} Rec. om. ^{at} Rec. om. ^{au} Rec. om. ^{av} Rec. om. ^{aw} Rec. om. ^{ax} Rec. om. ^{ay} Rec. om. ^{az} Rec. om. ^{ba} Rec. om. ^{bb} Rec. om. ^{bc} Rec. om. ^{bd} Rec. om. ^{be} Rec. om. ^{bf} Rec. om. ^{bg} Rec. om. ^{bh} Rec. om. ^{bi} Rec. om. ^{bj} Rec. om. ^{bk} Rec. om. ^{bl} Rec. om. ^{bm} Rec. om. ^{bn} Rec. om. ^{bo} Rec. om. ^{bp} Rec. om. ^{bq} Rec. om. ^{br} Rec. om. ^{bs} Rec. om. ^{bt} Rec. om. ^{bu} Rec. om. ^{bv} Rec. om. ^{bw} Rec. om. ^{bx} Rec. om. ^{by} Rec. om. ^{bz} Rec. om. ^{ca} Rec. om. ^{cb} Rec. om. ^{cc} Rec. om. ^{cd} Rec. om. ^{ce} Rec. om. ^{cf} Rec. om. ^{cg} Rec. om. ^{ch} Rec. om. ^{ci} Rec. om. ^{cj} Rec. om. ^{ck} Rec. om. ^{cl} Rec. om. ^{cm} Rec. om. ^{cn} Rec. om. ^{co} Rec. om. ^{cp} Rec. om. ^{cq} Rec. om. ^{cr} Rec. om. ^{cs} Rec. om. ^{ct} Rec. om. ^{cu} Rec. om. ^{cv} Rec. om. ^{cw} Rec. om. ^{cx} Rec. om. ^{cy} Rec. om. ^{cz} Rec. om. ^{da} Rec. om. ^{db} Rec. om. ^{dc} Rec. om. ^{dd} Rec. om. ^{de} Rec. om. ^{df} Rec. om. ^{dg} Rec. om. ^{dh} Rec. om. ^{di} Rec. om. ^{dj} Rec. om. ^{dk} Rec. om. ^{dl} Rec. om. ^{dm} Rec. om. ^{dn} Rec. om. ^{do} Rec. om. ^{dp} Rec. om. ^{dq} Rec. om. ^{dr} Rec. om. ^{ds} Rec. om. ^{dt} Rec. om. ^{du} Rec. om. ^{dv} Rec. om. ^{dw} Rec. om. ^{dx} Rec. om. ^{dy} Rec. om. ^{dz} Rec. om. ^{ea} Rec. om. ^{eb} Rec. om. ^{ec} Rec. om. ^{ed} Rec. om. ^{ee} Rec. om. ^{ef} Rec. om. ^{eg} Rec. om. ^{eh} Rec. om. ^{ei} Rec. om. ^{ej} Rec. om. ^{ek} Rec. om. ^{el} Rec. om. ^{em} Rec. om. ^{en} Rec. om. ^{eo} Rec. om. ^{ep} Rec. om. ^{eq} Rec. om. ^{er} Rec. om. ^{es} Rec. om. ^{et} Rec. om. ^{eu} Rec. om. ^{ev} Rec. om. ^{ew} Rec. om. ^{ex} Rec. om. ^{ey} Rec. om. ^{ez} Rec. om. ^{fa} Rec. om. ^{fb} Rec. om. ^{fc} Rec. om. ^{fd} Rec. om. ^{fe} Rec. om. ^{ff} Rec. om. ^{fg} Rec. om. ^{fh} Rec. om. ^{fi} Rec. om. ^{fj} Rec. om. ^{fk} Rec. om. ^{fl} Rec. om. ^{fm} Rec. om. ^{fn} Rec. om. ^{fo} Rec. om. ^{fp} Rec. om. ^{fq} Rec. om. ^{fr} Rec. om. ^{fs} Rec. om. ^{ft} Rec. om. ^{fu} Rec. om. ^{fv} Rec. om. ^{fw} Rec. om. ^{fx} Rec. om. ^{fy} Rec. om. ^{fz} Rec. om. ^{ga} Rec. om. ^{gb} Rec. om. ^{gc} Rec. om. ^{gd} Rec. om. ^{ge} Rec. om. ^{gf} Rec. om. ^{gg} Rec. om. ^{gh} Rec. om. ^{gi} Rec. om. ^{gj} Rec. om. ^{gk} Rec. om. ^{gl} Rec. om. ^{gm} Rec. om. ^{gn} Rec. om. ^{go} Rec. om. ^{gp} Rec. om. ^{gq} Rec. om. ^{gr} Rec. om. ^{gs} Rec. om. ^{gt} Rec. om. ^{gu} Rec. om. ^{gv} Rec. om. ^{gw} Rec. om. ^{gx} Rec. om. ^{gy} Rec. om. ^{gz} Rec. om. ^{ha} Rec. om. ^{hb} Rec. om. ^{hc} Rec. om. ^{hd} Rec. om. ^{he} Rec. om. ^{hf} Rec. om. ^{hg} Rec. om. ^{hh} Rec. om. ^{hi} Rec. om. ^{hj} Rec. om. ^{hk} Rec. om. ^{hl} Rec. om. ^{hm} Rec. om. ^{hn} Rec. om. ^{ho} Rec. om. ^{hp} Rec. om. ^{hq} Rec. om. ^{hr} Rec. om. ^{hs} Rec. om. ^{ht} Rec. om. ^{hu} Rec. om. ^{hv} Rec. om. ^{hw} Rec. om. ^{hx} Rec. om. ^{hy} Rec. om. ^{hz} Rec. om. ^{ia} Rec. om. ^{ib} Rec. om. ^{ic} Rec. om. ^{id} Rec. om. ^{ie} Rec. om. ^{if} Rec. om. ^{ig} Rec. om. ^{ih} Rec. om. ⁱⁱ Rec. om. ^{ij} Rec. om. ^{ik} Rec. om. ^{il} Rec. om. ^{im} Rec. om. ⁱⁿ Rec. om. ^{io} Rec. om. ^{ip} Rec. om. ^{iq} Rec. om. ^{ir} Rec. om. ^{is} Rec. om. ^{it} Rec. om. ^{iu} Rec. om. ^{iv} Rec. om. ^{iw} Rec. om. ^{ix} Rec. om. ^{iy} Rec. om. ^{iz} Rec. om. ^{ja} Rec. om. ^{jb} Rec. om. ^{jc} Rec. om. ^{jd} Rec. om. ^{je} Rec. om. ^{jf} Rec. om. ^{jj} Rec. om. ^{jk} Rec. om. ^{jl} Rec. om. ^{jm} Rec. om. ^{jn} Rec. om. ^{jo} Rec. om. ^{jp} Rec. om. ^{jq} Rec. om. ^{jr} Rec. om. ^{js} Rec. om. ^{jt} Rec. om. ^{ju} Rec. om. ^{jv} Rec. om. ^{jw} Rec. om. ^{jx} Rec. om. ^{ky} Rec. om. ^{kz} Rec. om. ^{la} Rec. om. ^{lb} Rec. om. ^{lc} Rec. om. ^{ld} Rec. om. ^{le} Rec. om. ^{lf} Rec. om. ^{lg} Rec. om. ^{lh} Rec. om. ^{li} Rec. om. ^{lj} Rec. om. ^{lk} Rec. om. ^{ll} Rec. om. ^{lm} Rec. om. ^{ln} Rec. om. ^{lo} Rec. om. ^{lp} Rec. om. ^{lq} Rec. om. ^{lr} Rec. om. ^{ls} Rec. om. ^{lt} Rec. om. ^{lu} Rec. om. ^{lv} Rec. om. ^{lw} Rec. om. ^{lx} Rec. om. ^{ly} Rec. om. ^{lz} Rec. om. ^{ma} Rec. om. ^{mb} Rec. om. ^{mc} Rec. om. ^{md} Rec. om. ^{me} Rec. om. ^{mf} Rec. om. ^{mg} Rec. om. ^{mh} Rec. om. ^{mi} Rec. om. ^{mj} Rec. om. ^{mk} Rec. om. ^{ml} Rec. om. ^{mm} Rec. om. ^{mn} Rec. om. ^{mo} Rec. om. ^{mp} Rec. om. ^{mq} Rec. om. ^{mr} Rec. om. ^{ms} Rec. om. ^{mt} Rec. om. ^{mu} Rec. om. ^{mv} Rec. om. ^{mw} Rec. om. ^{mx} Rec. om. ^{my} Rec. om. ^{mz} Rec. om. ^{na} Rec. om. ^{nb} Rec. om. ^{nc} Rec. om. nd Rec. om. ^{ne} Rec. om. ^{nf} Rec. om. ^{ng} Rec. om. ^{nh} Rec. om. ⁿⁱ Rec. om. ^{nj} Rec. om. ^{nk} Rec. om. ^{nl} Rec. om. ^{nm} Rec. om. ⁿⁿ Rec. om. ^{no} Rec. om. ^{np} Rec. om. ^{nq} Rec. om. ^{nr} Rec. om. ^{ns} Rec. om. ^{nt} Rec. om. ^{nu} Rec. om. ^{nv} Rec. om. ^{nw} Rec. om. ^{nx} Rec. om. ^{ny} Rec. om. ^{nz} Rec. om. ^{oa} Rec. om. ^{ob} Rec. om. ^{oc} Rec. om. ^{od} Rec. om. ^{oe} Rec. om. ^{of} Rec. om. ^{og} Rec. om. ^{oh} Rec. om. ^{oi} Rec. om. ^{oj} Rec. om. ^{ok} Rec. om. ^{ol} Rec. om. ^{om} Rec. om. ^{on} Rec. om. ^{oo} Rec. om. ^{op} Rec. om. ^{oq} Rec. om. ^{or} Rec. om. ^{os} Rec. om. ^{ot} Rec. om. ^{ou} Rec. om. ^{ov} Rec. om. ^{ow} Rec. om. ^{ox} Rec. om. ^{oy} Rec. om. ^{oz} Rec. om. ^{pa} Rec. om. ^{pb} Rec. om. ^{pc} Rec. om. ^{pd} Rec. om. ^{pe} Rec. om. ^{pf} Rec. om. ^{pg} Rec. om. ^{ph} Rec. om. ^{pi} Rec. om. ^{pj} Rec. om. ^{pk} Rec. om. ^{pl} Rec. om. ^{pm} Rec. om. ^{pn} Rec. om. ^{po} Rec. om. ^{pp} Rec. om. ^{pq} Rec. om. ^{pr} Rec. om. ^{ps} Rec. om. ^{pt} Rec. om. ^{pu} Rec. om. ^{pv} Rec. om. ^{pw} Rec. om. ^{px} Rec. om. ^{py} Rec. om. ^{pz} Rec. om. ^{qa} Rec. om. ^{qb} Rec. om. ^{qc} Rec. om. ^{qd} Rec. om. ^{qe} Rec. om. ^{qf} Rec. om. ^{qg} Rec. om. ^{qh} Rec. om. ^{qi} Rec. om. ^{qj} Rec. om. ^{qk} Rec. om. ^{ql} Rec. om. ^{qm} Rec. om. ^{qn} Rec. om. ^{qo} Rec. om. ^{qp} Rec. om. ^{qq} Rec. om. ^{qr} Rec. om. ^{qs} Rec. om. ^{qt} Rec. om. ^{qu} Rec. om. ^{qv} Rec. om. ^{qw} Rec. om. ^{qx} Rec. om. ^{qy} Rec. om. ^{qz} Rec. om. ^{ra} Rec. om. ^{rb} Rec. om. ^{rc} Rec. om. rd Rec. om. ^{re} Rec. om. ^{rf} Rec. om. ^{rg} Rec. om. ^{rh} Rec. om. ^{ri} Rec. om. ^{rj} Rec. om. ^{rk} Rec. om. ^{rl} Rec. om. ^{rm} Rec. om. ^{rn} Rec. om. ^{ro} Rec. om. ^{rp} Rec. om. ^{rq} Rec. om. ^{rr} Rec. om. ^{rs} Rec. om. ^{rt} Rec. om. ^{ru} Rec. om. ^{rv} Rec. om. ^{rw} Rec. om. ^{rx} Rec. om. ^{ry} Rec. om. ^{rz} Rec. om. ^{sa} Rec. om. ^{sb} Rec. om. ^{sc} Rec. om. ^{sd} Rec. om. ^{se} Rec. om. ^{sf} Rec. om. ^{sg} Rec. om. ^{sh} Rec. om. ^{si} Rec. om. ^{sj} Rec. om. ^{sk} Rec. om. ^{sl} Rec. om. sm Rec. om. ^{sn} Rec. om. ^{so} Rec. om. ^{sp} Rec. om. ^{sq} Rec. om. ^{sr} Rec. om. ^{ss} Rec. om. st Rec. om. ^{su} Rec. om. ^{sv} Rec. om. ^{sw} Rec. om. ^{sx} Rec. om. ^{sy} Rec. om. ^{sz} Rec. om. ^{ta} Rec. om. ^{tb} Rec. om. ^{tc} Rec. om. ^{td} Rec. om. ^{te} Rec. om. ^{tf} Rec. om. ^{tg} Rec. om. th Rec. om. ^{ti} Rec. om. ^{tj} Rec. om. ^{tk} Rec. om. ^{tl} Rec. om. tm Rec. om. ^{tn} Rec. om. ^{to} Rec. om. ^{tp} Rec. om. ^{tq} Rec. om. ^{tr} Rec. om. ^{ts} Rec. om. ^{tt} Rec. om. ^{tu} Rec. om. ^{tv} Rec. om. ^{tw} Rec. om. ^{tx} Rec. om. ^{ty} Rec. om. ^{tz} Rec. om. ^{ua} Rec. om. ^{ub} Rec. om. ^{uc} Rec. om. ^{ud} Rec. om. ^{ue} Rec. om. ^{uf} Rec. om. ^{ug} Rec. om. ^{uh} Rec. om. ^{ui} Rec. om. ^{uj} Rec. om. ^{uk} Rec. om. ^{ul} Rec. om. ^{um} Rec. om. ^{un} Rec. om. ^{uo} Rec. om. ^{up} Rec. om. ^{uq} Rec. om. ^{ur} Rec. om. ^{us} Rec. om. ^{ut} Rec. om. ^{uu} Rec. om. ^{uv} Rec. om. ^{uw} Rec. om. ^{ux} Rec. om. ^{uy} Rec. om. ^{uz} Rec. om. ^{va} Rec. om. ^{vb} Rec. om. ^{vc} Rec. om. ^{vd} Rec. om. ^{ve} Rec. om. ^{vf} Rec. om. ^{vg} Rec. om. ^{vh} Rec. om. ^{vi} Rec. om. ^{vj} Rec. om. ^{vk} Rec. om. ^{vl} Rec. om. ^{vm} Rec. om. ^{vn} Rec. om. ^{vo} Rec. om. ^{vp} Rec. om. ^{vq} Rec. om. ^{vr} Rec. om. ^{vs} Rec. om. ^{vt} Rec. om. ^{vu} Rec. om. ^{vv} Rec. om. ^{vw} Rec. om. ^{vx} Rec. om. ^{vy} Rec. om. ^{vz} Rec. om. ^{wa} Rec. om. ^{wb} Rec. om. ^{wc} Rec. om. ^{wd} Rec. om. ^{we} Rec. om. ^{wf} Rec. om. ^{wg} Rec. om. ^{wh} Rec. om. ^{wi} Rec. om. ^{wj} Rec. om. ^{wk} Rec. om. ^{wl} Rec. om. ^{wm} Rec. om. ^{wn} Rec. om. ^{wo} Rec. om. ^{wp} Rec. om. ^{wq} Rec. om. ^{wr} Rec. om. ^{ws} Rec. om. ^{wt} Rec. om. ^{wu} Rec. om. ^{wv} Rec. om. ^{ww} Rec. om. ^{wx} Rec. om. ^{wy} Rec. om. ^{wz} Rec. om. ^{xa} Rec. om. ^{xb} Rec. om. ^{xc} Rec. om. ^{xd} Rec. om. ^{xe} Rec. om. ^{xf} Rec. om. ^{xg} Rec. om. ^{xh} Rec. om. ^{xi} Rec. om. ^{xj} Rec. om. ^{xk} Rec. om. ^{xl} Rec. om. ^{xm} Rec. om. ^{xn} Rec. om. ^{xo} Rec. om. ^{xp} Rec. om. ^{xq} Rec. om. ^{xr} Rec. om. ^{xs} Rec. om. ^{xt} Rec. om. ^{xu} Rec. om. ^{xv} Rec. om. ^{xw} Rec. om. ^{xx} Rec. om. ^{xy} Rec. om. ^{xz} Rec. om. ^{ya} Rec. om. ^{yb} Rec. om. ^{yc} Rec. om. ^{yd} Rec. om. ^{ye} Rec. om. ^{yf} Rec. om. ^{yg} Rec. om. ^{yh} Rec. om. ^{yi} Rec. om. ^{yj} Rec. om. ^{yk} Rec. om. ^{yl} Rec. om. ^{ym} Rec. om. ^{yn} Rec. om. ^{yo} Rec. om. ^{yp} Rec. om. ^{yq} Rec. om. ^{yr} Rec. om. ^{ys} Rec. om. ^{yt} Rec. om. ^{yu} Rec. om. ^{yv} Rec. om. ^{yw} Rec. om. ^{yx} Rec. om. ^{yy} Rec. om. ^{yz} Rec. om. ^{za} Rec. om. ^{zb} Rec. om. ^{zc} Rec. om. ^{zd} Rec. om. ^{ze} Rec. om. ^{zf} Rec. om. ^{zg} Rec. om. ^{zh} Rec. om. ^{zi} Rec. om. ^{zj} Rec. om. ^{zk} Rec. om. ^{zl} Rec. om. ^{zm} Rec. om. ^{zn} Rec. om. ^{zo} Rec. om. ^{zp} Rec. om. ^{zq} Rec. om. ^{zr} Rec. om. ^{zs} Rec. om. ^{zt} Rec. om. ^{zu} Rec. om. ^{zv} Rec. om. ^{zw} Rec. om. ^{zx} Rec. om. ^{zy} Rec. om. ^{zz} Rec. om.

⁷ Or, pleasures.

⁸ Or, enviously.

13 Go to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? 15 It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 16 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 17 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 18 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten: 3 your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter: 6 ye have condemned, and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

13 Ἄγε νῦν οἱ λέγοντες· Σήμερον ^a καὶ ^b αὔριον ^b πορευσώμεθα εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτὸν ἓνα, καὶ ἐμπορευσώμεθα, καὶ κερδήσωμεν· 14 οἷτινες οὐκ ἐπίστασθε τὸ τῆς αὔριον· (ποία γὰρ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν; ἀτμὶς γὰρ ^c ἐστὶν ^d ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον φαινόμενη, ἔπειτα δὲ ἀφανίζομένη) 15 ἀντὶ τοῦ λέγειν ὑμᾶς· Ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ ζήσωμεν, καὶ ^d ποιήσομεν τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο. 16 νῦν δὲ καυχᾶσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀλαζονείαις ὑμῶν· πάντα καυχῆσις τοιαυτῇ πονηρὰ ἐστίν. 17 εἰδότε οὖν καλὸν ποιεῖν, καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι, ἀμαρτία αὐτῶ ἐστίν.

5. Ἄγε νῦν οἱ πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε δολολύζοντες ἐπὶ ταῖς ταλαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις. 2 ὁ πλοῦτος ὑμῶν σέσηπε, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα γέγονεν· 3 ὁ χρυσὸς ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατΐεται, καὶ ὁ ἴσος αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύριον ὑμῖν ἔσται, καὶ φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν ὡς πῦρ· ἐθισαυρίσατε ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις· 4 ἰδοὺ ὁ μισθὸς τῶν ἐργατῶν τῶν ἀμυσάντων τὰς χώρας ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀπεστερημένος ἀπ' ὑμῶν, κρᾶζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων εἰς τὰ ὄτα Κυρίου Σαβαώθ εἰσεληλύθασιν. 5 ἐτρυνήσατε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπατάλησατε· ἐθρέψατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς. 6 κατεδικάσατε, ἐφονεύσατε τὸν δίκαιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.

7 Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ὥς τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ, ὁ γεωργὸς ἐκδέχεται τὸν τίμιον καρπὸν τῆς γῆς, μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ὥς ἂν λάβῃ ἵετον πρώϊμον καὶ ὕψιμον· 8 μακροθυμήσατε καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίζατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία τοῦ Κυρίου ἤγγικε.

^a Bz. & Elz. γ ^b D. & Elz. πορευσώμεθα... ποιήσομεν... ἐμπορευσώμεθα... κερδήσομεν. ^c ὡς αὐταί. ^d St. & Gb. ποιήσωμεν. ^e Or, For it is. ^f Or, Be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.

⁹ Μὴ στενάξετε κατ' ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί, ἵνα μὴ ^a κριθήτε· ^b ὁ ^c κριτὴς πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν ἔσται· ¹⁰ ὑποδείγμα λάβετε, ^c ἀδελφοί μου, τῆς κακοπαθείας, καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας, τοὺς προφήτας οἱ ἐλάλησαν τῷ ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ¹¹ ἰδοὺ μακαρίζομεν τοὺς ^d ὑπομένοντας· τὴν ὑπομονὴν Ἰωβ ἡκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος Κυρίου εἶδετε, ὅτι ^e πολὺς πλάγχθος ^f ἔστιν ὁ Κύριος καὶ οἰκτίρων.

¹² Πρὸ πάντων δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ὀμνύετε μήτε τὸν οὐρανὸν, μήτε τὴν γῆν, μήτε ἄλλον τινὰ ὄρκον· ἦτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναί, ναί, καὶ τὸ οὐ, οὐ· ἵνα μὴ ^g ὑπὸ κρίσιν ^h πέσητε.

¹³ Κακοπαθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν· προσευχέσθω· εὐθυμεῖ τις· ψαλλέτω. ¹⁴ ἄσθενεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν· προσκαλεσάσθω τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἀλείψαντες αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου. ¹⁵ καὶ ἡ εὐχή τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα, καὶ ἐγερεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος· καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἢ ποιητικῶς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ.

¹⁶ Ἐξομολογεῖσθε ἀλλήλοις τὰ παρπτώματα, καὶ εὐχέσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῇτε· πολὺ ἰσχύει δέησις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη. ¹⁷ Ἠλίας ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ἡμῖν, καὶ προσευχὴ προσήξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι· καὶ οὐκ ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐναντοὺς τρεῖς καὶ μῆνας ἕξ. ¹⁸ καὶ πάλιν προσήξατο, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν ἔδωκε, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησε τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς.

¹⁹ Ἀδελφοί, ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανηθῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ τις αὐτόν, ²⁰ γινώσκτω ὅτι ὁ ἐπιστρέψας ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ, σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν.

⁹ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before y^r door. ¹⁰ Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. ¹¹ Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

¹² But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

¹³ Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. ¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵ and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

¹⁶ Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

¹⁷ Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. ¹⁸ And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

¹⁹ Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him, ²⁰ let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

^a Rec. κατακρίθητε. ^b Rec. om. ^c Rec. τ. καν. αὐτῶν. ^d μ. d. ὁμοιοπαθόντων. ^e οὐλομένη πλάγχθος. ^f ἔστω. ^g St. εἰς υποταξίν. ^h Ur. Græc. ut, gr̄eno nol. ⁱ Or. in his. sayet.

Π Ε Τ Ρ Ο Υ

Ε Π Ι Σ Τ Ο Λ Η Π Ρ Ω Τ Η.

PETER an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ² elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴ to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ⁵ for you, ⁶ who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁷ Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: ⁸ that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ: ⁹ whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory, ¹⁰ receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

¹⁰ of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you, ¹¹ searching

ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς παρεπιδήμοις διασπορᾶς Πόντου, Γαλατίας, Καππαδοκίας, Ἀσίας, καὶ Βιθυνίας, ² κατὰ πρόγνωσιν Θεοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἁγιασμῷ Πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθεῖη.

³ Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ πολὺ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀναγεννήσας ⁴ ἡμᾶς εἰς ἐλπίδα ζώσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν, ⁵ εἰς κληρονομίαν ἀφθαρτον καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ ἀμάραντον, τετηρημένην ἐν οὐρανοῖς εἰς ⁶ ὑμᾶς, ⁷ τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ φρουρουμένους διὰ πίστεως, εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐτοιμὴν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν καιρῷ ἐσχάτῳ· ⁸ ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιάσθε, ὀλίγον ἄρτι, (εἰ δέον ἐστί) λυπηθέντες ἐν ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, ⁹ ἵνα τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως πολυτιμότερον ¹⁰ χρυσίου, τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου διὰ πυρὸς δὲ δοκιμαζομένου, εὑρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ¹¹ ὃν οὐκ εἰδότες ἀγαπάτε, εἰς ὃν ἄρτι μὴ ὀρώντες, πιστεύοντες δὲ, ἀγαλλιάσθε χαρὰ ἀνεκκαλήτῳ καὶ δεδοξαμένῃ, ¹² κομίζομενοι τὸ τέλος τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν·

¹⁰ Περί ἧς σωτηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν καὶ ἐξηρεύνησαν προφῆται οἱ περὶ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προφητεύσαντες, ¹¹ ἐρευν-

a E. L. v. m. s.

b St. & E. L. v. m. s.

c Rec. πολὺ τιμωτερον

d Gr. much.

e Or, for us.

νῶντες εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς Πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρούμενον τὰ εἰς Χριστὸν παθήματα, καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας· ¹² οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς, ^a ὑμῖν· δὲ δηκόνουν αὐτὰ, ἃ νῦν ἀγγελη ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ^b ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύβαι.

¹³ Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι τὰς ὁσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, νήφοντες, τελείως ἐλπίζετε ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹⁴ ὥς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς, μὴ συσχηματιζόμενοι ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις, ¹⁵ ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ γενήθητε· ¹⁶ διότι γέγραπται· Ἅγιοι· ^c γένεσθε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι.

¹⁷ Καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ἀπροσπολήπτως κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἐκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ τὸν τῆς παροικίας ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε· ¹⁸ εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ φθαρτοῖς, ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλντρώθητε ἐκ τῆς ματαίας ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς πατροπαράδου, ¹⁹ ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ αἵματι ὡς ἀμνοῦ ἀμώμου καὶ ἀσπίλου Χριστοῦ· ²⁰ προεγνωσμένου μὲν πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ' ^d ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων διὰ ὑμᾶς, ²¹ τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ πιστευοντας εἰς Θεόν, τὸν ἐγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς Θεόν.

²² Τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ ὑπακοῇ τῆς ἀληθείας· ^e διὰ Πνεύματος· εἰς φιλαδελφίαν ἀνυπόκριτον, ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε ἐκτενῶς· ²³ ἀναγεγεννημένοι οὐκ ἐκ σποράς φθαρτῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου, διὰ

what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. ¹² Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them who have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

¹³ Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; ¹⁴ as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to former lusts, in your ignorance: ¹⁵ but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; ¹⁶ because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

¹⁷ And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: ¹⁸ forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; ¹⁹ but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, ²⁰ who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you: ²¹ who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, your faith and hope might be in God.

²² Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: ²³ being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by

a Rec. ο ημιν.

b →

c ο σααθ.

d ο σαατον.

e †

Gr. perfectly.

the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever. ²⁴ For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass: the grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ²⁵ But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. 2. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings, ² as newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby, ³ if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

⁴ To whom coming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ⁵ ye also as lively stones, ⁶ are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. ⁶ Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him, shall not be confounded. ⁷ Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, ⁸ and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. ⁹ But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, ¹⁰ a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: ¹⁰ which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims,

λόγον ζώντος Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος ²⁴. διότι πᾶσα σὰρξ ὡς χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα αὐτῆς ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου ἐξηράνθη ὁ χόρτος, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε ²⁵ τὸ δὲ ῥῆμα Κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς. 2. ἀποθέμενοι οὖν πᾶσαν κακίαν καὶ πάντα δόλον καὶ ὑποκρίσεις καὶ φθόνους καὶ πάσας καταλαλιὰς, ² ὡς ἀρτιγεννητὰ ῥέψετε, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ ἀυξηθῇτε ³ εἰς σωτηρίαν, ³ εἴπερ ἐγένεσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος.

⁴ Πρὸς ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα, ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν ἀποδοκιμασμένον, παρὰ δὲ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτόν, ἐντιμον, ⁵ καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶντες οἰκοδομεῖσθε, οἶκος πνευματικὸς, ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι πνευματικὰς θυσίας εὐπροσδέκτους τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁶ ἐδιότι περιέχει ἐν τῇ γραφῇ. Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν Σιών λίθον ἀκρογωνιαίον, ἐκλεκτόν, ἐντιμον καὶ ὁ πιστεῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ κατασχυθῇ. ⁷ Ὑμῖν οὖν ἡ τιμὴ τοῖς πιστευουσιν ἀπειθοῦσι δὲ λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας, ⁸ καὶ λίθος προσκόμματος καὶ πέτρα σκανδάλου· οἱ προσκόπτουσι τῷ λόγῳ ἀπειθοῦντες, εἰς ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν ⁹ ὑμεῖς δὲ γένος ἐκλεκτόν, βασιλεῖον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν, ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξαγγεῖλητε τοῦ ἐκ σκότους ὑμᾶς καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ θαυμαστόν αὐτοῦ φῶς ¹⁰ οἱ ποτὲ οὐ λαὸς, νῦν δὲ λαὸς Θεοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἤλεγμένοι, νῦν δὲ ἐληθέντες.

¹¹ Ἀγαπητοὶ, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροίκους καὶ παρεπιδήμους, ἀπέχεσθαι τῶν σαρ-

* Rec. add τὸν αἰῶνα. ¹ Rec. ὡς ἀνθρώπων. ² Rec. om. ³ Rec. ἵνα καὶ. ⁴ Or, For that. ⁵ Or, be ye built. ⁶ Or, he is an house. ⁷ Or, a purchased people. ⁸ Or, virtuous.

κικῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν, αἵτινες στρατεύονται κατὰ τῆς ψυχῆς. ¹² τὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἔχοντες καλὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καταλαλοῦσιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔργων ἐποπτεύσαντες δοξάσωσι τὸν Θεὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπισκοπῆς.

¹³ Ὑποτάγητε ὡς τὸν πάσῃ ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτίσει, διὰ τὸν Κύριον· εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι· ¹⁴ εἴτε ἡγεμόσιν, ὡς διὰ αὐτοῦ πεμπομένοις εἰς ἐκδίκησιν κακοποιῶν, ἔπαινον δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν. ¹⁵ ὅτι οὕτως ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιούντας φιμοῦν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνοσίαν· ¹⁶ ὡς ἐλευθεροί, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας τὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι Θεοῦ. ¹⁷ πάντας τιμᾶτε· τὴν ἀδελφότητα ἀγαπᾶτε· τὸν Θεὸν φοβεῖσθ'· τὸν βασιλέα τιμᾶτε.

¹⁸ Οἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς δεσπόταις, οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγθοῖς καὶ ἐπικέειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς σκολιοῖς. ¹⁹ τοῦτο γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνείδησιν Θεοῦ ὑποφέρει τις λύπας, πάσχων ἀδίκως· ²⁰ ποῖον γὰρ κλέος, εἰ ἁμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε; ἀλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιούντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τοῦτο χάρις παρὰ Θεῷ. ²¹ εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ὑμῖν ὑπολιμπάνων ὑπογραμμὸν, ἵνα ἑπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἔχνεσιν αὐτοῦ· ²² ὃς ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὗρεθῇ δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ· ²³ ὃς λοιδορομένος οὐκ ἀντελοιδόρει, πάσχων οὐκ ἠπειλεῖ· παρείδου δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως· ²⁴ ὃς τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον, ἵνα ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζήσωμεν· οὗ

abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul, ¹² having your conversation honest among ἡ Gentiles, that = whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

¹³ Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme, ¹⁴ or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. ¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. ¹⁶ As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as servants of God, ¹⁷ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. ¹⁹ For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. ²⁰ For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. ²¹ For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps. ²² Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth, ²³ Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously. ²⁴ Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on a tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness,

α — b Rec. add. μνη, c —, Elz. & Gb. εμνη. d St. & Br. ἡμῶν. e Or, wherein. f Gr. having. γ Or, Esteem. δ Or, thank. e Some read, for you. ζ Or, committed his cause. η Or, to.

by whose stripes ye were healed.
²⁵ For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3. Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of ³ whose ² while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear: ³ whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel. ⁴ But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. ⁵ For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands. ⁶ Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

⁷ Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

⁸ Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ⁹ love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous, ⁹ not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. ¹⁰ For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: ¹¹ let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it: ¹² For the eyes of

τῷ μάλωπι αὐτοῦ ἴσθητε. ²⁵ ἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα πλανώμενα ἄλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα καὶ ἐπίσκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.

3. Ὁμοίως, αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα καὶ εἴ τινας ἀπειθοῦσι τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἀνευ λόγου κερδηθήσονται, ² ἐποπτεύσαντες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ ἀγνήν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν. ³ ὧν ἔστω οὐχ ὁ ἔξωθεν ἐμπλοκῆς τριχῶν, καὶ περιθέσεως χρυσίων, ἢ ἐνδύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος· ⁴ ἀλλ' ὁ κρυπτός τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ἐν τῷ ἀφθάρτῳ τοῦ πραέος καὶ ἡσυχίου πνεύματος, ὁ ἐστὶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πολυτελής. ⁵ οὕτω γὰρ ποτε καὶ αἱ ἅγαι γυναῖκες αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἐκόσμουσαν ἑαυτάς, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν· ⁶ ὡς Σάρρα ἠπήκουσε τῷ Ἀβραάμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα, ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα· ἀγαθοποιοῦσαι καὶ μὴ φοβούμεναι μηδεμίαν ττύσιν.

⁷ Οἱ ἄνδρες, ὁμοίως, συνοικούντες κατὰ γνώσιν, ὡς ἀσθενεστέρω σκεύει τῷ γυναικεῖ ἀπονέμοντες τιμὴν, ὡς καὶ συγκληρονόμοι χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐγκόπτεσθαι τὰς προσευχὰς ὑμῶν.

⁸ Τὸ δὲ τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπαεῖς, φιλάδελφοι, εὐσπλαγχοι, ταπεινόφρονες· ⁹ μὴ ἀποδιδόντες κακὸν ἀπὲς κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας· τὸνναντίον δὲ εὐλογούντες, ⁹ εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε, ἵνα εὐλογίαν κληρονομήσητε. ¹⁰ Ὁ γὰρ θέλων ζῶν ἀγαπᾶν, καὶ ἰδεῖν ἡμέρας ἀγαθὰς, παυσάτω τὴν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ χεῖλη αὐτοῦ τοῦ μὴ λαλῆσαι δόλον. ¹¹ ἐκκλινάτω ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω ἀγαθόν· ¹² ζητῶσάτω εἰρήνην, καὶ διωξάτω αὐτήν. ¹² ὅτι

u → b (κέρθησονται), c (εἰς), d (συγκληρονόμοις), e Rec. ἐκκοπτεσθαι, f Rec. φ.λοφονεῖς
 g St. om. per. ἀπὸ κακοῦ, i Rec. & Gb. mid. om., j Gr. children, k Or. loving to the brethren.

in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³ For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries. ⁴ Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: ⁵ who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. ⁶ For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

⁷ But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer. ⁸ And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity ^a shall cover the multitude of sins. ⁹ Use hospitality one to another without grudging. ¹⁰ As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ¹¹ If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

¹² Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you. ¹³ But rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. ¹⁴ If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

Θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν σαρκὶ βιώσαι χρόνον. ³ ἀρκετὸς γὰρ ^a ἡμῖν ὁ παρεληλυθὼς χρόνος ^b τοῦ βίου, τὸ ^c θέλημα τῶν ἐθνῶν κατεργάσασθαι, πεπορευμένους ἐν ἀσελγείαις, ἐπιθυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις, πότοις, καὶ ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις. ⁴ ἐν ᾧ ξενίζονται, μὴ συντρεχόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας ἀνάχυσιν, βλασφημοῦντες. ⁵ οἱ ἀποδώσουσι λόγον τῷ ἐτοίμῳ ἔχοντι κρίναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. ⁶ εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νεκροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσι μὲν κατὰ ἀνθρώπους σαρκί, ζῶσι δὲ κατὰ Θεὸν πνεύματι.

⁷ Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικε. σωφρονήσατε οὖν καὶ νήψατε εἰς τὰς προσευχάς. ⁸ πρὸ πάντων δὲ τὴν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἐκτενῆ ἔχοντες, ὅτι ^d ἡ ἀγάπη ^e καλύψει ^f πλήθος ἁμαρτιῶν. ⁹ φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἅνευ γογγυσμῶν. ¹⁰ ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβε χάρισμα, εἰς ἑαυτοὺς αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι ποικίλης χάριτος Θεοῦ. ¹¹ εἴ τις λαλεῖ, ὡς λόγια Θεοῦ. εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς ἐξ ἰσχύος ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ Θεός. ἵνα ἐν πᾶσι δοξάζεται ὁ Θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἔστιν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

¹² Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώσει πρὸς πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν γινομένη, ὡς ξένου ὑμῖν συμβαινόντος. ¹³ ἀλλὰ ὡς καθὼς κοινωνεῖτε τοῖς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθήμασι, χαίρετε, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ χαρῇτε ἀγαλλιωμένοι. ¹⁴ εἰ ὀνειδίξεσθε ἐν ὀνόματι Χριστοῦ, μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης ^h καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ Πνεύμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύεται. ⁱ κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς βλασφημεῖται, κατὰ δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται.

^a → ^b ^c οὗ βουλήμα ^d —, St. om ^e οὗ καλύπτει, ^f οὗ γογγυσμῶν, ^g Bz. & Elz. καθῶς, ^h —, Rec. & Gb. om. ⁱ —, Or. will.

¹⁵ μὴ γάρ τις ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς φονεὺς, ἢ κλεπτής, ἢ κακοποιός, ἢ ὡς ἄλλου τριοπίσκοπος· ¹⁶ εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανός, μὴ αἰσχυνέσθω, δοξαζέτω δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ ^a μέρει τούτῳ. ¹⁷ ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ τέλος τῶν ἀπειθούντων τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; ¹⁸ καὶ εἰ ὁ δίκαιος μόλις σώζεται, ὁ ἀσεβὴς καὶ ἁμαρτωλὸς πού φανείται; ¹⁹ ὥστε καὶ οἱ πᾶσχοντες κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς πιστῶ κτίσθη παρατιθέσθωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς ^b ἑαυτῶν ἐν ἀγαθοποιίᾳ.

5. Πρεσβυτέρους τοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλῶ ὁ συμπρεσβύτερος καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθημάτων, ὁ καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης κοινωνός, ² ποιμάνετε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποιμνιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ ἀναγκαστῶς, ἀλλ' ἐκουσίως· μὴδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς, ἀλλὰ προθύμως· ³ μὴδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, ἀλλὰ τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· ⁴ καὶ φανερωθέντος τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος, κομιέσθε τὸν ἁμαράντινον τῆς δόξης στέφανον.

⁵ Ὅμοιως, νεώτεροι, ὑποτάγητε πρεσβυτέροις πάντες δὲ ἀλλήλοις ^c ὑποτασσόμενοι, τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην ἐγκομβώσασθε· ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι χάριν. ⁶ ταπεινώθητε οὖν ὑπὸ τὴν κραταίαν χεῖρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ ἐν καιρῷ· ⁷ πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν ὑμῶν ἐπιρρίψαντες ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν.

⁸ Νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε· ^d ὁ ἀντίδικος ὑμῶν διάβολος, ὡς λέων ὠρυόμενος, περιπατεῖ, ζητῶν τίνα καταπίῃ· ⁹ ᾧ ἀντίστητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ

¹⁵ But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. ¹⁶ Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf. ¹⁷ For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? ¹⁸ And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? ¹⁹ Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

5. The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed. ² Feed the flock of God ^a which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind: ³ neither as ^b being lords over God's heritage: but being examples to the flock. ⁴ And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

⁵ Likewise ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. ⁶ Humble yourselves therefore under ^c the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time, ⁷ casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

⁸ Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. ⁹ Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same

^a Or, amongst. ^b Or, against. ^c Or, add, you. ^d Or, as much as in you is. ^e Or, preventing.

afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

¹⁰ But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. ¹¹ To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

¹² By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. ¹³ The church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son. ¹⁴ Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity:

Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

αὐτὰ τῶν παθημάτων τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελφότητι ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.

¹⁰ Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγων παθόντας, αὐτὸς καθαρτίζει ὑμᾶς, στηρίζει, σθενώσει, θεμελιώσει." ¹¹ αὐτῷ τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

¹² Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λογίζομαι, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυρῶν ταύτην εἶναι ἀληθὴ χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ᾗ ἐστήκατε. ¹³ ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλεκτή, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ υἱός μου. ¹⁴ ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγάπης.

Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ε"

ΠΕΤΡΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through [†] righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ. ² Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through [†] knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

³ according as his divine power hath given unto us all things [†] pertain unto life and godliness, through [†] knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue. ⁴ Whereby are given unto us exceeding great

ΣΥΜΕΩΝ Πέτρος δούλος καὶ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῖς ἰσοτίμοις ἡμῖν λαχοῦσι πίστιν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ² χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνῃ πληθυνθεῖν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

³ Ὡς πάντα ἡμῖν τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ εὐσεβίαν δεδορημένης, διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς." ⁴ δι' ὧν τὰ μέγιστα ἡμῖν καὶ τίμα

a Bc. ∞ υμᾶς. h ∞ καθαρτίζει. c → d Rec. ∞ στηρίζει, σθενώσει, θεμελιώσει.— Gb. ∞ θεμελιώσει. e → f ∞ Rec. add ἀμήν. h ∞ ἐν ᾗ ὁξγ καὶ ἀρετῇ. d Or, by.

ἐπαγγέλματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα διὰ τούτων
γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως, ἀπο-
φυγόντες τῆς ἐν κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπιθυμία
φθορᾶς. ⁵ καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο δέ, σπουδὴν
πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες, ἐπιχορηγή-
σατε ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρετὴν, ἐν
δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν γνώσιν, ⁶ ἐν δὲ τῇ
γνώσει τὴν ἐγκράτειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγκρα-
τείᾳ τὴν ὑπομονὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ
τὴν εὐσεβείαν, ⁷ ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν
φιλαδελφίαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν
ἀγάπην. ⁸ ταῦτα γὰρ ὑμῖν ὑπάρχοντα
καὶ πλεονάζοντα, οὐκ ἀργούς οὐδὲ ἀκάρ-
πους καθίστησιν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπίγνωσιν. ⁹ ὃ
γὰρ μὴ πάρεστι ταῦτα, τυφλὸς ἐστί,
μυοπαζών, λήθην λαβών τοῦ καθαρι-
σμοῦ τῶν πάλαι αὐτοῦ ^a ἁμαρτημάτων.
¹⁰ διὸ μᾶλλον, ἀδελφοί, σπουδάσατε
βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλήσιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν
ποιεῖσθαι ταῦτα γὰρ ποιοῦντες οὐ μὴ
πταίσητέ ποτε. ¹¹ οὕτω γὰρ πλουσίως
ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἰσόδος εἰς
τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
καὶ σωτήρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

¹² Διὸ ^b οὐκ ἀμελήσω ^c αἰεὶ ὑμᾶς ὑπο-
μνήσκων περὶ τούτων, καί περ εἰδόμενος,
καὶ ἐστηρικμένους ἐν τῇ παρούσῃ ἀλη-
θείᾳ. ¹³ δίκαιον δὲ ἡγοῦμαι, ἐφ' ὅσον
εἰμι ἐν τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώματι, διεγείρειν
ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει. ¹⁴ εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχινή
ἐστίς ἡ ἀπόθεσις τοῦ σκηνώματός μου,
καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς
ἐδήλωσέ μοι. ¹⁵ σπουδάσω δὲ καὶ
ἐκαστοτε ἔχειν ὑμᾶς μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν
ἐξοδον, τὴν τούτων μνήμην ποιεῖσθαι.

¹⁶ Οὐ γὰρ σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις
ἐξακολουθήσαντες ἐγνωρίσαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δύ-
ναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἐπάπται
γενηθέντες τῆς ἐκείνου μεγαλειότητος.

and precious promises, that by
these you might be partakers of
the divine nature, having es-
caped the corruption that is
in the world through lust.
⁵ And besides this, giving all
diligence, add to your faith,
virtue; and to virtue, know-
ledge; ⁶ and to knowledge, tem-
perance; and to temperance,
patience; and to patience, god-
liness; ⁷ and to godliness, brotherly
kindness; & to brotherly
kindness, charity. ⁸ For if these
things be in you, and abound,
they make you that ye shall
neither be barren, nor unfruitful
in the knowledge of our Lord
Jesus Christ. ⁹ But he that
lacketh these things, is blind,
and cannot see far off, and hath
forgotten that he was purged
from his old sins. ¹⁰ Wherefore,
the rather, brethren, give dili-
gence to make your calling and
election sure: for if ye do these
things, ye shall never fall. ¹¹ For
so an entrance shall be minis-
tered unto you abundantly,
into the everlasting kingdom
of our Lord and Saviour Jesus
Christ.

¹² Wherefore I will not be
negligent to put you always in
remembrance of these things,
though ye know them, and be
established in the present truth.
¹³ Yea, I think it meet, as long
as I am in this tabernacle, to
stir you up, by putting you in
remembrance: ¹⁴ knowing that
shortly I must put off this my
tabernacle, even as our Lord
Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
¹⁵ Moreover, I will endeavour,
that you may be able after my
decease, to have these things
always in remembrance.

¹⁶ For we have not followed
cunningly devised fables, when
we made known unto you
the power and coming of our
Lord Jesus Christ, but were
eye-witnesses of his majesty.

a ἱερο, ὁ ἁμαρτιων.

b ὁ μὴ λησῶ.

c ἱερο, ὁ μὴ λησῶ.

¹⁷ For he received from God & Father, honour & glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, ¹⁸ And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. ¹⁹ We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: ²⁰ knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation; ²¹ for the prophecy came not ^a in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2. But there were false prophets also among ^b ye people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. ² And many shall follow their ^c pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of: ³ and through covetousness shall they with feigned words, make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

⁴ For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment: ⁵ and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly: ⁶ and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly: ⁷ and de-

¹⁷ λαβὼν γὰρ παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιαύδε ὑπὸ τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα· ¹⁸ Καὶ ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχθείσαν, σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ, ¹⁹ καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαιώτερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον· ὃ καλῶς ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες, (ὥς λύχνῳ φαίνοντι ἐν αὐχμηρῷ τόπῳ, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα διανιάσῃ, καὶ φωσφόρος ἀνατείλῃ), ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· ²⁰ τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς, ἰδίᾳ ἐπιλύσεως οὐ γίνεται· ²¹ οὐ γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη ποτὲ προφητεία, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ Πνεύματος ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν ^a ἄγιοι Θεοῦ ἀνθρώποι.

2. Ἐγένοντο δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐν τῷ λαῷ, ὥς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν αἵρέσεις ἀπώλειας, καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς δεσπότην ἀρνούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς ταχὴν ἀπώλειαν· ² καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακολουθήσουσιν αὐτῶν ταῖς ^b ἀσελγείαις, δι' οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας βλυσφημηθήσεται· ³ καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλαστοῖς λόγοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύονται· οἷς τὸ κρίμα ἔκπαλαι οὐκ ἀργεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει.

⁴ Εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἁμαρτησάντων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ σειραῖς ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωκεν εἰς κρίσιν ^c τηρουμένους· ⁵ καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα ἐφύλαξε, κατακλυστὸν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπάξας· ⁶ καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας καταστροφήν κατέκρινεν, ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσεβεῖν θετικῶς· ⁷ καὶ δίκαιον Λῶτ,

^a Rec. add. αἱ.^b Rec. ἀσελγείαις.^c Rec. τηρουμένων.^d Or, at any time.^e Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.

flesh, through much wantonness, those that were ^a clean escaped from them who live in error. ¹⁹ While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. ²⁰ For if after they have escaped the pollutions of *ἡ* world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. ²¹ For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. ²² But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb: The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

3. This second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: ² that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of *ἡ* commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: ³ knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, ⁴ and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

⁵ For this they willingly are ignorant of, *ἡ* by the word of God *ἡ* heavens were of old, and *ἡ* earth *ἡ* standing out of the water, and in the water, ⁶ whereby *ἡ* world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. ⁷ But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

^a σαρκός, ἀσελγείαις, ^a τοὺς ὀδύγως ^c ἀποφυγόντας, ^a τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀναστρεφόμενους. ¹⁹ ἐλευθερίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, αὐτοὶ δούλοι ὑπάρχοντες τῆς φθορᾶς· ὃ γάρ τις ἡττηται, τούτῳ καὶ δεδούλωται. ²⁰ εἰ γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῖς αὐτοῖς δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ἡττώνται, γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. ²¹ κρεῖττον γάρ ἢν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν ἐπιστρέψαι ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐτοῖς ἀγίας ἐντολῆς. ²² συμβέβηκε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας· Κύων ἐπιστρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέεραμα· καὶ ὧς λουσαμένη, εἰς κύλισμα βορβόρου.

3. Ταύτην ἤδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολὴν, ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρινὴ διάνοιαν, ² μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων ἡμῶν ἐντολῆς, τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος· ³ τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν ^a ἐν ἐμπαίγμονῃ ἐμπαίκεται, κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας ^e ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι, ⁴ καὶ λέγοντες· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ; ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα οὕτω διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως.

⁵ Λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἐκπαλαί, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος συνεστῶσα, τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγῳ, ⁶ δι' ὃν ὁ τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεὶς ἀπόλωτο· ⁷ οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ τῷ αὐτοῦ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι εἰσι, πυρὶ τηρουμένοι εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπολείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων.

^a Rec. & Elz. σαρκὸς ἐν ἀσελγείαις τῷ σαρκὸς ἀσελγείαις. ^b Rec. οὐτως. ^c τῷ ἀποφυγόντας. ^d Rec. οὐ. ^e Rec. αὐτῶ. ^f Elz. & Elz. τῷ αὐτῷ. St. αὐτῶν. ^g Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read. ^h Or. consisting.

⁸ Ἐν δὲ τούτῳ μὴ λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς, ἀγαπητοί, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ Κυρίου ὡς χίλια ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὡς ἡμέρα μία. ⁹ οὐ βραδύνει ὁ Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὡς τινες βραδυτῆτα ἡγοῦνται· ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ ^a εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ βουλλόμενος τις ἀπολέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν χωρῆσαι. ¹⁰ ἥξει δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς ^b, ἐν ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ροιζήδον παρελεύσονται, στοιχεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα λυθήσονται, καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαήσεται.

¹¹ Τούτων οὖν πάντων λυομένων, ποταποὺς δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἀγίαις ἀναστροφαῖς καὶ εὐσεβείαις, ¹² προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύδοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας, δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, καὶ στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα τήκεται· ¹³ καινοὺς δὲ οὐρανούς καὶ γῆν καινὴν κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγγελμα αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ.

¹⁴ Διὸ, ἀγαπητοί, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες, σπουδάσατε ἀσπιλοι καὶ ἀμώμητοι αὐτῷ εὐρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ¹⁵ καὶ τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μακροθυμίαν, σωτηρίαν ἡγείσθε· καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν αὐτῷ δοθείσαν σοφίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν, ¹⁶ ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς, λαλῶν ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν ^d οἷς ἔστι δυσνόητά τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι στρεβλοῦσιν, ὡς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφάς, πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπάλειαν.

¹⁷ Ὑμεῖς οὖν, ἀγαπητοί, προγινώσκοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ἵνα μὴ τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ συναπαχθέντες, ἐκπέσῃτε τοῦ ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ· ¹⁸ αὐξάνετε δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου

⁸ But (beloved) he not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹ But the Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackness) but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but [§] all should come to repentance. ¹⁰ But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which [§] heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

¹¹ Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation, and godliness, ¹² looking for and ^a hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat. ¹³ Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwell eth righteousness.

¹⁴ Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent [§] ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. ¹⁵ And account that the longsuffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you. ¹⁶ As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

¹⁷ Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know ^{these things before}, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. ¹⁸ But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of

^a Or, hasting the coming. ^b Rec. add ἐν νυκτί. ^c Or, amorphous. ^d Or, signs.

our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, & our hands have handled of the Word of life. ² (For the life was manifested, & we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.) ³ That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

⁵ This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ If we

ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὁ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὁ ἑώρακάμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὁ ἔθεασάμεθα, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς. ² (καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ἑώρακάμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἣτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμῖν.) ³ ὃ ἑώρακάμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ⁴ καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.

⁵ Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς φῶς ἐστὶ, καὶ σκοτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία. ⁶ ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περιπατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα, καὶ οὐ ποιοῦμεν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ⁷ ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας.

⁸ Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐν ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔστιν. ⁹ ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν

τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστι καὶ δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας.
¹⁰ ἔὰν ἐπώμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην ποιούμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν.

2. Τεκνία μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ ἀμάρτητε· καὶ ἂν τις ἀμάρτη, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν δίκαιον· ² καὶ αὐτὸς ἰλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν· οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου.

³ Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτὸν, ἔὰν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. ⁴ ὁ λέγων· Ἐγνώκα αὐτόν· καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἐστίν· ⁵ ὃς δ' ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθὺς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἔσμεν. ⁶ ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν, ὀφείλει, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησε, καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως περιπατεῖν.

⁷ Ἀγαπητοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιάν, ἣν εἶχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιὰ ἐστίν ὁ λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς.
⁸ πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται, καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἤδη φαίνει.

⁹ Ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ εἶναι, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν ὥς ἄρτι. ¹⁰ ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἐστίν. ¹¹ ὁ δὲ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία ἐτύφλωσε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ.

confess our sins, he is faithful, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ² and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

³ And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴ He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵ But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. ⁶ He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

⁷ Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is that word which ye have heard from the beginning. ⁸ Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

⁹ He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. ¹⁰ He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. ¹¹ But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

a Rec. ἀδελφοί.

b =

c ὡς ἄρτι.

d Gr. scandal.

¹² I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

¹³ I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

¹⁴ I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning.

I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, & ye have overcome the wicked one. ¹⁵ Love not $\dot{\gamma}$ world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷ And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

¹⁸ Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us. ²⁰ But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. ²¹ I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of $\dot{\gamma}$ truth.

²² Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father, and $\dot{\gamma}$ Son. ²³ Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledged the Son, hath the Father also.*

¹² Γράφω ὑμῖν τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφώνονται ὑμῖν αἱ ἀμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.

¹³ Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρὸν. ¹⁴ γράφω ὑμῖν, παῖδια, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν πατέρα.

¹⁴ Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς.

¹⁵ Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροὶ ἐστέ, καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρὸν. ¹⁶ μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. εἰ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ.

¹⁷ ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐστὶ.

¹⁸ καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία ¹⁹ αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

²⁰ Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστὶ· καὶ καθὼς ἠκούσατε ὅτι ὁ ἀντίχριστος ἐρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἀντίχριστοι πολλοὶ γηγόνασιν· ὅθεν γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν. ²¹ ἔξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενῆκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ πάντες ἐξ ἡμῶν. ²² καὶ ὑμεῖς χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα. ²³ οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀληθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστι.

²⁴ τίς ἐστιν ὁ ψεύστης, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστός; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντίχριστος, ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. ²⁵ πᾶς ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱόν, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει· ²⁶ ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱόν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει.

²⁴ ὅτι ἡκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν μενέτω. ἐάν ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ ὁ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἡκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μενεῖτε. ²⁵ καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγγέλατο ἡμῖν, τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον. ²⁶ ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν περὶ τῶν πλανώντων ὑμᾶς. ²⁷ καὶ ὑμεῖς τὸ χρίσμα ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ αὐτὸ χρίσμα διδάσκει ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθὲς ἐστὶ, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ψεύδος· καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, ὁ μενεῖτε ἐν αὐτῷ.

²⁸ Καὶ νῦν, τεκνία, μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα ὅταν φανερωθῇ, ἔχωμεν παρρησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνοῦμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ.

²⁹ Ἐάν εἰδῇτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστι, γνωσσκετε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέννηται. ³ Ἰδετε ποταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα Θεοῦ κληθῶμεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ γινώσκει ἡμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. ² ἀγαπητοί, νῦν τέκνα Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐπω ἐφανερώθη τί ἐσόμεθα· οἶδαμεν ¹ δὲ ὅτι ἐάν φανερωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὁφόμεθα αὐτόν καθὼς ἐστι.

³ Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων τὴν ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἀνίξει ἐαυτόν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἀγνός ἐστι. ⁴ πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ· καὶ ἡ ἀμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία. ⁵ καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἄρῃ· καὶ ἀμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστι. ⁶ πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων, οὐχ ἀμαρτάνει· πᾶς ὁ ἀμαρτάνων, οὐχ ὥρακεν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν.

⁷ Τεκνία, μηδεὶς πλανᾷτω ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, δίκαιός ἐστι, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν. ⁸ ὁ ποιῶν

²⁴ Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. ²⁵ And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. ²⁶ These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you. ²⁷ But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

²⁸ And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

²⁹ If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doeth righteousness, is born of him. ³ Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. ² Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear, what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

³ And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure. ⁴ Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. ⁵ And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, & in him is no sin. ⁶ Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

⁷ Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous. ⁸ He that

α :: β αὐτοῦ. γ μενετε. δ :: ε :: ζ Or, it. η Or, know ye.

committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the son of God was manifested, that he might destroy ⁷ works of the devil. ⁸ Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. ¹⁰ In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil:

τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν· ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὁ διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερώθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου. ⁹ πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται ἁμαρτάνειν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγεννηται. ¹⁰ ἐν τούτῳ φανερά ἐστι τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου.

whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. ¹¹ For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. ¹² Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. ¹³ Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. ¹⁴ We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death. ¹⁵ Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Πᾶς ὁ μὴ ποιῶν δικαιοσύνην, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ ὅτι αὕτη ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους. ¹² οὐ καθὼς Κάιν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξε τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ χάριν τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν; ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ δίκαια. ¹³ μὴ θαυμάζετε, ἀδελφοί ^a μου, εἰ μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. ¹⁴ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφόν, μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. ¹⁵ πᾶς ὁ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστὶ· καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν αὐτῷ μένουσαν.

¹⁶ Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. ¹⁷ But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him? ¹⁸ My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

¹⁶ Ἐν τούτῳ ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔθηκε· καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς τιθεῖναι. ¹⁷ ὅς δ' ἂν ἔχῃ τὸν βίον τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν ἀδελφόν αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐν αὐτῷ; ¹⁸ τέκνιά ^b μου, μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μὴδὲ ^c τῇ ^d γλώσσῃ, ἀλλ' ^e ἐν ^f ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.

¹⁹ And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall

¹⁹ Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ^e γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμέν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν αὐ-

a ἡμεῖς

b υἱοί

c Rec. om.

d Rec. om.

e ὡς γνωστέον.

f Or, commandment.

τοῦ πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν· ²⁰ ὅτι εἰς καταγινώσκει ἡμῶν ἡ καρδία, ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς τῆς καρδίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γινώσκει πάντα. ²¹ ἀγαπητοί, εἰς ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν μὴ καταγινώσκει ἡμῶν, παρῆρσιαν ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ²² καὶ ὁ εἰς αὐτὸν λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποιοῦμεν. ²³ καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ^a πιστεύσωμεν ^b τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολήν ἡμῖν. ²⁴ καὶ ὁ τηρῶν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.

4. Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε, ἀλλὰ δοκιμάζετε τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν· ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ² ἐν τούτῳ ^b γινώσκετε ^c τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ· πᾶν πνεῦμα ὁ ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι. ³ καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα ὁ μὴ ὁμολογεῖ ^c τὸν Ἰησοῦν ^d ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστὶ· καὶ τοῦτο ἐστὶ τὸ τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου, ὁ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἡδη.

4. Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστε, τέκνια, καὶ νενικήκατε αὐτούς· ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. ⁵ αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσὶ· διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λαλοῦσι, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. ⁶ ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν Θεόν, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἀκούει ἡμῶν. ἐκ τούτου γινώσκομεν τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.

^a assure our hearts before him. ²⁰ For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. ²¹ Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God. ²² And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. ²³ And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. ²⁴ And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

4. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. ² Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in ^f flesh, is of God. ³ And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

⁴ Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. ⁵ They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. ⁶ We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God heareth not us, hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

^a πιστεύωμεν. ^b γινώσκεται. ^c → ^d Rec. add Χριστον. ^e Gb. om. ^f Gr. per-nade.

⁷ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God and knoweth God. ⁸ He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love. ⁹ In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰ Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. ¹² No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³ Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

¹⁴ And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. ¹⁵ Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. ¹⁶ And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. ¹⁷ Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is, so are we in this world. ¹⁸ There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love. ¹⁹ We love him: because he first loved us.

²⁰ If a man say, I love God,

⁷ Ἀγαπητοὶ, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν Θεόν· ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. ⁹ ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανερώθη ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ. ¹⁰ ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἵλασμόν περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. ¹¹ ἀγαπητοί, εἰ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν. ¹² Θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε θεόραται· ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν. ¹³ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένομεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀπέσταλκε τὸν υἱὸν σωτήρα τοῦ κόσμου. ¹⁵ ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. ¹⁶ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐγνώκαμεν καὶ πιστεύσαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχει ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῷ Θεῷ μένει, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. ¹⁷ ἐν τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα παρρησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως· ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός ἐστι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ. ¹⁸ φόβος οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη ἔξω βάλλει τὸν φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κολαστὴν ἔχει· ὁ δὲ φοβούμενος οὐ τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ¹⁹ ἡμεῖς ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς.

²⁰ Ἐάν τις εἴπῃ· Ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν

Θεόν· καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν ἑώρακε, τὸν Θεὸν ὃν οὐχ ἑώρακε, πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾶν·²¹ καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν Θεόν, ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.

5. Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεννήσαντα, ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ.² ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν Θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν.³ αὕτη γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν· καὶ αἱ ἐντολαὶ αὐτοῦ βάρειαι οὐκ εἰσιν.⁴ ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη ἡ νικήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν.⁵ τις ἐστὶν ὁ νικῶν τὸν κόσμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ;

6. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ τῷ αἵματι· καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ μαρτυροῦν, ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστιν ἡ ἀλήθεια.⁷ ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες, ὁ Πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἐν εἰσιν.

9. Εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ μείζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ.¹⁰ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ, ψεύστην πεποίηκεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐ πεπιστεύκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ Θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ.

and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? ²¹ And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

5. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that beget, loveth him also that is begotten of him. ² By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments. ³ For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous. ⁴ For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. ⁵ Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: but the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. ⁷ For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. ⁸ And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son. ¹⁰ He that believeth on the son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of

α ~ ποιημεν. β ~ Πνε. αβδ εν τω ουρανω, ο πατερ, ο λογος, και το αγιον πνευμα· και οτι εν οι τρεις εν ενα. 5. Και τρεις ειναι οι μαρτυρουντες εν τς γης. 6. ο υιος. 7. ο πατερ. 8. ο υιος.

his Son. ¹¹ And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹² He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

¹³ These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the son of God. ¹⁴ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us. ¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

¹⁶ If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. ¹⁷ All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

¹⁸ We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. ¹⁹ And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. ²⁰ And we know that the son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

²¹ Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

¹¹ καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεός· καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ νύφῳ αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. ¹² ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱόν, ἔχει τὴν ζωὴν· ὁ μὴ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ ἔχει.

¹³ Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν^a, ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχετε,^c οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹⁴ καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ παρρησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐάν τι αἰτῶμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ἀκούει ἡμῶν. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐὰν οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὁ ἂν αἰτῶμεθα, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἔχομεν τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ ἤτήκαμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ.

¹⁶ Ἐάν τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσῃ, καὶ δώσῃ αὐτῷ ζωὴν, τοὺς ἁμαρτάνουσι μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ. ¹⁷ πάντα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστὶ· καὶ ἔστιν ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον.

¹⁸ Οἶδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· ἀλλ' ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τηρεῖ ἑαυτόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται. ²⁰ καὶ οἶδαμεν^d ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἦκει, καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν διάνοιαν ἵνα γινώσκωμεν τὸν ἀληθινόν· καὶ ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ νύφῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ.^e οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεός, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ αἰώνιος.

²¹ Τεκνία, φυλάξτε ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων.^f

^a Rec. add τοὺς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^b Rec. εἰς αἰῶν. ^c Rec. καὶ ἵνα πιστεύετε εἰς. ^d Rec. οἶδαμεν ὅτι. ^e → ἡ ζωὴ, ^f Rec. add ἀμην.

^a Rec. καὶ ἵνα πιστεύετε εἰς. ^d Rec. οἶδαμεν ὅτι. ^e → ἡ ζωὴ, ^f Rec. add ἀμην. ^g Or, concerning him.

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

Ὁ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ, καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν, διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ παρὰ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.

Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὗρηκα ἐκ τῶν τέκνων σου περιπατοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐνόλην ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς. καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε, κυρία, οὐχ ὥς ἐνόλην γράφω σοι καινὴν, ἀλλὰ ἣν εἶχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολή, καθὼς ἤκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ περιπατήτε.

Ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσμον, οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος. βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσωμεν ἃ εἰργασάμεθα, ἀλλὰ μισθὸν πλήρη ἀπολάβωμεν. πᾶς ὁ παραβαίνων, καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, Θεὸν οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὗτος καὶ τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει. εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην τὴν διδαχὴν οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμβανετε αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκίαν,

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth: for the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever: Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. And now, I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house,

^a St. ημων. ^b St. γραφω. ^c St. εχρηθον. ^d St. απολασθητε ειργασασθε... απολαβητε. ^e St. ημων. ^f → ^g Or, gained. Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

neither bid him, God speed.
¹¹ For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

¹² Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak a face to face, that our joy may be full.

¹³ The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε ¹¹ ὁ γὰρ λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν, κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς.

¹² Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ ἔβουλήθην διὰ χάρτου καὶ μέλανος· ^aἐλπίζω γάρ· ^bἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ^cστόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν· ἢ πεπληρωμένη.

¹³ Ἀσπάζεται σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς σου τῆς ἐκλεκτῆς.^d

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love
 β in the truth:

² beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. ³ For I rejoiced greatly when thy brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. ⁴ I have no greater joy, than to hear that my children walk in truth.

⁵ Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers: ⁶ which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: ⁷ because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. ⁸ We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

⁹ I wrote unto thy church, but Diotrefes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. ¹⁰ Wherefore if

Ο ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Γαῖῳ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.

² Ἀγαπητὲ, περὶ πάντων εὐχομαί σε εὐδοῦσθαι καὶ ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐδοῦταί σου ἡ ψυχὴ. ³ Ἐχάρην γάρ λίκιν, ἐρχομένων ἀδελφῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς. ⁴ μειζότεραν τούτων οὐκ ἔχω χαρὰν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ ἐμά τέκνα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατοῦντα.

⁵ Ἀγαπητὲ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς· καὶ εἰς τοὺς ξένους,· ⁶ οἱ ἐμαρτύρησάν σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας· οὓς καλῶς ποιήσεις προπέμψας ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁷ ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος· ἐξῆλθον μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν. ⁸ ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφείλομεν ἀπολαμβάνειν τοὺς τοιοῦτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώμεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.

⁹ Ἐγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλοπρωτεύων αὐτῶν Διοτρεφὴς οὐκ ἐδέχεται ἡμᾶς. ¹⁰ διὰ τοῦτο, εἰς ἐλθόν,

^a Rec. ∞ ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω. ^b ∞ γινώσκω. ^c ∞ ἔρχομαι. ^d Rec. add αὐτῶν. ^e ∞ καὶ τοὺς ξένους. ^f Bz. & Ek. add αὐτοῦ. ^g ∞ ἐθνῶν. ^h ∞ απολαμβάνειν. ⁱ Gr. mouth to mouth. ^β Or, truly. ^γ Or, pray.

ὑπομνήσω αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις
πονηροῖς φλυαρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκού-
μενος ἐπὶ τούτοις, οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλομένους
κωλύει, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐκβάλλει.
¹¹ ἀγαπήτε, μὴ μιμοῦ τὸ κακόν, ἀλλὰ
τὸ ἀγαθόν. ὁ ἀγαθοποιῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐστιν· ὁ ^α κακοποιῶν, οὐχ ἑώρακε τὸν
Θεόν.

¹² Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ πάν-
των, καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ
ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ^βοῖδατε ὅτι
ἡ μαρτυρία ἡμῶν ἀληθὴς ἐστι.

¹³ Πολλὰ εἶχον γράφειν, ἀλλ' οὐ
θέλω διὰ μέλανος καὶ καλάμου σοι
γράψαι· ¹⁴ ἐλπίζω δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε,
καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν.
¹⁵ εἰρήνη σοι. ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ φίλοι.
ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.

I come, I will remember his
deeds which he doeth, prae-
tising against us with malicious
words: and not content therewith,
neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.
¹¹ Beloved, follow not ^γ which is evil, but that which is good.
He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

¹² Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

¹³ I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee. ¹⁴ But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^δ face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

ΙΟΥΔΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ἸΟΥΔΑΣ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δούλος,
ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου, τοῖς ἐν ^ε Θεῷ
πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις· καὶ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ τητηρημένοις κλητοῖς· ² ἔλεος
ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη πληθυν-
θείη.

³ Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιού-
μενος γράφειν ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς
σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν
παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ἀπαξ
παραδοθείσῃ τοῖς ἁγίοις πίστει. ⁴ παρ-
εισέδυσαν γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πά-
λαι προγεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρίμα,
ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν με-
τατιθέντες εἰς ἀσελγείαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον

JUDE the serrant of Jesus
Christ, and brother of James,
to them that are sanctified by
God the Father, and preserved in
Jesus Christ, and called:
² mercy unto you, and peace,
and love be multiplied.

³ Beloved, when I gave all
diligence to write unto you of ^ζ
common salvation: it was need-
ful for me to write unto you, and
exhort you ^η ye should earnestly
contend for ^θ faith which was
once delivered unto the saints.

⁴ For there are certain men
crept in unawares, who were be-
fore of old ordained to this con-
demnation, ungodly men, turn-
ing ^ι grace of our God into las-
civiousness, and denying the

^a Rec. add *te*. ^b *ο* οἰδας. ^c *Et*, add *†* *φ*. ^d *ο* *η* *πασημενος*.

^e *Gr.* mouth to mouth.

only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵ I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that believed not. ⁶ And the angels which kept not their ^a first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day. ⁷ Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after ^b strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

⁸ Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. ⁹ Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with ^γ devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. ¹⁰ But these speak evil of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. ¹¹ Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after ^δ error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

¹² These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots. ¹³ Raging waves of ^ε sea, foaming out their own shame, wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

¹⁴ And Enoch also, ^ς seventh

δεσπότην ^a καὶ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι.

⁵ Ὑπομῆσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, ^β εἰδότες ὑμᾶς ἀπαξ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σῶσας, τὸ δευτερον τοὺς μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπόλεσεν. ⁶ ἀγγέλους τε τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχήν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολιπόντας τὸ ζῶον οἰκητήριον, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς αἰδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφον τετήρηκεν· ⁷ ὡς Σόδομα καὶ Γόμορρα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὅμοιον τούτοις τρόπον ἐκπορνεύσασαι, καὶ ἀπελθεῖν οὐκ ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐτέρας, πρόκεινται δείγμα, πυρὸς αἰωνίου δίκην ὑπέχουσιν.

⁸ Ὅμοίως μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι, σάρκα μὲν μαινοῦσι, κυριότητα δὲ ἀθετοῦσι, δόξας δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν. ⁹ ὁ δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε τῷ διαβόλῳ διακρινόμενος διελέγετο περὶ τοῦ Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ ἐτόλμησε κρίσιν ἐπενεγκεῖν βλασφημίας, ἀλλ' εἶπεν· Ἐπιτιμῆσαι σοι Κύριος. ¹⁰ Οὗτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν οὐκ οἶδασι βλασφημοῦσιν· ὅσα δὲ φυσικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπίστανται, ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται. ¹¹ οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Κάϊν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαάμ μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν, καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορέ ἀπώλοντο.

¹² Οὗτοί εἰσιν ^c ἐν ταῖς ἀγάταις ὑμῶν σπιλᾶδες, συνευχοῦμενοι, ἀφόβως ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι ἄνυδροι, ὑπὸ ἀνέμων ^d παραφερόμεναι· ^e δένδρα φθινοπωρινὰ, ἄκαρπα, δις ἀποθανόντα, ἐκρίζωθέντα· ¹³ κύματα ἄγρια θαλάσσης, ἐπαφρίζοντα τὰς ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνas· ἀστéρες πλανῆται, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους εἰς ^e αἰῶνα τετήρηται.

¹⁴ Προεφίητσε δὲ καὶ τούτους ἐβ-

^a Rec. add θεου. ^b ἐπὶ εἰδοτας, ἀπαξ ὅτι ^a Κυριος ε. Ἰησους. ^c ἐπὶ add οἱ. ^d Rec. περιφερομεναι. ^e Rec. add τον. ^a Or, principality. ^b Gr. other.

δομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνώχ, λέγων Ἰδοὺ ἦλθε Κύριος ἐν ἁγίαις μυριάσιν" αὐτοῦ, ¹⁵ ποιῆσαι κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων, καὶ ^b ἐξελέγξει" πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς αὐτῶν" περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ^d ἀσεβείας" αὐτῶν ὧν ἠσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς. ¹⁶ Οὗτοί εἰσι γογγυσταί, μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι· καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν λαλεῖ ὑπερόγκη, θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα, ὠφελείας χάριν.

¹⁷ Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοὶ, μνησθῆτε τῶν ῥημάτων τῶν προειρημένων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ¹⁸ ὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ^e ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ" ^f ἔσονται" ἐμπαίχται, κατὰ τὰς ἐαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν. ¹⁹ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες ^g ἑαυτοὺς," ψυχικοὶ, Πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες.

²⁰ Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοὶ, τῇ ἀγιωτατῇ ὑμῶν πίστει ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ προσευχόμενοι, ²¹ ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχόμενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ²² ^h καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔλεεῖτε διακρινόμενοι· ²³ οὓς δὲ ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἀρπάζοντες," μισοῦντες καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐπιλωμένον χιτῶνα.

²⁴ Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι ὑμᾶς" ἀπταιστούς, καὶ στήσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀμόμους ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει, ²⁵ μόνῳ ^k Θεῷ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν, ¹ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν" δόξα ^m καὶ μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία, ⁿ πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος," καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, ¹⁵ to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. ¹⁶ These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

¹⁷ But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: ¹⁸ how that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹ These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

²⁰ But ye beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, ²¹ keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ²² And of some have compassion, making a difference: ²³ and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

²⁴ Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. ²⁵ To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

^a Rec. μυριάσιν ἁγίαις. ^b Rec. ἐλεγήσει. ^c — d — ^e ἐν ἐσχάτῳ (τοῦ) χρόνῳ. ^f — ἔσονται, ^g — ^h — ⁱ — ^j — ^k — ^l — ^m — ⁿ — ^o — ^p — ^q — ^r — ^s — ^t — ^u — ^v — ^w — ^x — ^y — ^z — ^{aa} — ^{ab} — ^{ac} — ^{ad} — ^{ae} — ^{af} — ^{ag} — ^{ah} — ^{ai} — ^{aj} — ^{ak} — ^{al} — ^{am} — ^{an} — ^{ao} — ^{ap} — ^{aq} — ^{ar} — ^{as} — ^{at} — ^{au} — ^{av} — ^{aw} — ^{ax} — ^{ay} — ^{az} — ^{ba} — ^{bb} — ^{bc} — ^{bd} — ^{be} — ^{bf} — ^{bg} — ^{bh} — ^{bi} — ^{bj} — ^{bk} — ^{bl} — ^{bm} — ^{bn} — ^{bo} — ^{bp} — ^{bq} — ^{br} — ^{bs} — ^{bt} — ^{bu} — ^{bv} — ^{bw} — ^{bx} — ^{by} — ^{bz} — ^{ca} — ^{cb} — ^{cc} — ^{cd} — ^{ce} — ^{cf} — ^{cg} — ^{ch} — ^{ci} — ^{cj} — ^{ck} — ^{cl} — ^{cm} — ^{cn} — ^{co} — ^{cp} — ^{cq} — ^{cr} — ^{cs} — ^{ct} — ^{cu} — ^{cv} — ^{cw} — ^{cx} — ^{cy} — ^{cz} — ^{da} — ^{db} — ^{dc} — ^{dd} — ^{de} — ^{df} — ^{dg} — ^{dh} — ^{di} — ^{dj} — ^{dk} — ^{dl} — ^{dm} — ^{dn} — ^{do} — ^{dp} — ^{dq} — ^{dr} — ^{ds} — ^{dt} — ^{du} — ^{dv} — ^{dw} — ^{dx} — ^{dy} — ^{dz} — ^{ea} — ^{eb} — ^{ec} — ^{ed} — ^{ee} — ^{ef} — ^{eg} — ^{eh} — ^{ei} — ^{ej} — ^{ek} — ^{el} — ^{em} — ^{en} — ^{eo} — ^{ep} — ^{eq} — ^{er} — ^{es} — ^{et} — ^{eu} — ^{ev} — ^{ew} — ^{ex} — ^{ey} — ^{ez} — ^{fa} — ^{fb} — ^{fc} — ^{fd} — ^{fe} — ^{ff} — ^{fg} — ^{fh} — ^{fi} — ^{fj} — ^{fk} — ^{fl} — ^{fm} — ^{fn} — ^{fo} — ^{fp} — ^{fq} — ^{fr} — ^{fs} — ^{ft} — ^{fu} — ^{fv} — ^{fw} — ^{fx} — ^{fy} — ^{fz} — ^{ga} — ^{gb} — ^{gc} — ^{gd} — ^{ge} — ^{gf} — ^{gg} — ^{gh} — ^{gi} — ^{gj} — ^{gk} — ^{gl} — ^{gm} — ^{gn} — ^{go} — ^{gp} — ^{gq} — ^{gr} — ^{gs} — ^{gt} — ^{gu} — ^{gv} — ^{gw} — ^{gx} — ^{gy} — ^{gz} — ^{ha} — ^{hb} — ^{hc} — ^{hd} — ^{he} — ^{hf} — ^{hg} — ^{hh} — ^{hi} — ^{hj} — ^{hk} — ^{hl} — ^{hm} — ^{hn} — ^{ho} — ^{hp} — ^{hq} — ^{hr} — ^{hs} — ^{ht} — ^{hu} — ^{hv} — ^{hw} — ^{hx} — ^{hy} — ^{hz} — ^{ia} — ^{ib} — ^{ic} — ^{id} — ^{ie} — ^{if} — ^{ig} — ^{ih} — ⁱⁱ — ^{ij} — ^{ik} — ^{il} — ^{im} — ⁱⁿ — ^{io} — ^{ip} — ^{iq} — ^{ir} — ^{is} — ^{it} — ^{iu} — ^{iv} — ^{iw} — ^{ix} — ^{iy} — ^{iz} — ^{ja} — ^{jb} — ^{jc} — ^{jd} — ^{je} — ^{jf} — ^{jj} — ^{jk} — ^{jl} — ^{jm} — ^{jn} — ^{jo} — ^{jp} — ^{jq} — ^{jr} — ^{js} — ^{jt} — ^{ju} — ^{jv} — ^{jw} — ^{jx} — ^{jy} — ^{jz} — ^{ka} — ^{kb} — ^{kc} — ^{kd} — ^{ke} — ^{kf} — ^{kg} — ^{kh} — ^{ki} — ^{kj} — ^{kl} — ^{km} — ^{kn} — ^{ko} — ^{kp} — ^{kq} — ^{kr} — ^{ks} — ^{kt} — ^{ku} — ^{kv} — ^{kx} — ^{ky} — ^{kz} — ^{la} — ^{lb} — ^{lc} — ^{ld} — ^{le} — ^{lf} — ^{lg} — ^{lh} — ^{li} — ^{lj} — ^{lk} — ^{ll} — ^{lm} — ^{ln} — ^{lo} — ^{lp} — ^{lq} — ^{lr} — ^{ls} — ^{lt} — ^{lu} — ^{lv} — ^{lw} — ^{lx} — ^{ly} — ^{lz} — ^{ma} — ^{mb} — ^{mc} — ^{md} — ^{me} — ^{mf} — ^{mg} — ^{mh} — ^{mi} — ^{mj} — ^{mk} — ^{ml} — ^{mn} — ^{mo} — ^{mp} — ^{mq} — ^{mr} — ^{ms} — ^{mt} — ^{mu} — ^{mv} — ^{mw} — ^{mx} — ^{my} — ^{mz} — ^{na} — ^{nb} — ^{nc} — nd — ^{ne} — ^{nf} — ^{ng} — ^{nh} — ⁿⁱ — ^{nj} — ^{nk} — ^{nl} — ^{nm} — ⁿⁿ — ^{no} — ^{np} — ^{nq} — ^{nr} — ^{ns} — ^{nt} — ^{nu} — ^{nv} — ^{nw} — ^{nx} — ^{ny} — ^{nz} — ^{oa} — ^{ob} — ^{oc} — ^{od} — ^{oe} — ^{of} — ^{og} — ^{oh} — ^{oi} — ^{oj} — ^{ok} — ^{ol} — ^{om} — ^{on} — ^{oo} — ^{op} — ^{oq} — ^{or} — ^{os} — ^{ot} — ^{ou} — ^{ov} — ^{ow} — ^{ox} — ^{oy} — ^{oz} — ^{pa} — ^{pb} — ^{pc} — ^{pd} — ^{pe} — ^{pf} — ^{pg} — ^{ph} — ^{pi} — ^{pj} — ^{pk} — ^{pl} — ^{pm} — ^{pn} — ^{po} — ^{pp} — ^{pq} — ^{pr} — ^{ps} — ^{pt} — ^{pu} — ^{pv} — ^{pw} — ^{px} — ^{py} — ^{pz} — ^{qa} — ^{qb} — ^{qc} — ^{qd} — ^{qe} — ^{qf} — ^{qg} — ^{qh} — ^{qi} — ^{qj} — ^{qk} — ^{ql} — ^{qm} — ^{qn} — ^{qo} — ^{qp} — ^{qq} — ^{qr} — ^{qs} — ^{qt} — ^{qu} — ^{qv} — ^{qw} — ^{qx} — ^{qy} — ^{qz} — ^{ra} — ^{rb} — ^{rc} — rd — ^{re} — ^{rf} — ^{rg} — ^{rh} — ^{ri} — ^{rj} — ^{rk} — ^{rl} — ^{rm} — ^{rn} — ^{ro} — ^{rp} — ^{rq} — ^{rr} — ^{rs} — ^{rt} — ^{ru} — ^{rv} — ^{rw} — ^{rx} — ^{ry} — ^{rz} — ^{sa} — ^{sb} — ^{sc} — ^{sd} — ^{se} — ^{sf} — ^{sg} — ^{sh} — ^{si} — ^{sj} — ^{sk} — ^{sl} — sm — ^{sn} — ^{so} — ^{sp} — ^{sq} — ^{sr} — ^{ss} — st — ^{su} — ^{sv} — ^{sw} — ^{sx} — ^{sy} — ^{sz} — ^{ta} — ^{tb} — ^{tc} — ^{td} — ^{te} — ^{tf} — ^{tg} — th — ^{ti} — ^{tj} — ^{tk} — ^{tl} — tm — ^{tn} — ^{to} — ^{tp} — ^{tq} — ^{tr} — ^{ts} — ^{tu} — ^{tv} — ^{tw} — ^{tx} — ^{ty} — ^{tz} — ^{ua} — ^{ub} — ^{uc} — ^{ud} — ^{ue} — ^{uf} — ^{ug} — ^{uh} — ^{ui} — ^{uj} — ^{uk} — ^{ul} — ^{um} — ^{un} — ^{uo} — ^{up} — ^{uq} — ^{ur} — ^{us} — ^{ut} — ^{uu} — ^{uv} — ^{uw} — ^{ux} — ^{uy} — ^{uz} — ^{va} — ^{vb} — ^{vc} — ^{vd} — ^{ve} — ^{vf} — ^{vg} — ^{vh} — ^{vi} — ^{vj} — ^{vk} — ^{vl} — ^{vm} — ^{vn} — ^{vo} — ^{vp} — ^{vq} — ^{vr} — ^{vs} — ^{vt} — ^{vu} — ^{vv} — ^{vw} — ^{vx} — ^{vy} — ^{vz} — ^{wa} — ^{wb} — ^{wc} — ^{wd} — ^{we} — ^{wf} — ^{wg} — ^{wh} — ^{wi} — ^{wj} — ^{wk} — ^{wl} — ^{wm} — ^{wn} — ^{wo} — ^{wp} — ^{wq} — ^{wr} — ^{ws} — ^{wt} — ^{wu} — ^{wv} — ^{ww} — ^{wx} — ^{wy} — ^{wz} — ^{xa} — ^{xb} — ^{xc} — ^{xd} — ^{xe} — ^{xf} — ^{yg} — ^{yh} — ^{yi} — ^{yj} — ^{yk} — ^{yl} — ^{ym} — ^{yn} — ^{yo} — ^{yp} — ^{yq} — ^{yr} — ^{ys} — ^{yt} — ^{yu} — ^{yv} — ^{yw} — ^{yx} — ^{yy} — ^{yz} — ^{za} — ^{zb} — ^{zc} — ^{zd} — ^{ze} — ^{zf} — ^{zg} — ^{zh} — ^{zi} — ^{zj} — ^{zk} — ^{zl} — ^{zm} — ^{zn} — ^{zo} — ^{zp} — ^{zq} — ^{zr} — ^{zs} — ^{zt} — ^{zu} — ^{zv} — ^{zw} — ^{zx} — ^{zy} — ^{zz} —

^k Rec. add σοφῶς.

^l Rec. —

^m —

ⁿ —

^o —

^p —

^q —

^r —

^s —

^t —

^u —

ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John,² who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw,³ Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

⁴ John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:⁵ and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth:

unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,⁶ and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

⁷ Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

⁸ I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

⁹ I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom

Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, δείξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει, καὶ ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, ὅς ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅσα ᾧ εἶδε, μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.

⁴ Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἐπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ ὧν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐπτὰ πνευμάτων ᾧ ἐστὶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς, ὁ πρωτότοκος τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασιλείων τῆς γῆς.

Τῷ ἡμᾶς, καὶ λούσαντι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς βασιλείαν ἱερεῖς τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

⁷ Ἴδου ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφέλων, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμὸς, καὶ οἴνεις αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν· καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτὸν πῦσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναὶ, ἀμήν.

⁸ Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, λέγει ὁ Κύριος ὁ Θεός· ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.

⁹ Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνός ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ

^a Rec. add τῇ, ^b Rec. add του, ^c Rec. add εν, ^d Rec. add εν, ^e Rec. αγαπησαντι, ^f Rec. βασιλεως και, ^g Rec. add αρχη και τελος, ^h Rec. add ο, ⁱ Rec. om, ^k Rec. ο και —, ^l Rec. και ο, ^m Rec. κοινωνος, ⁿ Rec. add εν τῇ.

βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ ^α Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, " ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμῳ, διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ^β διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ ^γ Χριστοῦ. " ^δ ἐγενόμην ἐν Πνεύματι ἐν τῇ κυριακῇ ἡμέρᾳ* καὶ ἤκουσα ὀπίσω μου φωνὴν μεγάλην ὡς σάλπιγγος, ^ε λέγουσας· ^ς "Ὁ βλέπεις γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς ^ζ ἑπτὰ" ἐκκλησίαις ^η, εἰς ^θ Ἐφεσον, καὶ εἰς Σμύρναν, καὶ εἰς Πέργαμον, καὶ εἰς Θνάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλαδέλφειαν, καὶ εἰς Λαοδίκειαν.

^ι Καὶ ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν τὴν φωνὴν ἣτις ^κ ἔλάλει* μετ' ἐμοῦ· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας εἶδον ἑπτὰ λυχνίας χρυσαῖς, ^λ καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ^μ ἑπτὰ" λυχνίων ὅμοιον νύφ' ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον πρὸς τοῖς μαστοῖς ζώνην χρυσοῦν· ^ν ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ ^ξ ὡς ^ς ἔριον λευκόν, ὡς χιών· καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ πυρός· ^ς καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκοβιάνθῳ, ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ πεπυρωμένοι· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν· ^ς καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ χειρὶ ἀστέρας ἑπτὰ· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία δίστομος ὁξεῖα ἐκπορευομένη· καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ δυνάμει αὐτοῦ.

^ς Καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτὸν, ἔπεσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ ^ς ἔθηκε τὴν δεξιάν αὐτοῦ ^ς ἐπ' ἐμὲ, λέγων ^ς. "Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ^ς καὶ ὁ ζῶν· καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρός, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶν εἰμὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων ^ς. καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλείς τοῦ ὀθανάτου καὶ τοῦ ᾗδου." ^ς γράψον ^ς οὖν· ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ εἰσι, καὶ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα· ^ς τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ

and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, ¹¹ saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelpia, and unto Laodicea.

¹² And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks, ¹³ and in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. ¹⁴ His head, and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire, ¹⁵ and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters. ¹⁶ And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first, and the last. ¹⁸ I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death. ¹⁹ Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter, ²⁰ the mystery of the

α ὡς ἐν Χριστῷ, β ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. γ → δ Rec. add Εγώ εἰμι το Α καὶ το Ω, ο πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος· καὶ. ε Rec. om. ζ Rec. add τὰς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ. η ὡς —, Rec. & Gb. σλαβων. θ → ι Rec. om. κ Rec. ἐπέστρεψες. λ Rec. add χεῖρα. μ Rec. add μοι. ν Rec. add αμην. ξ Rec. πρὸς κ.τ.θ.α. ρ Rec. om.

seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

2. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: ² I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: ³ and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. ⁴ Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. ⁵ Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. ⁶ But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

⁷ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

⁸ And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive, ⁹ I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰ Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil

ἀστέρων ὧν εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσεῖς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες, ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσι· καὶ αἱ λυχνίαί αἱ ἑπτὰ, ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσι.

2. Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν χρυσεῶν. ² Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὸν κόπον σου, καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνῃς βαστάσαι κακοὺς, καὶ ἐπείρασας τοὺς λέγοντας ἑαυτοὺς ἀποστόλους εἶναι· καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ εἶρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς, ³ καὶ ἐπὶ ὑπομονῇν ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστασας διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἐκοτίσας. ⁴ ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην ἀφῆκας. ⁵ μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν ἠπέπτωκας, καὶ μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποιήσον· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ κινήσω τὴν λυχνίαν σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, εἰ μὴ μετανοήσης. ⁶ ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ἃ καγὼ μισῶ.

⁷ Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, ὃ ἐστίν ἐν τῇ παραδείσῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου.

⁸ Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σμύρνῃ ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγένετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἔζησεν. ⁹ Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν θλίψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν· (ὃ ἀλλὰ πλούσιος εἶ) καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν ἧ ἐκ τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγὴ τοῦ Σατανᾶ. ¹⁰ μὴ δὲν φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις πάσχειν· ἰδοὺ μέλλει βάλλειν· ¹¹ ὃ δὲ

^a Rec. αἱ ἑπτὰ λυχνίαί αἱ εἶδες. ^b ὁ κρατῶν. ^c Rec. Εφῆσων. ^d Rec. ἐπειρασας τοὺς φασκόντας εἶναι ἀποστόλους. ^e Rec. ἐβάστασας, καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις, καὶ διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐκοτίσας, καὶ οὐκ ἐκοτίσας. ^f Rec. ἐκπεπτωκας. ^g Rec. —, ἀπῆλθον. ^h Rec. μέσην τὴν παραδείσον. ⁱ Rec. om. ^j Rec. ἐκκλησίαι Σμύρναων. ^k Rec. —. ^l οἱ εἶς. ^m πλούσιος εἶ. ⁿ Rec. om. ^o ὁ μὴ. ^p Rec. om. ^q Rec. & Gb. βάλλειν. ^r Rec. εἴς με. ^s δια-

βολος ἐξ ὑμῶν" εἰς φυλακὴν, ἵνα πειρασθῇτε· καὶ ἔξετε θλίψιν ^α ἡμερῶν" δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς.

¹¹ Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ὁ νικῶν οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.

¹² Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγὰμ ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν τὴν δίστομον τὴν ὀξεῖαν·

¹³ Οἶδα ^β τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ ^γ τοῦ κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ^δ ο ἑθρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἤρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου, ^ε καὶ ^ς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ^ζ ἐν αἷς Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου ὁ πιστὸς, ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν, ὅπου ^η ὁ Σατανᾶς κατοικεῖ.

¹⁴ ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔχεις ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ, ὃς ^θ ἐδίδασκε ^ι τῷ Βαλὰκ βυλεῖν σκάνδαλον ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα καὶ πορνεῦσαι. ¹⁵ οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν ^κ Νικολαϊτῶν ^λ ὁμοίως.

¹⁶ μετανόησον ^μ οὖν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ πολέμησω μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ στόματός μου.

¹⁷ Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ ^ν τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον λευκὴν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς ^ξ οἶδεν· εἰ μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.

¹⁸ Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θυατείροις ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα πυρός, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκοβάνῳ· ¹⁹ Οἶδά σου ^ο τὰ ἔργα καὶ ^π τὴν ἀγάπην ^ρ καὶ τὴν πίστιν, καὶ τὴν διακονίαν, καὶ τὴν ὑπομονὴν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, ^ς τὰ ἔσχατα πλεῖονα τῶν πρώτων. ²⁰ ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ

shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

¹¹ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

¹² And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges: ¹³ I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days, wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. ¹⁴ But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. ¹⁵ So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. ¹⁶ Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

¹⁷ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

¹⁸ And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass: ¹⁹ I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, & thy works, and the last to be more than the first. ²⁰ Notwithstanding, I have

^α Rec. omittit. ^β Rec. omittit. ^γ Rec. κατ. ο. ^δ Rec. ο. ^ε Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^ζ Rec. ο. ^η Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec. ο. ^ρ Rec. ο. ^ς Rec. ο. ^τ Rec. ο. ^θ Rec. ο. ^ι Rec. ο. ^κ Rec. ο. ^λ Rec. ο. ^μ Rec. ο. ^ν Rec. ο. ^ξ Rec. ο. ^ο Rec. ο. ^π Rec

a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. ²¹ And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not. ²² Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. ²³ And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. ²⁴ But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden: ²⁵ but that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

²⁶ And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: ²⁷ (& he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:); even as I received of my Father. ²⁸ And I will give him ²⁹ morning star. ²⁹ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

3. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath ¹ seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. ² Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. ³ Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and

σου^a, ὅτι ἡ ἀφέεις^b τὴν γυναῖκα^c σου^d Ἰεζάβελ, ἣ λέγουσα^e ἐαυτὴν προφήτιν, ἡ καὶ διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς ἐμούς^f δοῦλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα.^g ²¹ καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ^h καὶ οὐ θέλει μετανοῆσαι ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς.ⁱ ²² ἰδοὺ^j βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλῆνην, καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτῆς εἰς θλίψιν μεγάλην, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσωσιν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων^k αὐτῆς,^l ²³ καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ^m· καὶ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευνῶν νεφροὺς καὶ καρδίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν.ⁿ ²⁴ ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω τοῖς^o λοιποῖς τοῖς ἐν Θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν διδαχὴν ταύτην, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ βαθεῖα^p τοῦ Σατανᾶ, (ὡς λέγουσιν)^q· Οὐ^r βάλλω^s ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος· ²⁵ πληρὸν ὁ ἔχετε κρατήσατε, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἦξω.

²⁶ Καὶ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ ἔργα μου, δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν· ²⁷ καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· ὡς τὰ σκευὴ τὰ κεραμικὰ συντριβέται,^t ὡς καὶ γὰρ εἴληφα πᾶρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.^u ²⁸ καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ἀστέρα τὸν πρωΐνον.^v ²⁹ ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

3. Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ ἐπτὰ^w πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἐπτὰ ἀστέρας· Οἰδᾷ σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι ζῆς, καὶ νεκρός εἶ.^x ² γίνου γρηγορῶν, καὶ στήρισον^y τὰ λοιπὰ ἃ ἐμελλον ἀποθανεῖν· οὐ γὰρ εὗρηκά σου τὰ ἔργα πεπληρωμένα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ^z μου.^{aa} ³ μνημόνευε οὖν πῶς εἴληφας^{ab} καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει,^{ac}

a Rec. add αὐτῇ. b Rec. εἶπεν. c Rec. — d Rec. ἡ ἀφείλετο. e Rec. τὴν λέγουσαν. f Rec. ἡ διδάσκουσα καὶ πλανᾷ. g Rec. εἰδωλ. φαγ. h Rec. ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ μετανοήσεν. i Rec. add ἐγώ. j Rec. — k Rec. — l Rec. καὶ. m Rec. add καὶ. n Rec. βαθ. o —. p Rec. & G. βαλῶ. q —. r Rec. — s Rec. — t Rec. add το. u Rec. στήριξον. v Rec. μὴ μνημόνευε. w Rec. — x Rec. — y Rec. — z Rec. — aa Rec. — ab Rec. — ac Rec. —

καὶ μετανόησον. ἐὰν οὖν μὴ γρηγορήσης, ἦξω ^α ἐπὶ σε ὡς κλέπτῃς, καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῶς ποίαν ὥραν ἦξω ἐπὶ σε. ⁴ ^β ἄλλ' ἔχεις ὀλίγα ὀνόματα ^γ ἐν Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ ἐμόλυναν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπατήσουσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς, ὅτι ἔξιόν εἰσιν.

⁵ Ὁ νικῶν, οὗτος περιβαλεῖται ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ὁμολογήσω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρὸς μου καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ. ⁶ ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

⁷ Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον· Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων τὴν κλεῖν' τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς κλείει, καὶ κλείει καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀνοίγει· ⁸ Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν σου θύραν ἀνεωγμένην, ἥν' οὐδεὶς δύναται κλείσαι αὐτήν· ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὸ ὄνομά μου. ⁹ ἰδοὺ δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τοῦ Σατανᾶ τῶν λεγόντων ἐαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ εἰσιν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται· ἰδοὺ ποιήσω αὐτοὺς ἵνα ἡ ἦξωσι^α καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν^β ἐνώπιον τῶν ποδῶν σου, καὶ γνώσιν ὅτι ἐγὼ^γ ἡγάπησά σε. ¹⁰ ὅτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον τῆς ὑπομονῆς μου, καὶ γὰρ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ¹¹ ^δ ἔρχομαι ταχύ· κράτει ὁ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν στέφανόν σου.

¹² Ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον ἐν τῷ ^ε ναῷ^α τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ^β ἐτι· καὶ γράψω ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ

hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. ⁴ Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

⁵ He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

⁷ And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth; ⁸ I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. ⁹ Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. ¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹ Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

¹² Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon

^α → b Rec. om. c Rec. add καὶ. d Rec. ἐξομολογήσονται. e Rec. ἐλθῇ. f Ch. Δαυὶδ. g Rec. καὶ. h ἐπιθέσται. i ἐν προσκυνήσουσιν. k → l Rec. add εἶπον. m Eis. λαφύ.

λαλούσης μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἡ λέγων· Ἐνθάδε ὦδε, καὶ δείξω σοι ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα.

² Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν Πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδοὺ θρόνος ἔκειτο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καθήμενος· ³ καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ὅμοιος ὁράσει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ ὁ σαρδίῳ· καὶ ἱρίς κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου ὅμοιος ὁράσει σμαραγδίνῳ. ⁴ καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι εἰκοσι ⁵ τέσσαρες· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους εἰκοσι ¹ τέσσαρας πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν στεφάνους χρυσοῦς. ⁵ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἔκπορεύονται ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί· καὶ ἑπτὰ λαμπάδες πυρὸς καίόμεναι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, αἵ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ⁶ καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ὡς θάλασσα ὑαλίνῃ, ὁμοία κρυστάλλῳ. καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα ζῶα γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν καὶ ὀπίσθεν. ⁷ καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον ἔχον τὸ πρόσωπον ἄνθρωπου, καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῷ πετομένῳ.

⁸ Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα, ἐν καθ' ἓν αὐτῶν, ἔχον ἅνὰ πτέρυγας ἕξ κυκλόθεν, καὶ ἔσθωθεν γέμουσιν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἀνάπασιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, λέγοντες· Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος. ⁹ Καὶ ὅταν ᾖ δούσουσι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ¹⁰ πεσοῦνται οἱ εἰκοσι τέσσαρες

of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

² And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. ³ And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. ⁴ And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold. ⁵ And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunders, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. ⁶ And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. ⁷ And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

⁸ And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. ⁹ And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, ¹⁰ the four and twenty elders

^a Rec. λεγούσα. ^b → ^c → ^d Rec. add ἡ. ^e Rec. σαλπῆρας. ^f Rec. & Elz. πνεύμα ὁμοιοῦσι.
^g Rec. add καὶ. ^h Rec. add εἰδὼν τοῦ. ⁱ Rec. add καὶ. ^k Rec. add ἑχον. ^l Rec. βρον. καὶ φωνῆ.
^m → ⁿ → ^o Rec. & Gb. om. ^p → ^q Rec. om. ^r Rec. ὡς ἀνθρώπου, ὡς ἀνθρώπου. ^q Rec. πετωμένοι.
^r Rec. om. ^s Rec. καὶ ταῦτα εἶχον. ^t Rec. γεμοντα. ^u Rec. λεγόντα. ^v → ^w Rec. εἰς.
^w Rec. add καὶ. ^x Gr. they have no rest.

fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹ Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

5. And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. ² And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? ³ And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. ⁴ And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon. ⁵ And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

⁶ And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. ⁷ And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

⁸ And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden

πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βαλοῦσι τοὺς στεφάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες· ¹¹ Ἄξιός ἐγώ, Κύριε, λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου ἦσαν καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.

5. Καὶ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν καὶ ἔξωθεν, κατασφραγισμένον σφραγίσιν ἑπτὰ. ² καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν κηρύσσοντα ³ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Τίς ἔστιν ἄξιος ἀνοίξαι τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ λύσαι τὰς σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ; ⁴ Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἢ ἄνω, οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, ἀνοίξαι τὸ βιβλίον, οὐδὲ βλέπειν αὐτό. ⁵ Καὶ ἐγὼ ἔκλαιον πολλὰ, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιός ἐυρέθη ἀνοίξαι ⁶ τὸ βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. ⁷ καὶ εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι· Μὴ κλαίε· ἰδοὺ ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων ὁ ⁸ ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ἡ ρίζα ⁹ Δαβὶδ, ἀνοίξαι τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ¹⁰ τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ.

⁶ Καὶ εἶδον, ⁷ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀρνίον ἐστῆκος ὡς ἐσφαγμένον, ἔχον κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτὰ, ⁸ οἵ ⁹ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ¹⁰ ἃ τὰ ἀπεσταλμένα εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. ¹¹ καὶ ἦλθε, καὶ εἵληφε τὸ βιβλίον ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου.

⁸ Καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε τὸ βιβλίον, τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαστος κιθάρας, καὶ ψαλμοὺς

³ St. βαλλοῦσι. b Rec. εἰσι. c ∞ —. Rec. & Gb. ὁπσθην. d Rec. om. e ∞ f ∞ —. Rec. & Gb. om. f ∞ πολν. h Rec. add καὶ ἀναγγελλοῦσι. i Rec. add ὡν. k Gb. Δαβὶδ. l ∞ ο ἀνοίγων. m Rec. add λύσαι. n Rec. add καὶ ἰδόν. o ∞ α. p Rec. του Θεου πνεύματα. q ∞ ἀποστελλόμενα. r ∞

χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμιαμάτων, αἱ εἰσιν αἱ προσευχαὶ τῶν ἁγίων· ⁹ καὶ ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν καινὴν, λέγοντες·

“Ἄξιός εἰ λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης, καὶ ἡγόρασας τῷ Θεῷ ³ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἱματί σου, ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους· ¹⁰ Καὶ ἐποίησας ^b αὐτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν ^c βασιλεῖς· καὶ ἱερεῖς· καὶ ^d βασιλεύσουσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

¹¹ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἁγγέλων πολλῶν ^e κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· ¹ καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων· καὶ χιλιάδες χιλιάδων, ¹² λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· “Ἄξιόν ἐστι τὸ ἄρνιον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν τὴν δύναμιν καὶ πλοῦτον καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.” ¹³ Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὃ ⁵ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ^h ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ^α ἐστὶ, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς ¹ πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας· Τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ¹⁴ Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα ^κ ἔλεγον· “Ἀμήν· καὶ οἱ ¹ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν ^m.”

6. Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἄρνιον μίαν ἐκ τῶν ¹¹ ἑπτὰ σφραγίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα ἐνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος, ὡς ^ο φωνὴ βροντῆς· “Ἐρχου ^p καὶ ἴδε.” ² ^a Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθημένος ἐπ’ αὐτόν· ἔχων τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.

³ Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε ⁵ τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν δευτέραν, ἤκουσα τοῦ δευτέρου ζώου

vials full of ^ο odours, which are the prayers of saints. ⁹ And they sung a new song, saying,

Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation: ¹⁰ and hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

¹¹ And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels, round about the throne, and the beasts and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, ¹² saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, & strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³ And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. ¹⁴ And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see. ² And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

³ And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and

a → b Rec. ημᾶς. c Rec. βασιλείαν. d Rec. βασιλευσόμεν. e Rec. κυκλῶν. f Stom. g → h Rec. εν τῇ γῇ. i Rec. παντας. k Rec. λεγοντα. l Rec. add εικοσιτεσσαρες. m Rec. add ζωοντι εις τοις αιωνας των αιωνων. n Rec. ου. o Rec. φωνης. p → —, Rec. και βλεψ. q → r Rec. ουφ. s Rec. τ. λευκ. σφραγ. t Rec. ινεεσθαι.

see. ⁴ And there went out another horse that was red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. ⁵ And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. ⁶ And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

⁷ And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard a voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. ⁸ And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar, the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. ¹⁰ And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? ¹¹ And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

λέγοντος· "Ερχου"^a. ⁴ Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος πυρρός· καὶ τῷ καθήμενῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν· ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην· ^c ἐκ' τῆς γῆς, ^d καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους σφάζωσι· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη. ⁵ Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν τρίτην, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγοντος· "Ερχου· καὶ ἴδε." ^e Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος μέλας, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτόν· ἔχων ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν· Χοιρὶς σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες κριθῆς δηναρίου· καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσης.

⁷ Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν τετάρτην, ἤκουσα φωνήν· τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου λέγοντος· "Ερχου· καὶ ἴδε." ⁸ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος χλωρός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Θάνατος, καὶ ὁ ἄδης ἡκολούθει· οὐ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς, ἀποκτείνειν ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ, καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων τῆς γῆς.

⁹ Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγίδα, εἶδον ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον, ¹⁰ καὶ ἔκραξαν· φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες· Ἔως πότε, ὁ Δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ἁλθινός, οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τῶν κατοικοῦντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; ¹¹ Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· πολλὴ λευκὴ, καὶ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἔτι χρόνον, ἕως πληρώσωσι· καὶ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν, οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτενεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.

^a Rec. add καὶ βλέπε. ^b Rec. αὐτῶν. ^c Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^d Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^e Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^f Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^g Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^h Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁱ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^j Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^k Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^l Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^m Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁿ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^o Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^p Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^q Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^r Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^s Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^t Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^u Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^v Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^w Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^x Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^y Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^z Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{aa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ab} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ac} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ad} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ae} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{af} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ag} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ah} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ai} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{aj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ak} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{al} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{am} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{an} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ao} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ap} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{aq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ar} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{as} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{at} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{au} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{av} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{aw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ax} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ay} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{az} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ba} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{be} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{br} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{by} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{bz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ca} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ce} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ch} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ci} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ck} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{co} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ct} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{cz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{da} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{db} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{de} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{df} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{di} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{do} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ds} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{du} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{dz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ea} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ec} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ed} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ee} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ef} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ei} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ej} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ek} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{el} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{em} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{en} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ep} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{er} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{es} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{et} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{eu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ev} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ew} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ex} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ey} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ez} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fe} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ff} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ft} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{fz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ga} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ge} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{go} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{gz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ha} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{he} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ho} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ht} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{hz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ia} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ib} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ic} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{id} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ie} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{if} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ig} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ih} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁱⁱ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ij} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ik} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{il} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{im} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁱⁿ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{io} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ip} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ir} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{is} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{it} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ix} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{iz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ja} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{je} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{js} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ju} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{jz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ka} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ke} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ki} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{km} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ko} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ks} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ku} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ky} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{kz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{la} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ld} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{le} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{li} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ll} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ln} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ls} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ly} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{lz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ma} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{md} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{me} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ml} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ms} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{my} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{mz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{na} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. nd Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ne} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ng} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁿⁱ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ⁿⁿ Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{no} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{np} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ns} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ny} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{nz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ob} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{od} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oe} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{of} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{og} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ok} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ol} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{om} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{on} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{op} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{or} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{os} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ot} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ou} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ov} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ow} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ox} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{oz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pe} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ph} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{po} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ps} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{px} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{py} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{pz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qe} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ql} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{qz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ra} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. rd Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{re} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ri} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ro} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ru} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ry} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{rz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{se} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{si} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. sm Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{so} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ss} Rec. αὐτοῦ. st Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{su} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{sz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ta} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{td} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{te} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. th Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ti} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. tm Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{to} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ts} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ty} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{tz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ua} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ub} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ud} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ue} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ug} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ui} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ul} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{um} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{un} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{up} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ur} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{us} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ut} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ux} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{uz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{va} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ve} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vs} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vw} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{vz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wb} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wc} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wd} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{we} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wf} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wg} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wh} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wi} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wj} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wk} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wl} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wm} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wn} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wo} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wp} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wq} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wr} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ws} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wt} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wu} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wv} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{ww} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wx} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wy} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{wz} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{xa} Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^{xb} Rec. α

¹² Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν ἑκτην· καὶ ^a σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ ἥλιος ^b μέλας ἐγένετο ^c ὡς σάκκος τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ^c ὅλη ἐγένετο ὡς αἷμα, ¹³ καὶ οἱ ἀστéρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκὴ ^d βάλλει τοὺς ὀλύνθους αὐτῆς, ὑπὸ ^e ἀνέμου μεγάλου· σειομένη· ¹⁴ καὶ ^f ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπέχωρίσθη ὡς βιβλίον εἰλισσόμενον, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ νῆσος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν· ¹⁵ καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγιστάνες, καὶ οἱ ^h χιλιάρχοι καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι, καὶ οἱ ^h ἰσχυροί, καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ ⁱ πᾶς ἐλεύθερος ἔκρυψαν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων. ¹⁶ καὶ λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταῖς πέτραις· Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ καθήμενου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου. ¹⁷ ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς δύναται σταθῆναι; 7. Καὶ μετὰ ^k τοῦτο ^l εἶδον τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τῆς γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μήτε ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε ἐπὶ ^m πᾶν δένδρον.

² Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἀγγέλον ⁿ ἀναβαίνοντα ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου, ἔχοντα σφραγίδα Θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις, οἷς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ³ λέγων· Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν, μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα, ἄχρις οὗ ^o σφραγίσωμεν τοὺς δούλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν.

⁴ Καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων· ^p ἑκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα

¹² And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood. ¹³ And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ^a untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind. ¹⁴ And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. ¹⁵ And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains, ¹⁶ and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷ for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

7. And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

² And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, ³ saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

⁴ And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred

^a Rec. add idon. ^b Rec. εγενετο. ^c St. & Els. om. ^d Rec. βαλονται. ^e Rec. μετ. ανμ. ^f Rec. om. ^g Rec. πλον. π. ο. χιλ. ^h Rec. δυνατοι. ⁱ Rec. k om. ^j Rec. & Ch. ταυτα ^k Rec. 1 om. ^l Rec. αναταυτα. ^m St. σφραγισωμεν. ⁿ Rec. ρυδ. ^o Ur. groun figs.

and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel. ⁵ Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. ⁶ Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. ⁷ Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. ⁸ Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

⁹ After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands: ¹⁰ and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

¹¹ And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

¹² saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever, Amen.

¹³ And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? ¹⁴ And I said unto him,

τέσσαρες" χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ. ⁵ ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰουδα, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ φυλῆς Ῥουβὴν, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ⁶ ἐκ φυλῆς Γὰδ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ⁷ ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ⁸ ἐκ φυλῆς Νεφθαλείμ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ⁹ ἐκ φυλῆς Μανασσῆ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹⁰ ἐκ φυλῆς Συμεὼν, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹¹ ἐκ φυλῆς Λευὶ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹² ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰσαχάρ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹³ ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλὼν, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹⁴ ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσήφ, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ^α ἐσφραγισμένοι. ¹⁵ ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, ἰβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι.

⁹ Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὄχλος πολλὸς, ὃν ἀριθμῆσαι ^δ αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο, ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, ἐστῶτες ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, ^ε περιβεβλημένους" στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ ^δ φοίνικας" ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν ¹⁰ καὶ ^ε κράζουσι" φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες· Ἡ σωτηρία ^ε τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν" τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ ^ε τοῦ θρόνου" ¹¹ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐστήκεσαν κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ ¹² τὰ πρόσωπα" αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ, ¹³ λέγοντες· Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

¹³ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἰς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, λέγων μοι· Οὗτοι οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσὶ, καὶ πόθεν ἦλθον; ¹⁴ καὶ εἶρηκα αὐτῷ·

^a Decies →
f St. om.

^b →
g ὡς τῇ θρονῷ.

^c Rec. περιβεβλημένοι,
h St. add του θεου ημων.

^d ὡς φοινικας.
i Rec. ὡς προσωπων.

^e Rec. κραζοντες.

Κύριέ μου," σὺ οἶδας. Καὶ εἶπε μοι Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐλεύκαναν ¹⁵ αὐτάς " ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ ἁρνίου. ¹⁵ διὰ τοῦτο εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, σκηνοῦσει ἐπ' αὐτούς. ¹⁶ οὐ πεινάσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ διψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέσῃ ἐπ' αὐτούς ὁ ἥλιος, οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ¹⁷ ὅτι τὸ ἁρνίον τὸ ἀνά μέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ ὁδηγήσει αὐτούς ἐπὶ ¹⁸ ζώης " πηγὰς ὕδατων, καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ¹⁹ ἐκ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

8. Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν ἑβδομήν, ἐγένετο σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμῶριον.

² Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄγγέλους, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστήκασιν, καὶ ἐδόθησαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες. ³ καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε, καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυσοῦν· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλὰ, ἵνα δώσῃ ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. ⁴ καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων, ἕκ κερὶρς τοῦ ἁγγέλου, ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁵ καὶ εἶληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸν ⁶ λιβανωτὸν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ καὶ σεισμός.

⁶ Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι ⁷ οἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας, ἠτοίμασαν ἑαυτούς, ἵνα σαλπίσωσι.

⁷ Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ⁸ ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα ⁹ ἐν αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· ¹⁰ καὶ τὸ

Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵ Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. ¹⁶ They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. ¹⁷ For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

8. And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

² And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. ³ And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴ And ⁵ smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angel's hand. ⁶ And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake;

⁶ and the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

⁷ The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and

² Rec. om. b c —. Rec. στολὰς αὐτῶν. c το ποιμανεῖς . . . οδηγῇ. d Rec. ζωας. e Rec. ο αὐτο f πω του θυσιαστηριου. g St. & Bz. το. h St. & Bz. αυτου. i Rec. om. k Rec. om. l Rec. om. m Rec. om. n Or, add it to the prayers.

the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

⁸ And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood. ⁹ And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters: ¹¹ and the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

¹² And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened; and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

¹³ And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

⁹ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. ² And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit. ³ And there came

τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς κατεκάη.

⁸ Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ὡς ὅρος μέγα ^a πυρὶ ^b κειόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θαλάσσης αἷμα· ⁹ καὶ ἀπέθανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων ^b τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχὰς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων ^c διεφθάρη.

¹⁰ Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καίόμενος ὡς λαμπάς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς πηγὰς ^d τῶν ὑδάτων. ¹¹ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγεται ^e ὁ ὄ ^f ἄψινθος· καὶ γίνεταί ^g τὸ τρίτον ^h τῶν ὑδάτων εἰς ἄψινθον, καὶ πολλοὶ ^h τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων, ὅτι ἐπικράνησαν.

¹² Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ ⁱ ἡ ἡμέρα μὴ φαίνῃ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νύξ ὁμοίως.

¹³ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα ἐνὸς ^k ἀετοῦ ^l πετομένου ἐν μεσουρανήματι, λέγοντος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ^m τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων σαλπίζειν.

⁹ Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ εἶδον ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπωκῶτα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεῖς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσσου, ² καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσσου· καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου ^o μεγάλης, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ ἀὴρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος. ³ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ ἐξῆλθον

a → b → c οὐ διεσβάρησαν. d Rec. om. e Rec. om. f οὐ ἐγένετο. g St. om. h Rec. om. i οὐ το τρίτον αὐτῆς (ε. αὐτῶν) μὴ φανῇ ἡ ἡμέρα. k Rec. ἀγγέλου. l Rec. πετομένου. m οὐ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας. n → o οὐ καίονμενης.

ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία, ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς· ⁴ καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι τὸν χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρὸν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον, εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· ⁵ οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν σφραγίδα ⁶ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν· ⁷ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτοὺς, ἀλλ' ἵνα βασανισθῶσι μῆνας πέντε· καὶ ὁ βασανισμὸς αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς σκορπίου, ὅταν παῖσῃ ἄνθρωπον· ⁸ καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὕρῃσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἐπιθυμήσουσιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύγεται ⁹ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ θάνατος·

⁷ Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων ὅμοια ἵπποις ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι χρυσοὶ· καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὡς πρόσωπα ἀνθρώπων· ⁸ καὶ εἶχον τρίχας ὡς τρίχας γυναικῶν· καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων ἦσαν· ⁹ καὶ εἶχον θώρακας ὡς θώρακας σιδηροῦς· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν πτερυγῶν αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἀρμάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς πόλεμον· ¹⁰ καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐράς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ ἔκέντρα· ¹¹ καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μῆνας πέντε· ¹² καὶ ἔχουσαι ¹³ ἐφ' αὐτῶν βασιλέα τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου· ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἐβραϊστὶ Ἀβαδδὼν, καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει Ἀπολλύων.

¹² Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ ¹³ ἔρχονται· ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ μετὰ ταῦτα.

¹³ Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μίαν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ χρυσοῦ

out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴ And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. ⁵ And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. ⁶ And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

⁷ And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. ⁸ And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. ⁹ And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. ¹⁰ And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. ¹¹ And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

¹² One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

¹³ And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before

a Rec. add μοῦσος. b → c → d Rec. orig. e Rec. a θαν. αμ' αὐτ. f Rec. αὐτοὶ τὸ πᾶν. g αὐτοὶ τὸ πᾶν αὐτῶν η ἐξουσία αὐτῶν τὸν ἀδικῆσαι. h Rec. & Gb. αὐτ. i Rec. & Gb. αὐτ. j ἐξουσία αὐτῶν. k Rec. add αὐτ. l → —. Rec. & Gb. εἰσοσύν. m αὐτῶν ἐκ. n αὐτοὶ τὸ πᾶν. o That is to say, A destroyer.

God, ¹⁴ saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. ¹⁵ And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ^a for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. ¹⁶ And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them. ¹⁷ And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire and of jacinth, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and out of their nostrils, and smoke, and brimstone.

¹⁸ By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths.

¹⁹ For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

²⁰ And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: ²¹ neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10. And I saw another mighty

τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹⁴ ^a λέγουσαν" τῷ ἑκτῷ ἀγγέλῳ ^b ὁ ἔχων" τὴν σάλπιγγα" Λύσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους τοὺς δεδεμένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ. ¹⁵ Καὶ ἐλύθησαν οἱ τέσσαρες ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν καὶ ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἔνιαυτὸν, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσι τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁶ καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς ^c τῶν" στρατευμάτων ^d τοῦ ἱππικοῦ" δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων" ^e ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν. ¹⁷ καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν, ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ ἵακινθίνους καὶ θειώδεις" καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν ἵππων ὡς κεφαλαὶ λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. ¹⁸ Ἄπο" τῶν τριῶν ^e πληγῶν" τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ^b ἐκ" τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ ⁱ τοῦ καπνοῦ καὶ ^k τοῦ θείου, τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν. ¹⁹ Ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία τῶν ἵππων" ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν ^m ἐστὶ, ⁿ καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν." αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν, ἔχουσαι κεφαλὰς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσι.

²⁰ Καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαῖς ταύταις, ^o οὐ" μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ ^p τὰ" εἰδωλα τὰ χρυσὰ καὶ τὰ ἀργυρὰ καὶ τὰ χαλκὰ καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα, ἃ οὐτε βλέπειν δύναται, οὐτε ἀκούειν, οὐτε περιπατεῖν ²¹ καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν φόνων αὐτῶν, οὐτε ἐκ τῶν φαρμακειῶν αὐτῶν, οὐτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῶν, οὐτε ἐκ τῶν κλεμμάτων αὐτῶν.

10. Καὶ εἶδον ^q ἄλλον" ἄγγελον ἰσχυ-

^a ὁ λέγωντος. ^b Rec. ὁ εἶχον. ^c Rec. om. ^d ὁ τῶν ἵππων. ^e Rec. add καὶ. ^f Rec. om. ^g Rec. om. ^h Rec. add καὶ. ⁱ Rec. add καὶ. ^j Rec. add καὶ. ^k Rec. add καὶ. ^l Rec. ai γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν. ^m Rec. ai. ⁿ Rec. om. ^o Rec. om. ^p Rec. om. ^q → ^r Or, al.

ρὸν καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλην, καὶ ἡ ἴρις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς στύλοι πυρός·² καὶ ἔξω· ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον³ ἀνεωγμένον· καὶ ἔθηκε τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸν δὲ ἐνώνυμον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,⁴ καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὥσπερ λέων μυκάται· καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν, ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν φωνάς·⁵ καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταὶ⁶, ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν⁷· Σφράγισον ἃ ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταὶ, καὶ μὴ ταῦτα γράψῃς.

⁸ Καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος, ὃν εἶδον ἐστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἤρε τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ τὴν δεξιάν⁹ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ὥμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὅς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ· Ὅτι χρόνος οὐκέτι ἔσται·¹⁰ ἀλλὰ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ ἐβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν, καὶ ἐτελέσθῃ¹¹ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέλισε¹² τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφήτας.

³ Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν λαλοῦσα μετ' ἐμοῦ, καὶ λέγουσα· Ὑπαγε λάβε τὸ βιβλαρίδιον τὸ ἡνεωγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἐστῶτος ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.⁴ καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, λέγων αὐτῷ, ὁδοῦναί μοι τὸ βιβλαρίδιον. καὶ λέγει μοι· Λάβε καὶ κατάφαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ σου τὴν κοιλίαν, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ στόματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι.⁵ ¹⁰ Καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ

angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.² And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,³ and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.⁴ And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

⁵ And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,⁶ and swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.⁷ But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

⁸ And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.⁹ And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.¹⁰ And I took the little book

a Rec. om. b Rec. om. c Rec. εἶχεν. d ὡς βιβλίον. e Rec. την θαλασσαν. f την γην. g Rec. add τας φωνας αυτων. h Rec. add μοι. i ὡς αυτα. j Rec. om. k Rec. ουκ εσται οτι. l Rec. και τελευτη. m Rec. τελευτησεται. n Rec. τοις αυτων δουλοις τοις προφηταις. o Rec. om. p Rec. δοξ.

out of the angel's hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. ¹¹ And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11. And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. ² But ³ court which is without the temple ⁴ leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

³ And ^β I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth. ⁴ These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth. ⁵ And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. ⁶ These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

⁷ And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. ⁸ And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called

βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον αὐτό· καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ὡς μέλι, γλυκύ· καὶ ὅτε ἔφαγον αὐτό, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου. ¹¹ καὶ λέγει μοι· Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἔθνεσι καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσι πολλοῖς.

11. Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ῥάβδῳ, ² λέγων· Ἐγείραι, καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ· ³ καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν ⁴ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε ἔξω, καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσης, ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν πατήσουσι μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο.

³ Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυοῖν μάρτυσί μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα, περιβεβλημένοι σάκκους. ⁴ οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ δύο ἐλαίαι, καὶ ⁵ αἱ δύο λυχναῖαι αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ⁶ Κυρίου τῆς γῆς ἐστῶτες. ⁵ καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς ⁷ θέλει ἀδικῆσαι, πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτῶν καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς ἐχθροὺς αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς ⁸ θέλει ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτως δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. ⁶ οὗτοι ⁹ ἔχουσι τὸν οὐρανὸν ἑξουσίαν κλείσαι, ἵνα μὴ ¹⁰ ὑετὸς βρέχῃ· ⁷ τὰς ἡμέρας ⁸ τῆς προφητείας αὐτῶν· καὶ ἑξουσίαν ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι τὴν γῆν ⁹ ὅσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσιν, ¹⁰ ἐν πάσῃ πληγῇ.

⁷ Καὶ ὅταν τελέσωσι τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει ⁸ μετ' αὐτῶν πόλεμον, καὶ νικήσει αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. ⁸ καὶ ⁹ τὸ πτώμα αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας πόλεως τῆς μεγάλης, ἣτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σύδομα καὶ

^β Bz. & Flz. add καὶ οἱ ἀγγελοὶ ἐστῆκεν. ^δ St. εὐαγγ. ^ε Rec. om. ^ζ Rec. θεοῦ. ^η Rec. ἐστῶτας. ^θ Rec. θαλ. bis. ^ι Rec. εἰς. ^κ Rec. εἰς. ^λ Rec. τ. οὐρ. ^μ Rec. βρ. περ. ^ν Rec. ἐν ἡμεραις. ^ξ Rec. αὐτ. τ. προφ. ^ο Rec. π. το. ο. θλ. ^π Rec. om. ^ρ Rec. πολ. μετ. αὐτ. ^σ Rec. τα πτωματα. ^τ Gr. cast out. ^θ Ur, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.

Ἀγνυτος, ὅπου καὶ ὁ Κύριος ⁹ αὐτῶν ἐσταυρώθη.

Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

⁹ Καὶ ^b βλέπουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἐθνῶν ^c τὸ πτώμα αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἡμισυ, καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσι τεθεῖναι εἰς ^d μνήμα. ¹⁰ καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ^e χαίρουσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ ^f εὐφρανθήσονται καὶ δῶρα ^g πέμψουσιν ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προφῆται ἐβασάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

⁹ And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. ¹⁰ And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

¹¹ Καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἡμισυ, πνεῦμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν ^h ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ φόβος μέγας ⁱ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας αὐτούς. ¹² καὶ ^k ἤκουσαν φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν αὐτοῖς· Ἀνάβητε ὦδε. Καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφελῇ, καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐτούς οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτῶν. ¹³ καὶ ἐνέκινή τῇ ^l ὥρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμός μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκατον τῆς πόλεως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες ἑπτὰ· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμβοβοι ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

¹¹ And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God, entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them. ¹² And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them. ¹³ And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain ^m of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴ Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ δευτέρα ἀπῆλθεν· ⁿ ἰδοὺ ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη ἔρχεται ταχύ.

¹⁴ The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

¹⁵ Καὶ ὁ ἑβδόμος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ^o λέγοντες· Ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ κόσμου, τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

¹⁵ And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

¹⁶ Καὶ οἱ ἑκοσι ^p τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενοι ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ, ^q λέγοντες· Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι,

¹⁶ And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

¹⁷ saying, We give thee thanks,

^a Rec. πῶν. ^b Rec. βλέψουσιν. ^c Rec. τα πτώματα. ^d Rec. μνήματα. ^e Rec. χαίρουσιν. ^f εὐφρανθήσονται. ^g πέμψουσιν. ^h εἰς αὐτοῖς. ⁱ Rec. ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ^j εὐφρανθήσονται. ^k εὐφρανθήσονται. ^l ὥρᾳ. ^m ἑπτά. ⁿ Rec. add καὶ. ^o Rec. λέγοντες· Ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία. ^p Rec. add καὶ. ^q ὧρ. names of men.

O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. ¹⁸ And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ^a destroy the earth.

¹⁹ And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12. And there appeared a great ^β wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ⁴ And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. ⁵ And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. ⁶ And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and three-score days.

³ And there appeared another ^γ wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ⁴ And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. ⁵ And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. ⁶ And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and three-score days.

Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν^a, ὅτι ἐληφας τὴν δύναμιν σου τὴν μεγάλην, καὶ ἐβασίλευσας. ¹⁸ καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν, καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργὴ σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν, κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν τοῖς δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις, καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου, τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς μεγάλοις, καὶ διαφθεῖραι τοὺς διαφθεβίροντας τὴν γῆν.

¹⁹ Καὶ ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ᾤφθη ἡ κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης^b τοῦ Κυρίου^c ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ^c καὶ σεισμός· καὶ χάλσζα μεγάλη.

12. Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ᾤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα· ² καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα^d ἔκραζεν^e ὡδίνουσα, καὶ βασανιζομένη τεκεῖν.

³ Καὶ ᾤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ δράκων μέγας πυρρός, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ^e ἑπτὰ διαδήματα· ⁴ καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν. καὶ ὁ δράκων ἔστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα ὅταν τέκη, τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ. ⁵ καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱὸν ἄρρενα, ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἠρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔπρος^f τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει ἑκεῖ^g τόπον ἡτοιμασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέψωσιν αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἐξήκοντα.

^a Rec. add καὶ ο ἐρχομος. ^b Rec. αυτου. ^c → d St. & Elz. & Gb. κραζει ~ εκραζεν. ^e Rec. διαδ, επ. ^f Rec. om. ^g Rec. om. ^h Or, corrupt. ⁱ Or, sign. ^j Or, sign.

7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ὁ Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ^α τοπολήσαι μετὰ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ δράκων ἐπολέμησε, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ,⁸ καὶ οὐκ ἔσχυσεν, οὐδὲ τόπος εὐρέθη^β αὐτῶν· ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ.⁹ καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφης ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλούμενος διάβολος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκουμένην ὅλην, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν.¹⁰ καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγουσαν·^α Ἄρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκατεβλήθη^β ὁ κατήγωρ^γ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὁ κατηγορῶν αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός.¹¹ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγάπησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου.¹² διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες. οὐαὶ τῇ γῇ καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ,^δ ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει.

¹³ Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξε τὴν γυναῖκα ἣτις ἔτεκε τὸν ἄρρενα.¹⁴ καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ δύο πτέρυγες τοῦ αἵτου τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα πέτηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, ὅπου τρέφεται· ἐκεῖ καιρὸν καὶ καιροὺς, καὶ ἥμισυ καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφως.¹⁵ καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφης^ε ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς· ὕδωρ ὡς ποταμὸν, ἵνα αὐτὴν^ζ ποταμοφόρητον ποιήσῃ.¹⁶ καὶ ἐβοήθησεν ἡ γῇ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἠνοιξεν ἡ γῇ τὸ στόμα αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιεν τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,⁸ and prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.⁹ And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.¹¹ And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.¹² Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

¹³ And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.¹⁴ And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.¹⁵ And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.¹⁶ And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the

α Rec. ἐπολήσαν κατα, β Rec. ἐσχυσαν, γ οὐ αὐτῶν, δ — ε Rec. λεγ. ε. τ. αερ, ζ οὐ ἐβλήθη, η Rec. κατηγοροῦς, θ Rec. τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θαλάσσαν, ι οὐκ οὐκ τρέφεται, κ Rec. οπ. τ. γυν. ε. τ. στόμα. αὐτ., λ Rec. ταυτην.

dragon cast out of his mouth.
 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

13. And I stood upon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads, the ^a name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.
 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
 7 And it was given him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
 8 And all that dwell upon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not

ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. 17 καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἀπῆλθε ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν ^a Ἰησοῦ."

13 Καὶ ἑστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης. 13. καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον ^c κέρατα δέκα καὶ κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐτοῦ δέκα διαδήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ^d ὀνόματα ^e βλασφημίας. 2 καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ εἶδον ἦν ὅμοιον παρδάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς ^f ἄρκου, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα λέοντος. καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. 3 καὶ ^g μίαν ^h ἐκ τῶν κεφαλῶν αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ ἔθεραπεύθη, καὶ ⁱ ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ ὀπίσω τοῦ θηρίου. 4 καὶ προσεκύνουσιν ^j τῷ δράκοντι, ὅτι ἔδωκε τὴν ἐξουσίαν ^k τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνουσιν ^l τῷ θηρίῳ, λέγοντες· Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; καὶ τίς ^m δύναται ⁿ πολεμῆσαι μετ' αὐτοῦ;

5 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα λαλοῦν μέγα καὶ ^o βλασφημίας, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ^p ποιῆσαι ^q μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο. 6 καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εἰς βλασφημίαν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, ^r καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνούντας. 7 καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ νικῆσαι αὐτούς· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλὴν ^s καὶ λαόν ^t καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος. 8 καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ^u αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται ^v τὸ ὄνομα ἐν τῷ

^a Rec. του Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^b ἑσταθῆν. ^c Rec. κεφ. επ. κ. κερ. δεκ. ^d Rec. ὄνομα. ^e Rec. ἀρεταί. ^f Rec. add εἶδον. ^g Rec. om. ^h St. ἐθαύμασθεν ὅλη τὴ γῆ. ⁱ Rec. του ἰσχυροτάτου· ἔδωκεν ἐξουσίαν. ^j Rec. το βροῖον. ^k Rec. → τὸν δύνατος. ^l Rec. βλασφημίαν. ^m βλασφημία. ⁿ Elz. add πολεμεῖον. ^o Rec. om. ^p Rec. αὐτοῦ. ^q Rec. τα ὀνόματα ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ. ^r St. πασαι. ^s St. αἱ αἱ. ^t St. το make w. i.

βιβλίῳ⁹ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου¹⁰ τοῦ ἐσφαγμένου, ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ⁹ εἰ τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. ¹⁰ εἰ τις αἰχμαλωσίαν συνάγει,¹¹ εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει· εἰ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτενεῖ, δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτανθῆναι· ὥδε ἐστὶν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.

¹¹ Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ εἶχε κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων. ¹² καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ κατοικοῦντας· ἵνα προσκυνήσωσι τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἐθεραπεύθη ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ. ¹³ καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, ¹⁴ καὶ πῦρ ἵνα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνει· εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁵ καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα τῷ θηρίῳ ὃ ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν τῆς μαχαίρας καὶ ἔζησε. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήσῃ, ὅσοι ἂν μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα ἀποκτανθῶσι. ¹⁷ καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα δώσωσιν αὐτοῖς χάραγμα· ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ἢ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῶν, ¹⁸ καὶ ἵνα μή τις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, ἢ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου, ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ ὥδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων νοῦν, ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ χξʹ.

written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world. ⁹ If any man have an ear, let him hear: ¹⁰ He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

¹¹ And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. ¹² And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. ¹³ And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live. ¹⁴ And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed. ¹⁵ And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: ¹⁶ and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. ¹⁷ Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, Six hundred threescore and six.

⁹ Rec. om. ¹⁰ εἰ τις τις αἰχμαλωσίαν συνάγει. ¹¹ Rec. κατὰ τὴν αὐτ. ¹² Rec. ἵνα καὶ ποιεῖ καταβαίνει ¹³ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ¹⁴ Gr. καταβ. ¹⁵ καὶ εἰς τὴν γῆν. ¹⁶ Rec. τὴν εἰκόνα. ¹⁷ Rec. ὡς καὶ ἐνώπιον. ¹⁸ καὶ χάραγμα ¹⁹ καὶ Rec. τὸν ἀριθμὸν. ¹ Rec. add τὴν. ² Rec. add τὸν. ³ Gr. breath. ⁴ Gr. to give.

14. And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. ² And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps.

³ And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: These ^a were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb. ^b And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

^c And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, ^d saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

^e And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

^f And the third angel follow-

14. Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἶδον ^a τὸν ἄρνιον ἑστῆτος ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα ^b αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα ^c τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. ² καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς μεγάλης· ^c καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς κιθαρῳδῶν ^d καθαριζόντων ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αὐτῶν. ³ καὶ ᾄδουσιν ^e ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδὴν, εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντα-τεσσαρες χιλιάδες, οἱ ἡγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. ⁴ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν· παρθένοι γάρ εἰσιν· οὗτοί ^e εἰσιν ^f οἱ ἀκολουθούντες τῷ ἁρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ· οὗτοι ἡγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ. ⁵ καὶ ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὑρέθη ^g ψεῦδος· ^h ἄμωμοι ⁱ γὰρ ^j εἰσι ^k.

⁶ Καὶ εἶδον ^l ἄλλον ^m ἄγγελον ⁿ πετόμενον ἐν μεσουρανήματι, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον, εὐαγγελίσαι τοὺς ^o καθήμενους ^p ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ^q ἐπὶ ^r πάντων ἔθνων καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαὸν, ^s λέγων ^t ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Φοβήθητε τὸν ^u Θεόν, καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς κρίσεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσκυνήσατε τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ ^v τὴν ^w θάλασσαν καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων.

⁸ Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησε, λέγων· Ἐπεσεν ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν ^x ἡ μεγάλη· ^y ὅτι ^z ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου ^{aa} τοῦ θυμοῦ ^{ab} τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπότικε πάντα ἔθνη.

⁹ Καὶ ^{ac} ἄλλος ἄγγελος ^{ad} τρίτος ^{ae} ἦκο-

^a Rec. om. ^b Rec. om. ^c Rec. καὶ φωνὴν ἤκουσα κιθαρῳδῶν. ^d Rec. add ωρ. ^e → ^f Rec. ὁδορ. ^g → ^h Rec. add ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁱ → ^j Rec. πεπρωμένον. ^k Rec. κατοικούντας. ^l Rec. om. ^m Rec. λέγοντα. ⁿ ὁ κύριος. ^o Rec. om. ^p Rec. om. ^q Rec. καὶ ἡ πόλις. ^r → ^s → ^t Rec. τρίτος ἄγγελος → τρίτος. ^u Gr. were bought.

λούθησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Ἐἴ τις ^aπροσκυνεῖ τὸ θηρίον^b καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ μετώπου αὐτοῦ, ἢ ἐπὶ τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, ¹⁰ καὶ αὐτὸς πίνεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκερασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ ἐνώπιον τῶν ^b ἁγίων^c ἀγγέλων, καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου· ¹¹ Καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῶν ^c εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων ἀναβαίνει^d· καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνούντες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔτι λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ.

¹² Ὡςδε ὑπομονὴ τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν, ^d οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ. ¹³ καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης^e· Γράψον· Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοντες ἀπ' ἄρτι. Ναί, λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα· ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἐκ τῶν κόπων αὐτῶν· ^f τὰ δὲ ^g ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν.

¹⁴ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ νεφέλην λευκὴν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην ^h καθήμενον ὅμοιονⁱ νιφὶ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον ὀξύ. ¹⁵ καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ^j ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, κράζων ἐν ^k φωνῇ μεγάλῃ^k τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης· Πέμψον τὸ δρέπανόν σου, καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθεν ^k ἡ ὥρα τοῦ ^l θερίσαι, ὅτι ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς τῆς γῆς. ¹⁶ Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐθερίσθη ἡ γῆ.

¹⁷ Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ἔχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον ὀξύ. ¹⁸ καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος

ed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, ¹⁰ the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: ¹¹ and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

¹² Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. ¹³ And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

¹⁴ And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud ^{one} sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵ And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ^{ripe}. ¹⁶ And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷ And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ And another angel

^a Rec. τ. ὁ, προσκ. ^b → ^c Rec. αναβ. ε. αἰω. αἰω. ^d Rec. add. ὡς. ^e Rec. add. μοι. ^f Rec. va. γὰρ. ^g Rec. καθήμενος ὅμοιος. ^h → ⁱ Rec. μεγ. φων. ^k Rec. add. σοι. ^l → ^m Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yes. ⁿ Or, dried.

came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe. ¹⁹ And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. ²⁰ And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15. And I saw another sign in heaven great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

² And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. ³ And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. ⁴ Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgments are made manifest.

⁶ And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: ⁶ and the

^a ἐξῆλθεν " ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, ἔχων ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ πυρός, καὶ ἐφώνησε κραυγῇ μεγάλην τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξύ, λέγων· Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξύ, καὶ τρύνῃσον τοὺς βότρυας ^b τῆς ἀμπέλου " τῆς γῆς, ὅτι " ἤκμασαν αἱ σταφυλαὶ " ^d αὐτῆς. " ¹⁹ Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύγησε τὴν ἀμπέλον τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ " τὸν μέγαν. " ²⁰ καὶ ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς ἐξῶθεν " τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν χαλινῶν τῶν ἵππων, ὑπὸ σταδίων χιλίων ἐξακοσίων.

15. Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαυμαστόν, ἀγγέλους ἑπτὰ, ἔχοντας πληγὰς ἑπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.

² Καὶ εἶδον ὡς θάλασσαν ὑαλίνην μεμιγμένην πυρὶ, καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου καὶ ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνος αὐτοῦ καὶ ^e " ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην, ἔχοντας κιθάρας τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³ καὶ ᾄδουσι τὴν ᾠδὴν ^b Μωϋσέως " δούλου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν ᾠδὴν τοῦ ἀρνίου, λέγοντες· Μεγάλα καὶ θαυμαστά τὰ ἔργα σου, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ· δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοὶ σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ⁱ ἐθνῶν. " ⁴ τίς οὐ μὴ φοβηθῇ " σε, " ¹ Κύριε, " καὶ δοξάσῃ τὸ ὄνομά σου; ὅτι μόνος ^m ὁσίων " ὅτι ^a πάντα τὰ ἔθνη " ἤξουσιν, καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώπιόν σου· ὅτι τὰ δικαιώματά σου ἐφανερώθησαν.

⁵ Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ὁ " ἡνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ⁶ καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ ἑπτὰ

^a → b St. opt. c ἠκμασαν ἡ σταφυλῆ, d τῆς γῆς. e Rec. τὴν μεγάλην. f Rec. εἰς
g Rec. add ἐκ τοῦ χαρακματος αὐτοῦ. h Rec. Μωϋσεως. i Rec. ἁγίων. j αἱ αἰωνοί. k → l →
m αἱ αἰωνοί. n αἱ παντες. o Rec. add ἰσίων.

ἄγγελοι ^αοἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπτὰ πληγὰς, ^βἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, ἑνδεδυμένοι λίνον καθαρὸν ^γλαμπρὸν, καὶ περιεζωσμένοι περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς. ^δκαὶ ἓν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων ἔδωκε τοῖς ἐπτὰ ἀγγέλοις ἐπτὰ φιάλας χρυσᾶς, γεμούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ^εκαὶ ἔγεμισθὶ ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναὸν, ἢχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ ἐπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν ἐπτὰ ἀγγέλων.

16. Καὶ ἤκουσα ^αμεγάλης φωνῆς ἔκ τοῦ ναοῦ, λεγούσης τοῖς ἐπτὰ ἀγγέλοις· Ὑπάγετε, ^βκαὶ ἑκχέετε τὰς ἐπτὰ φιάλας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν.

² Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος, καὶ ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ^αεἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἔλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν ^βἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς ^γπροσκυνούοντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ.

³ Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ^αἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ^βἀπέθανεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ.

⁴ Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ^αἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ εἰς τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα. ^βκαὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων, λέγοντος· Δίκαιος ^γὁ εἰ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν, ^δὁ ὁ ὅσιος, ὅτι ταῦτα ἔκρινας· ^εὅτι αἷμα ἁγίων καὶ προφητῶν ἐξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα αὐτοῖς ἔδωκας πίνειν· ἄξιοι ^ζεἰσι. ^ηΚαὶ ἤκουσα ^θτοῦ θυσιαστηρίου λέγοντος· Ναὶ, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις σου.

⁸ Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ^αἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην

seven angels came out of the temple, having ^γseven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. ^δAnd one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

⁸ And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16. And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

² And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

³ And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

⁴ And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood. ⁵ And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus: ⁶ for they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy. ⁷ And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

⁸ And ^γfourth angel poured

^α Rec. om. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. & Gb. φωνή μεγάλη. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. ααα. ^γ Rec. add. ααα. ^δ Rec. add. ααα. ^ε Rec. add. ααα. ^ς Rec. add. ααα. ^ζ Rec. add. ααα. ^η Rec. add. ααα. ^θ Rec. add. ααα. ^ι Rec. add. ααα. ^κ Rec. add. ααα. ^λ Rec. add. ααα. ^μ Rec. add. ααα. ^ν Rec. add. ααα. ^ξ Rec. add. ααα. ^ο Rec. add. ααα. ^π Rec. add. ααα. ^ρ Rec. add. ααα. ^σ Rec. add. ααα. ^τ Rec. add. ααα. ^υ Rec. add. ααα. ^φ Rec. add. ααα. ^χ Rec. add. ααα. ^ψ Rec. add. ααα. ^ω Rec. add. ααα. ^α Rec. add. ααα. ^β Rec. add. αα

Γέγονε. ¹⁸ Καὶ ἐγένοντο ^α ἄστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί, καὶ σεισμός ^β ἐγένετο ^γ μέγας, οἷος οὐκ ἐγένετο ἀφ' οὗ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικούτος σεισμός οὕτω μέγας. ¹⁹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον· καὶ Βαβυλὼν καὶ ἡ μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, δούναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔφηνγε, καὶ ὅρη οὐχ ἐνρίθησαν. ²¹ καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ὡς τάλαντια καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν Θεόν, ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς χαλάζης· ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ αὐτῆς σφόδρα.

17. Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων ^α. Δεῦρο, δεῖξω σοι τὸ κρίμα τῆς πόρνῆς τῆς μεγάλης, τῆς καθήμενης ^β ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολλῶν. ² μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρνευσαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν ^γ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς. ³ Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με εἰς ἔρρημον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθήμενην ἐπὶ θηρίον κόκκινον, γέμον ὀνομάτων βλασφημίας, ἔχον κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα. ⁴ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἦν περιβεβλημένη πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη ^δ χρυσίῳ· καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα ^ε ποτήριον χρυσοῦν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς, γέμον βδελυγμάτων, καὶ ^ς τὰ ἀκάθαρτα τῆς ^ζ πορνείας ^η αὐτῆς, ⁵ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῆς ὄνομα γεγραμμένον· Μυστήριον, Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ μήτηρ τῶν πορνῶν καὶ τῶν βδελυγμάτων τῆς γῆς. ⁶ Καὶ εἶδον τὴν γυναῖκα

¹⁸ And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. ¹⁹ And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. ²⁰ And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

²¹ And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

17. And there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

² with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. ³ So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns. ⁴ And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and ^δ decked with gold, and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

⁵ And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, and ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ⁶ And I

^α Rec. φων. κ. β. α. αστρ. ^β → ^γ Rec. add. μοι. ^δ Rec. ἐν πνεύματι μου. ^ε Rec. ε. τ. ο. ι. τ. και. ^ς ο. ι. τ. ο. ι. τ. γ. ^ζ Rec. η περιβεβλημένη πορφύρῃ καὶ κόκκινῳ. ^η Rec. χρυσοῦ. ^θ Rec. & Gb. χρυσοῦ πορνῶν. ^ι Rec ἀκαθάρτοι. ^κ Rec τῆς γῆς. ^λ Gr. gilded. ^μ Gr. fornications.

saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus : and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

⁷ And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

⁸ The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

⁹ And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. ¹⁰ And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. ¹¹ And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

¹² And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

¹³ These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

¹⁴ These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, & chosen, and faithful.

¹⁵ And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. ¹⁶ And

μεθύουσιν ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν αὐτήν, θαύμα μέγα.

⁷ Καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος· Διατί ἐθαύμασας; ἐγὼ σοι ἐρῶ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναικὸς, καὶ τοῦ θηρίου τοῦ βασιτάζοντος αὐτήν, τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἐπτὰ κεφαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα.

⁸ ^a Τὸ ἄ θηρίον ὃ εἶδες, ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγειν· καὶ θαυμάσονται οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται ^b τὸ ὄνομα· ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ^c βλεπόντων· τὸ θηρίον ὅτι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, ^d καὶ πάρεσται.

⁹ ^e Ωδὲ ὁ νοὺς ὁ ἔχων σοφίαν. αἱ ἐπτὰ κεφαλαί, ^e ἐπτὰ ὄρη εἰσὶν, ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν. ¹⁰ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἐπτὰ εἰσιν· οἱ πέντε ἔπεσαν, ^f ὁ εἷς ἔστιν, ὃ ἄλλος οὕτω ἦλθε, καὶ ὅταν ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον αὐτὸν δεῖ μέναι. ¹¹ καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄνδοός ἐστι, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐπτὰ ἐστι, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγει.

¹² Καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα αἱ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς εἰσιν, οἵτινες βασιλείαν οὕτω ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ὡς βασιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσι μετὰ τοῦ θηρίου.

¹³ Οὗτοι μίαν ἔχουσι γνώμην, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ^h αὐτῶν· τῷ θηρίῳ ⁱ διδούσιν. ¹⁴ οὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ ἀρνίου πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικῇ αὐτούς, ὅτι Κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶ καὶ Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων· καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ πιστοί.

¹⁵ Καὶ λέγει μοι· Τὰ ὕδατα αἱ εἶδες, οὗ ἡ πόρνη κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι εἰσὶ, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλῶσσαι· ¹⁶ καὶ τὰ δέκα

^a Rec. om. ^b Rec. & Gb. τα ὄνοματα. ^c Rec. βλεπόντες. ^d Rec. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν. ^e Rec. ὅρη εἰς. ^f Rec. add. «αἱ». ^g Rec. γυν. εἷς. ^h οὗ αὐτῶν. ⁱ Rec. διδιδούσους.

κέρατα ἃ εἶδες, ² καὶ " τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι
μισήσουσι τὴν πόρνην, καὶ ἡρμηωμένην
ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνῇ, καὶ τὰς
σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγονται, καὶ αὐτὴν κα-
τακαύσουσιν ἐν πυρί. ¹⁷ ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς
ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι
τὴν γνώμην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι ¹⁸ γνώμην
μίαν, ¹⁹ καὶ δοῦναι τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν
τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι ²⁰ τελεσθῆσονται. ²¹ οἱ
λόγοι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

¹⁸ Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἣν εἶδες, ἔστιν ἡ πόλις
ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν
βασιλείων τῆς γῆς.

18. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ¹ ἄλλον
ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
ἔχοντα ἑξουσίαν μεγάλην· καὶ ἡ γῆ
ἐφωτίσθη ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ
ἔκραξεν ³ ἐν ἰσχυρᾷ φωνῇ, ⁴ λέγων·
"Ἐπεσεν ἔπese Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ
ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον δαιμόνων, καὶ
φυλακὴ παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου,
καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου
καὶ μεμισημένου." ⁵ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου
τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πέπωκε
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς
μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι
τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ στρήνου
αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.

⁴ Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν· ⁵ "Ἐξέλθετε" ἐξ αὐ-
τῆς ὁ λαὸς μου, ἵνα μὴ συγκοινωνήσῃτε
ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις αὐτῆς, καὶ ⁶ ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν
αὐτῆς ἵνα μὴ λάβητε." ⁷ ὅτι ⁸ ἐκολλη-
θησαν αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν ὁ Θεὸς τὰ
ἀδικήματα αὐτῆς. ⁹ ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ ὡς
καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκε ¹⁰ ", καὶ διπλώσατε
αὐτῇ διπλᾶ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς· ἐν
τῷ ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἐκέρασε, κεράσατε αὐτῇ
διπλοῦν. ¹¹ ὅσα ἐδόξασεν ἑαυτὴν
καὶ ἐστρηνίασε, τοσοῦτου δότε αὐτῇ

the ten horns which thou
sawest upon the beast, these
shall hate the whore, and
shall make her desolate, and
naked, and shall eat her
flesh, and burn her with fire.

¹⁷ For God hath put in their
hearts to fulfil his will, and
to agree, and give their
kingdom unto the beast, until
the words of God shall be
fulfilled.

¹⁸ And the woman which thou
sawest, is that great city which
reigneth over the kings of the
earth.

18. And after these things, I
saw another angel come down
from heaven, having great
power, and the earth was light-
ened with his glory. ² And he
cried mightily with a strong
voice, saying, Babylon the great
is fallen, is fallen, and is be-
come the habitation of devils,
and the hold of every foul spi-
rit, and a cage of every unclean
and hateful bird: ³ for all na-
tions have drunk of the wine of
the wrath of her fornication,
and the kings of the earth have
committed fornication with her,
and the merchants of the earth
are waxed rich through the
⁴ abundance of her delicacies.

⁴ And I heard another voice
from heaven, saying, Come out
of her, my people, that ye be
not partakers of her sins, and
that ye receive not of her
plagues: ⁵ for her sins have
reached unto heaven, and God
hath remembered her iniqui-
ties. ⁶ Reward her even as she
rewarded you, and double unto
her double according to her
works: ⁷ in the cup which she
hath filled, fill to her double.

⁷ How much she hath glorified
herself, and lived deliciously,
so much torment and sorrow

^a Rec. ενι. ^b Rec. με. γυν. ^c Rec. τελεσθ — εν τελεσθουσιν.

^f Rec. εν ισχυι φωνη μεγαλη — εν ισχυι.

¹ Rec. προσευχασαν.

^h Rec. add υμιν.

^d Rec. τα εθνη.

^e Rec. απο.

^h Rec. εν μ. λαθ. εν τ. κ. αυτ.

^a Ur, ποσει.

give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. ⁸ Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

⁹ And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning: ¹⁰ standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

¹¹ And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more. ¹² The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ^a thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, ¹³ and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ^b slaves, and souls of men. ¹⁴ And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

¹⁵ The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing. ¹⁶ And saying,

Βασανισμόν καὶ πένθος· ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει· Κάθημαι βασίλισσα, καὶ χήρα οὐκ εἰμὶ, καὶ πένθος οὐ μὴ ἴδω. ⁸ Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἔξουσιν αἱ πληγαὶ αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός· καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται· ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ^a κρίνας αὐτήν.

⁹ Καὶ ^b κλαύσουσι· ^c καὶ κόνονται ἐπ' αὐτὴν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορνεύσαντες καὶ στήνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσι τὸν καπνὸν τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, ¹⁰ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἐστηκότες διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, λέγοντες· Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη Βαβυλὼν, ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυρὰ, ὅτι ^d ^e μιᾶ ὥρᾳ ἦλθεν ἡ κρίσις σου.

¹¹ Καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς ^e κλαίουσιν καὶ πενθοῦσιν· ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ὅτι τὸν γόμον αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει οὐκέτι· ¹² γόμον χρυσοῦ, καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τιμίου, καὶ μαργαρίτου, καὶ ^f βυσσίνου, καὶ ^g πορφύρας, καὶ σηρικῶ, καὶ κοκκίνου· καὶ πᾶν ξύλον θύινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐλεφάντινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου, καὶ χαλκοῦ, καὶ σιδήρου, καὶ μαρμάρου, ¹³ καὶ κινάμων, ^h καὶ ἄμωμον, καὶ θυμιάματα, καὶ μύρον, καὶ λίβανον, καὶ οἶνον, καὶ ἔλαιον, καὶ σεμίδαλιν, καὶ σίτον, καὶ κτήνη, καὶ πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων, καὶ ῥεδῶν, καὶ σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁴ καὶ ἡ ὥρα τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς σου ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ ⁱ ἀπώλετο· ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ ^k εὐρήσῃς αὐτά.

¹⁵ Οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων οἱ πλουτήσαντες ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήνουνται διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, ¹⁶ ^l λέγοντες·

^a Rec. κρίνων. ^b —. Rec. & Gb. κλαύσουσι. ^c Rec. add αὐτήν. ^d Rec. add αὐτῇ. ^e —. Rec. & Gb. κλαίουσιν. ^f Rec. βυσσίνου. ^g — πορφύρας. ^h Rec. om. ⁱ Rec. & Gb. add καὶ, —. Gb. —. ^j Or, sweet. ^k Or, bodies.

^d Rec. add αὐτῇ. ^e — κλαίουσιν. ^f Rec. ἀπῆλθεν. ^g — εὐρήσῃς. ^h —. ⁱ —. ^j —. ^k —. ^l —.

heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God: ² for true and righteous are his judgments, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. ³ And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever. ⁴ And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia. ⁵ And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

⁶ And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. ⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. ⁸ And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. ⁹ And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. ¹⁰ And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus, is the spirit of prophecy.

¹ μεγάλην ὄχλου πολλοῦ^a ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγοντων^b· Ἀλληλούϊα· ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δόξα^c καὶ ἡ δύναμις^d τοῦ Θεοῦ^e ἡμῶν· ² ὅτι ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔφθειρε^f τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ πορνείᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξέδικησε τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ^g χειρὸς αὐτῆς· ³ καὶ δεύτερον εἶρηκαν· Ἀλληλούϊα· καὶ ὁ καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων· ⁴ καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ εἴκοσι^h τέσσαρες, καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ξῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶⁱ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες· Ἀμήν· ἀλληλούϊα· ⁵ Καὶ φωνὴ^k ἐκ^l τοῦ θρόνου ἐξήλθε, λέγουσα· Δινεῖτε^m τὸν Θεόνⁿ ἡμῶν πάντες οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτόν^o· οἱ μικροὶ καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι·

⁶ Καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν, λέγοντες· Ἀλληλούϊα, ὅτι ἐβασίλευσε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἡμῶν^p ὁ παντοκράτωρ· ⁷ χαίρωμεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώμεθα, καὶ δώμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἡτοίμασεν ἑαυτήν· ⁸ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβάληται βύσσινον^q λαμπρὸν καὶ καθαρόν· τὸ γὰρ βύσσινον, τὰ δικαιώματά ἐστι τῶν ἁγίων· ⁹ καὶ λέγει μοι Γράψον· Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλημένοι· Καὶ λέγει μοι· Οὐ· τοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹⁰ Καὶ ἔπεσον ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι· Ὅρα μὴ· σύνδουλός σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον· ἡ γὰρ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐστὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.

^a Rec. ο, τ. πολ. μεγ. ^b Rec. λεγοντες. ^c ο δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα. ^d Rec. add καὶ ἡ τιμὴ. ^e Rec. Κυριῳ τῷ Θεῷ. ^f ο ἐφθίρει. ^g Rec. add τῆς. ^h Rec. add καὶ. ⁱ ο τῷ θρόνῳ. ^j ο ἀπο. ^k ο τῷ Θεῷ. ^l Rec. add καὶ. ^m Rec. add καὶ. ⁿ Rec. add καὶ. ^o Rec. add καὶ. ^p Rec. add καὶ. ^q Rec. add καὶ. ^r Rec. add καὶ.

his army. ²⁰ And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. ²¹ And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

² And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, ³ and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

⁴ And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. ⁵ But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of

²⁰ καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον, καὶ ἂο μετ' αὐτοῦ" ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιήσας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλάνησε τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ· ζῶντες ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην ἐν ἡ" θείῳ. ²¹ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου, τῇ ἑξελθούσῃ" ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν σαρκῶν αὐτῶν.

20. Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν ἁ κλεῖν" τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἄλυσιν μεγάλην ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα, τὸν ὄφιν τὸν ἀρχαῖον, ὃς ἐστι διάβολος καὶ Σατανᾶς, καὶ ἔδρασε αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη, ³ καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, καὶ ἔκλεισε", καὶ ἐσφράγισεν ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἴπλανα" ἑ" ἐτι τὰ ἔθνη," ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη· "καὶ" μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ αὐτὸν λυθῆναι μικρὸν χρόνον.

⁴ Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ κρίμα ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν ἰ τὸ θηρίον," οὔτε ἰ τῇ εἰκόνι" αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον¹, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν, καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ ἡ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ τὰ χίλια ἔτη· ⁵ οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ὤζησαν" ὕ ἄχρι" τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστασις ἡ πρώτη. ⁶ μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῇ πρώτῃ" ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ ἡ δεῦτερος θάνατος" οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ

¹ Rec. μετὰ τούτου ο. ² Rec. add τῶν. ³ Rec. ἐκπορευομένην. ⁴ Rec. κλεῖδα. ⁵ St. & Elz. add αὐτοῦ. ⁶ Rec. πλάνη. ⁷ Rec. τ. εθ. ε. h. ⁸ Rec. τῇ θρησκ. ⁹ St. & Elz. τὴν εἰκόνα. ¹⁰ Rec. add αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ St. & Elz. om. ¹² → ¹³ Rec. ἀνεῖσθαι ¹⁴ Rec. εως. ¹⁵ Rec. θαν οὐκ.

καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι
^α μετ' αὐτοῦ " χίλια ἔτη.

Christ, and shall reign with
 him a thousand years.

⁷ Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ " τὰ χίλια ἔτη,
 λυθῇσεται ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς
 αὐτοῦ, ⁸ καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλανῆσαι τὰ
 ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι γωνίαις τῆς
 γῆς, τὸν Γῶγ καὶ τὸν Μαγῶγ, συναγα-
 γεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς ^ε τὸν " πόλεμον, ὃν ὁ
 ἀριθμὸς " αὐτῶν " ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θα-
 λίσσης. ⁹ καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος
 τῆς γῆς, καὶ ^ε ἐκύκλωσαν " τὴν παρεμ-
 βολὴν τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν
 ἡγαπημένην " καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ^ε ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
 ρανοῦ ⁸ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, " καὶ κατέφαγεν
 αὐτούς. ¹⁰ καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν αὐ-
 τοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ
 θείου, ὅπου ¹¹ καὶ " τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδο-
 προφήτης " καὶ βασανισθήσονται ἡμέρας
 καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

⁷ And when the thousand
 years are expired, Satan shall
 be loosed out of his prison,
 and shall go out to deceive
 the nations which are in the
 four quarters of the earth, Gog
 and Magog, to gather them to-
 gether to battle: the number
 of whom is as the sand of the
 sea. ⁹ And they went up on
 the breadth of the earth, and
 compassed the camp of the
 saints about, and the beloved
 city: and fire came down from
 God out of heaven, and de-
 voured them. ¹⁰ And the devil
 that deceived them, was cast
 into the lake of fire and brim-
 stone, where the beast and the
 false prophet are, and shall be
 tormented day and night, for
 ever and ever.

¹¹ Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον " μέγαν λευκόν, " καὶ
 τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' ¹² αὐτόν, " οὐδ' ἀπὸ προσ-
 ὴπου ἔφηνεν ἡ γῆ, καὶ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ
 τὸ πῶς οὐχ εὐρέθη αὐτοῖς. ¹² καὶ εἶδον
 τοὺς νεκροὺς, μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους,
 ἐστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ ¹³ θρόνου, " καὶ βί-
 βλία ¹⁴ ἠνοιχθήσαν. " καὶ ἄλλο βιβλίον
 ἠνεῶχθη. ὃ ἐστὶ τῆς ζωῆς " καὶ ἐκρίθησαν
 οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν ταῖς
 βίβλίοις, κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. ¹³ καὶ
 ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς ¹⁴ νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν
 αὐτῇ, " καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ἄδης ἔδωκαν
 τοὺς ¹⁵ νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς, " καὶ ἐκρίθη-
 σαν ¹⁶ ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. ¹⁴ καὶ
 ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ἄδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν
 λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς " οὗτος ¹⁵ ὁ θάνατος
 ὁ δευτέρος ἐστίν " ¹⁶ ἡ λίμνη τοῦ πυ-
 ρός. ¹⁵ καὶ εἰ τις οὐχ εὐρέθη ἐν ¹⁷ τῇ
 βίβλῳ " τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος, ἐβλήθη
 εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς.

¹¹ And I saw a great white
 throne, and him that sat on it,
 from whose face the earth
 and the heaven fled away, and
 there was found no place for
 them. ¹² And I saw the dead,
 small and great, stand before
 God: and the books were open-
 ed: and another book was
 opened, which is the book of
 life: and the dead were judged
 out of those things which were
 written in the books, according
 to their works. ¹³ And the sea
 gave up the dead which were
 in it: and death and ¹⁴ hell de-
 livered up the dead which were
 in them: and they were judged
 every man according to their
 works. ¹⁴ And death and hell
 were cast into the lake of fire:
 this is the second death. ¹⁵ And
 whosoever was not found writ-
 ten in the book of life, was
 cast into the lake of fire.

21. Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν

21. And I saw a new heaven,

^α ὡς μετα ταῦτα. ^β ὡς μετα. ^γ ὡς — Rec. & Gb. om. ^δ Rec. om. ^ε ὡς ἀναλυσαν. ^ζ Rec. α. γ. δ. ε. ρ. ρ. ρ. ^η Rec. om. ^θ Rec. λιγ. μετ. ^ι Rec. αὐτον. ^κ Rec. θεον. ^λ Rec. προφητῶσαν. ^μ Rec. βιβ. ἀλλ. ^ν Rec. εν. αυτ. νεκ. βίβ. ^ξ Rec. εστιν ο εσωτερος θανατος. ^ο ὡς — Rec. & Gb. om. ^π ὡς μετ. βιβλίου. ^ρ Or, the grave.

and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. ² And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³ And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. ⁴ And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

⁵ And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. ⁶ And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely. ⁷ He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. ⁸ But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

⁹ And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. ¹⁰ And he carried me away in the spirit to a

καινήν· ὁ γὰρ πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ ^a ἀπῆλθον, καὶ ἡ θάλασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι. ² ^b καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἰδίαν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καινὴν εἶδον καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡτοιμασμένην ὡς νύμφην κεκοσμημένην τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς. ³ καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης· Ἴδού ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ^c λαὸς αὐτοῦ ἔσονται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Θεὸς ^d μετ' αὐτῶν ἔσται, ^e Θεὸς αὐτῶν. ⁴ καὶ ἐξαλείψει ^f πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· οὔτε πένθος, οὔτε κραυγὴ, οὔτε πόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα ἀπῆλθον.

⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ· Ἴδού, καινὰ πάντα ποιῶ. Καὶ λέγει ^h μοι· Γράψον· ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοὶ ⁱ εἰσι. ⁶ Καὶ εἶπέ μοι· ^k Γέγονε. Ἐγὼ εἶμ' τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος. ἐγὼ δὲ διψῶντι δώσω ^l αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν. ⁷ ὁ νικῶν κληρονομήσει ^m ταῦτα, καὶ ἔσονται αὐτῷ Θεός, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι ὁ υἱός. ⁸ ⁿ τοῖς δὲ δειλοῖς καὶ ἀπίστοις ^o καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ φονεῦσι καὶ πόρνοις καὶ ^p φαρμακοῖς καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ψευδέσι, τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ τῇ καιομένῃ πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ, ὃ ἔστιν ^q ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος.

⁹ Καὶ ἦλθεν ^r εἰς ^s ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἔχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας τὰς γεμούσας τῶν ἑπτὰ πληγῶν τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων· Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι ^t τὴν νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυναῖκα. ¹⁰ Καὶ ἀπῆνεγκέν με ἐν πνεύματι ἐπ' ὄρος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν,

^a Rec. παρῆλθεν. ^b Rec. καὶ ἐν ἱουδαίᾳ εἶδον τὴν πόλιν τὴν αἰνιαν, Ἱερουσαλὴμ καινὴν, καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ^c Rec. ὁ λαός. ^d Rec. ἐστ. μ. αὐτ. ^e Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^f Rec. τὸν θρόνον. ^h Rec. εἰς. ⁱ Rec. ἀληθ. καὶ πιστ. ^k Rec. γέγονα. ^l Rec. ὡς γέγονα. ^m Rec. καὶ ὁ Θεός. ⁿ Rec. πᾶντα. ^o Rec. δειλοὺς ἐστ. ^p Rec. δειλοὺς ἐστ. ^q Rec. ὁ θάνατος. ^r Rec. εἰς. ^s Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^t Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^u Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^v Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^w Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^x Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^y Rec. ὁ Θεός. ^z Rec. ὁ Θεός.

—, ὡς τὴν νύμφην, τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀρνίου

tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst. ²¹ And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

²² And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it. ²³ And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. ²⁴ And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. ²⁵ And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. ²⁶ And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. ²⁷ And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. ² In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was *there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³ And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

⁴ And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads. ⁵ And there shall

τοπάζιον· ὁ δέκατος, χρυσόπραπος· ὁ ἐνδέκατος, ἰάκινθος· ὁ δωδέκατος, ἀμέθυστος. ²¹ καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυλῶνες, δώδεκα μαργαρίται· ἀνὰ εἰς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλῶνων ἦν ἐξ ἑνὸς μαργαρίτου· καὶ ἡ πλατεία τῆς πόλεως, χρυσεῖον καθαρὸν, ὡς ὕαλος ²² διανγής."

²³ Καὶ ναὸν οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ναὸς αὐτῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ τὸ ἄρνιον. ²⁴ καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρειαν ἔχει τοῦ ἡλίου, οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν ^b αὐτῇ· ἡ γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἄρνιον. ²⁵ καὶ ^d περιπατήσουσι τὰ ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι τὴν δόξαν ^e καὶ τὴν τιμὴν αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτήν. ²⁶ καὶ οἱ πυλῶνες αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλεισθῶσιν ἡμέρας· νύξ γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ. ²⁷ καὶ οἶσουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν τῶν ἑθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν πᾶν ^f κοινόν, καὶ ^g ποιοῦν βδέλυγμα, καὶ ψεῦδος· εἰ μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἁρνίου.

22. Καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι ^h ποταμὸν ὕδατος ζωῆς, λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου. ² ἐν μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς, καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, ἐντεῦθεν ⁱ καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, ἕξλον ζωῆς, ποιοῦν καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ μῆνα ^k ^l ἕκαστον ἀποδίδου· τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ἕξλου εἰς θεραπείαν τῶν ἑθνῶν. ³ καὶ πᾶν ^m κατάθεμα ⁿ οὐκ ἔσται ^o ἔτι· καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται· καὶ οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ λατρεύσουσιν αὐτῷ· ⁴ καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. ⁵ καὶ νύξ

a Rec. ὑάφανος. b Rec. add εν. c ~ αὐτῇ γὰρ ἡ δόξα. d Rec. τα ἔθνη των σωζομενων εν τῷ φωτι. αὐτῆς περιπατησουσι. e ~ f Rec κοινον. g ~ ποιοιν. h Rec. add καθαρον. i ~ και εκειθεν. k Rec. add ανα. l ~ αποδιδους εκαστος. m ~ αποδιδους εκαστη. n Rec. καταθεμα. o ~ εκει.

οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι^α καὶ οὐ χρεία^β ὡς ὁ
 λυχρον καὶ φωτὸς ἡλίου, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ
 Θεὸς ἡ φωτίζει^γ ἐπὶ^δ αὐτούς· καὶ βασι-
 λεύουσιν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

be no night there, and they
 need no candle, neither light
 of the sun, for the Lord God
 giveth them light, and they
 shall reign for ever and ever.

⁶ Καὶ εἶπέ^ε μοι· Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι
 πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοί· καὶ Κύριος ὁ
 Θεὸς τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν^ς προφητῶν
 ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἄγγελόν αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι
 τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν
 τάχει. ⁷ καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ, μα-
 κάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προ-
 φητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου.

⁶ And he said unto me, These
 sayings are faithful and true.
 And the Lord God of the holy
 prophets sent his angel to shew
 unto his servants the things
 which must shortly be done.
⁷ Behold, I come quickly:
 blessed is he that keepeth the
 sayings of the prophecy of this
 book.

⁸ Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀκούων καὶ
 βλέπων ταῦτα^α καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα^β καὶ
 ἑβάψα, ¹ ἔπεσον^γ προσκυνῆσαι ἐμπρο-
 σθεν τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ δει-
 κνύντός μοι ταῦτα. ⁹ καὶ λέγει μοι·
 Ὅρα μὴ^δ σὺνδουλός σου^ε εἰμι, καὶ
 τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ
 τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου
 τούτου· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον.

⁸ And I John saw these
 things, and heard them. And
 when I had heard and seen,
 I fell down, to worship be-
 fore the feet of the angel,
 which shewed me these things.
⁹ Then saith he unto me, See
 thou do it not: for I am thy
 fellowservant, and of thy bre-
 thren the prophets, and of them
 which keep the sayings of this
 book: worship God.

¹⁰ Καὶ λέγει μοι· Μὴ σφραγίσῃς
 τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βι-
 βλίου τούτου· ¹¹ ὁ καιρὸς^α ἐγγύς ἐστιν.
¹² ὁ ἀδικῶν, ἀδικησάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ
 ῥυπαρὸς ῥυπαρευθήτω^β ἔτι· καὶ ὁ
 δίκαιος, ³ δικαιოსύνην ποιησάτω^γ ἔτι·
 καὶ ὁ ἅγιος, ἁγιασθήτω ἔτι. ¹² καὶ ἰδοὺ
 ἔρχομαι ταχύ, καὶ ὁ μισθός μου μετ'^δ
 ἐμοῦ, ἀποδοῦναι ἐκάστῳ ὡς τὸ ἔργον
 αὐτοῦ ἔσται. ¹³ ἐγὼ^ε τὸ Α καὶ τὸ
 Ω, ¹ ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ
 τὸ τέλος. ¹⁴ Μακάριοι οἱ^α ποιοῦντες
 τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔσται ἡ ἐξουσία
 αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς
 πυλῶσιν εἰσελθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
¹⁵ ἔξω^β οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ καὶ οἱ
 πόρνοι καὶ οἱ φονεῖς καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι,
 καὶ πᾶς^γ ὁ^δ φιλῶν καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος.

¹⁰ And he saith unto me,
 Seal not the sayings of the
 prophecy of this book: for the
 time is at hand. ¹¹ He that is
 unjust, let him be unjust still:
 and he which is filthy, let him
 be filthy still: and he that is
 righteous, let him be righteous
 still: and he that is holy, let
 him be holy still. ¹² And be-
 hold, I come quickly, and my
 reward is with me, to give
 every man according as his
 work shall be. ¹³ I am Alpha
 and Omega, the beginning
 and the end, the first and
 the last. ¹⁴ Blessed are they
 that do his commandments,
 that they may have right to
 the tree of life, and may enter
 in through the gates into the
 city. ¹⁵ For without are dogs,
 and sorcerers, and whore-
 mongers, and murderers, and ido-
 laters, and whosoever loveth
 and maketh a lie.

α Rec. εκει — ΑΔ — β Rec. τριαν ουκ εχουσιν — γ ουκ εχουσι χρεαν. δ add ου φωτειν. ε Rec. φωτειν.
 ρ Rec. → ε ου λεγει. g Rec. των αγιων. h Rec. → i Rec. βλέπων ταυτα και ακουων. k ~ καιστε εις ου, εκει.
 l St. & Be. απεσα. m Rec. αιδ γαρ. n Rec. οτι ο καιρος — ο ο καιρος γαρ. ρ Rec. βρυχων προσκατα-
 ρ Rec. δικαιωσιν εντι. q Rec. αιδ κα. r → s Rec. αιδ τιμι. t Rec. απηρη και ταυτα, ο ηρωτες
 και ο εσχατος. u ου οι πληθυντες τας στολας αυτων. v Rec. add δε. w ~

¹⁶ I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. ¹⁷ And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

¹⁸ For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues, that are written in this book. ¹⁹ And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

²⁰ He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

²¹ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¹⁶ Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ^aἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ τὸ γένος ^bἡ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς ὁ πρωϊνός. ¹⁷ Καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέγουσιν· Ἔρχου. καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, Ἔρχου. καὶ ὁ διψῶν ^cἐρχέσθω, ^dὁ θέλων λαβεῖν ὕδωρ ζωῆς δωρεάν.

¹⁸ ^kΜαρτυρῶ ἐγὼ παντὶ τῷ ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου· ἐάν τις ^lἐπιθῇ ἐπ' αὐτά, ἐπιθήσει ὁ Θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς τὰς γεγραμμένας ἐν ^mτῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ¹⁹ καὶ ἐάν τις ⁿἄφελῃ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων ^oτοῦ βιβλίου τῆς προφητείας ταύτης, ^pἄφελεί ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας, ^rτῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν ^sτῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ.

²⁰ Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα· Ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ. Ἀμήν· ἔρχου, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.

²¹ Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ^uἸησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων.

^a → ^b Rec. add. του. ^c Gb. Δαυὶδ. ^d Rec. λαμπρὸς καὶ ὀρθρινός. ^e Rec. ῥίζα. ^f Rec. ἔλθε. ^g Rec. ἐλθέτω. ^h Rec. add. καὶ. ⁱ Rec. λαμβανέτω το. ^k Rec. Συμμεαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ παντὶ ἀκούοντι. ^l Rec. ἐπιτίθη προς ταῦτα. ^m Rec. om. ⁿ Rec. ἀφαιρῇ. ^o Rec. om. ^p Rec. ἀφαιρήσει. ^q Rec. βιβλίον. ^r Rec. add. καὶ. ^s Rec. om. ^t Rec. ταχὺ· ἄμην. Ναὶ, ἔρχου. ^u Rec. add. ἡμῶν. ^v Rec. ἡμῶν. ἄμην → Δι. → ἡμῶν.

Πᾶσα Γραφὴ Θεόπνευστος.

u. 02



10/19/12

10/19/12

10/19/12



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 486 276 9

*See also
Lipson*

See also

